







ML

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY




3 1833 01101 6661

Gc  
974.401  
Es7q  
v.1

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

2164597



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center









RECORDS AND FILES  
OF THE  
QUARTERLY COURTS  
OF  
ESSEX COUNTY  
MASSACHUSETTS

VOLUME I  
1636-1656

SALEM, MASS.  
PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1911

82 7335-54

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY  
FORT WAYNE, INDIANA



2164597

THREE HUNDRED COPIES PRINTED

NEWCOMB & GAUSS, PRINTERS  
SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS





## INTRODUCTION

---

THE Charter of "The Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England," granted March 4, 1628-9, provided that annually there should be chosen from among the freemen of the Company, a Governor, Deputy-Governor and eighteen Assistants. Among the duties prescribed for this governing body was that of holding

"vpon every last Wednesday in Hillary, Easter, Trinity and Mich[aelm]as termes respectivelie for ever, one greate, generall, and solempe Assemblie, which foure Generall Assemblies shalbe stiled and called the Foure Greate and Generall Courts of the saide Company."\*

For a number of years this Court exercised the entire judicial powers of the Colony but with the increase of population there came a necessity for additional tribunals, and at a session of the General Court held in Boston on March 3, 1635-6, the following law was adopted:—

"Further, it is ordered, that there shalbe ffoure Courts kept eu<sup>ry</sup> quarter, 1, att Ipsw<sup>ch</sup>, to which Neweberry shall belonge; 2 att Salem, to w<sup>ch</sup> Saugus shall belonge; 3, att Newe Towne, to w<sup>ch</sup> Charlton, Concord, Meadford, & Waterton shall belonge; 4<sup>th</sup>, att Boston, to w<sup>ch</sup> Rocksbury, Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, Weymothe, & Hingham shall belonge.

"Eu<sup>ry</sup> of their Courts shalbe kept by such magistrates as shal[be] dwelling in or neere the said townes, & by such other psons of worth as shall from tyme to tyme be appoynted by the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, soe as noe Court shalbe kept without one magistrate att the least, & that none of the magistrates be excluded, whoe can & will intend the same; yet the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court shall appoynet w<sup>ch</sup> of the magistrates shall specially belonge to eu<sup>ry</sup> of the saide Court. Such psons as shalbe ioyned as assotiates to the magistrates in the said Court shalbe chosen by the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, out of a greater number of such as the seu<sup>r</sup>all townes shall nominate to them, soe

\*Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Boston, 1853, Vol. I, p. 11.

**[REDACTED]**

as there may be in eu<sup>r</sup>y of the said Courts soe many as (with the magistrates) may make fyve in all. Theis Courts shall trie all civil causes, whereof the debt or damage shall not excede x<sup>li</sup>, & all criminall causes, not concerneing life, member, or banishm<sup>t</sup>. And if any pson shall finde himselfe greived with the sentence of any the said Courts, hee may appeale to the nexte greate Quarter Court, p<sup>r</sup>vided that hee putt in sufficient caucon to p<sup>r</sup>sent his appeale with effect, & to abide the sentence of the magistrates in the said greate Quarter Court, whoe shall see that all such that shall bringe any appeale without iust cause be exemplayrly punished.

"There shalbe foure great Quarter Courts kept yearly att Boston, by the Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>t</sup> & the rest of the magistrates; the first, the first Tuesday in the 4th moneth, called June; the second, the first Tuesday in Septemb<sup>r</sup>; the third, the first Tuesday in Decemb<sup>r</sup>; the fourthe, the first Tuesday in the 1<sup>th</sup> monethe, called Marche. The inferior Courts shalbe kept the 1<sup>th</sup>, the last Tuesday in June, & the rest the last Tuesday in eu<sup>r</sup>y of the said monethes.

"All accons shalbe tryed att that Court to w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> def<sup>t</sup> belongs.

"All offenders which shalbe in the prison att Boston att the tyme of any Court there holden, shalbe tryed att that Court, except in the war<sup>t</sup> of his comitun<sup>t</sup> hee be reserved to the greate Quarter Court. And it shalbe lawfull for the Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup>, or Deputy Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup>, or any two magistrates (vpon speciall & vrgent occacon), to appoynete Courts to be kept vpon other dayes then in this order are appoyneted."\*

The first session of this Court in Essex County was held June 27, 1636, at Salem. With the continued increase of population there came a demand for more frequent sessions of the Courts and on June 2, 1641, the General Court established four quarter-annual courts as follows:—

"Whereas it is desired by this Court to ease the countrey of all unnecessary travells & charges, it is ordered, that there shalbee 4 Quarter Courts kept yearly by the ma<sup>trats</sup> of Ipswich & Salem, w<sup>th</sup> such others to bee ioyned in comission w<sup>th</sup> them as this Court shall appoint, not hindering any other ma<sup>trats</sup> that will help them; this order to take effect after these next Quarter Courts shalbee ended at Salem & Ipswich, two of these Quarter Courts to bee kept at Salem & the other 2 at Ipswich, the first Court to bee kept the last third day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month at Ipswich, (& the rest at the same time the former Courts were), the next quarter at Salem, the 3<sup>d</sup> q<sup>r</sup>ter at Ipswich, the 4<sup>th</sup> at Salem, & the ma<sup>trats</sup> of Ipswich & Salem to attend every of these Courts, but no iurymen to bee warned from Ipswich to Salem, nor fro Salem to Ipswich; to each of these places

\*Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Boston, 1853, Vol. I, p. 169.





a grand iury shalbee warned once a yeare, & these Courts to have the same power, both in civill and criminall causes, the Court of Assistants hath at Boston, except tryalls for life, limbs or banishm<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> are wholly reserved to Boston Court; provided, it shalbee lawfull to appeal from any of these Courts to Boston. And it shalbee in the liberty of any plantiffe that hath an action of above one hundred pounds principall debt to try his cause in any of these Courts or at Boston; the fines of these Courts to defray the charges of the same, & the overplus to bee returned to the Treasurer for the publique. And Salsberry & Hampton are ioyned to the iurisdiction of Ipswich, & each of them to send a grand iuryman once a yeare to Ipswich.”\*

Massachusetts Bay was divided into shires or counties by a law passed May 10, 1643. The territorial limits of Essex County were much as they are at the present time, save that all the towns lying north of the Merrimack river were established as the county of Norfolk, thereby including the towns of Haverhill and Salisbury. Norfolk County was divided into two court jurisdictions, Dover and Portsmouth forming the northern and the remaining towns the southern.

The Quarterly Courts in the southern jurisdiction were held at Salisbury and Hampton and the records of these sessions are included in the following pages until Feb. 4, 1679-80 when the towns of Haverhill, Amesbury and Salisbury were placed within the jurisdiction of the Essex County Courts.

These County Courts or Inferior Quarterly Courts had jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases except in cases of divorce and crimes involving life, limb or banishment. They had power to summon grand and petit jurors, to appoint their own clerks and other necessary officers, to lay out highways, license ordinaries, to see that a proper ministry was supported, to prove wills, grant administrations and to have general control of matters in probate. In 1664, they were authorized to admit freemen. In general, they had jurisdiction in all matters not reserved to the Court of Assistants, which was the Court of Appeal. The writs, declarations, and other pleadings, complaints, indictments, and course of proceedings in the courts were simple, brief and informal. For the first twenty years the testimony in a trial was written down by the

\*Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Boston, 1853, Vol. I, p. 325.



clerk of the court and became a part of the records in the case. But in 1650, on account of "the inconuenience of takeinge verball testimonyes in Court by reason of many imptinencyes in theire relations, so that the clarke cannott well make a pfit record thereof"\* it was ordered, that henceforth all testimony be given in writing to be attested in court if the witness lived within ten miles of it, and before a magistrate, if the witness lived at a greater distance. These statements or depositions went to the jury who returned them to the court with their verdict.

The records of the Essex County Quarterly Courts for the colonial period (1636-1692) are now preserved in seventeen volumes. There are also copies of Norfolk County records (southern jurisdiction), in two volumes, made in 1852 by David Pulsifer. The originals from which these copies were made are not in the custody of the clerk at the present time and seem to have disappeared.

#### ESSEX COUNTY QUARTERLY COURT RECORDS.

	Inclusive dates of records	Volume number
Salem Courts,	27 : 4 : 1636— 25 : 11 : 1641, 58 numbered leaves	(1)
" "	7 : 1638— 1 : 1 : 1647-8, 232	" " (2)†
" "	14 : 9 : 1648— 26 : 4 : 1655, 77 unnumbered leaves	(3)
" "	29 : 9 : 1655— 19 : 9 : 1666, 178 numbered leaves	(4)
" "	June 25 : 1667— 24 : 4 : 1679, 135	" " (5)
" "	25 : 9 : 1679—Apr. 24 : 1692, 81 unnumbered leaves	(6)
" "	30 : 4 : 1674— 29 : 9 : 1681, 90 numbered leaves	(7)†
" "	June 27 : 1682—Nov. 24 : 1685, 155	" " (8)†
Ipswich Courts,	Mar. 31 : 1646— 25 : 7 : 1666, 158 numbered pages	(11)
" "	4 : 9 : 1645†—May 5 : 1663, 75 numbered leaves	(12)†
" "	29 : 4 : 1664—Sept. 29 : 1674, 134	" " (13)†
" "	Sept. : 1682—Apr. 20 : 1686, 63	" " (14)†
" "	April : 1666—June 20 : 1682, 382 numbered pages	(—)
" "	Sept : 26 : 1682—Mar. 29, 1692, 89 unnumbered leaves	(15)
Births, marriages and deaths,	1654-1691, 60 numbered leaves	(19)
" " " "	1658-1701, 98	" " (—)
" " " "	1663-1786, 128	" " (—)

\*Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Boston, 1854, Vol. III, p. 211.

†Probably a "waste book," *i. e.* a preliminary, rough record made by the clerk.

‡No earlier records of the Ipswich court have been preserved, save the sessions for 28 Dec., 1641 and 29 March, 1642 which are recorded in the Ipswich town records.



## NORFOLK COUNTY QUARTERLY COURT RECORDS.

Salisbury and

Hampton Courts, 26 : 7 : 1648—Apr. 12 : 1670,\* 79 unnumbered leaves (16)

“ “ 8 : 8 : 1672—Nov. 11 : 1679, 112 “ “ (17)

Births, marriages and deaths, intentions of

marriage, ear marks and strays, 1670-1747, 375 numbered pages (—)

Supplementing the record books kept by the clerks of the courts is a large collection of original papers consisting of presentments, depositions upon almost every conceivable subject, correspondence and documents of greatly varied character, deeds, wills, inventories of estates, contracts, attested copies of records, papers connected with the witchcraft trials, apprentices' indentures, inquests, writs, executions, and papers of every kind connected with the various cases. These papers or files, connected with the Salem and Ipswich courts, are arranged and mounted in fifty-four folio volumes and there are two volumes of papers relating to Norfolk County. "Waste books" or books of preliminary records were kept by the clerks and when the entries were transcribed into the books of permanent record, not infrequently a word or a phrase was overlooked or omitted. Such omissions are here included within brackets with proper indications as to their source.

The records and files are here printed in abstracted form, free from needless verbiage, but every essential particular is retained so that the historian, genealogist and sociologist may be assured that nothing of value has been omitted. The subject matter in leaded type above the line, is taken from the clerk's books of records. That below the line, set in solid type, is found in the files. The footnotes appear below. But little attempt has been made to elucidate the text or the obsolete spelling by means of footnotes, but autograph signatures and seals are always noted. Names and words are spelled exactly as they appear in the original records or files, but they have been indexed under modern spelling when the modern form could be determined. Nearly all of the contractions used appear in the original record and are easily understood.

In modernizing the early dates it should always be remembered that previous to the adoption of the Gregorian calendar by Act of Parliament to take effect Sept. 2, 1752, the month of March was

\*The records of sessions of the court between 3 : 8 : 1654 and April 8 : 1662 are lacking.



the first month in the year and "double-dating" prevailed between Jan. 1st and March 24th inclusive, in each year, so that 21 : 12 mo : 1656-7, when modernized, should read Feb. 21, 1657.

Cordial acknowledgment is due to the Board of County Commissioners for the County of Essex, who, appreciating the present and future value of these records, have heartily co-operated by assuming the larger part of the cost of abstracting. Thanks are also due to Edward B. George, Esq., Clerk of Courts for Essex County, and to his corps of assistants, for facilitating the progress of the work in every way. The work of abstracting the frequently obscure originals and of arranging the copy has been done by Miss Harriet S. Tapley, but the final proofs have always received the careful inspection of Sidney Perley, Esq., who at all times has encouraged and aided the work.

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,  
*Editor.*

Salem, Mass.

November 1st, 1911.





RECORDS AND FILES OF THE QUARTERLY COURTS  
OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

ON the cover of the first volume of records is written the form of oath for commissioners and for constables, together with memoranda showing when various constables took the oath.

"The Forme of an oath for Commissioners: You doe heere take God to witness and doe sweare by his name that in all causes or controversies that shall come before yo<sup>n</sup> you will in Gods feare use yo<sup>r</sup> best skill & abilitie dilligentlie to search out & rightlie to iudge w<sup>th</sup>out ptiallitie betweene cause and cause & ptie & ptie according to the testimonie & evidence that is brought before you. so help yo<sup>n</sup> God."

"The forme of an oath for the cunstable, 28 : 1 : 1637 : Whear-as you are chosen to the office of a cunstable w<sup>th</sup>in the towne or liberties of Salem for the space of a yeare un[til a] new be chosen in yo<sup>r</sup> roome, you doe heare sweare and take God to witnes that you will faithfully serue this Comonwealth in the said office, durement all the said tyme, yo<sup>n</sup> shall carefullie see to the p<sup>r</sup>servaco of the peace, you shall arrest all such as in yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sence shall goe about to disturbe the same & carie them to the next maiestrate, you shall duly execute all warrants and comandes delieuered to you from Lawfull authoritie. you shall endeuer to find out and p<sup>r</sup>sent all disorders in comon victualling howsses & all offence of drunkenness and you shall see that true weights & measures be kept and vsed by all men in yo<sup>r</sup> towne. so help yo<sup>n</sup> God."

William Meades sworn constable of Gloster 22 : 9 : 1648.

Phillip Virrin sw : x : 2 mo : 1637.

Mr. Gardener.

Jno. Alderman sworn 8 : 5 mo : 1639.

Gervas Garford sworn 13 : 1 : 1639.

Edward Tomlins de Lyn sw : 31 : 1 : 1640.

Edward Burcham sw : 31 : 1 : 1640.

Robt. Elwell sworn 30 : 4 : 1640.



Wm. Lord sworn 1 : 5 mo : 1640.

Joseph Bachler swor — of 5 mo : 1641.

— Spooner sworn 20 : 8 : 1641.

Mr. Henry Bartholmew 10 : 6 mo : 1642.

Mr. Tho. Venner swor. 10 : 6 mo : 1642.

Mr. Robert Butten 29 : 9 mo : 1642.

Obediah Brewen 28 : 10 mo : 1642.

*Rich* Prence sworn 27 : 10 : 1642.

John Gillo sworn constable 28 : 4 : 1643.

Tho. Tresler sworn constable 4 : 7 mo : 1643.

Moses Maverik sworn constable 26 : 10 : 43.

Walter Tibott for Gloster 2 : 10 mo : —.

W. Fisk for Wenam 26 : 12 : 1643 for Salem.

Tho. Edwards 25 : 1 : 1644 for Marblehead.

David Co—— 10 or 11 : 5 mo : 1644. Georg Kesar of Lynn  
and James Axe of Lynn.

31 : 10 : 1644 Richr. Bishop of Salem.

Phineas Fisk of *Wenam*.

Charles Glover of ———.

Chosen constables and sworn :—

Henry Harwood 7 : 2 mo : 1645 for Salem.

Nathaneell Handforth 10 : 5 mo : 45 for Lyn.

Richard Johnson 8 : 5 : 45 for Lynn.

Jefferey Massy 15 : 2 : 46 for Salem.

Mr. Walter Price 26 : 8 : 1646.

James Moulton, Wenham, 29 : 10 : 1646.

Andrew Lester, Gloster, 7 : 11 : 1646.

Henry Skerry, constable of Salem.

Mr. Robt. Mansfield and Georg Tayler for Lynn.

31 : 6 : 1647, John Sibley, Manchester.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 4 : 1636.

Present : Cp. John Endicott, Esq., Cp. Nath. Turner, Mr. Townshend Bishop, Mr. Tho. Scrugge.

The last three above named were sworn as commissioners.

Corn in constable Wood's hands.

Thomas Standley, constable of Saugus, fined 10s. for absence from court.

William Woods, juryman, fined 5s. for absence from court, but excused by Mr. Humphryes.



All canoes at Salem, at the north side, ordered to be brought "the next second day being 4 : 5 mo : 1636, unto the cove of the common landing place of the North River by George Harris his house ; and those of the south side before the Storehouse in South river," no canoe to be used under penalty of 40s. to the owner, except those approved by the surveyors, there to be viewed by John Holgrave, Peter Palfrey, Rier. Waterman, Roger Connant and Phillip Verrin. Fine for neglect, 10s.

Salem watchmen to meet the constable at the meeting house half an hour after sunset and in the morning. Penalty, 5s.

Jury: Timothy Thomlins, foreman, Jeffery Massie, Lawrence Leech, Daniell Ray, Rier. Waterman, Rier. Rayman, Henry Freake, Boniface Burton, John Woodbury, Tho. Talmadge, John Smith and John Sibley.

Civil cases :—

Phillip Verin v. Frances Perry.

John Symonds v. Rier. Lambert.

Margret Swifte v. Robt. Cotta.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 7 : 1636.

Present: Cp. Jno. Endicot, Esq., Cp. Nath. Turner, Mr. Townshend Bishopp and Mr. Tho. Scrugs.

Tho. Standley fined 10s. for absence last court; corn in Mr. Wm. Wood's hands to be attached.

Canoes are to be marked on day to be appointed.

William James and his wife Elizabeth held in 40li. to appear at next court in Boston to answer for confessed uncleanness.

William Dixie paid 3s. fine for taking 3s. per day. James Smith fined 20s., John Stone and Jno. Sibley fined 3s. each for taking excessive wages.

Thomas Brooke fined 10s. "for being overseen in drink;" fine paid by his master, who is to be satisfied by Brooke working out of time.

Jno. Adams whipped for running away from his m[aste]r Thorndik.

Mr. Thomas Scrugs fined 5s. for a pound breach.

Jury: Jno. Blackleeche, foreman, Charles Gott, Phillip Virrin, Thomas Gardener, Lawrence Leech, Jeffery Massie, Thomas Smith, John Carman, Robt. Driver, Sarg. Walker, Robt. Bottfish and Tho. Coldham.



Civil cases :—

Robt. Cotta v. Sargt. Dixie. Assault.

Robt. Cotta v. Wm. Jeggle. Assault and battery.

Michaell Sallows v. James Smith. Trespass.

Georg Emerie v. Ben. Felton.

Matthew Weston v. Richd. Hutchens. Debt.

John Stone v. Rier. Hollinworth. Mr. Peters mentioned. John Horne and Samuel Archer by the procurement of Richr. Hollinworth to view the trees he felled within 6 days.

John More v. James Smith.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 10 : 1636.

Present : Mr. Jno. Endicott, Esq., Cp. Nathaneell Turner, Mr. Townshen Bishop and Mr. Tho. Scruggs.

Richard Hollinworth to answer for misdemeanors at the General Court in the Bay. Withdrawn upon his submission, etc.

William Dodg's boy whipped for running away from his master several times.

Jno. Luff to sit four hours in the stocks for resisting constable Weston.

Thomas Gay presented for defaming John Pikworth.

The worshipful John Humphreys, Esq., fined for absence and not giving warrant to the constable of Saugus to warn a jury to serve the Commonwealth this court ; and also to demand five shillings for Willia Wood. Remitted 26 : 10 : 1637.

Josua Holgrave ordered to appear for pound breaches.

R. Fogg ordered to collect fines.

Jury : Robt. Molton, foreman, Phillip Virrin, Daniell Ray, Rer. Waterman, Jeffery Massy, Rier. Raymt, John Hardy, Peter Palfrey, Roger Conant, Law. Leech, Jno. Black and Geo. Willia[m]s.

Civil cases :—

John Pike of Newbury, atty., p. Mr. Eson v. Robert Coles.

John Sweet v. Thomas Bushrode, p. Mr. Johnson's atty.

Thomas Babb, atty. of Xptor Browning v. Hugh Browne.

Tho. Babb v. Thomas Gray. Verdict for plaintiff, 8li. beuer and 4s. costs.

Mr. Babb v. Stukley Wescott.

Mr. Babb v. Jno. Pride and Wm. Vinson\*.

---

\* John Pride's memorandum, dated Jan. 20, 1636 :—7 shirts at 4s., 1li. 8s. : 1 pair worsted hose and garters, 5s. 6d. ; 4 1-2 yds. rib-





Ricr. Saltonston, Esq., and Stephen Apleton, ex'rs of Sara Dillingham, by their atty., Thomas Weld, v. Elias Stilman.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28 : 1 : 1637.

Present: Mr. Jno. Endicot, Esq., Mr. Jno. Humphrey, Esq., Mr. Townshen Bishop and Mr. Tho. Scruggs.

Abram Whitheare borrowed a canoe of R. Fogg, which was taken by Goodman Lord's wife, being found upon the rocks by Darbie's fort in danger, and rescued by Georg Wright. Goodman Lord was ordered to pay five shillings to Wright for his pains, and twelve pence to Whitheire for loss of time in seeking it.

Jury: Roger Conant, foreman, Law. Leech, Peter Palfrey, Jno. Woodbury, Daniell Ray and Mr. Tho. Read, all of Salem, Mr. Moses Maverik of Marblehead, Jno. Carman, Goodman Coop, Tho. Couldham, Tho. Hubberd and Robt. Bottfish, all of Saugus.

Civil cases:—

Jno. Gillo of Saugus v. Jeremy Willis.

Wm. Hedg v. Ensigne Walker and Mr. Ed. Tomlins.

Willia Comins v. James Smith.

Edm. Bridgs of Saugus v. Wm. Ballard.

Jno. Pike, atty. for Mr. Eson v. Mr. Humphreys, Esq. Debt.

Tho. Pane of Saugus v. Nich. Poore. "y<sup>e</sup> master to make good his apparell as good as he found it, & his tyme to begin in England."

Geo. Wright v. Cp. Lovell. Jeffery Massy and Robt. Moulton to settle accounts between them.

Abram Whitheare v. Cp. Lovell.

Ricr. Beefer v. Geo. Burrell.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 4 : 1637.

Present: Endicott, Mr. Roger Connant and Mr. Hathorne.

Peter Palfrey's servant Jane Wheat whipped for killing his neighbor's poultry, for lying and loitering and running away from her master.

---

bon, 1s. 3d.; for silk, 8d.; more ribion, 9d.; for an iron potte and left to pay for a *halyitt*, 11s.; lent in mony, 7s. 6d.; for a pound powder, 2s.; for Mr. Babb, total, 3li. 2d.

More to John Prid:—Muskitt rest bandeler and powder and shot, 1li. 10s.; for a bible, 5s.; for a Codd line and 3 hooks, 3s.; 100 makrill & a qr. 100 Cod fish, 15s.; 6 yds. fushion, 12s. Total, 3li. 5s. In all, 6li. 5s. 2d.



Mr. Woods' servant Isaack Robinson whipped for running away from his master very often and enticing others to run away.

Nicholas Cary reproved for extreme correction of his maid servant.

John Talbie's wife Dorothy, for frequent laying hands on her husband to the danger of his life, and contemning authority of the court, to be chained to a post, being allowed only to "come to the place of gods worships," until she repents.

Jury: Thomas Gardener, foreman, John Woodbury, Peter Palfrey, Thomas Olney, Samuell More, Richr. Raymt, Thomas Talmadg, Henry Collins, Willia Andrews, Robt. Driver, Willia Kinge and Robt. Bottfish.

Civil cases:—

William Wood of Saugus v. Thomas Parker. Trespass. Wit: Edw. Dillingham, Jno. Poole, John Carman and Richard Chadwell.

John More of Salem v. John Gally. Debt. Referred to the town of Salem.

John Gillo of Saugus v. Christopher Foster, *ibid.* Debt.

Geo. Burrell of Saugus v. Mr. Humphreye, Esq.

Garves Garford of Salem v. Geo. Roaps. Debt.

William Pester of Salem v. Francs Dent. Debt. Two cases, both void, not being warned.

William Pester, *ibid.* v. Francs Perry.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 3: 8: 1637.

Present: Endicot, Mr. Jno. Humphreys, Mr. Howe, Mr. Connant and Mr. Hathorne.

Marmeduk Barniston whipped for frequent lying, burglary and running away.

Jury: Robt. Molton, foreman, John Woodbury, Lieft. Davenport, Peter Palfrey, Edw. Batter, Tho. Olney, Francs Weston, John Balch, Rich. Walker, Robt. Driver, Willia Woods and Tho. Read.

Civil cases:—

Richard Inkersell v. Jno. Norman.

Robt. Moulton, atty. here of Jno. Grant v. Mr. Isaack Allerton.

Archiball Thompson v. Cp. Lovell. The latter being absent, attachment made.

Isaac Allerton v. Michael Lambert.

Anthony Colebie of Ipswich v. John Hall of Saugus.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26: 10: 1637.

Present: Endicott, Mr. Humphreys, Mr. Connant and Mr. Hathorne.



Margret Weston challenged three of the jurymen of Salem, Jeffrey Massie, Edm. Batter and Anth. Dike.

Jury : Lawrence Leech, foreman, Lieft. Davenport, John Balch, Willia Allen, Rich. Brakenbury, Peter Palfrey, John Woodbury, Timo. Tomlins, Joseph Armetage, Henry Collins, Jenkin Davis and Rier. Walker.

Civil cases :—

Isaack Allerton v. Mich. Lambert.

Wm. Pester v. Francs and Margret Weston. Defamation.

Lt. How v. Richard Chadwell.

Francs Weston v. John Codman.

William Browne v. Joh. Elford.

Thomas Antram v. Nicholas Cary.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 1 : 1638.

Present : Col. Endicott, Mr. Humphreys, Esq., Cp. Turner, Mr. Hathorne, Mr. Edw. Howe and Mr. Roger Connant.

John England whipped for eavesdropping, a common liar and running away from his master Poole of Saugus.

Richard Lambert fined 10s. and to sit in stocks on two public days, to be determined by Col. Endicott, for drunkenness.

Robt. Morgan fined 20s. and Edward Hall, servant to Mr. Freind, fined 10s. for " being overseen in drink."

John Stone complains that Richr. Hollinworth has not satisfied verdict of 1636 ; ordered that the trees be viewed by John Horne and Samuell Archer within ten days, at the charge of Hollinworth.

Thomas Fay sued Mr. Elias Stilman. The latter allowed 5s. for loss of time and witness, Fay not prosecuting against him.

Thomas Gray to sit in stocks two hours and Abram Whitheire one hour for misdemeanors.

Jury : John Woodbury, foreman, Lawrence Leech, Peter Palfrey, Jeffery Massy, Richr. Davenport, Thomas Venner, Geo. Norton, Joseph Rednap, Francs Lightfoot, Thom. Parker, Willia Hedges and Jno. Ramsden.

Civil cases :—

Wm. Swifte v. Richard Hollinworth. Debt.

Mrs. Daniell v. Richard Beckly.

Abram Warren v. Peter Buscott.

Jacob Chapman of Boston v. Edmund Audley. Debt.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26 : 4 : 1638.

Present : Col. Endicott, Mr. Edw. Howe, Mr. Willia Hathorne, Mr. Willia Ballard and Mr. Roger Connant.

Mr. Burrell fined 10li. and to sit in stocks at Lynn next training day there for uncleanness, etc.

John Legg, for uncleanness, to sit in stocks one hour at Salem and one hour at Lynn tomorrow being training day, with said Burrell, and make confession on the Lord's day after Church meeting and blessing pronounced.

Willia Edmonds' wife to confess her sin before the congregation.

Robt. Key for unseemly behavior toward Goody Newell to sit in stocks at Lynn one hour with her, and one hour at Cambridge before Lecture on 4th day of next month.

Marmeduke Barton, servant of Frances Weston, to be whipped and a lock put upon his foot for running away from his master and fling off his lock, unless Col. Endicott see cause to release him.

Peter Buscott, smith, to sit in stocks one hour for contemning authority of court.

Elias Stilman fined 5s. for absence from jury.

Thomas Oliver and his wife Mary held in 20li. to answer at Boston.

Jury : John Woodbury, foreman, Jeffery Massy, Law. Leech Peter Palfrey, Elias Stilman, Thom. Venner, Willi. Allen, Rich. Raymt, Henry Feack, Willi. Wood, Joseph Armetage and Rich. Johnson.

Civil cases :—

William Vincent v. Michael Lambert. Slander. " Tho : Chadwell being absent Court Lett fall."

John Leech and Wm. Vincent v. Jde. [Jno.] Pride. Slander. "Let fall" for want of testimony.

Wm. Browne v. Tho. Scruggs. Debt.

Mary Maxell v. Geo. Burrell.

Michael Sallows v. James Smith. Defamation.

Willia Pester v. Rich. Lambert. Debt.

Edm. Grover v. Tho. Scruggs and Wm. Alford. Verdict for plaintiff, seventeen bushels corn at harvest.

Antho. Buxton v. John Pride. Debt.

James Smith v. Peter Buscott.

Tho. Oliver v. Peter Buscott. Debt.





## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25 : 7 : 1638.

Present : Col. Endicott, Mr. Howe, Mr. Connant, Mr. Ballard and Mr. Hathorne.

Dorathy, wife of John Talbie, whipped for misdemeanors against her husband.

“ The right worshipl Collonell John Endicot’s ” servant William Poole whipped for running away from his master and to do twelve months’ service to said master.

Jury : Lieft. Davenport, foreman, John Woodbury, Jefferey Massy, Phillip Virrin, Jacob Barney, Peter Palfrey, Ensigne Reade, Nicholas Browne, Henry Collines, Joseph Armetage, Richard Johnson and Joseph Redkapp.

Civil cases :—

[Nathaneell Skinner of Lin v. Benjamin Parmenter.

Mr. Houlgraue v. Tho. House.

Jno. Pride, pottor, v. Anthony Buxton.

John Harison v. Mr. Jno. Hawes and Mr. Hawks. Peter Johnson was a witness.

James Haines v. Mr. Howes and Mr. Hawks.

Issac Disberoe of Lynn v. Ann Burt.—*Waste Book.*]

Robert Quodnam v. Henry Harwood.

Mr. Haugh v. Cp. Turner. Debt.

Richard Chadwell v. Daniell How. Defamation.

Mr. Houlgraue v. Tho. Howes. Trespass.

Abram Temple v. “ ye worshipful mr John Humphreys, mr. Hows & mr Hauks.” Trespass by their horses. Verdict for plaintiff, two bushels corn and 5s.

John Pride v. Anthony Buxton.

Hugh Browne v. Tho. Howes. Trespass.

Stephen Batchler v. Richard Chadwell. Debt.

James Molton v. Mr. Howes and Mr. Hauks. Trespass.

James Hinds v. Mr. Hows and Mr. Hauks. Trespass.

Henry Skerry v. Mr. Howes and Mr. Hauks. Trespass.

## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25 : 10 : 1638.

Present : Col. Endicott, Lt. Col. Winthrope, Mr. Hathorne and Mr. Connant.

Richard Graues and Peter Busgutt indicted for breach of the peace. Graves to sit one hour in stocks for beating Busgutt in his own house, and Busgutt whipped for contemning court and Mr. Newell.



Mathew Reade, servant to Mr. Charls Gott, severely whipped for drunkenness on the Lord's day, pilfering from his master, etc.

Jane, wife of Joshua Verrin, presented for absence from religious worship. Mr. Peter requested time to confer with her again.

Jury: Liefte. Davenport, foreman, John Woodbury, Jeffery Massy, Jacob Barney, Ed. Batter, Lawrance Leech, John Balch, John Smith, Joseph Armetage, Thomas Parker, Willia Knight and Jarrett Spencer, the last five being of Lynn.

Civil cases :—

John Freind v. Hugh Browne. Debt.

Georg Ching of Marblehead v. Peter Busgut.

John Farington of Lynn v. Jno. Hale. Trespass.

Isaack Disberoe v. Ann Burt. She was absent, and her husband Hugh Burt answered for her.

Frances Linford, by his attorney Tho. Brook v. Hugh Norman. Debt.

"The worship<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup>," Jno. Winthrop, Esq., and Mr. Hugh Peter v. Phillip Kertland; action of 10li. debt due to Frances Dent.

Richard Graves v. Peter Busgut, two suits. Defamation.

Sargant Dixie v. Geo. Wright and Rich. Graves. Trespass. Wright sent confession which was published 1: 2 mo: 1640.

William Vinson v. Geo. Willia[ms].

Isaack Disberoe v. Hugh Burt. Defamation.

Richard Hollinworth v. Raph Ellinwood. Trespass.

Isaack Disberoe v. Nath. Kertland.

Raph Fogg v. Ensigne Read. Trespass. His horse eating up the hay grass of R. Fogg.

Worshipl. Jno. Humphrey, Esq., had attachment against person of Peter Busgutt.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25: 1: 1639.

Present: Colonel Endicot, Mr. Hathorne and Mr. Connant.

Jury: Jno. Woodbury, foreman, William Clarke, Henry Bird-

Letter of John Lyon dated, Marblehead, Feb. 16, 1638, and addressed to "Right worshipfull," on file.

Court willed Jno. Lyon,\* Jno. Hardy and Geo. Vicass to certify what was in their hands 25: 1: 1639. Ordered for Tho. Tuck in part payment of his dues.

\*Autograph.



sall, Jno. Holgrave, Joseph Batchler, Georg Williams, Peter Woolfe, Joseph Hermitage, Richard Johnson, Frances Lightfoote, Robt. Driver and Robt. Parsons, the last five being of Lynn.

Civil cases :—

William Vincent v. William Bennet.

Abram Temple v. William Browne. Debt. Two suits.

Willia Browne v. Abram Temple.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25 : 4 : 1639.

Present : John Winthrop, sr., Gov., John Endecott, Col., John Winthrop, jr., Lt. Col., John Humphreys, Esq., Emanuell Downing, Esq., Mr. Thomas Willes, Mr. Willia Hathorne and Mr. Edward Hollioche.

Hope, an Indian living with Mr. Hu. Peter, whipped for running away and being drunk.

Edm. Audley to answer charges.

Abram Warren bound to good behavior for twelve months.

Mr. Anthonie Thatcher complains that Jane James took things from his house. She and her husband Erasmus James bound for her good behavior. "The boys to be whiped by the Governor of the Familie wher the[y] had offended."

Mr. Gervas Garford hired a cow of John Pease for a year ; Pease being then absent, Garford was ordered to keep the cow till Pease returned.

"m<sup>r</sup> Hollioek in behalf of the Lord Brooks, by m<sup>r</sup> Ballards agreem<sup>t</sup> ordered to pay 50s. per hire of a yoke of oxen for 3 months to Rich<sup>r</sup> Hutchenson."

Jury : Lieft. Davenport, foreman, Robert Molton, John Alderman, Jeffery Massy, Jacob Barney, Georg Norton, John Gidney, Rich. Sadler, Thomas Layton, Joseph Armetage, Jenkin Davis and Frances Lighfoot, the last five being of Lynn.

Civil cases :—

[Georg Roaps v. Elias Stilman, sr.—*Waste Book*.]

John Pickeringe of Salem v. Richard Lambert.

Phillip Verrin v. Joseph Pope. Referred to Mr. Hathorne and Mr. Sharpe to audit the account.

Frances Perry and Jane Perry v. Phillip Virrin and wife Dorcas. Defamation. Free release on both sides procured by motion of the Governor.

John Tarbx v. Daniell Salmon. Debt.



John Leech v. John Pride. Debt.

John Leech v. Ricr. Graves. Lt. Col. Winthrop promises to pay the debt if Graves acknowledges it.

John Humphreys, Esq. v. Ed. Audley.

John Goit v. Isaack Disberoe. Debt.

Elizabeth Pitt v. Daniell Salmon.\*

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 24 : 7 : 1639.

Present: Colonel Endecott, Mr. Emanuell Downing, Mr. Wm. Hathorne, Mr. Edw. Hollioche and Mr. Tho. Willes.

Edward Audley fined 20s. for buying a sow fraudulently.

Mary Olliver sentenced to prison at Boston indefinitely for her speeches at the arrival of some new comers. She to be taken by constables of Salem and Lynn to the prison at Boston. Thomas Olliver bound in 20li. for his wife's appearance at next court in Boston.

George Harris fined 5s. for stopping poundage of swine.

Jury: Lieftenant Davenport, foreman, Robt. Molton, Thos. Gardener, Jervas Garford, Jefferey Massy, Thomas Fenner, Bonifac Burton, Joseph Armetage, Francs Lightfoote, Jarret Spencer, Michaell Spencer and Richard Johnson.

Civil cases :—

[Jno. Woodbury, Peter Palfrey and John Balch v. Elizabeth Babson.

Edmund Audley v. Edward Burcham. Slander.—*Waste Book*.]

Thomas Olliver v. Geo. Harrys. Trespass, "acording to ord. of Towne, Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodberry, tres."

Joan Tapp v. James Smith and wife. Defamation.

Thomas Couldham of Lynn v. Thomas Seire of Lynn. Trespass. Wit: Josias Stanborough and Boniface Burton.

Hugh Burt of Lynn v. Isaack Disberoe.

Jeffery Estie of Salem v. Ricr. Hollinworth. If Estie does not pay for the time in five weeks or the other accept his boat, court to give execution.

Edmund Thompson v. "The wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup>." Wit: Jno. Abbie and Daniell Fairefield; "by warrant, Jn<sup>o</sup> marston Launslot West Jn<sup>o</sup> more, and Jere: Vale." Granted attachment of 9li. 15s. on Mr. Humphreys.

---

\*Elizabeth Pitts\* was of Dorchester. She signed a receipt for 6li : 10s. on 21 : 9 mo : 1639.

\*Autograph.





John Pickering v. Richard Lambert. Debt.

James Moulton v. "y<sup>e</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphrey Esquir." Trespass.

James Vnderwood v. "y<sup>e</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphrey Esq." Trespass, sixteen bushels of corn spoiled. Mr. Humphreys being absent and no attorney appearing, court granted attachment of 9li. 13s. for James Moulton and 5li. 7s. for James Underwood.

John Prid v. Wm. Vinsent. Prid to have 2s. for a day's work.\*

Ricr. Inkersell v. Jacob Barney. Upon motion of Colonel Endecott, Jeffery Massy and others ordered to lay out lands of defendant.

Daniell Salmon's person to be attached for a debt. Joseph Armetage and Garret Spencer bound that he pay Mrs. Pitts.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 31 : 10 : 1639.

Present: Colonell Endecott, Mr. Ema. Downinge, Mr. Wm. Hathorne and Mr. Edward Holliock.

Mr. Phillip Verrin v. Joseph Pope, continued.

Abram Whitheire and Jno. Legg bound in 20li. for their wives' good behavior.

"y<sup>e</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup>" v. Thomas Chubb.

John Webster and Thomas Oddingsall, witnesses in case concerning Micha Iver, fined 5s. each for absence.

Roger Scott bound in 10li. for good behavior.

Constable at Lynn ordered to arrest Joseph Garlik and Thomas Mercer, and if they do not give bonds to take them to Boston goal.

[Francis Felmingham v. Francis Skerry.—*Waste Book*.]

"The wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Em : Downing" complained of Tho. Sams for speaking to his maid servant without her master's or mistress' consent, for coming unseasonably on Lord's day and in nights, for being contracted without consent of his master or mistress by Wm. Allen with their lies in presence of Jno. Balch and Mr. Ja. Downing. To sit in stocks one hour.

Goodman Witter [Winter.—*Waste Book*.] v. Jno. Pickering and Sam. Bennet.

---

\*Bill in favor of John Pride. 6 yds. canvis, 12s.; new shirt, 5s.; "for about what I stands bound to Mr. Walton," 10s.; left to pay of a debt of 4li. 10s., 10s.; 2 weeks' work with John Leach, 12s.; to Mis. Goose, 2s. 9d.; 1-4 of hundred of lead, 9s.; canvis drawers, 2s. Total, 2li. 14s. 9d. "wh. he pd my moth<sup>r</sup>, 6s."



Jury : Lieft. Davenport, foreman, Edmund Batter, Lawrence Leech, John Sanders, Jeffery Massy, Richard Brakenbury, John Sibley, Edward Howell, Richard Sadler, Richard Walker, Joseph Floyd and Henry Collins.

Nich. Browne, constable, had charge of the jury.

Civil cases :—

Hugh Burt v. Isaack Disberoe. John Farington, surety.

Edmund Thompson v. “ the wo<sup>p</sup>l Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys, Esq<sup>r</sup>.”  
Defendant’s witnesses: Edward Richards, Jno. Abbie and Daniell and Jno. Flute who said that he drove out eight Marblehead cows and eight calves from Mr. Thompson’s. Mr. Stephens’ (of Marblehead) boy or Mr. Maverik “ fetched them away.”

James Molton, v. ————. [Henery Stephens testified that he had seen two black cows and one branded in Goodman Molton’s and Mr. Tompson’s corn, and had seen Mr. Felmingham drive them often. Edward Richards testified that the year before he had seen cows owned by Marblehead men in Goodman Molton’s corn. — *Waste Book*.]

James Vanderwood v. Mr. Humphreys.

Micha Iver v. Tho. Tuck. Slander. Wit: Jno. Cook, Mr. Clark’s man, Charls Turner and Mr. Pester’s man. John Webster and Thomas Oddingsall, absent witnesses.

Micha Iver v. George Dill. Defamation.

George Dill v. Micha Iver. Slander; “ caling him drunken slave, & y<sup>t</sup> he would marke him for an ould Roage.”

Abram Whitheire v. Jno. Legg. Trespass. To be determined by Mr. Moses Maverik.

Abram Whitheire v. John Legg and wife. Slander.

Erasmus James v. John Legg and wife. Defamation.

Phillip Kertland v. Geo. Keysar. Verdict for plaintiff, four acres of land due by ye bounds trespass 12d. and trees felled. [Jos. Pope and Hugh Burt, witnesses.— *Waste Book*.]

Georg Keyser v. Jno. Pickering. Wit: Timothy Tomlins and Ensigne Walker.

William Fisk v. Wm. Pester.

William Ivory v. Roger Scott. Defamation.

Tho. Tuck v. Micha Iver. Slander, viz: “ y<sup>t</sup> he war drunck, respited a little.”

Adam Hauke v. Mr. Bridgs.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1 and 2: 11: 1639.

Barbery, wife of [Edw.—*Waste Book*.] Clark, to be whipped for unchaste words, etc.; and is “not to haue to doe w<sup>th</sup> this man Joans.”

Joanes (who is a married man) to be set in stocks one hour for drunkenness, and fined 10li. for his carriage with the said Mrs. Clark. Neglect to pay, to be severely whipped. [Wit: Elizabeth Oliver, Barbery Pearce and Thomas Oliver.—*Waste Book*.]

Charles Turner fined 5li. for false swearing. Wm. Pester, security.

Mr. William Pester admonished for excessive drinking. [Susan Stakhouse deposed.—*Waste Book*.]

Mr. James Downing admonished to take great heed of such company. He manifested great remorse which gladdened the hearts of his friends.

Mr. Jno. Holgrave presented by grand jury, but nothing proved; “to draw a note hear of & send to Boston to clear his name.” [Mrs. Holgrave said that Geo. Dill came “to Mr. Holgraves for 2 or 3 qts of wine. She gave liberty for 1 qt. & he went to Lydia & said they gave leave for 3 qts.”—*Waste Book*.]

Micha Iver bound in 20li. to answer Tho. Tuck at Boston concerning money that Tho. Tuck wants. “See Jn<sup>o</sup> Cooks deposition.” Thomas Tuck bound to prosecute. [Said Iver was strongly suspected by Thomas Tuck and others of taking away certain silver.—*Waste Book*.]

Geo. Dill fined 40s. for “drunkenes, & to stand att the meeting hous doar next Lecture day, w<sup>th</sup> a Cleft stick upon his Tong, & a pap[er] vpon his hatt subscribed for gross || p<sup>r</sup>meditated ||. Lyinge.” Mr. Humphreys’ security.

Jno. Cook same as above. His master Clark to pay. Neglect to pay, to be whipped.

Tho. Tuck same as above, except the paper is to be marked simply “for Lyinge,” and “noe cleft sticks on his tong.”

Micha Ivers same as Tho. Tuck. He places as security his lot in the cove near Mr. Holgraves, by Dixies, also one-half an acre of land upon the neck toward Winter harbor that he bought of Geo Dill.

[“If any of the Towne shall know any person that shall live out of a pticular calling shall informe the Graniury that the[y] may pceed ageanst them.”—*Waste Book*.]



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 31:1:1640.

Present: Col. Endecott, Jno. Humphreys, Esq., Mr. Emal. Downinge, Mr. Will. Hathorne and Mr. Edward Holliock.

Arthur Sandin appointed to keep an ordinary at Marblehead until ye General Court.

Thomas Gray of Marblehead convicted of drunkenness on testimony of Mr. Wm. Walton and Phillip Choppin. Recognized to answer in court at Boston.

Tho. Mercer and Joseph Garlike to answer at next court for misdemeanors.

Constables of Salem and Marblehead ordered to arrest and commit to gaol in Boston, Wm. Maid and Tho. Ashley to answer at next court in Salem to Jno. Bible in debt and for absence from court.

Mr. Clarke refers himself to next court about fine of his servant Jno. Cooke.

Mr. Humphreys, Mr. Thompson and Marblehead men also to produce witnesses about trespass in Mr. Thompson's corn by cattle of Marblehead.

"Francs Nurse a youth for stealing of victualls & for suspicion of breaking a house."\*

All or both the Smiths, Mr. S. Smith, James Smith, sr., and his son James Smith, jr., to answer, etc., next day. James, sr., recognized for appearance of James, jr., at next court for contempt of court, departing without leave; and James, sr., and his wife Mary recognize for his appearance at next court for theft. [Georg Harys testified that young James Smith "stole powder wch was found in his pockett." "Collonel Endecot Doth revoke any good testimony that he hath given of him for he now finds him not worthy any good report." Thomas Skiling accused James Smith, sr., of saying that this court was partial, and he must go to Boston court to get justice. Mr. Smith and his son testified against James, sr. James Smith, jr., "Confessed y<sup>t</sup> he had taken a little p<sup>c</sup> of baco in the<sup>r</sup> old house when Goodman White lived there and 2 qts. of English meale & about  $\frac{1}{2}$ li. of suet. Also a peece of Cheece, but I am cleare of anything that the acuse me of." The 5s. gold he had of his mother and three half crowne pieces from Sam. Eaborne. Jno. Bickett deposed against him saying that

\*This is crossed slightly.





Smith told him that he bought 2li. of suet of White's wife, paying 7d. per li., and about a pound of cheese. Young James Smith confessed "he spent a pint of wine att wind mill." Sam Eaborne produced a witness named Thomas Bays. Both fined for theft.—*Waste Book.*]

Abram Whitheire and wife and Jno. Legg and wife discharged.

"The worshipl Jno Humphreys Esquir" v. Tobias Hill and wife. Debt.

John Stone v. Jno. Luff. Mr. Jervas Garford and Jeffery Massy to end it.

Tobias Hill recognized for his wife's appearance. [Benjamin Parmiter and Rier. Uzald testified that it was an ordinary thing for Tobias Hill to profane the name of God. Jno. Bratley was another witness. "Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodburys man said that Edward B<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Connants & man W<sup>m</sup> Wellman a boy did hear Tobias Hill say y<sup>t</sup> he had ynough of his wyf now, y<sup>t</sup> he could spare his wyf to any in the Towne now for 3 or 4 days. And m<sup>r</sup> waltham & m<sup>r</sup> Maverik report y<sup>t</sup> one philip Beare doth usually frequent the house of this Tobias Hill, & lives dissolutely." Phillip Beare, being "vehementlie suspected fo<sup>r</sup> vncleanes & inordinat Liveing by making disention & discord in the house of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tob. Hill," is ordered to keep away from Hill's house and wife.—*Waste Book.*]

Charls Turner to answer next court.

Jury: Lieft. Davenport, foreman, John Woodbury, Will. Lord, Tho. Venner, Edm. Batter, Jeffery Massy, Edw. Tomlins, Wm. Knighte, Nicholas Potter, Edward Burcham, Wm. Longley and Jenkin Davis. [The last six from Lynn.—*Waste Book.*]

Civil cases:—

Samll. Eaborne v. Ja. Smith, jr. Burglary, for stealing 10s. out of his house.

Sam Eaborne v. Mary Smith, sr. Defamation.

Sam Eaborne v. James Smith, sr. Slander.

Samuell Smith v. James Smith, sr. Theft.

Sml. Smith v. Mary Smith, sr. Suspicion of felony.

John Bible v. Wm. Maide and Thomas Ashley. Nathaneell Pittman testified that defendants had warrants for their appearance under Mr. Winthrop's hand.

Henry Addis v. Joseph Roots.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, June 30, 1640.

Present : Colonel Endecott, Mr. Jno. Humphreys, Mr. Em. Downing, Mr. Wm. Hathorne and Mr. Tho. Willis.

Richard Gell, an apprentice boy unto Mr. Jno. Yongs, sentenced for burglary on Lord's day and stealing, to be "severli whipped tomorrow being Lecture day & to sett an hower before the Lecture w<sup>th</sup> a pap[er] writt and sett vpon his head for breking a hous, stealing, etc. on the Lord's day."

Mr. Pester became surety for Charls Turner's fine.

Will of Bethia Cartwright of Salem, deceased, dated May 2, 1640, proved June 30, 1640. No executor being named, John Jackson is appointed administrator. Georg Norton had expended about 5li. under the deacons' hands during her sickness, which is to be paid him, the coat mentioned in the will to be made a part of it. Norton's man attended her.\*

On behalf of Thomas Tuck attached 26s. of William Hilton's in Mr. Pester's hands.

Tobias Hill cleared out, being in debt, and Mr. Moses Maverick and Mr. Wm. Pester, two creditors, were appointed receivers. [Tho. Venner is to have an attachment of 8s. of Hill's goods in Mr. Pester's and Mr. Maverick's hands. Mr. Stilman propounded a case of some meadow and marsh land.—*Waste Book*.]

Mr. Willia Brown's goats came near Mr. Batter's farm, and Mr. Verrin's maid set a little dog on them. Mr. Batter's great dog fell upon the goats and killed one. Mr. Batter was ordered to pay for the goat.

---

\*She bequeathed "my bed, my bolster and two pillow-beres with a blancet and a coverlet unto Elizabeth Capon my sister in walderswick in Suff item I give unto Mary Norton the wife of Georg Norton in Salem my best coat, item I giue unto my sister above said thre peuter platters and a double saltseller, item I give vnto John Jackson the son of John Jackson half a dozen spoones and a porrenger, item I give unto Margret Jackson the wife of John Jackson of Salem my box of linning, with a payre of shetes, item I will that fower payer of sheets be sold to pay pt of my debts, item I give unto Elizabeth Kellem a surg wasot, Item I give unto John Jackson aforesaid my bible, item I will that my two best cloath wascotes be sold as my shets aforesaid, Item I give unto Elezabeth Nickson my payer of Anderens, item I will that my napkins and bord cloaths to be sold as my wascots aforesaid." Wit: Elizabeth Nickson\* and Thomas Warren.\*

\*Autographs.



William James was fined 40s. for "proud peremptory carriage against the court." He had some money in Mr. Ruck's hands, 1642.

James Smith, jr., to be severely whipped for fleching and stealing and disobedience and stubbornness to his parents.

James Smith, sr., fined 10li. for charging the court with partiality.

Joseph Garlick fined 40s. for drunkenness, and being indebted to Mr. Moses Maverick 3li. and Mr. Holgrave 15s., he is ordered to serve Maverick 12 months for the value of 12li. and 15s. to Holgrave.

"John Webster the Baker admonished for brewing and tiple-inge."

George Dill commanded to pay his fine of 40s. in weekly payments of 6s. to "mee R: Fogg."

Mr. William Pester and Georg Wathan dispute about one acre of ground and a garden,—two indifferent men to be appointed to say what Pester shall give Wathan, and if Pester "can prove ag<sup>t</sup> Thomas Chubb he may recover of him."

Mr. Jno. Holgrave acquitted of his presentment for drawing wine.

William Lord, constable, ordered to keep weights and measures.

Jury: Lt. Davenport, foreman, Henry Bartholomewe, Jacob Barney, John Gidney, Edmund Batter, Peter Palfrey, Georg Norton, Richard Brakenbury, Georg Tayler, Robt. Driver, Christopher Foster and Thomas Layton.

Civil cases:—

John Holgrave v. Jno. Pride. Cutting down fence on highway.

Robt. Codnam v. Richr. Cook of Marblehead. Debt.

Daniell Salmon v. "y<sup>e</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphrey Esq<sup>r</sup>." Debt.

John Luff v. Jno. Bullfinch. Debt.

Augustin Calem, goat keep, v. Mr. Connant and others.

Georg Wright v. Edward Barton. Debt.

William Lord, Frances Felmingham and Jno. Pickeringe, attorneys for Thomas Burwood and Xptor Berry v. Thomas Oliver. Oliver to pay 22li. within 10 days, and the house, ground and fruit to be his, or "to reenter the house and Oliver to pay 6li. and himself to have the fruit."

William Towne v. Jno. Cook. Debt. To measure Cook's land, and if 5 acres be remaining to make up Town's land, to pay the latter 5 marks, etc.



[Henry Aldis v. Frances Perry. Debt. Defendant absent, Mr. Browne, his attorney.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29 : 7 : 1640.

Present: Colonel Endecott, Jno. Humphrey, Esq., Emanuell Downing, Mr. Tho. Willes, Mr. Wm. Hathorne and Mr. Edw. Holliock.

John Cooke, servant to Mr. Wm. Clark of Salem, to be severely whipped and have a shackle put upon his leg for resisting his master's authority, for most desperate speeches touching his appearance in court, pointing his hand at his side saying, "You shall see a hole here first," & if he were in hell he should have more company, for theft, etc. Mr. Clark and sister Clark testified that they were in danger of their lives, and fearful of their children in point of lust. [John Pearce, Mr. Batter's man, counselled him not to take correction from his master. Pearce was sent for.—*Waste Book.*]

Marmeducke Barton, servant to John Horne, for running away and pilfering, to be severely whipped. [He acknowledged that he went into two houses on the Lord's day and took half a cheese and a piece of cake out of Goodman Gouldsmith's and ate it, and also a knife and a little milk. "The other house was neare the great Cove where I took nothing. Mr. Jno. Horne desired the court's mercy and favour in behalfe of his servant."—*Waste Book.*]

Mary Boutwell (also Boudwell) of Lynn, for not working, and living idly and stealing, "taking away oth<sup>r</sup>s victualls p<sup>r</sup>tending Comunitie of all things," sentenced to be whipped, but through clemency only admonished. [Her brother testified that she threw beans to swine when milk should have been given them.—*Waste Book.*]

Captain Traske admonished to be more careful about grinding and toll-taking. Richr. Inkersell testified that he had grists weighed before Lawrence Leech, a grandjurymen, before they went to mill, and when they came back they were much short of weight wanting in two grists 7li. each and 5li. in another, besides being badly ground. Others testified. Richard Inkersell to have satisfaction.

Allen Yewe and William Reeves to answer at Boston for misdemeanors. [Wm. Reeves witnessed that Yew was "something in drink." John Bartoll said that he was drunk and fought.—*Waste Book.*]





Robert Adames to be set by the heels in the stocks for being uncharitable to a poor man in distress, taking his canoe, for charging court with injustice, etc. [Rier. Roots testified that he and Skudder took Adams' canoe on the Lord's day but did not take it over.—*Waste Book*.]

Jno. More, Joseph Garlick and — Barton for slandering John Hardy, etc., continued.

Willia Bowdish summoned as a witness by John Stone, having lost a good part of two days, to have five shillings.

John White to be paid for bacon, cheese and suet stolen from him by James Smith, jr. Warrant delivered to Jno. Woodbury.

Jury: Lt. Davenport, foreman, John Alderman, Robt. Molton, John Woodbury, Peter Palfrey, Henry Bartholomewe, Tho. Laythorpe, Tho. Smith, Boniface Burton, Joseph Floyd, Frances Lightfoote (also Lightfoote) and Henry Collins, the last four being of Lynn.

Civil cases:—

Jacob Barney v. Richard Inkersell. Feeding cattle in his marsh. Verdict: Two loads of hay at water side as convenient as his own was.

John Bradshawe v. "y<sup>e</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> Tho: Willes." Debt. Verdict for plaintiff, his wages according to agreement.

John Checkley v. Josias Standborow. Plaintiff promises to act as attorney for Mrs. Fitner (also Fitney) in later suits. [Mrs. Fitner's book showed Standborow debtor to her in 5li. 7s. 2d. Mr. Corwin, Tho. Silsbee and Tho. James deposed that Mr. Standborow acknowledged the debt.—*Waste Book*.]

Thomas Ruck, Willia Brown, Benjamin Felton and Thomas Dixie v. Henry Skerry, Thomas Olliver and others for not making a fence on Darbie fort side. Mr. Humphreys promised to find posts and rails and begin to place them this winter. [Robt. Goodell, Edw. Ingeram, Tho. Dixie and Peter Palfrey deposed as to number of bushels spoiled. Cp. Traske deposed that when he laid out ground of Mr. Humphreys he promised to fence betwixt, but cannot say it was a condition in the grant. Peter Palfrey and Jno. Woodbury deposed that they were to fence.—*Waste Book*.]

Mr. Humphrey's sureties were Henry Stephens and Wm. Williams.

Michaell Spencer v. John Pickering. Defamation.

Robt. Isbell v. Ens. Tho. Reade. Mr. Gardener to be paid 3s.



by plaintiff for waiting at court. [Wm. Made deposed that Mr. Read promised in the winter time to procure 18 or 20li. within a fortnight or three weeks after Jan. 15, in payment for the fence about the neck of land on the north side.—*Waste Book.*]

Josua Verrin v. Richard Inkersell. Defendant to maintain his share of the fence for one acre of ground. [Geo. Inkersell deposed that he heard Hilliard Verrin read that Goodman Giles was to make the fence betwixt his father and Goodman Giles and the fence at the end of the half acre and the general fence of the two acres on the outside. Edw. Giles deposed that there was no agreement between himself and Richd. Ingersell that he was to make and maintain any more than his proportion in the general fence belonging to one acre.—*Waste Book.*]

Timothy Tomlins v. John Pickering. Defamation. Defendant is fined and “in some publik meeting att Lynn before next Court \* \* \* shall publiklie acknowledg the wronge done y<sup>e</sup> sd Tomlins,” etc. [Wm. Knight and wife testified that Tomlins was very affectionate, etc.—*Waste Book.*]

John Bartall v. Allen Yew (also Yewe). Plaintiff said defendant was drunk and fought. Attachment of defendant's boat ordered, in custody of Jno. Goit.

Robt. Adams v. John Skudder. Trespass.

Francs Lause v. Robt. Isbell and Willia Wake. “bro: Tho. Smith” said that Lynn men received 2s. 6d. each or were to have it made up by men of their town. 9s. were laid on the table and Tho. Laythrop took up 5s. and Mr. Bartho[lomew] 3s.

Tho. Ruck v. John Abbie. Trespass.

George Norton v. Rich. Hollinworth.

Wm. Browne v. Rich. Hollinworth.

[Tho. Odingsalls v. Jno. Webster.—*Waste Book.*]

John Stone v. Jno. Thorndike. Defamation.

Wm. Clarke v. Ens. Tho. Reade.

Jno. Thorndik v. John Stone.

Wm. Vinsent v. Jno. Holgrave.

Tho. Olliver v. Jno. Pride. Debt.

Robt. Tike v. Samuuell Archer. Defamation. Two cases.

Elin Codd v. Wm. Pester. Debt.

Sam. Archer v. Robt. Tike.

Jno. Sibley v. James Smith, jr. Trespass.

William Lord for Thomas Burwood and Christopher Berry, who



"went for Ould England," moves and court orders that John Woodbury and Peter Palfrey measure one-half acre of land at Thomas Olliver's new house.

"The Court sent a warrant to m<sup>r</sup> Stephens."

A committee to be chosen to consider about a field to be enclosed  
"about m<sup>r</sup> Peters, etc."

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29: 10: 1640.

Present: Colonel Endecott, Jno. Humphreys, Esq., Emanuell Downing, Esq., Mr. Willia Hathorne and Mr. Edw. Holliocke.

George Inkersell fined 10s. for making a mistake in a deposition.

Joseph Garlick slandered John Hardy by saying that he heard Benjamin Hammon, Hardy's servant, say that he heard Hardy swear and curse and beat his man. [John More deposed that Hammon said "if you see my mr you litle think wt is in him for he is a very hasti man." Joseph Garlik deposed "when I came to him for mony yt he owed me Ben: Answrd he would pay when he had it & said it was wors with him now yn when he lived wth Lieft. howe for now he works night & day." The Court found Hammon "a yong rash, unsettled & indiscreet yong man ready to run into divers enormities if Lett free."—*Waste Book*.] Garlick was discharged and Hammon was sentenced to serve Hardy twelve months longer.

Nicholas Pacie and wife Katherin made confession in writing about a marriage contract.\*

John Cook recognizes to appear in court.

Mr. Fog is ordered to attach for fines, and after one month's time sell the goods.

Joseph Hermitage fined 5s. for absence as juror.

Jury: Lieft. Davenport, foreman, Jacob Barney, Jefferey Massy,

---

\*Nicholas Pacy confessed that he knew of his wife's promise to marry Marke Vermass of Salem when he married her. "I do hereby desire that this my hearty acknowledgment may be accepted of all men and that it may be a warning to all whom it may concerne, not to deale rashly in matters of such weight to the giving of the harts not only of my wife and the party abovesayd, whom I have wronged, but also to other godly christians." His wife Katharn confessed that she had been troubled in her conscience about it since her marriage, and had sinned in denying conjugal respects unto her husband because of her scruples.



Henry Bartholomew, Lawrence Leech, Edm. Batter, Tho. Gardner, John Alderman, Peter Palfrey, Nicho. Browne, Richrd. Walker and George Keasar, the last three being of Lynn. [Mr. Garford was constable for the jury.—*Waste Book.*]

Civil cases :—

Thomas Olliver v. Charls Turner. Verdict for plaintiff, due for one quarter's rent of house 7s. 6d. and 4s. for the cellar.

"The worp<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys" v. John Holgrave. Verdict for defendant and the remainder of the salt is for Mr. Humphreys. [Marmaduke Barton, Lydia Gouge and Mrs. Holgrave examined about salt.—*Waste Book.*]

Review of cases of Josua Verrin, Richard Inkersell and Edw. Giles.

Walter Knight v. Rier. Cook. Debt.

William Bowdish v. John Norman. About defendant serving a warrant at Jeffrey's Creek.

Daniel Fairefield v. Zacheus Gould. Trespass.

John Bartall v. Jno. Legg and Tho. Sams. Debt. Referred to Mr. Fowle.

[Lanclet West testified in the matter of hogs in the corn, that he took out 18 or 19, and "we had the key of the hous a little after harvest," and there were barrels and nets and other things under the cabbages. Also, Henry Stephens, Jno. Flute and Wm. Willia testified that they met "Daniell" with a bushel of turnips, 1-2 peck parsnips, and about 100 cabbages, that "1-2 of the body of last load of Cabidges we fetched, & did not see any rooting in the Garden by swine & that few of them were whole but most of them broken & Cutt." John Hodshen said he had seen "Daniell" many times put turnips to his own use.

Wm. Woodbury v. Wm. Jygl. — *Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30 : 1 : 1641.

Present: Collonell Endecott, Jno. Humphreys, Esq., Mr. Em. Downing, Mr. Wm. Hathorn, Mr. Edw. Holliock and Mr. Tho. Willes.

James Smith, jr., for stealing two fishing lines, to return twice as many lines and pay 20s. for loss of owner's time.

"Thomas South is in regard of his adge etc. exempted fro Trayning paying 5<sup>s</sup> p Ann to this Court and freed fro his former fine."





Rier. Fowler fined for reproachful speeches concerning church discipline, on complaint of Obediah Holmes. Fined 40s.

Ruben Guppi to be severely whipped "for running away to the Estward fro his wyfe great w<sup>th</sup> Childe; for stealing & Blasfemie Lying & swearing etc.," on complaint of Wm. Vincent. [Robt. Pease complained that Guppi had stolen his axe. "O<sup>r</sup> Collonell" finds him to be a thief not only in stealing wood axes but Sargeant Dixie and others had seen a hen in Guppi's breeches. Samuell Fuller and Robt. Fuller testified that they went to Guppi's house, and Guppi said that he did not go to meeting and that the parings of his nails and a chip were as acceptable to God as the day of thanksgiving. He also swore.—*Waste Book.*]

Wm. Poole having stolen stockings from Tho. Rood and taken away a canoe of Mr. Emerey's, is ordered to return the stockings and be whipped for lying.

Wilia Bowdish fined 10s. for misinforming the court and causing Jno. Stone to be unjustly fined.

Georg Williams' apprentice boy, Mathew Jellet, to serve him two years longer; but as Francis Perry deposed that the apprenticeship was only for seven years and to end in March, the court "freed the youth," who agreed to serve his master six months longer, which the court agreed to.

Hugh Browne's wife, for breaking his head and threatening that she would kill him, so that he is even weary of his life, throwing stones at him, causing his face to bleed, calling him beast, and wishing him hanged and that he might never come home, to be severely whipped. She also annoyed the neighbors. [Wit: Goody Harwood and Goody Nixon, who saw them scuffling together.—*Waste Book.*]

William Wake "was so vaine as to defame m<sup>r</sup> Pestor on so sleight grounds."

[Goodman Auger is ordered to call a general town meeting the second day of the week to see about a free school.—*Waste Book.*]

Accounts of widow Baker and Nathaneell Pittman, and depositions relating to them, examined.

Mr. Freind's damage in his corn through defect of men's fences. All who neglect to repair fences on south side of the South field to pay Friend 30s. and make repairs both on the part next to town and meeting house and on south side, to prevent damage on one end as well as the other.



Jury: Henry Bartholomew, foreman, John Woodbury, Thomas Lothrop, John Gedney, Peter Palfrey, Elias Stilman, William Knight, Nicholas Potter, Thomas Towenshend, John Rainsdall, Thomas Parker and Jenkin Davis.

Civil cases:—

John Bartall v. John Legg and Tho. Sams, which was referred to Mr. Foulis. Mr. Downing promised to see the matter ended.

Ricr. Hollinworth v. Edmund Woodley.

William Pester v. Ann Pigdon and Willa Wake. Defamation. [Wit: Goody James, Wm. James, Mrs. Goose, Charls Turner and Robt. Henfield.—*Waste Book*.]

Mathew Williams v. Susan Greene, widow. Jno. Woodbury to end the business.

William Fisk v. Mathew Waler. Fisk to have 20s. for the house he hired and to finish the house within fourteen days or be liable for damages and “breking of the axes to answer W<sup>m</sup> fisks seruant Loss of tyme goeing so farr further to work y<sup>n</sup> he needed to have done.” [Francs Nurce deposed that the axe was whole before, but after was “brok so as he might Lay his finger in it.”—*Waste Book*.]

Joseph Harrington, servant to Cp. Keane v. Thomas Keysar of Lynn. Debt.

Georg Williams v. Jno. Pickworth. [Jno. Horne testified as to agreement between the parties that Pickworth should not meddle with any more of those trees.—*Waste Book*.]

[Francs Perry v. Jno. Stone.

Robt. Nash v. Walter Knight. Debt.

Wm. Pester v. John Stone. Debt.

Wm. Pester v. Xptor Lynsey. Debt.

The Worpl. Emanuell Downing and Edmund Batter v. Wm. Langley of Lynn. Trespass.

Dierman Mathew v. Nathaneell Tayler. Slander.

Ricr. Graves testified that a certain bill was made a little before he was married.—*Waste Book*.]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29: 4: 1641.

Present: Jno. Endecott, Dep. Gov., Mr. Jno. Humphreys, Esq., and our Serg.-Maj.-Gen., Mr. Emanuell Downing, Mr. Wil. Hathorne, Mr. Edw. Hollioche and Mr. Tho. Willes.

Thomas Gardener fined 2s. 6d. for absence from jury of trials.



Joseph Armetage's fine partly remitted for absence from jury.

Mr. Walter Price brought in an invoice of clothing that was left by his servant John Watkins, who died within six or seven weeks after landing. Mr. Price was ordered to keep the goods as he had been at charge for Watkins' passage, and had no service of him of value. [Price brought Watkins with him from England and had paid 5li. for his passage. His clothing was appraised at 5li. 4s. 10d. by James Cary and Abell Kelly, as follows: Piece of leather, 6s. 8d.; pair of gloves, 6d.; an old suit, 8s.; a suit of clothes, 1li. 5s.; 2 pair drawers, 4s.; 6 pair stockings, 7s. 6d.; 2 cots, 1li. 2s.; 3 pair new shoes and 2 old, 12s. 4d.; 1-2li. thread and a little hemp, 2s.; 3 shirts, 10s. and 3 ragged ones, 2s. 6d., 12s. 6d., a chest and a few nails, 2s. 6d.; an old hat, 10d.; 3 old bands; total, 5li. 4s. 10d.—*Waste Book*.]

William Knight, constable of Lynn, complained against constables of Lynn for not accounting. Court answers that they cannot until they have chosen "Townesmen."

John Cook (on Mr. Clark's good report) discharged of his recognizance.

Ordered that the creek leading up to Clay brook against Mr. Stilman's lot be mended against great cattle; all damage being paid by owners of common fence there.

John Kettle, a boy, apprenticed to Jno. Lovett of Mackerell cove to be severely whipped, and to serve his master 40s. longer to pay fine (which Lovett is to pay) "for breking open Jn<sup>o</sup> Wards house & stealing milk (though he had eat milk that same morneing)" and "his willfull breach of y<sup>e</sup> saboth."

A boy [Willia] Elliott, servant to Hugh Laskin, witness against Tho: Chubb, etc., for perjury.

[Mr. Gervas Garford, constable for Salem.

Peter Pettford of Marblehead, 30: 4: 1641, deposed that he killed a sow for Mr. Keans (also Kayne) which had a black spot under one of its eyes before it was killed, showed it to Mr. Keans' servant, Henry Chapman, after he had killed it. It belonged to goody Sherman (or Sheerman). Another servant was gone to Connecticut. He scraped the spot off after the sow was killed, and acknowledged goodman Jeggles oath to be true. He killed another for goody Chaffy which had a spot in the skin; and another for himself. Mr. Kayne would have his killed at midnight.

Cp. Trask ordered to make a way or passage for a shallop by his



mill according to the true intent of his grant or else pay all damages. "I myself gave him notice of this immediately goeing thith<sup>r</sup> myself."

Mr. Batter, Jacob Barney and Jeffry Massy to determine all matters about fence on Darby fort side.—*Waste Book.*]

Jury: Lt. Davenport, foreman, Robert Moulton, John Woodberie, Henry Gaines, Godfrey Armetage, John Alderman, Jeffry Massy, Georg Tayler, Wm. Thorne, James Hubbard, Henry Bartholomew and James Standish.

Civil cases :—

Mr. Thos. Ruck, Thos. Dixie, John Robinson and Miles Ward v. the worpl. Jno. Humphreys, Serg.-Maj.-Gen., Thoms. Olliver, John Marston and others. For not making a fence on Darbie fort side. [Peter Palfrey testified as to rye of Jno. Robinson.—*Waste Book.*]

Thomas Keysar v. Joseph Armetage of Lynn. Due from the pinnacle upon Moses ——— account.

Robt. Adams v. George Haries. [Tho. Chub's wife said that defendant was not at home when the canoe was taken, and the kellek\* was broken when he had the canoe, and the little boy said (the rest is stenographic).—*Waste Book.*]

George Story v. Peter Pettford of Marblehead. Defamation. Defendant to give public satisfaction.

John Luff v. Willia Bennett and Georg Roaps. [—— Bulfinch spoke to Jno. Luff about defective fence, told him he did not do it well and that it must be done better, and "we found some palliza-does loose & some rotten." Sa. Colborne said that he was asked to mend it and was not willing, but being persuaded he got "withs" and poles. Tho. Chubb testified. Elizabeth Elwood said that after Luff had mended the fence defects were found, and they had Sa. Colborne mend it.—*Waste Book.*]

Nathaneell Pitman v. Osman Dutch. [Wm. Cotten deposed that Dutch bought a raft upon condition that it would "swim," and he sent on to cut another raft. Thomas Ashley deposed he was there and could not do anything with the raft. Robt. Duch said they "had all the Road† out & hauled up the Grapner‡ & it would not budg," and in the morning went and took away what they could. Ricr. Stakhurst deposed that Dutch was to pay the price of 100 fish or 10s. and he was to order the raft made.—*Waste Book.*]

\*Killock—a small anchor or weight for mooring a boat, sometimes consisting of a stone secured by pieces of wood.

†Rode—a rope attached to a boat-anchor.

‡Grapnell or anchor.





Richrd Inkersell v. Josua Verrin. Referred to Lieft. Davenport, Mr. Henry Bartholomew and John Woodbury to determine by six o'clock to-morrow.

William Harper v. Thomas Dexter, sr. Mr. Wells testified. Defendant is "to gett the sack and such things as was in it agene to y<sup>e</sup> pl:"

Same v. Same. Judgment for plaintiff for his servant eleven months, and for his men's sickness, physic and attendance.

Same v. Same. For men's board when they did not work.

William Witter v. Christopher Linsey. Execution to Mr. Pester for him.

John Webster v. William Barber. Walter Knight and Thomas Chubb deposed that the warrant was served on Barber by Tho. Robins.

[Thomas Weeks and Jno. Gidney v. Wm. Pester. Debt.

Thomas Smith v. Xptor Foster and Daniell King. Debt.

Isbell Babson v. Jno. White. Samuella Colborne testified.

Gervas Garford v. Richard Lambert. Defamation. Defendant acknowledged his fault.

Michaell Sallows v. Jeffry Easty. Debt.—*Waste Book*.]

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25 : 11 : 1641.\*

Present: Mr. John Endecott, Dep. Gov., Mr. Richr. Saltonstall, Esq., Mr. Symon Bradstreet, Mr. Emanuell Downing, Esq., Mr. William Hathorne and Mr. Edward Hollioche.

William Bowdish quit of his fine.

William Edwards fined 20s. "for untrue & falce dealing about Bees."

Raph Woorey v. Samuella Hay.

"George The Indean broth<sup>r</sup> of Georg Sagamore sent to Boston goale."

† [Civil cases :—

Willia Pester v. Jno. Webster. Debt. Lt. Davenport, Mr. Henry Bartholomew and Jno. Webster to view Mr. Pester's book.

\*On the last leaf of the first book is a copy of the oath of a freeman and the following memoranda :—November '62, Mr. Croad, Mr. Corwin, Mr. Browne, Mr. Price, Mr. Woodcock, Mr. Gardner, senr., John Hathorne, Arther Sands, Mr. Gedney. June Court '62, Mr. Henry Bartholomew, Mr. Duncan, Mr. Gidney for strong water, Tho. Marshall, Mr. Riddan, William Edmonds, Mr. Johnson, Richd. Waters, Benjamin Parmiter.

†The records for the next five years are abstracted from the "Waste Book," the original records for these years not having been preserved.



Wm. Pester and Charles Turner v. John Webster and wife  
Defamation. Wit: Mrs. Pester, Richard Lambert, James Joans,  
Luce Gage, Ann Pigdon and Tho. Robbins.

Goody Webster testified to accusation concerning Mr. Joseph King, Tho. Tuck, Thomas Oddinsall and Charls Turner, and they all went away but Mr. King. Mr. Pester said it was true that none were left but Go[odman] Webster's son, etc. Mr. Pester came a second time and said he must be gone and left none but the man, and "my son" at school. Mr. Pester came in as an indicted man, etc. Daniell Oules deposed that Mr. Pester said to Mr. King that he would help him to a wench to cure his melancholy, and that Charls Turner said he would warrant his master could do it if he said it. Mr. Pester said he never owed Mr. King. Mr. Hathorne deposed concerning "the pflugancy of this m<sup>r</sup> King in wronging his brother." Walter Knight deposed how G[oo]dy Webster complained and he persuaded her to let it alone. Tho. Oddinsall deposed: "I went to m<sup>r</sup> websters to enquire for Tho. Tuck, & there sawe m<sup>r</sup> King sitt in the house neere m<sup>rs</sup> webster, none elce being in the house, & m<sup>r</sup> King wished me to stay to drink of some wine & while I stayed p<sup>r</sup>sentlie comes on m<sup>r</sup> Burcher into y<sup>t</sup> house. m<sup>r</sup> Pesto<sup>r</sup> sd yt m<sup>rs</sup> webster earnestlie desired to goe to England w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> King."

William Pester v. John Holgrave. Debt.

William Pester v. Wm. Prichard. Debt.

Joseph Robinson v. Charls Glover, Georg Wathen and Richard Graves. Trespass.

William Vincen v. Samuel Gatchell of Marblehead. Debt.  
Georg Keysar deposed.

Willia Pester and Charls Turner v. Daniell Owles. Defamation.

Mr. Batter, Jacob Barney and Jeffrey Massey are to determine all matters about fence on Darby fort side.

Elias Stilman, sr. v. John Pease.

John Blakleech v. Tho. Venner.

John Podger of Dorchester v. John Bartall.

John Stacy v. Richard More. For killing his swine.

Robt. Leomon v. Jno. Stacy. Trespass. For his mother, widow More.

Ruben Guppy v. Mr. Scott. Goods at Mr. Scott's stage.

Will. Alford v. Cp. Wm. Trask.



William Luckin of Marblehead v. Wm. Keine.

Wm. Keine v. Jno. Devoreux, in case of the stage. Referred to Mr. Moses Maverick and Mr. Nicho. Shepley.

William Kiene of Marblehead v. John Devorix. "y<sup>e</sup> makerel to be divided between Jn<sup>o</sup> Devorix & Edw. Clark et Keine."

William Kiene v. Abram Whitheire. Slander. Wit: Mr. Moses Moses, Rier. King and Geo. Vicar.

Tho. Venner v. Jno. Gent. Slander. Also fined for perjury.

Thomas Dexter, jr. v. Wm. Dexter, Carp[enter]. Defendant to be servant to plaintiff and Mr. Welles.

Wm. Goult v. Rier. Lambert. Defamation.

Thomas Dextor, jr. v. Wm. Welles, gent. For detaining from him the abovesaid Wm. Dexter.

Ann Fuller v. Thomas Goldsmith. Debt.

John Webster v. Wm. Pester and Charls Turner. Defamation.

Edward Payne v. Richard Hollinworth. Defamation. Defendant confessed to pushing and provoking plaintiff. Charls Glover, deputy to Mr. Edw. Payne, deposed that Hollinworth said that Payne made more "pittering" than he needed to, that Mr. Payne took up a mallet "to beat of the knee," and that defendant came with his "ads on his arme and put it up to the knee," upon which defendant called a witness that Mr. Payne struck him with the stick. Payne struck defendant in the face with his hand, called him knave, and said, "if thou beest a man come forth of the shipp & shew thy self like a man, for I had rather thou should cutt my flesh then give me such words." John Parker deposed.

William Browne v. George Wathan.

Edward Payne v. Thomas Keyser. Defamation. Jno. Webster, security. "Mr. Keysar said Mr. Paine put away his ma: in Spaine."

Joseph Yongs v. Richard Hollinworth. Frances Perry and Joseph Pope deposed.

Joseph Yongs v. Richard Graves. Debt and trespass.

William Waller v. William Pester.

Richard Hollinworth v. Edward Payne. Assault and battery. Defendant fined for challenging him to fight.

John Gent v. Rier. Graves. Defamation.

Richard Hollinworth v. Joseph Yongs.

John Gent and wife v. Rich. Graves and wife. Defamation.

William Bowdish v. John Norman. Debt.



Edward Willson v. Joseph Yongs. Defamation. Willson is a young man.

Richard Cooke v. Walter Knight. Debt.

Richard Cooke v. John Northy. Slander.

John Gent v. Thomas Keasar. Debt.

Ruben Guppi v. Rier. Hollinworth.

Rier. Graves and wife v. John Gent and wife. Defamation.

Richard Hollinworth v. Daniell Rumble. Slander.

Richard Hollinworth v. Ruben Guppi.

Robt. Hawes v. Wm. Pester. Debt.

John Leech v. William Mead and Wm. Cotten.

Thomas Pickton v. John Pride. Debt.

Wm. Seamount v. Edw. Ingeram. Debt.

William Comins v. Markes Vermais. Trespass.

Richard Russell of Charlstowne v. Mr. Ada[m] Ottley. Debt.

John Turner (for Mr. Story) v. William Pester. "For his attendance upon him, etc."

Mr. Adam Ottley v. Joseph Armetage.

Miles Ward v. John Gent. Debt.

Mr. Adam Ottley v. William Welles. Trespass.

William Pester v. Robt. Hawes. Debt.

John Kertland of Lynn v. Wm. Edwards. Jno. Deacon heard noise of bees of "my neighbor Kertland," and offered to go with him and show him where they were, but they were gone. Goodman Edwards felled a tree, and he requested Deacon's boy to help him cut it up. But not being able, he got another, and then came and said that Mr. Tomlins said there were bees in it. Edw. Tomlins deposed that neighbor Edwards came about six weeks since and demanded satisfaction for some defect in the corn, and desired this tree which was a crooked one. When they found the bees were there he told him that although he gave him the tree he did not give the bees. Timo. Tomlins (one of the jury) deposed: "I put myself to all y<sup>e</sup> Conceits I could to conseve w<sup>t</sup> he would doe w<sup>th</sup> the tree," etc. It was Edwards' first offence, and the court, considering that "his estate is not great," fined him only 20s.

William Browne v. John Holgrave. Debt.

Joseph Armetage v. Edmond Audley. Joseph Howe deposed that they agreed to go to sea and when they heard the school had come in they were the first boat that went out and took the first fish. Three boats went to sea and the fourth did not have men





to sail her John Stone deposed that he and Goodman Armetage agreed to begin on Oct. 7th. Wm. Harker and Jeremy Howe also deposed.

Robt. Isbell v. Edward Ingeram. Debt.

Robt. Isbell v. Georg Harrys. Lt. Davenport to end it.

Robt. Isbell v. Thomas Smith.

Henry Walton v. Jno. Blackleech. Two cases. Debt.

Joseph Armetag v. Tho. Ashley, Abram Robinson and James Smith. Debt.

Georg Carr of Salisbury v. Willia Harper. Verdict for plaintiff, his servant to pay 10s. for default of service and loss of time and also "to be restrained from Following y<sup>e</sup> Ferry as his calling and that the Indentures be made according to y<sup>e</sup> custom of ould England."

Jno. Whit v. Jno. Stone. Debt. Whit to be paid for waiting three days on this account.

The Lady Debora Moody v. Frances Ingers. Replevin of a horse impounded. Defendant not appearing "the Lady is discharged of her bond."

Georg Carr v. Ricr. Harper. Trespass.

Grand jury: Of Salem, Edmond Batter, John Hardy, Jeffry Massy, Lawrence Leech, John Blackleech, John Woodbury (absent, now dead), Henry Bartholomew, Moses Maverik (absent), Thomas Gardener and Jacob Barney; of Lynn, Cp. Robt. Bridges, foreman, Lt. Ricr. Walker, Richard Sadler, Nicholas Browne, Henry Collings and George Keysar.

"to send to m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Payne, & if he will pay well oth<sup>r</sup> ways to goe to Ipswich & Levy."

Jury of trials: Salem, Lt. Davenport, Peter Palfrey, Obadiah Holme, Gervas Garford, Willia Lord, Richard Raymond, James Moulton, Roger Maury; Lynn, Timothy Tomlins, Thomas Layton, Francis Lightfoote and Thomas Marshall.

Mr. Batchlor and Goodman Spooner, constables of Salem.

Richrd. Lambert admonished for stealing a coat from Tho. Marshall.

Cp. Robt. Bridgs v. John Smith.

Mr. Edward Holliock to see that Jno. Smith, servant to Cp. Robt. Bridgs, is severely whipped at a lecture day or town meeting for often withdrawing himself from his master's service and also to serve a month extra time.



Mr. Edward Holloock to see that William Willson, servant to Cp. Robt. Bridges, is whipped at a lecture day or town meeting for cursing his master.

John Thorpe, Mr. Thompson's man, fined for stealing a pair of stockings, a handkerchief, a pair of shoes and a herring, which he "often denied also und<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>ence of relligion."

Mr. Pester, Tho. Oddingsall, Charls Turner and Rier. Lambert to answer presentments of grand jury.

Christopher Yonge had three presentments against him for abusing the watch. "We did hear a laffing noys att m<sup>r</sup> Pestors & saw som light & went & asked why the[y] did not goe to bedd, etc." Pester faltered in his speech and smelled of drink. Joseph Yong also deposed.

Mr. Edmond Batter complained of Mr. William Paine's speeches. The answer was extenuation "of his brothers acco saying y<sup>t</sup> hee but struck him w<sup>th</sup> the back of his hand." Fined.

Mr. Rier. Sadler and Thomas Marshall to determine differences between Tho. Dexter, sr., and Wm. Harp[er] by the first day of March.

Tho. Oddingsall presented for idleness. He is to bring in a weekly account of his employment to Mr. Hathorne.

Wm. Pester presented for abusing the watch and being found at the Potter's house three nights very suspiciously, and common tipping.

Jacob Barney produced Mr. Hathorne and wife and Rier. Stak-hous to testify to Mrs. Pester's forwardness to send for drink, etc.

Rier. Graves fined or be whipped for kissing of, and unseemly carriage to Goody Gent. William Allen deposed that "he herd Ric<sup>r</sup> Graves kissed Goody Gent twice." Confessed it, and that he "spoke foolish & base words."

Wife of Thomas Olliver admonished for contemning the ordinance of God, etc., to take heed to her way, to humble herself to Mr. Norris; but Wm. Goult accused her in saying her husband was none of her husband. John Blackleach deposed that he had heard unseemly passages from Goody Olliver.

Thom. Eaborne admonished for insufficient tanning.

William Walcott to be whipped for idleness. Mr. Down[ing] and Mr. Hathor[ne.]

Mr. Willia Wells admonished for extortion, and fined 30s. for lying to court.



Cp. Trask sentenced for neglecting training three times and keeping an insufficient miller. He said "he shall never more be my miller or that he will hang up his beame & skals." Continued to next court.

Mr. Pester acknowledges his sinfulness in being at the Potter's house, saying: "I was invited by Prid et ux<sup>r</sup> & Jn<sup>o</sup> Stone & his wyfe & was att Stons hous fro whence we weare fetched to y<sup>e</sup> Potters." Benjamin Felton deposed being at Mr. Pester's. Prid said "he was att Plimoth & it was afte<sup>r</sup> I came fr Plimouth y<sup>t</sup> he was invited by vinen: & he was ther in my absence. Prid also witnessed it was att diner y<sup>t</sup> himself invited but w<sup>m</sup> Vincen." Goody Hardy deposed: "I saw m<sup>r</sup> Peste<sup>r</sup> his hos unfastened betweene 8 and 9 in morning & he seemed to me as if he had Laine all night ther." Goody Felton and Goody Pride also deposed. Moon rose about eleven or twelve o'clock at night. Left Goody Vincent there, and Mr. Pester and nobody else. Wm. Vincen and Hary Weare left the house at eight o'clock. This was about Nov. 2.

John Gardener and Samull Shaddock testified to a presentment.

Hary Cook testified as to Petter's unseemly words: "m<sup>r</sup> Corwin y<sup>e</sup> Cp. hath beene very square, but Pete<sup>r</sup> hath beene very pettish and peevish as ever I saw: & one tyme I came for some meale & Pasca Foot bringing some in sd Pete<sup>r</sup> ther is but 3 pks pete<sup>r</sup> sd wel well & standing by he tooke up a toule dish as full as Could be heaped & anothr not altogethr so full."

Peter Simes to be whipped for beating Mr. Perry's servant. He confessed he beat him once or twice, "and had rather beat him then he mee, yea sure I did beat him." Court enjoins him not to take "any more toule" or it will be accounted theft.

Robert Ellwell, constable of Marblehead, 1:12 mo: 1641.

John Neal of Marblehead, servant to Mr. Wm. Cokraine, to be whipped for burglary.

Marmeduke Barton and Robt. Allen fined for receiving silver "stoulne." John Devoriux undertook to pay for them. To be whipped tomorrow, being lecture. Allen to serve his master, Mr. Williams, a month extra time.

Benjamin Hammon, John Hardy's man, fined 5li. and whipped for disobeying his master, and bound to good behavior for one year.

John Goit admonished for saying "its better to goe to hell gate for mercy then to m<sup>r</sup> Endecott for iustice."

Peter Thatcher, for running away, to appear at next court.—  
*Waste Book.*]



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1 : 12 : 1641.

[William Keine of Marblehead fined 3li. for striking John Bartall with a stone in his hand and swearing by the blood of God.

Henry Singlman fined for swearing.

Thomas Gray presented. Wit: Jno. Devorix, "he is sick."

Ricr. Lambert, "y<sup>e</sup> ioyner," fined for drinking; also, Charls Turner and others, and to sit in stocks two hours tomorrow at meeting.

Charls Turner, for scurrilous speeches and tippling; confessed that he had been often for three hours or more "in his m<sup>r</sup> & g : m : Hollinworth Comp," fined and whipped, "& to stand in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house w<sup>th</sup> a pap[er] on his head written a falce accuse<sup>r</sup>." Saml. Archr and Wm. Allen also fined for being in such company and drinking too much, although not "unto drunkenes," the latter being intimate with Mr. Pester.

Widow Margret Neave bound in 20li. to good behavior.

John Russell presented for idleness, etc.

John Gent fined for untrue speaking in court.

Mr. Pester and Charls Turner complained of Daniell Owls for drinking. Tho. Oddingsall said Owls spoke when he came in as if he was drunk, and went to bed and in a quarter of an hour "eased his stomak in the Chinney."

Miles Ward said that Wm. Alen "was Loath to goe to m<sup>r</sup> Pestors sine y<sup>t</sup> Charls Came for he thought he would undoe him."

"Tho : Dexte<sup>r</sup> also de Charls Turne<sup>r</sup> acusing w<sup>m</sup> Allen."

"Edm : Batte<sup>r</sup> de m<sup>r</sup> Ruck."

"Ibid : Samue<sup>l</sup> Arche<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> same."

"M<sup>rs</sup> Pester de w<sup>m</sup> Allen & Sam<sup>l</sup> Arche<sup>r</sup> " that Archer smelt of beer and goodman Allen reeled, and drank a pipe of tobacco on account of which she thought he had been drinking, that it was on the day of the training at Lynn, and they had been drinking strong water at Mr. Johnson's.

Robt. Allen, wife of Sam. Archer, Goody Web and Mr. Pester deposed that Turner staggered, but floor was uneven. Edm. Batten deposed that he told Mr. Ruck that he feared he would be presented, and came another time and saw these three persons drinking a pint of sack and they almost constrained him to drink. Mr. Ruck and Mr. Pester spoke against his being there, etc.

John Fayrfield presented.

Marblehead fined 10s. for want of a pair of stocks.





Daniell Owls to pay 20s. fine or sit in stocks for "Leaping & dancing att his house & had like to fale into fire he answerd I doe not care for the best maiestrat in the Land. If mett them in the field I should slash them fo<sup>r</sup> I have beene a pretty fellow in my tyme." Complained of by Mr. Pester.

Mr. Ruck presented by Mr. Edmond Batter for baking of white bread contrary to order of court and for allowing tippling at his house. Ruck to be admonished, fined 20s. and cautioned concerning leaving the ordinary.

Wm. Goulte's case continued.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 2: 12: 1641.

["William Cantlebury Caled in question Concerning the death of william Stark (servant to m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Read) who is gone to Engld & now was comitted unto m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Clark & by m<sup>r</sup> Read's ord<sup>r</sup> to be w<sup>th</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Cantlebury: And being now dead."—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 28: —:† 1641.

Present: — Deputy Gov.; —all, —tet, —mer, — Hubbard, — Symonds, — Dudley.

Grand jury: Jo. Remington, Mr. Robert Payne, Robert Haselton, Mr. Willm. Payne, Fra. Parrett, Mr. Samll. Appleton, Jo. Osgood, Jo. Whipple, Jo. Perkins, the elder, Richard Kent, Jo. Sanders, Geo. Giddings, Mathew Boys and Wm. Fuller.

The other jury: Mr. Edmund Greenleaf, Thos. Robison, Richard Jacob, James Howe, Humfrey Bradstreet, Henry Archer, Stephen Dumer, Joseph Jewett, Maximilian Jewett, John Jarrett, Mark Symonds and Robert Lord.

Writ, signed by Increase Nowell,\* to the Salem marshall: Francis Norton v. Walter Knight. 9: 25: 1641.

Letter:—"M<sup>r</sup> payne my loue to you this to intreate you to deliuer to John Maduxes & Robert Leeues the som of thirtene pounds fortune shillings & sex pence for ther worke which is due to them from meeso I pray you faile not.

Your freind

Richard (his mark) hollinworth  
from Salem the 19 day of agust 1641

Receipts signed by marks of Robart Lues and John Mattuxes and an order of Richard Hollingsworth on Mr. William Payne to pay Robert Lues.

\*Autograph.

†Probably December.



Constables of Salisbury and Hampton fined 10s. for not returning their warrant.

Civil cases :—

Stephen Kent v. Richard Knight of Hampton.

John Kent and John Hutchins v. Ruben Guppy of Salem.

Mathias Button v. Thomas Boreman.

Henry Walker v. Thomas Boreman.

Jo. Andrews v. Mr. Samuel Symonds.

William Whitred v. Nathaniel Bishop.

William Holdred v. Thomas Rowell of Salisbury.

George Wilby v. Edmund Bridges of Rowley.

John Kenning fined for a pound breach.

Mr. Saltonstall v. Mr. Tuttle.

Francis Parrett v. Richard Lewis and John Mattock.

Jo. Lee fined 10s. for lying and stealing a Bible from widow Haffield. To pay the widow 15s.

George Carr appointed to keep the ferry at Salisbury, at the island where he now dwelleth, for three years, provided he finds a sufficient horse boat and gives diligent attendance. Ferriage : a man, 2d., a horse, 6d., great cattle, each 6d., calves and yearlings, each 2d., goats, each 1d., and hogs, each 2d. And a penny apiece more if present pay is not made. If any be forced to swim over their cattle for want of a great boat they shall pay nothing.

Jo. W—— to answer at General Court.

Thos. Stacey fined for a rescue of swine.

Jo. Shatswell and Humphrey Griffing appraised cow sold to Jo. West and Jo. Wyatt.

Will of John Goffe of Newbury, dated Dec. 4, 1641, proved. He bequeathed his lands, housing, cattle and moveables to be divided into two parts equally, one half to wife Amy, and the other half to his two children, Susan Goffe and Hannah Goffe, in equal portions. Edward Woodman, Henry Short, Richard Kent, junior, and John Cheney, all of Newberry, to be executors and improve the property to use of wife and children. If either child die the other to have her portion, and if both die, their shares to go to wife. If children live to marriage or to the age of 18 years to have power to dispose of their portions according to their own pleasures. Jno. (his mark) Goffe. Wit : Thomas Browne and William White.

Execution delivered to the constables, Mr. Firman and Thomas Scott, to pay fines to Mr. Hubbard, treasurer of the court.



Robert Coaker of Newbury and Miryam Kinge of Hampton presented for fornication. Wit: Willim. Palmer of Hampton.

Jo. Pemerton and the wife of John Robinson of Newberry presented for obscene and filthy speeches and carriages. Wit: Jo. Merrill and Jo. Thurston of Newbury.

Town of Rowley presented for not mending the highway entering upon the marsh leading to Newberry. Wit: Jo. Osgood and Jo. Kent, grandjurymen.

Salisbury and Hampton presented for not mending the highways between their towns. Wit: William Payne, grandjurymen.

George Carr presented for not keeping the ferry, but suffering people to stand waiting at the water side three hours, to the prejudice of their health, and for taking 4d. a head for cattle swimming over the ferry, he not affording them his help. Wit: Jo. Sanders, grandjurymen.

Richard Knight of Hampton presented for lying. Wit: Mr. Payne, grandjurymen.

Mr. Hubbard and Mr. Knight presented for keeping cattle within the common fence contrary to order. Wit: Geo. Giddings, grandjurymen.

Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Tuttle and Jo. Satchell for breaking the same order. Wit: Mr. Whitredg and James Howe.

Inventory of estate of John Goffe, late of Newbury, deceased, Dec. 4, 1641, taken by Edward Raw——, Richard ——, Tho. H—— and John ——, Dec. 16, 1641:—Wearing apparel, 1 purple cloth sute, dublett and 2 hose, 1li. 4s.; 1 short cote, 9s.; 1 longe blew coat, 14s.; 1 longe white coat, 4s.; 1 pr. lead Coll. breeches, 11s.; another same, 3s. 4d.; 1 pr. drawers, 1s. 6d.; 1 greene dublet, 4s.; 1 cloth dublet, 7s.; 1 leather dublet, 8s. 6d.; 1 pr. shoes, 3s. 8d.; 1 pr. leather stockins, 2s.; 1 pr. cloth stockins, 1s. 2d.; 1 pr. wollen stockins, 1s. 6d.; 2 hatts, 2s. 6d.; 1 cloth capp, 1s.; total, 5li. 5s. In the hall, 3 bedsteeds, 1li.; 1 pr. curtains, 3 rodde, 18s.; one greene rugg, 1li. 6s.; 2 blanketts, 15s.; 1 bed, bolster, 4 pillows, 4li. 10s.; 1 Coverlet, 10s.; 1 bed matt, 2s.; 5 wedges and 2 rings waighing 27li., 11s. 3d.; 3 peck axes, 3s. 6d.; 1 gouge, 4 chissels, one pr. gimboles\* and 2 wimble trees,†

\*Gimbal, a contrivance, as a ring moving on horizontal pivots, for securing free motion in suspension, or for suspending anything, as a chronometer, so that it may keep a constant position.

†Wimble, an instrument used for twisting bands for trusses of hay, fagots, etc.



6s.; old Iron waighing 23li., 7s. 8d.; same waighing 18li., 3s.; one hand bill,\* —; 1 chafing dish, —; 2 old axes, —; 24 li. of waights, —; one trevet, a tramell chayne, 5s.; one pitch fork, beaving bill†, —; 1 spade, 3s.; 2 musketts, 1 sword, bandeleers and rest, 2li.; one spitt and slice, 3s.; 1 pr. bellows, 1s.; longe sawe, 4s.; 1 shovell and 1 pick ax, 3s.; 2 pitchforks & a sith, 4s.; 1-2 of the boat, 12s.; 1 wheele barrow, 5s.; 1 wimsheet,‡ 5s.; 1 peece of leather, 4s.; 1 Chest, 5s.; a trunke, 6s.; 4 hogsheads, 8s.; 2 old boxes, 2s.; 2 sackes and one bagg, 6s. 8d.; 1 old cloth, 5s.; total, —. In provitions, 160 waight of pork, 2li.; 7 bushells indian corne, —; 1 bushell of english wheat, 4s.; 1 bushell mault, 4s.; 1 bushell meale, 2s.; 12li. butter, 6s.; carretts and cabbidges, 12s.; total, 4li. 8s. Cattle, 2 cowes, 11li.; 1 steere, 4li. 10s.; 2 cow calves, 3li.; 1 steere, 3li.; 4 piggs, 1li.; total, 22li. 16s. 3d.; house and land, a farme of 80 acres, 9li.; a house with 6 acres upland and 6 acres marsh, —; a hooke, hatchet and old kettle, —; a peece of wooden —; tubbs, platters, spoo —.

#### COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 29: 1: 1642.

First trial jury: Edward Rawson, Richard Davenport, James Browne, Jo. Lowell, Henry Shorte, Abraham Tappan, Tho. Mihill, Maximillian Jewett, Robert Hunter, Fra. Lambert, Joseph Jewett and Michael Hopkinson.

Second trial jury: John Woodbridg, Jo. Baker, Philip Fowler, Edward Gardiner, John Webster, William Addams, John Jackson, Robert Day, Jo. Musselwhite, Roger Langton, Cristofer Osgood and Theophilus Wilson.

The grand jury were the same as last court.

Civil cases:—

Samuel Winslow of Salisbury v. John Ilsley. Trespass.

John Ilsley v. Henry Somersby and Maurice Hobbs.

John Whipple and Edward Browne, pl. in the name — the Town of Ipswich v. Mr. —. Mr. Rogers, Mr. Saltonstall and Mr. Bradstreet mentioned.

Henry Sewall v. —. Defamation. Mr. Woodbridg, Mr. Rawson and Mr. Woodman to approve at Newberry.

\*A bill hook or hedging hook for trimming or cutting down hedges.

†Beaving bill, an implement for cutting down a growth of hedge or brambles.

‡Wimsheet, a provincial English form of winnow sheet. A contrivance for separating the chaff from the grain.





John Musselwhite v. Mr. John Woodbridg.

John Hutchins of Newberry v. James Hayward and Hugh March. Slander.

Maurice Hobbs of Newberry and Henry Som[er]sby v. Robert Coker and Nathaniel Badger.

John Wedgwood v. Mr. Bacheller.

John Fuller v. Robert Crosse.

John West v. James Pitney and James Howe.

John West v. George Varneham and Jo. Nor[th].

Mr. Bradstreet v. Sergeant Howlett. Concerning herds of cows.

Daniel Hovey v. James Pitney and James Howe.

Daniel Hovey v. Jo. Lee.

Daniel Hovey v. George Varnham and Jo. North.

Jo. Moulton of Hampton v. Richard Knight.

Tho. Moulton v. Richard Knight.

Willm. Estowe v. Richard Knight.

James Davis v. Richard Knight.

John Browne v. Richard Knight.

Moses Cook v. R—— ———.

William Howard v. ——— ———.

Isaac Perkins v. Richard Knight.

Mr. Stephen Bachellor v. Richard Knight.

Jo. Davis v. Mr. Samuel Appleton.

James Hayward of Salem v. Jo. Hutchins.

Ann Stratton, widow v. Wm. Pester.

John Bradbury, late constable of Salisbury, fined 10s. for not returning warrant removed.

James Hayward of Salem v. Jo. Hutchins.

Stephen Kent v. Richard Knight. Debt. Defendant's goods attached at Hampton; he did not appear. Next Salem court to dispose of the goods.

Town of Hampton fined 10s. for defect in highways, and if not repaired by August next to pay 5li. more.

George Carr fined for defect in keeping the ferry at Salisbury.

Henry Waker v. Thomas Boreman.

John Satchwell and Humphrey Griffin to sell dead cow at Jo. Wyat's.

Mr. ——— on Olliver, late of Newberry, died intestate, and John ——— is appointed administrator. Mr. John Woodbridg mentioned.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 12: 5: 1642.

[Present: Mr. John Endecott, Dep.-Gov., Mr. Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Symon Bradstreet, Mr. Emanuel Downing, Mr. Wm. Hathorne and Mr. Edw. Holliock.

Walter Knight acknowledged judgment of 10li. in favor of Thomas Ruck.

Francis Lightfoote and Henry Collines sworn constables of Lynn  
Thomas Spooner, constable of Salem, fined 10s. for absence.

Mr. Wm. Hathorne, Thomas Gardenr, and Jefferey Massy chosen commissioners to determine damage done by cattle in Richard Inkersell's lot by the North river side.

Peter Palfrey and Jeffrey Massy, instead of Jno. Woodbury, deceased, appointed to fix charges, etc., for a five-acre lot bought by and on complaint of Mr. Mathew Williams of Marblehead.

Jury: Mr. Edw. Tomlins, Robt. Driver, Math. West, Ricr. Johnson, Edw. Baker, of Salem; Wm. Allen, James Standish, Esdras Reade, Robbert Button, John Sadler, James Molton and Nathaniell Porter.

## Civil cases:—

Richrd. Norman, Jno. Norman and Company v. John Devoreux. Account. Mr. Fowles mentioned.

William Edwards v. Cp. Trask. Trespass. Entered against Trask, instead of Mr. Wm. Browne.

Ruben Guppy v. Wm. Pester.

Richard Cook v. Walter Knight. Debt. Defendant to appear at next court in Boston. Richrd. Hollinworth, surety.

Erasmus James v. Edw. Payne.

Thomas Keysar v. Edward Paine.

James Dowing v. Wm. Flint. Slander. Defendant absent.

Jno. Webster v. Edw. Payne. Debt.

John Gedney and Tho. Weeks v. Jno. Harbert and Jno. Smale.

Tristram Dalebar v. Frances Perry. Debt.

Samuell Eaborne v. Robt. Hawes.

Joseph Armetag v. James Smith, Tho. Ashley and Abraham Robinson. Debt. Gave execution against James Smith to constable at Gloucester.

Robert Cotta v. Dorcas Verrin. Slander for perjury. Referred to Mr. Hathorne and the elders, Mr. Norris and Mr. Sharpe, by consent.

Robt. Cotta v. Phillip Verrin, jr. Slander. Two cases. Referred as above. Jacob Barney testified that Phillip Verin, jr. and



Michael Shafien charged Robert Cotta with removing a bound stake. Michael Shafien testified that Frances Weston removed it.

Robt. Hawes v. Charles Glover. Debt.

Robt. Hawes v. Robert Lewes. Debt.

Abraham Robinson, Wm. Browne and James Babson v. Tho. Ruck. About taking up a skiff.

Zacheus Gould v. Mr. Ada[m] Otley, Rier. Sadler and Joseph Armetag. Debt.

Zacheus Gould v. Nath. Tyler. Debt.

George Gardener v. John Luff. Slander.

William Browne v. John Webster. Debt.

Wm. Browne v. Mr. Holliock.

John Griffin v. Walter Knight. Debt.

Daniell Salmon v. John Sachwell of Ipswich.

Edw. Hall v. Nathaniel Pitman. Debt.

Francis Perry v. Thomas Keysar. Loss of salt.

Thomas Watson per Mr. H. Bartholomew v. Francis Perry. Debt.

William Harp v. Walter Knight.

John Tilton v. Richard Sadler.

Jno. Sadler of Gloucester for Mr. Addis, Mr. Millward and Wm. Southmead v. Thomas Ashley, and his goods attached by the constable of Cape Ann.†

Charles Glover v. Richr. Hollinworth.

Same v. Same. Slander.

Georg Roaps v. Charles Glover. Debt.

William Hudson v. Richard Hollinworth. Debt.

“Georg Sagamore & Edward alius ned of wight” v. Francis Lightfoot. For land. Left to Boston court.

Georg Emery v. Tho. Cole. Debt.

John Holgrave v. Elizabeth Harwood. Slander.

Richard Hyde v. Nathaneell Pitman. Debt. Defendant to pay in work.

John Blackleech v. Thomas Oddensell.\*

John Godfrey v. Rier. Kent. Slander.

Richard Kent charged Godfrey with stealing and selling 6li. of

---

\*8: 9 mo: 1642. Attached in hands of Mr. Tho. Ruck, at suit of Mr. John Blackleech, money due to Thomas Oddensell. Order to take it out is signed by John Blackleach.‡

†This is the first insolvency case in the county courts.

‡Autograph.



shot to Indians, offering a gun and offering to give Jno. Ridgh four shillings to keep his counsel ; also for speaking disgracefully of the magistrates. To answer at next Ipswich court.

James Smith, jr., to be moderately whipped for pilfering and stealing on the Lord's day.

Elizabeth Johnson, servant to Mr. Jos. Yonge, to be severely whipped and fined 5li. for unseemly practices betwixt her and another maid ; also, for stubbornness to her mistress answering rudely and unmannerly ; and also for stopping her ears with her hands when the Word of God was read ; also, for "spurning an ew goat till both dyed ;" also, for killing a pig and burying it. "That shee who had beene g : m : Lords servant maid said to Elizabeth y<sup>t</sup> Goody Bulfinch was most pivish woman to servants."

Robt. Cocker bethrothed himself too securely to one maiden, and then contracted with another woman. To be severely whipped, and to pay to Thomas Kinge, who subsequently married the first maiden, five pounds.

Mathew Gillet to sit two hours in the stocks and to pay Jno Norma ten shillings for pilfering a piece of soap to wash his shirts with, as he said, which he took from the "cubbord." Wit : Benjamin Parmeter and Rier. Norman.

Christopher Yongs v. Jno. Stacy. Attachment granted for five bushels Indian corn due Yongs. Wit : Jos. Yong and Rier. More.

Cow keeper on Darbie fort side warned to keep cattle there. Warrant sent to Rier. More.

James Smith's fines remitted.—*Waste Book.*]

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 10 : 1642.

[Grand jury : Lt. Rier. Dauenport, Peter Palfrey, John Hardy, Gervas Garford, Wm. Lord, Phillip Verrin, sr., Elias Stilman, sr., John Balch, Thomas Lothrop, Moses Maverik ; Lynn, Richard Sadler, Edward Tomlins, Nicholas Browne, Richard Walker, Thomas Coldam, Edward Bercham and Edward Baker.

Jury of trials : Mr. Roger Connant, foreman, Mr. Thomas Scruggs, Lawrence Leech, Daniell Ray, Jefre Massy (discharged), William Osborne, Thomas Gardner, Michael Shafflen ; of Lynn, Thomas Marshall, William Knight, Thomas Laughton, Nicholas Potter and Henry Geanes.

Present : John Endecott, Esq., Dep. Gov., Mr. Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Wm. Hathorne and Mr. Edw. Holloick.





"Now begins & Taks force the orde<sup>r</sup> of Generall Court for x<sup>a</sup> entree of an acco Though the order made befor this tyme."

Civil cases:—

Jno. Devoreoux v. Richard Norman, John Norman and Company.  
Concerning fish.

John Devoreux v. Richard Norman. Defamation.

Henry Harwood, Wm. Blancherd and Margery Wathen v. Thomas Tuck. Trespass.

Ruben Guppy v. Mr. Wm. Payne. Trespass.

Osman Dutch v. James Smith. Trespass.

Joseph Armetage v. James Huberd.\*

John Cutting v. Henry Sewall. Jno. Cutting, jr., gave affidavit of service of process.

Frances Nurce v. Elin Downing. Defamation.

Edward Ingerum v. Frances Perry. Debt.

John Thorndick v. Thomas Sherman, Raph Dicks and Jeremy Newland of Ipswich. Trespass.

Edward Tomlins, attorney for Thomas Willes, v. John Deacon. Defendant to make up the half fence between Mr. Willes, Jno. Deacon and others of that field.

Zacheus Goold, Thomas Putnam and James Huberd v. Mr. Ada[m] Ottler, Jos. Armetag and Rich. Sadler. About a boat. "Zacheus Gould his man's tyme," etc.

Henry Walton v. Michaell Lambert. Constable, Henry Collins. Debt.

Thomas Olliver v. Georg Harries. Debt.

Mr. Ada[m] Ottley, attorney for "ye worshipful Jno. Humphreys, Esq.," v. Frances Linfford. Debt.

Richard Hollinworth v. James Huberd. About a boat.

Tho. Gray v. Walsingham Chelsey. For withdrawing his service contrary to covenant.

Will of Samuel Smith of Enon, dated Oct. 5, 1642 and proved 27: 10: 1642. Wit: Jno. Thorndike, who deposed that he had his senses; Georg Emerey, that "he had a fitt of a feaver y<sup>e</sup> day before and the vapors in his stomake caused paine in his head, and

---

\*Plaintiff recovered judgment, which was attached by Zakeus Gould, James Hubert and Tho. Putnam, partners. Tim (his mark) Tomlins was witness to plaintiff's answer. Letter from Tho. Putnam† to Mr. Fogg, 29: 4: 1643.

†Autograph.



did cause sleep troubl'd sleep & y<sup>e</sup> Last day till toward 2 of the Clock was very sensible." Mr. Jno. Fiske, Mrs. Fisk, and the two witnesses to the will, Richard Pettingell and William Sawyer also deposed.\*

---

\*" Vnto my wife Sarah Smith my farme in Enon with all the housen vpon it as allsoe all the frutes vpon it as corne hemp and the like: for har owne proper vse for the tearme of har lif vpon consideration that she shall discharg me of that promise vpon maridge; which is vnto my sunn: william Browne fiftie pounds: as allsoe that she shall giue vnto his two children william and John Browne || 20<sup>l</sup> between y<sup>m</sup> || : all which shall be paid || by || my exequetors hereafter named: my will further is to giue vnto Sarah my wif all my Cattell now vpon the farme young and owld as neat bests horse bests and swine in full consideration of that hundred pounds that I stand bound vnto har by A bond obligatore in lue of A former Joynter payabell after my dissease which shall be performed by my Exsequetors as allsoe further my will is that my farme with all the medowe and upland belongine thearvnto my sunn Thomas Smith shall haue it to himself and his heirs for euer vpon this consideration that he shall pay vnto his sister mare if then liuing fiftie pownds in three years after the entrie of it that is to say sixtene pounds and A mark A yeare and for the parformance hearof he is to lay in good securitye vnto the Exsequetors if the lord take har away by death this payment is to be made vnto the Children of the aforesaid william Browne and Thomas Smith that then shall be liuing Equally deuided among them further my will is that if my sunn: Thomas shall die without issue that my land and housen vpon it shall com to my daughter mare and har heaires foreuer: and after har to william Browne and his heaires for ever all wich debtes and legasies and || other || performances are to be performed by my two Exsequetors which I haue Apointed which is my Louing wife and my trustie sun william Browne: & my will further is that if Sarah my wif shall marey that then the first gift of my farme shall stand voyd and my will is that she shall then resigne it vp into my other exequetors hand with A Just accounte of all those goods and whatsoever belong to the manadgine of the farme || & proffitt || except that hundred pounds which har due which is to be paide har in Cattell by the Judgment of men: and all my houshold stufe within dores whatsoever it be I give to my wife: and my will is that my exequetor william Browne and my sunn Thomas Smith to Joyne with him to leat the farme: or improue it to the best advantage for the good of my daughter mare and to be accounted with and prouided for by my exequetor william Browne in that particuler: Item with || this || consideration that if my wif marey that then the farme is to be leat as aboue said untill thear be gathered for || my || A portion



Joseph Dalebar testified that Singleman was distempered in liquor and reeled out of Kieney's house. Thomas Bowen also testified.

Mr. Nicholas Shapley paid William Waller a bond; discharged to Mr. Wm. Pester.

Mr. Ad[am] Ottley, Mr. Walton and Dearman Mathew, alias Mahony, commissioners, with power to produce witnesses. Farmer Dexter to undertake it.

---

|| of || A hundred and fiftie pounds to be paid vnto the exchequer william Browne and he to pay that hundred & fiftie pounds at har day of maredg & if har mother leave har then the exchequer william Browne to se ye bringing of har vp. allsoe my sunn Thomas Smith is to be Aquitted of that fiftie pound he stand ingadged to pay vnto har: and all the ouerplush of A hundred and fiftie pounds if the lord give longer life vnto my wif Arising out of y<sup>e</sup> farme is to be left in my sun browns hand and improved to the best vse and after har dissease to be equally parted betwixt my daughter mare and all the grand children I shall haue then living further my will is that my sunn Thomas Smith whome I feare not: will be truly faithfull to me shall be thearfore my Supervisor of this my last will: Samwell Smyth". [seal]

Inventory of Samuel Smith's estate, 18 : 9 : 1642, appraised by Lawrence Leach,\* Jefferie Massey\* and Will. Howard\*: Dwelling house, barn, etc., 40li.; farm of 234 acres, 33 broken up, 177 in common and 24 meadow, 99li. 8s.; 6 calves, 7li.; 3 heffers, 10li. 10s.; 4 oxen, 24li.; mear and coult, 20li. 10s.; 2 young stears, 9li.; 7 cowes, 36li. 10s.; 9 swine, 14li.; Inglish and indian Corne, 28li.; hempe, 2li. 10s.; hay, etc., 12li. 6s.; carte, plow, harrow, etc., 3li. 15s.; silver beacker, and 2 spounes, 2li. 15s.; peaute, brasse, Iron potts, 8li. 5s.; 2 muskitts, 1 birding pese & 1 pr. bandelerers, 1li. 10s.; sword and belt, 12s.; in cellar, 3li. 10s.; corne & hemp sed, 3li. 10s.; severall towles, 1li. 16s.; bed, boulder & blanckits, 2li.; bed & bedstead, 4li. 2s.; bed in chamber, 12s.; bed, blanckits & Ceverlet, 7li. 8s., another, 9li. 3s. 6d.; beed teek, 2li.; bed, bedstead & furniture, 4li. 14s.; wearing aparell of his, 7li. 6s.; A 11 Cushings, 2li. 15s.; one carpitt, 15s.; Cobbard Clothes, 1li.; 3 Chists & A whele, 1li.; napkins & bord lining, 4li. 18s.; pillow bears, 3li.; sheets, 7li. 16s.; bookes, 15s.; wood worke viz., 1 tabell & standard, warming pann & stooles, 3li. 3s.; 1 grin-stone, a brake, tuter & Iron Rake. Total, 395li. 9s. 2d. Goods not seen by appraisers but reported to them: Hand carte, 5s.; 2 towe comes, 5s.; a small cove hide, 8s.; total, 18s. "the boyes time Prised at three pownds intending the boyes Covenant to be performed as it is in the indenter," 3 li.

\*Autograph.



Wm. Payne acknowledged receipt of money from Georg Roaps.\* Goods, house and land of Thomas Ashley, in custody of Thomas Millward, attached.

Georg Davis (presented from Lynn) admonished for unseemly carriages toward his first wife's daughter.† Wit: Edmund Audley and wife.

Thomas Gray of Marblehead whipped for drunkenness.‡

William Keney (also Keine) of Marblehead presented for suffering disorder in his house. Quit; not being his house.§

Widow Woodbury to bring in her husband's will and inventory of his estate.

Walter Price, Robert Gutch, Georg Gardener, Richard Prence, Robert Leoman, Thomas More, Thomas Tresler, and Wm. Robinson, all of Salem, and Hugh Cawkin of Lynn, made free and sworn, 27: 10: 1642.

Lady Deborah Moody, a Lynn presentment, presented for not believing in infant baptism. She did not appear, report being made that she was in a way of conviction before the elders.

Jeffery Esty (also Estie), a Salem presentment, admonished for much sleeping on the Lord's days in time of exercise.||

James Grover, apprenticed servant to James Hubberd, by consignment of Mathew Bancke, apprenticed himself to Edward Tomlins of Lynn to learn the carpenter's trade. He is to pay Hubbard eight pounds.¶

One-half of fine of "W<sup>m</sup> Joans Tayle" remitted, etc., the rest to Mr. Tho. Ruck.

Fine of Mr. Wm. Payne remitted; also that of his cousin Edward Payne due to Mr. Thomas Ruck.

Joseph Armetag, attorney of James Hubberd, confesses judgment in suit brought by Edward Tomlins.

\*Petition of Georg Roaps to have his bond released, he having paid Richard Hollingworth.

†Mary Audley, who testified.

‡Wit: Willm. Barber, Sam. Dallabar and one Nichoson.

§Wit: Joseph Dallabar, Abra. Whiteyare, and Devorux his man Thomas.

||Wit: Jeffery Massie and Geor. Curwin.

¶Hubberd "being one not Orthodox in Judgm<sup>t</sup>," but going to live out of his jurisdiction. If Hubberd return, he is to have his apprentice back.





Francs Johnson, breach of town order, felling trees to sell without consent. Order sent by *Burows* and Wm. Wake.

Account between Mr. Wm. Woodcoke of London and Mr. Wm. Browne of Salem taken 1 : 12 : 1640, by Mr. Edward Holyocke and Cp. Robert Bridgs, auditors, and sworne to by Mr. Browne before Governor Endecott.

Thomas Olliver preferred against several delinquents about fence at Darby fort side. Referred to Mr. Hathorne and Raph Fogg.

Daniell Rumble (also Rumball)\* fined 2s. 6d. for extortion. Wit: William Clarke, "and the Cause duely waiged by smiths & others of the same Calling." Rumble to have but 20d. from Mr. Clark for "y<sup>t</sup> work done about a howe."

William Goult\* for reproachful and unseemly speeches against the rule of the Church to sit in stocks an hour and be severely whipped next lecture day.

Henry Bulflower,\* servant to Tho. West, for visits, and entering house of Willm. Browne and Thomas Eaborne (also Eburne) in time of public meeting on Lord's day, and there taking and eating provisions, to be severely whipped.†

Guido Baly\* admonished for beating his wife.‡

Thomas Tuck\* fined for drunkenness and common tippling.§

John Peach, sr.,\* fined 20s. for giving Trustrum Dolliver opprobrious provoking words urging to a breach of the peace.||

Lawrence Leech,\* Daniell Ray (also Rey),\* Robert Molton,\* Mr. Bacon,\* Willm. Walcott (also Woolcott),\* Capt. Trask,\* Mr. Walter Price,\* Thoms. Smith,\* Georg Wright,\* Robert Goodell (also Goodale),\* Richard Ingerson (also Inkerson),\* and Roger Hascall\* presented for breach of order of court, keeping their cattle in the common corn fields, and all but last named fined. Hascall's cattle being "diseased," he was quit. Complained of by neighbors. Wit: Lawrence Leech, Richr. Bishopp, Jno. Shepley and Geor. Harries. As the cattle were his brother's, "a poore man Gone for England & his wyfe heare," half of Walter Price's fine was remitted.

Question whether a swamp is in Salem or Lynn. Line to be run

---

\*Salem presentment.

†Wit: Willm. Browne and Thomas Eaborne.

‡Wit: Humphrey Woodbury.

§Wit: Charles Turn[er] and Walter Knight.

||Wit: Sarah, wife of Ro. Allen, and John Devorux.



by Cp. Trask, Mr. Edm. Batter and Mr. Clarke to the tree marked in Mr. Humphrey's island.

A post with a pillory to it to be set up by the constables.

Wm. James' fine remitted.

Osman Dutch's petition considered.

Richard Ingersall's motion concerning trespass by Goodman Leech's cattle referred to Mr. Hathorne, Mr. Gardner and Goodman Massy.—*Waste Book*.]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28 : 12 : 1642.

[Present: John Endecott, Esq., Dep.-Gov., Mr. William Hathorne, Mr. Simon Brodstreet, Esq. and Mr. Edw. Holliock.

Richard More, Hugh Stacy, Thomas Avery, Edward Beauchamp, Tho. Edwards, John Kitchen and Henry Harwood made freemen.

John Holgrave admonished for perjury and for affirming untruths before the Church in Salem.

John Colever, servant to Wm. Kieney, presented for carrying a burden on the Lord's day. Absent, not in the country.

Robert Cotta and Phillip Crumwell admonished for reproachful speeches against Phillip Verrin.

Robert Cotta presented for removing a bound stake.

Josua Downing presented for carrying a burden upon an ass on the Lord's day about two years ago. Wit: Elias Stilman. "Non Vallett."

Raph Elwood presented for absence from watch. Not proved.

Jeffrey Eastey, being overseer of their field, admonished for want of a fence.

William Flint presented for not living with his wife. Answer: "his mother was not willing to Lett his wyfe come." Quit.

Richard Graves presented for neglecting to tend the ferry carefully. He confessed and said that he was not put in by the court, and it was necessary that he go to the mill. Also presented for oppression in his trade of pewtering. Quit. Admonished for taking rails from Christopher Yong's lot; and fined for taking wood of Thomas Edwards, and evil speeches, calling "him a base fellow, & y<sup>t</sup> one might Runn a half pike in his bellie & never touch his hart."

Richard Johnson of Lynn presented for reproachful and unseemly speeches against Mr. Hanford and his wife in a slanderous way. No testimony. "Divers of Lynn Gon to Long Iland & some not warned: Goodman Thorne & Michaell Meller."



Walter Knight presented for not living with his wife. Quit.

"Richard Lambert for stealing of Boards at Makerell Cove. Absent in Bay, to Sum<sup>o</sup> him; to Peter Woolf, & Jn<sup>o</sup> Taker & other witnesses, 5<sup>s</sup> apiece, fees."

Michael Millner of Lynn presented upon a common fame of idly and unprofitably spending his time. "Gone to Long Iland."

Richard Norman, jr., fined 10s. for slighting ordinances and carrying a burden on Lord's day. His father, Richard Norman, answered for him.

Frances Perry presented for putting his oxen into South field before harvest.

John Pickworth presented for absence from watch. Quit.

John Pickering of Salem presented for not making a bridge sufficient and safe for man and beast.

William Robinson of Marblehead presented for absence from ordinances and carrying a fowling piece on Lord's day.

Sara, wife of Henry Renalds of Salem, presented for pilfering. Now in childbed. Admonished, to sit in stocks one hour next lecture day, and to make restitution to Goodman Bullock. Wit: John Reeves.

Thomas Roots, being overseer of their field, presented for want of good fences. Quit.

Peter Simes presented for living without his wife. He being absent, Capt. Trask satisfied the court. Quit.

Roger Scott of Lynn presented for common sleeping at public exercise on Lord's day, and for striking him who awaked him.

Josias Stanborough presented for seeking to defraud an execution.

Capt. William Traske fined for want of a toll dish, over toll, bad grinding, want of beam and scales hung up, and suffering Peter Simes to grind, the court having before disallowed it. Fined 10s. for want of scales.

Thomas Trusler, presented for oppression, is quit.

William Thorns ("but his name was John") presented for refusing to watch in the military watch. Gone to Long Iland.

Thomas Tucke fined 5s. for refusing to watch.

John White, sr. presented for refusing to watch. Wit: Charles Turner. "Tho: Lothrop must be summoned if witnes."

Willia Wake presented for not living with his wife. Quit.

Mr. Robt. Bitten absent.

William Winter (also Witter), a Lynn presentment, presented



for saying that Mr. Cobbett taught things against his own conscience, and for speaking against the ordinance of infant baptism. Wit: Geor. Farr and Robert Driver. He is willing to see light from speech of our elder, Mr. Norris. To acknowledge his faith next lecture and ask Mr. Cobbet's forgiveness.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27: 4: 1643.

[Present: John Endecott, Esq., Dep.-Gov., Mr. Symon Brodstreet, Mr. Wm. Hathorne, Mr. Edw. Holloock and Mr. Richard Bellingham.

Lynn presentments:—

Thomas Patience, by a common fame, and upon vehement suspicion, not only of holding, but also of fomenting the error that baptism of infants is no ordinance of God, and hindering his child from baptism. Gone away. Wit: Jno. Ruckman.

Mrs. Kinge and James Hubberd, for not believing in infant baptism, the latter for his arguments in public. Gone.

The wife of John Tillton, jr., same, and speaking contemptuously of it. Wit: Gerrard Spencer.

Roger Scott, for idle speeches and excessive drinking. Wit: Thom. Chadwell and Mary Knight, servant to Mr. Hen. Walton.

Dated 14: 10: 1642. Signed by Raph Fogg,\* Sec. Return, 16: 10: 1642, by Francis Lightfoote. A similar copy is signed by Robert Bridges,\* foreman.

Salem presentments:—

Walter Knight, for a frequent liar and glorying in his and his wife's illegal relations before marriage. Wit: Jno. Maston and Miles Ward.

Peter Petford, for perjury.

William Bound and wife, for holding the baptism of infants to be no ordinance of God. Dated 15: 10: 1642.

Wm. Bound was dispensed with, being in a way of conviction before elders.

James Hubberd. Gone away. Peter Petford. Gone.

Writ: Phillip Vdall v. Wm. Addis of Gloster, 2: 9 mo: 1642. Served by Georg Norton, deputy of the Salem marshall. Bond: William Barnes of Gloster, surety, dated 26: 9: 1642. Wit: George Norton, Mary Norton and Joseph Parker.

Venire to constable of Lynn, 20: 12: 1642. Signed by Raph Fogg.\* Returned by Francis Lightfoote,\* constable.

Writ: Willm. Wells v. Tho. Dexter, jr., 13: 10: 43. By the court, Edward Tomkins. Timothy Tomlins is security for defendant's appearance. Endorsed by Willm. Longley,\* constable of Lynn.

\*Autograph.





Civil cases :—

Rose Fletcher of Boston v. Mathew Waller. Debt.

Phillip Vdall v. William Cattlebury. Debt. Wit: Tho. West.  
"Cotton wooll tendered p m<sup>r</sup> Gardener."

Thomas Allen and Richard Collacott, assignees to Mathew Allen of Harford in Conecticott v. Mr. Ed. Hollioche, attorney for Frances Webb of London, dyer.

John Godffrey v. Richard Kent, sr. of Newbury. Kent found greatly criminal. To be whipped.

Lt. Edmund Greenliff of Nubury v. Willia Waldron of Dover in Pascataway River. Referred to Mr. Spencer and John Emerey.

Richard Hyde v. Charls Glover.

John Hardy and Henry Swan & Company v. Frances Perry. Debt.

Robert Lewis and John Maddox v. Wm. Paine of Ipswich.

Robert Lewis v. John Aslett of Rowley. Debt.

Thomas Ruck v. John Coggan of Boston, merchant.

Same v. John White, sr. Trespass.

Same v. Robert Codnam. Debt.

Same v. Thomas Weeks. Debt.

Grand jury same as last court; and other names as follows:  
Lt. Richard Walker, Thomas Gardener, sr., Thomas Spooner, Thomas Antram, Willia Allen, Esdrase Reade, Marke Vermass, John Woods,\* Willia Cawdre,\* John Gillo, James Axey\* and John Mansfield. The three whose names are starred (\*) were sworn freemen the morning the court convened.

Thomas Trusler fined for absence from jury.

Henry Collins and Henry Walton, "Lambert's witnesses." "Of Lieft. Howe or his brother."

Frances Johnson had summoned Hill and Benjamin Parmeter to appear.

Wm. Harker 4s. and costs, and nonsuited James Huberd.

Charles Gott and John Horne, deacons of the church at Salem, confess judgment against themselves of 10li. to George Emerey.

Ann Sallowes called for a witness against Renalds.

Joseph Armetag confesses judgment in favor of Willia Caudre as attorney for Samuell Wade, merchant tailor, of London.

Petition of Dearman Omahone, Thomas Dexter confessed judgment in favor of Dearma Mathew alias Mahonie for wages due. Execution to constable at Lynn.

Elizabeth Estick deposed concerning the service of Mary West,



that she was not present when Mary demanded 20s. wages, and that Goodman Canterbury said that it was less, for she did not have as much in another place and that they had complained of her negligence, whereas "ye woman is a very diligent woman."

John Whitlock fined 20s. for neglecting ye watch.

John Mascoll, servant to Mr. Goog, fined for neglecting the watch.

Farmer Dexter moved for costs after Joseph Armetage had gone.

Thomas Oddensell fined for breaking court's order, neglecting the watch, etc.

Robert Cotta admonished and fined.

Mr. Edward Tomlins deposed about a mare and two oxen in execution against Mr. Goold, Putnam and James Hubbert.

Will of Thomas Eaborne proved, and inventory presented. Amount, 21li. 16s. 5d.

Will of John Woodbury, deceased, proved. His widow Ann Woodbury, executrix, ordered to bring in inventory.

Inventory of William Ballard of Lynn, deceased, filed.

Accounts, etc., of Peter Busgutt, smith, brought into court by Raph Fogg.

Joseph Boyse petitioned concerning disposal of hides left in his custody by Samll. Eaborne, deceased. Court ordered "every man to have halfe a hyde of y<sup>t</sup> wch is unmarked and unknowne for the making up those that wear Lost & for y<sup>t</sup> Lethe<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> is marked he is to have his thirds & his pay out of the Lethe<sup>r</sup>"

28: 12: 1639, Phillip Verin of Salem acquitted Francis Perry of Salem and his wife of all debts, etc., and of a bond due to Edmund Batter from my son Robert Verin, deceased. Wit: Wm. Hathorne and Anna Hathorne.

Will of Anne Scarlet, who died "the last day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month," was dated 2: 1: 1639 and proved 30: 4: 1643. Mr. Endecott, Dep.-Gov., delivered it to court 11 mo: 1642. "I doe Desire to have some order taken for the payinge my brother Samuell . . . in old England the some of Tenne pownds w<sup>ch</sup> he layd outf or mee. And also my brother D[avid's] Children twelve shillings a peece to buy them a w<sup>th</sup>hall. And for the rest of my goods & moveables, & lynnenn & wollin I desire they shall be equallie Devided to my three children. Mary Margaret & Joseph equally alike to them: Also I Doe give unto my sister Dennis my blew gowne further I give to my brother James Hindes tenne shillings. And alsoe my three Children to be wholly executo<sup>rs</sup> &



22: 2: 1638, Mr. John Blackleech of Salem agreed not to dispose of his farm, 3 cows, 1 heifer, 23 ewe goats, 7 weathr goats, and his house at Salem, also his 10 acre lot, without the consent of his wife Eliz.; and that after their lives it shall be for the use of their children. Wit: Jo. Winthrop and Hugh Peter.

Jno. Holgrave v. Mr. Adam Ottley, as assignee or agent for the worshipful Jno. Humphreys, Esq. Debt. Referred to Mr. Hathorne, Mr. Holliock and Mr. Batter, commissioners of Mr. Humphrey's estate.

Thomas Dexter v. Richard Harper. Debt. Attachment granted against Rich. Harp[er] and Wm. Wells, his surety.—*Waste Book.*]

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26: 10: 1643.

[Present: Jno. Endecott, Esq. Dep.-Gov., Richr. Saltonstall, Esq., Mr. Symon Brodstreet, Mr. Wm. Hathorne, Mr. Emanuell Downeing and Mr. Edw. Holliock.

Jury of trials: Mr. Townsend Bishop, foreman, Mr. John Blackleech, Wm. Lord, Nicholas Browne, Tho. Leighton, Edw. Burcham, Henry Collins, Frances Lighfoote, John Bulfinch, Thomas Lawthrop, Gervas Garford and Thoms Venner.

#### Civil cases:—

Robert Lewis and Jno. Madox v. Mr. Wm. Paine. Debt.

William Clark v. Edm. Batter. Trespass. Referred to Mr. Endecott, Depy., Mr. Hathorne and Jeffry Massie.

Henry Sewall v. Wm. Ting, treasurer, and David Yale, merchants, as agents for Mr. Georg Foxcroft. Execution against D. Yale to marshall of Boston.

Henry Sewall v. Abram Tappin and Richard Knight.

Christopher Lawson v. John Smart.

Peter Palfrey v. Cp. Thomas Hawkins, attorney for Georg Richardson, mariner.

Henry Roby v. Ann Needum. Attachment to constable of Exeter.

William Sargeant v. Mr. Wm. Hook of Salisbury. Debt of 56s. in corn at price it was three months ago.

---

my brother Browning & his wiefe advisers. And also my brother Joseph Grafton I desire him to advise in the ordering of my goods & my things as are abovewritten. And that my children may equallie devide such of my goods as shall remayne aftere these things be discharged that are abovenamed equallie amonge them. Anne Scarlet."\* Wit: James Hinds,\* James Moulton.\*

\*Autograph.



Georg Norton v. Stephen White, for stealing a dog. Trespass.

James Smith v. Olliver Fishley. Trespass. Attachment to constable of Gloucester.

Rose Whitlock v. Frances Tharley, for unjust molestation. Released each other from any "lyes or bonds concerning mariag."

John Pease v. Thoms. Trusler. Trespass.

Cp. Robt. Bridges, foreman.

John Fayrfield fined 30s. for attempting chastity of wife of Goodman Goldsmith.\*

Thomas Gray of Marblehead to be whipped for being overseen in drink. To pay Wm. Barber.

Lt. Ricr. Davenport, foreman.

Josias Stanborough gone out of Contry & pattent.

Lt. Davenport, foreman, 27: 4: 1643.

William Borraddg, "its Buriott," Zacheus Curtise (also Curtese) Mr. Downing, Lt. Richr. Davenport, Robert Goodell, Richard Inkersall (also Inkersell), John Putnam, Frances Perry, Daniell Ray (also Rey) and Tho. Spooner fined for putting their cattle into the North corn fields.†

Auld Churchman of Lynn, presented for living without his wife for seven or eight years, and for having the wife of Hugh Burt locked with him alone in his house, discharged, provided he bring to Mr. Endecott, Deputy-Governor, Mr. Dumer's certificate that he has the means for his wife's coming. He was fined.‡

Rise (also Rice) Edwards and his wife admonished for incontinency before marriage.§

Zacheus (also Zacharey) Fitts of Lynn presented for keeping great cattle and swine in his own land within a common fence.||

\*Summoned by constable of Salem.

†Wit: Tho. Read.

‡Wit: Joseph Flood and Jarrard Spencer.

§Wit: Henry Walton and Mary Bourne.

||Wit: Ro. Driver.

Deed of Wm. Hughes¶ of New Meadows [afterwards Topsfield] to Richard Barker of Quichichock, dated Aug. 13, 1643, for 38li., and 18li. more to be paid before Oct. 14 next, cattle, house and house lot of 7 acres broken and 2 unbroken, with corn, hay and straw "at the farme of Mr. Raim° where I Willia now livs." Wit: Ada[m] Ottley,\*\* John Hughes.\*\* Acknowledged before Jo. Winthrop, Dept.-Gov. and Increase Nowell,\*\* Sec.

¶Autograph and seal.

\*\* Autograph.





John Freind confessed that he struck Nathaneell Pittman in his own house. Admonished.

Marie Hill of Marblehead fined for being overcome with wine.\*

Grand jury : Salem, Roger Connant, foreman, Thoms. Gardener, Jacob Barney, John Alderman, Henry Bartholomew, William Woodbury, Jeffry Massy. Wenham, Joseph Batchler. Gloster, Hugh Calkin. Lynn, Tim. Tomlins, Joseph Flood, James Axey, John Wood, Nichos. Potter, Willia Knight.

Christopher Lawson to answer for extortion, brought for Wm. Coale, Thomas Wight and others. The petition of those Exeter men who should prosecute is likewise granted.

William Tayler, servant to Zacheus Goold, to be severely whipped for stealing, and to make double restitution.

William Willson, servant to Cp. Bridgs, fined for being drunk. To be paid by Mr. Holloock.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 10 : 1643.

[Robert Driver complained of Samuell Hall of Salesbury for beating his daughter Phebe Driver (about eight or ten years old). Fined 25s.

Wm. Barber admonished for beating his wife.

David Nicholson, servant to Mr. Jno. Freind, complained of want of clothing ; is to be supplied, "James Smith offering a moose skinn, upo m<sup>r</sup> Stephens acco to m<sup>r</sup> Freind."

John Poole and Joseph Armetag gave bond that Tege Omohoine, son to Dierman oMahonie, shall be taught to read the English tougue, which indenture was delivered again to Joseph Armetage.

28 : 10 : 1643, John Marston and Thomas Marston, appointed administrators of estate of Robert Marston unto the true heirs, who are in England. John Sanders and Thomas Macey, both of Salisbry, joined with them for direction, etc. Bond, 100li. To bring in inventory at Ipswich court.

Thomas Dexter, sr., to answer Wm. Wells.

John Russell recognized for good behavior, and whipped for beating his wife.

Willia Walcott's wife, children and estate committed to Richard Inkersell, his father-in-law, to be disposed of "according to God ; & the said Wm. Walcott to bee & Remaine as his servant."

---

\*Wit : W. Blanchett, Jo. Blanchet and B. Parmeter.



John Peach and Goody Bartall to answer for certain lascivious speeches, etc.; "a girle of Xpr. Ould" mentioned. Wit: Goody Stacy.

Joseph Armetage (Lynn presentment) fined for procuring a warrant summoning seventy persons as witnesses before the Governor.\* Also presented for selling mortgaged house and land, but quit.†

Christopher Avery presented for living absent from his wife.

William Barber presented for beating his wife and quarrelling.

Jonas Clay admonished for being addicted to lying and deceitful dealing.‡

Thomas Chubb presented for misspending his time idly to the prejudice of his family.§

Phillip Crumwell presented for living apart from his wife. Not warned.

William Clark to be whipped for spying into the chamber of his master and mistress, and for reporting what he saw.||

John Devoreux fined 40s. for striking Henry Stacy in his own house.

Thomas Dexter presented for evading justice in challenging cattle of Mr. Ottly (also Otley) under execution, and putting others in their room. Quit.¶

Wife of Wm. Edwards admonished for striking a man and scoffing at his membership. "She is conceaved to be a very ignorant sottish & Imperious woman."\*\*\*

Mr. Griffin presented for swearing by the name of God.

Robert Hethersay presented for lying from his wife these many years. His answer satisfied the court.††

Walter Knight, John Leech, sr., Peter Simes and Thomas Tuck, presented for living absent from their respective wives, were discharged.

\*Wit: Mr. Edw. Tomlins and Nicholas Browne.

†Wit: Mr. Russell of Charls Towne.

‡Summoned by Wm. Fiske, constable of Wenham.

§Wit: Thom. West and William Dixie.

||Wit: Tho. Goldsmith, Michael Sallos and Edw. Willson.

¶Wit: Mr. Edw. Tomlins and Joseph Armetage.

\*\*Lynn presentment. Wit: John Wood and Bonifac Burton.

††Lynn presentment.



Christopher Lawsun (also Harson) of Wenham fined for stealing money from Mr. Edward Tomson.\*

John Russell and his wife severely whipped for fighting between themselves and idleness.

James Standish fined for being vehemently suspected of being drunk.

John Studdley fined for stealing his master's axe and selling it to him.†

Roger Scott to be severely whipped for drunkenness.

Captan Traske, for not having scales and weights hung up in his mill.‡

Robert Tike admonished for stealing wood from Thomas Reade. Wit: Tho. Read.

William Wake, presented for living from his wife many years, discharged.

Mr. Henrie Walton of Lynn presented for saying that "he had as Leeve to hear a Dogg Barke as to heare m<sup>r</sup> Cobbett Preach." Quit.§

William Barnes¶ fined 5li. for swearing; to give security to Walter Tipper (also Tibbott), constable of Gloucester. Surety, Wm. Addes. Wit. to bond: James Smith and the mark of James Balsdin. Barnes and Addies of New Gloster.

Mr. Phillip Thorne, mate to Mr. Griffin, presented for swearing and drinking to excess.

John Hodges, Stephen White, Edw. Bullok and Anselm Whit presented for swearing, and fined 10s. each.

Richrd. Hedges presented for swearing and abusing the watch, and fined 15s.

John Bruer presented for swearing and drunkenness, and fined 1li. 10s.

Mr. Phillip Thorne gave bond for all.

Richard Hollinworth and Charles Glover agree that all things

---

\*Wit: Mr. Tompson and his wife, — Rumball and his wife, and William Fisk, summoned by William Fiske, constable of Wenham, 9: 12 mo: 1643.

†Wit: Tho. Trusler, Raph Talbot and Tristra. Dallebar.

‡Wit: Rich. Prence, Nich. Stacy, Tho. Trusler and Hugh Stacy.

§Wit: John Smith and two others. Summoned by William Longley, constable, 20: 12: 1643.

¶Autograph.



concerning the ship and account be referred to Cp. Hawkins, Mr. Wm. Hathorne, Robert Molton, Henry Bartholomew and Jeffry Massey.

Creditors of widow of Charles Turner, deceased, to prove claims. Inventory of his estate to be brought in, "for y<sup>e</sup> more peacable & comfortable subsistence of the widdow."

Will of John Sanders of Salem proved 28 : 10 : 1643.\*—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 20 : 12 : 1643, BY ADJOURNMENT.

[Present: The Worshipful Jno. Endecott, Esq., Dep.-Gov., Mr. Dudley, Mr. Symon Brodstreet, Mr. Wm. Haythorne, Mr. Hollicocke, Mr. Symonds, Mr. Bellingam and Mr. Saltonstall.

Mr. Thomas South freed from training on 30 : 1 : 1641, paying 5s. per annum, is now quit on account of age.

Richard Gell, servant to Frances Felmingham, to be severely whipped for breaking into house of Mr. Keaser on the Lord's day and stealing 2 parcells of tobacco, etc.

John Ingalls and Mary Bentley fined 10s. each for wanton dalliance, etc.†

Edward Richards fined 10s. for unwarrantable proceedings against above parties, in acquainting the magistrates.

Inventory of estate of John Woodbury, deceased, sworn to by his widow.

Will of Abram Belknap sworn to.‡

\*He bequeathed "unto my sonn John Sandars my Tenn Aker lot with my hous new built on the Commons side right over a gainst it when he Come to the age of one & twentie yeers or at the death of his mother with the Aker And halfe of middow ground adioyning to it and I do be trust my father Joseph Graften & goodman Hardie to see this my will & ded performed mad in the yeere 1643 y<sup>e</sup> 28 of October." Wit: Nathaniell Porter,§ Henrye Birdsall.§

†John Vpsell testified that he heard Thomas Winterton say to John Ingals: "Thou hadst need give me a good many—to stick to thee in this case."

‡Inventory of estate of Abraham Belknap of Lynn, who deceased the beginning of the 7 mo. 1643, taken by William (his mark) Tilton and Edward Tomlins, 16 : 12 : 1623: Sheep, 4 yewes, 5li.; 2 wethers, 1li. 6s. 8d.; 7 yerlinge calves, 3li. 10d.; 2 cowes and calves, 8li. 10s.; 2 yerlinge calves, 3li. 15s.; 4 yow gotes,

§Autograph.





Jabez Hackett, Thom. South, Wm. Prichard and Tho. Winter-ton fined for drinking. Charges of witnesses to be allowed by the persons fined proportionately, only Lawrence Douse and his wife are to have 5s., half by Jno. Smith, and half by parties fined, and Mary Rowden by John Smith to have 2s. 6d.; Tho. Putnam 20d. by the three.

Jonas Clay confessed judgment in a suit bought by Edmund Tompson. The house and land as security. Execution delivered 21: 3: 44 to Mr. Thomson's maid and Wm. Fiske, constable of Wenham, to receive from Jonas Clay 31s. and charges.

Tho. Chubb fined for taking another man's axe, and to pay to Wm. Allen, 4s.

John Smith, servant to Henry Walton, severely whipped for lying, stealing, disgraceful behavior toward his master, and absenting himself from his service. Fined 30li., which, if he cannot satisfy by service, his master "hath power to sell him."

Randall Houlden examined in court. Discharged. Go[o]dy Olliver to be whipped for saying that Houlden suffered wrong by the court, and should be vindicated. Wit: Henry Burdsell and James Standish.—*Waste Book.*]

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 9: 5: 1644.

[Present: Jno. Endecott, Esq., Gov., Mr. Richr. Bellingham, Mr. Sym. Broadstreet, Mr. Wm. Hathorne, Mr. Em. Downing, Cp. Robt. Bridges and Mr. Ed. Hollioche.

---

1li. 6s. 8d.; 1 kidd, 4s.; 1 sow and piggs, 1li.; 4 shottes, 1li. 10s.; the houses and 5 akres of land, 7li.; 2 akers of planting Land, 1li. 10s.; 2 akers salt marsh, 1li.; 6 akers saltmarsh at fox hill, 2li.; 30 akers at the village, 2li.; 1 braspitt, 10s.; 1 iron cettle, 6s. 8d.; 1 brascettle, 3s. 4d.; 3 ould skillets, 3s.; 1 friing pan, 1s.; pot hookes and pot hangers, 2s. 6d.; 1 spitt, 1s. 6d.; 7 pewtor platters, 14s.; 1 bras pestill & mortar, 2s. 6d.; 1 candle stick and dripping pan, 2s.; 1 ould warming pan, 3s. 4d.; 1 payre of tongs, 1s.; 1 payre andirons, 2s.; 1 table, 3s.; 1 Chyer, 2s. 6d.; 1 chest, 1 box, 4s.; 1 chest, 1s.; 2 flock beds, 1 boulster, 13s. 4d.; 1 fether bed & boulster, 1li.; 3 coverlettes, 1li. 6s. 8d.; 4 blankits, 13s. 4d.; 3 pillowes, 6s.; 3 prs. sheetes, 1li.; 1 sheete, 2s. 6d.; 2 payre pillow beres, 6s.; 2 table clothes, 4s.; 1 doos. of napkins, 3s.; ould iron, 4 wedges, 4s.; 1 ould ax, 1s.; 1 ould hachett, 8d.; 1 mattock 1s. 6d.; total, 53li. 10s. 3d. Signed by Mary (her mark) Belknapp. The estate owed Joseph Armytage, Francis Ingalls Goodman Phillipes, Rich. Rowton, Tho. Loughton, Ed. Farington, Jerard Spencer, Mr. Kinge and John Person, amounting to 5li. 13s. 3d.



John Bartoll and wife v. Alice, wife of John Peach, jr. Defamation. John Peach, the husband, had gone to sea, when the process was served. Wit : Richard Cook and wife of Marblehead, Goody Tompson, Mr. Moses Maverik, John Devoreux and wife Abraham Whitheire and wife. They mention that John Bartall had his child (also "barne") in his arms. Goody Devereux called John Peach a wittall.\*

Grand jury : Roger Connant, Thomas Gardener, Jacob Barney, John Alderman, Henry Bartholomew, Willia Woodbury, Jeffery Massy, Joseph Bachler, Hugh Caulkin, Timothy Tomlins, Joseph Flood, James Axey, John Wood, Nicho. Potter and Wm. Knight.

John Burridg, a boy apprenticed to Jno. Porter, being but little and his first offence, to be whipped severely for breaking up two chests and said Porter's man's chest, a hat band, and for taking a pig (which he said he had found one and one half miles from Mr. Downing's farm, but did not cry it), a chisel and a drawing knife, and selling them. He sold the knife to Rier. Leech. His master said that he lost a shirt the year before, and suspected the boy.

Six acres of land lying by Farmer Dexter, given him by the town, challenged by Tho. Dexter by a former gift. It is agreed that he shall have the six acres near Mr. Holliock's twenty acres. He said that he bought one hundred and fifty acres, house and wares, at twelve pence per acre.

John Pickering thinking he had given satisfaction by going to Lynn and acknowledging the wrong done to Mr. Tomlins, asked to be quit. Left to Mr. Tomlins to settle, presuming he will deal kindly with him, and admonishing John Pickering that "it is a matter of such consequence as might have cost him much."

Samuell Hall admonished about Driver's girl.

Goodman Witter of Lynn brought in will† and inventory of estate of ould Hugh Churchman of Lynn, and the will dated 4 : 4 : 1640, was proved by Zacheus Gould. Estate to be preserved in Wm. Witter's hands.

\*Witnesses summoned by David Curwethyn (also Curwithin). Summons, dated 24 : 4 : 1644, was signed by Raph Fogg.‡

Writ : Mr. Hugh Ap Prichard v. John Sadler, dated 3 : 4 mo : 1644, signed by Obadiah Broen, and addressed to the constable of Gloucester.

†"I give my howse and Lot ¶ in Len ¶ w<sup>th</sup> ale my march and ale

‡Autograph.



Joseph Armitag declared that Cp. Hawkins owed him for "200 tun of squar & saw; Timber at 17s. per tunn, 12 kentall & 40li. of dry Codd & 3 hundred of 2 Inch planck." Wit: Major Sidgwick, Mr. Edw. Tomlins and Goodman Chaffy.

other the apurtenances tharevnto belonging to wilyam wenter tel his son Josias shale atayen the age of twenty one yeares and then to his son Josias and his Ayeres for ever: w<sup>th</sup> this Condicon that he shale paye to his sister hanna winter ten poundes w<sup>th</sup> in one hole year after the afsaysed Josias winter shale atayen the age of twenty one yeares and if he shale Refeuse to paye to his sister hana winter ten poundes of Corant money then my will is that hanna winter shale have the howse and lot w<sup>th</sup> ale and singeler the apurtenances to her and her ayeres for ever and she shall paye to her brother Josias ten poundes: and my will is that if the afore-said Josias shale dy before he shale atayen the age of twenty & one yeares that then the afsaysed hanna shale have it w<sup>thout</sup> paying any thing out of it: and my will is further that if the afsaysed Josias and hanna shale booth dy before that theye shale atayen the age of twenty one yeres that then wilyam winter or his now wif or the longer liver of them shale have it to them and thar Ayeres for ever: I do give to the widow Androes that thre shilinges that she oethe me and further I do giv her one buchel of Ingen Coren to be payed w<sup>thin</sup> one moneth after my death: I do give gorge far one buchel ale so to be payed at the same tyem: I do ale so give to edward burt ten shilinges to be payed w<sup>thin</sup> one hole yer after *after* my death: I ale so give to m<sup>r</sup> whiten and m<sup>r</sup> Cobet: five shilinges apece to be payed w<sup>thin</sup> one hole year after my death: ale the Rest of my goodes or Chateles vnbequeaved I give to wilyam winter whom I do macke sole exeter to this my will. hegh Churchman."\* Wit: Zacheus Gould.\*

Inventory taken 4: 6 mo: 1644, by Nathaniel Tiler, Hugh Burtt and Robert Driver: Wearing aparrill, 2li.; straw bed, two blankits, tow pillows, three shetes, 1li.; little iron pot, little bras cettle & a friing pan, 10s.; puter pint pot & 2 sponns, 2s.; gred-iron, pot hookes and bellowes, 2s.; one trofe with a cover and a little kneding trof, one tra, and other woden dishes & trenchers, 6s. 8d.; 2 emti cask, a pale, a peck and a halfe peck, 4s. 6d.; 2 chestes, 4s.; shers and presing iron and yard & a qushing, 1s. 6d.; betle and wedgis, 2 axis, 2 sawes, 2 hows and other working towls, 16s.; a flich of bacon, 6s.; puter Chamber pot, 1s.; a bed cradle, with other lumber, 3s.; 20 bushels wheat, 4li.; 4 bushils Indian, 12s.; 2 bushils barly veri cors & musti, 4s. 6d.; 3 bags, 1s. 6d.; a bible with another booke, 4s.; corne one the ground, 2li. 10s.; debts due, 1li.; 4 scins, 6s.; total, 14li. 14s. 8d. Attendance in his siknes & chargis at his buriall, 1li. 15s. 6d. Debts owing by him, 26s. 3d. House, lot and marsh appraised at 6li.

\*Autograph.



Jury of trials : Thom. Lathrop, foreman, John Hardy, Phillip Verrin, sr., Richard Bishopp, Thoms. Spooner, Richard Prence, Peter Palfrey, Georg Keysar, Thoms. Marshall, Thoms. Putman, Thoms. Parker and Mathew West.

John Poole v. Nicholas Potter and Nicholas Browne, in behalf of Lynn. Case for six acres of land, due eight years since or more.

John Poole v. Hugh Burt and Robert Mansfield of Lynn. Case for taking away his arms. John Poole to maintain six poles and two feet of fence.

Joseph Armetage v. Cp. Thomas Hawkins. Debt. Case to be tried at Boston.

Goodman Wm. Harker and Dearmon O'Mahone undertake to pay Mr. Raph Woory some money.

Mr. Tho. Clark of Dorchester brought in Mr. Adam Ottley by attachment. Security, Mr. Tim. Tomlins. Confessed judgment.

Thomas Lothrop and Thomas Putman fined 3s. 4d. for absence from jury, and fine remitted.

Samuell Winsley of Salsbury v. Mr. Wm. Hooke of Salisbury. — *Waste Book.*]

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 10 : 5 : 1644.

[Thomas Smith v. Robt. Hawes.

Mr. Wm. Hooke, by his attorney, Mr. Rawson v. Mr. Samuell Winsley. Breach of bond.

Samuel Greenfield of Exeter v. Henry Ambros of Hampton. For detaining and entertaining Jonathan Thinge, a boy, contrary to order of court.\*

William Prichard v. John Browne of Hampton. Debt.

Richard Smith of Ipswich v. Mr. Wm. Paine of Ipswich. Debt Paine "hath pd the debt of 34li. 10s. for one 6th p<sup>rt</sup> of a 16th p<sup>rt</sup> of the shipp Sarah."

James Smith v. Jno. Freind and Henry Greene. For taking and spoiling a shallop. Referred to Mr. Towenshend Bishop, Mr. Holgrave and Joseph Armetage.

---

\*Wit: Nathanyell Boulter, Richard Bulgar and Thomas Keney. Writ dated 18 : 4 : 1644, and signed by Willia Wenborne, for the court. Bill of costs to Samuell Greenfeld, including travel from Exeter to Boston and return, 5 days, 10s.; 2 days going for the marshall to Dover, 4s., etc.; total, 2li. 10s. 8d.





John and Stephen Talbie admonished for unbecoming speeches about a dog in the water, though not proved the baptizing of him.

Phillip Mannaring fined 50s. for abusing the watch on the Lord's day. Lt. Haward sent to for security; note sent by Henry Greene.

No land that was Mr. Howells of Lynn and sold to Jno. Elderkin of Lynn, shall be enrolled by any such men as have since bought it of Jno. Elderkin till ordered by court. Gave transcript of this record to Mr. Emanuell Downing at request of "o<sup>r</sup> bro: Marshall of Lynn."

Inventory of estate of Robert Lewis,\* deceased, brought in, and referred to the Governor to take oath. John Croxen swore that the deceased made Goody Jackson, wife of John, his executrix to pay his debts and give the remainder to his wife and child.

Will† of Mrs. Joanna Cummins of Salem, proved, and inventory of her estate allowed.

\*He died May 4, 1643. Inventory taken by Goodman Edwards and Goodman Prince, 6 : 5 mo: 1644: Mr. Fowles bill, 7li. ; bill of John Bond, 3li. 20s. ; Richard Hollingsworths bill, 1li. 7s. ; his best clothes, 16s. ; 2 yards 1/2 ell of kersie, 9s. ; ould hat, 7s. ; ould stuffe dublett, 3s. ; a cotten wasecoate, 3s. ; cotten paire of breeches and wasecoate, and a paire of Cotten stockeings. 3s. ; paire stockings, 2s. ; 2 shertts, 7s. ; cotten sheete, 5s. ; 10 yards of lockrum, 11s. 8d. ; 4 bands, 2s. 6d. ; a chist, 5s. ; a bible, 8s. ; hatte, 7s. ; paire shewes, 4s. ; one pillow, 2s. ; total, 26li. 12s. 8d.

†Will dated May 11, 1644. She bequeathed to her "sonn John my house & ground & my gote : & my sow & he shall give vnto gooman Cornish a hog pig of tow months ould : m<sup>r</sup>:es noris shall have my mufe. I dow give my Cow to m[y] gran Child mary Bourne : [I dow give ¶all¶ my best Apparil & Beding & bed to my Gran Child Johanah to by a heafer of tow yere ould to bee put forth for hir good & that wich *ken a parte* of that to my sonn John to Buery mee with all‡]

I will have my debtes to bee payed out of the pipe staves & that wich Remaynes to bee giuen the one halfe to my granchild mary borne & the other halfe to Johanah borne my gran Child.

I will haue all my best Appareil bed & bedding & all my housould goods sould : & out of that a heafer of tow yere ould to bee bought for Johanah Bourne & ¶*erefr* to burie mee¶ I give to m<sup>r</sup> Noris Twenty shilings & to the Church twenty shilings: desiring y<sup>m</sup> to Exsept so smal a gift I giue to goody Cotta my Blew petticoate & a wast Cote. My trunck & Cloth vpon it Goodye wathin

‡The words enclosed in brackets are crossed out in the original.



Jno. Cook asked to have fine partly remitted toward buying his arms, and will leave them to the town if he moves away. Granted.

shall haue it for tenn shilings & the feet to bare it vp with & Goody ||wathin|| shall bee payed what I owe hir & the Rest to the deacons for them to giue wher Is appoynted Goody Feld shall haue my Iorn pot at 4<sup>d</sup> a pound to bee payed that I owe hir & that w<sup>ch</sup> Remaines to the dacuns I giue to goody Beacham a petticot with 3 laces about & a green sauegard\* & an ould wast Cote & an ould linin Change I giue to Ann shiply Tow linin Changes. I giue goodman boyce an ould blanckit we [is] vp in the Chamber & a pilow wich he hath a Redie what so euer is vnder my bed I giue to goody Corning & goody wathin to bee Equally deuided I giue John brownes wife a whit Cutworke Coyfe: I giue goody wathin a blacke Coyfe w<sup>th</sup> a lace: a grograne Coyfe: I giue my whit llas wast Cot & ould hat to Deborah wathin I giue goody Feld one of my lase han carchefes w<sup>ich</sup> is at good bornes

I desire That ||the|| Tow deacons m<sup>r</sup> Got: & goodman horne: that they shall haue the ordning & desposing of these things in my will to Improve for the Childrens good: y<sup>t</sup> it may not bee bungled away. Jone Comins."† Wit: Mary Beacham, Elizabeth Corning, Elnor. Wathin, all signed with a mark.

On the same paper upon which the will is written the testatrix gives a list of her debts, viz: "I owe to John Mattstone 25s., upon his covenant concerning my house; M<sup>r</sup>is. Goose for a pound of sugar; Goody Feld, 3s. 6d.; Mr. Cocall, 1s. 6d.; Good Masse, 6d.; ould Knight, 3s. 6d.; yong Goody Lech, 8d.; something to Goodman Salace, let him tell it, and the deacon will pay it; Goodman Salace, 5s.; and Goody Sharman in the Bay, 6d." Inventory taken 17: 3: 1644, by Gervase Garford, Jefferie Massey and Georg Emery: House and quarter acre of ground, with the corn upon it, 3li.; ewe goat, 7s.; spotted sowe, 18s.; milch cowe, 5li. 10s.; fether-bed and flocke† boulster, 1li. 15s.; 1 green rugge, 10s.; 1 litle fether pillow, 1s. 6d.; 3 blankits whitt, 14s.; one littell Darnix curtayn, 3s.; 2200 pipe stavs of whitt oake, 8li. 16s.; one sad collored Carsy gowen and hud sutable, 1li.; 1 stamill§ Carsy peetty coot mitered about the scirts with vellvit, 1 li. 6s. 8 d.; 1 green Carsy petticot, 3 laces, 10s.; 1 blew petticote, 7s.; 1 stufe petticoot, 7s.; 1 blacke wastcoat, 1s.; 1 red cotton shage wastcoat, 3s.; 1 whit shagg wastcoat, 5s.; 1 blacke cloake, 1s.; 1 blacke grogerane Goune, 1li. 6s.; 1 wastcoat and petticoote, 12s.; 1 tauny seay apron, 2s.; 1 green say apron, 1s.; 5 Corse sheets, 1li.; 1 blacke hatt, 4s.; 2 callico aprons lased about, 5s.; 9 Crosteloths,|| last and playn, 4s. 6d.; 2 Coyfes, one Cutworke, one blacke worke, 2s. 6d.; 4 hancher-ifs, more playn, 1s.; 2 payer stockins, 2s.; 1 brass mortar & pestell,

\*Safeguard, a heavy petticoat worn to guard women's other garments from mud while riding. †Autograph.

‡Locks of coarse wool or pieces of cloth cut up fine. §Red.

||Part of headdress worn with the coif.



Will of John Mattox\* proved by Thomas Pickton and inventory brought in.

Will† of Tho. Payne proved.—*Waste Book.*]

3s. 4d.; shifts ould, 7s.; 1 lining pillabear, 2s.; looking glass, 3s.; blew apron, 6d.; payer of shoos, 1s. 6d.; trunkewith a foot, 14s. 6d.; littell Box with locke & key, 1s. 6 d.; carpitt and tabell, 7s. 8d.; one mufe, 2s.; Chamber pott, 6d.; 2 syves, 2s.; tubs and paylls, 8s.; littel barrill, 1s.; pare bellows, 1s.; Iron pott and hanger, 8s.; bras kettell and scellit, 6s.; whell, 4s.; Candell sticke, 4d.; total, 33li.

\*He died April 22, 1643. Inventory taken 6: 5 mo: 1644 by Goodman Edwards and Goodman Prince: bill of Mr. Fowles, 5li.: John Buds bill, 2li. 7s.; bill of John Bonds, 2li. 16s. 9d.; best shute, 1li. 10s.; ould shute of truckinge Clothe, 4s.; cotten shute, 6s. 6d.; ould Cloth shute, 10s.; ould graye shorte Coate, 2s.; paire of knitt stockings, 2s.; 4 bands, 5s.; paire of Cloth stockings, 2s.; paire of Russitt bootes, 11s.; paire of Canvis sheetes, 20s.; 2 shertes, 7s.; Chistle, 4s.; ould blanckitt, 2s.; paire of shewes, 4s.; ould hatt, 4s.; 4 Raile hooches, 4s.; an old pillow, 2s. 6d.; paire of shewes, 4s. Total, 14li. 13s. 9d.

†Will of Thomas Payne of Salem, dated 10: 2: 1638, proved —: 5 mo: 1644. He bequeathed, "First unto my wife, my house I now live in, gardens & houcefitting with my two acre lotte with the pfitts accrewing therefrom during her life; commending unto my Son Thomas the care of his mother, & the diligent improvem<sup>t</sup> of the sayd ground, to his mothers use; during her life, in consideration whereof, he to have his dwelling with his mother, & ||the|| forth pte of the pfitts of the lott, & the third pte of the pfitts of the garden so improued by him during the sayd terme of time. It, I give unto my wife the bedstead Beding & there appurtenances as they now stand in the hall. Item I bequeath my pte of the Ship Mary-Anne of Salem, to be sold, & my debts to be payd, And the residue of the monies with the rest of my goods to be devided as followeth. Item I giue Thomas my Son my Loomes & *Sluies* with there appurtenances concerning his trade of a weaver. Item I give the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas one Coffer wch was his grandfathers. Item I give unto my three Sons my ten Acre lott & my one Acre of meddow to be equally shared amongst them. Item concerning the residue of the monies arising from my pte in the Ship, & the rest of my goods I bequeath them to be valued reasonably, & equaley devided to my wife & my Children, my wife to haue the choise of the first pte excepted: & my Children to share in the rest as their ptes fall, pvided alwaies & reserved out of the sayd goods one fetherbed lying on the trundle bed with coverlett & blankett, one bolster & pillow, w<sup>ch</sup> I give & bequeath unto mary my daughter. Item I giue my house wherein my wife should live, with the goods remaining of hers, to be sold after her decease, &



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 11 : 5 : 1644.

[Mr. Wm. Bacon of Salem and Richard Badger of Wenham took the oath of freemen.

James Thomas, servant to Daniell Ray, to be severely whipped for stubbornness and disobedience to his master.

John Stone and James Smith presented.

Robert Goodell complained of Ruben Guppy for rent and burning fence. To pay 30s.

Obadiah Govis to be severely whipped for several misdemeanors. Wit : Jno. Verrin and Giles Core, Antram's boy.

William Walcott's fine remitted at request of his father Inkersell.

Wm. Dudbridg served summons in case of James Smith v. Mr. Wm. Ades. Addes to appear at Boston court.

Widow Rachell Turner brought in inventory of estate of her husband, Charles Turner. Estate to be paid to creditors by Raph Fogg, for the court.

John Whitlocke has fine partly abated, at request of Mr. Norrice in writing.

The wife of Thomas Trusler fined 20 marks for saying that their teacher Mr. Norris taught the people lies, and that Mr. Norrice and Mr. Endecott were the foundation of their church and they were unfaithful. Wit : Lawrence Soothweek and his wife who testified that Goodwife Trusler said that there was no love in the church and that they were biters and devourers, and that Mr. Norrice said the men would change their judgment for a dish of meat, and that Mrs. Southwick said she did question the government ever since she came. In defence, she said that before she came to New England, she knew that men were not the foundation of the church. Mr. Endecott forgave her.

Tender of account from Raph Fogg to the court : Mr. Emanuell Downing and Mr. Wm. Hawthorne should audit it.—*Waste Book.*]

---

the monies to be equally divided amongst my children. My mill left in the hands of Henery Blomfeild my kinsman, I bequeath to be sold, & the monies thereof returned into my executo's hand, & so to be equally divided to my wife & children. Item I Constitute & appoynt Thomas my Son executo<sup>r</sup> to this my will & m<sup>r</sup> John fiske of Salem Suprevisor, Thomas Payne."\* Wit : John Fiske,† John Thurston,† Mary (her mark) Beechum.

\*Autograph and seal.

†Autograph.





## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 6 : 1644, BY ADJOURNMENT.

[William Burriot fined for suffering his cattle, oxen, cows and hogs to do damage to his neighbors in the North field. Deputy, Tho. Pickton. Wit: Sam. Eaborne and Jeffry Massy.

Robert Goodell fined for suffering his goat to go in his neighbor's cornfield.

Alce Georg of Gloucester to be whipped or fined for railing against Mr. Blynman, "calling him wicked wretch," etc. Wit: Tho. Joans and Wm. Meads.

"The ould house ||In Salem|| which once was m<sup>r</sup> Skeltons being in Eminent Danger of present falling to the endangering of the lives of Children & Cattell and others," it was ordered that the house be taken down in ten days. Transcript given to Mr. Browne, and another to be set on the meeting house. Wit: Peter Palfrey and Elias Mason.

Wm. Hewes and son John fined 50s. each and to confess "for deriding such as Sing in the Congregacon tearming them fooles," and William for saying that Mr. Whiting preached confusedly, and John for charging Mr. Cobbitt with falsehood in his doctrine. Wit: Timothy Coop and his wife and Wm. Longley. William Hewes testified that they falsified his words; "as for this woman she is scandalous throughout the plantation."

Hugh Laskin and his wife fined 40s. for hard usage of his late servant in victuals and clothes. Wit: Jacob Barney, John Balch, Wm. Kinge, Wm. Dodg and Edmund Grover. Jacob Barney testified that he heard the greater part of his diet was coarse bread and whey; but Goodman Laskin denied it. John Balch acknowledged the sin of not having dealt brotherly with him. Edmund Grover said he had come to their house and said that he had eaten nothing that day. Wm. King said that from the report of his wife concerning coarse bread he inquired of "brother Balch" who said he had dealt with him about clothing and purposed to deal further. The bed and clothing were not as should be and King showed the piece of coarse bread and goodman Laskin did chide his wife for it. One time the boy did not eat until 11 o'clock. Goodman Balch said the boy was growing thin.

Richard Leech received a pig of John Burrage, servant to Jno. Porter and himself, and his uncle Jno. Leech concealed it, not having it cried, until three months later. Wit: Jacob Barney. Richard and Jno. Leech fined 20s. each.



Michael Lambert of Lynn, drunk. Wit: Wm. Bicknoll and Jabez Hackett. Also for giving two contrary testimonies. Wit: Timothy Tomlins. At request of Mr. Nash, confessed that he drank three or four cups of sack.

Mr. Adam Ottley for forging Capt. Hawking's name. Wit: Mr. Downing and Mr. Hathorne. Respitted until next General Court. To pay Jos. Armetag 8s. per test.

Jno. Pride of Salem fined for contemning a warrant. Wit: Mr. Holgrave and Jno. Hardy.

Daniell Ray, for trespass of his horses, cows and hogs in North field to his neighbor's damage. Wit: Jeferey Masy. Mr. Hathorne and Mr. Downing to fix damages.

Goodman Joseph Redknap for not suffering a child of his to be baptized. His wife to see it done next Lord's day. If her husband object the constable of Lynn to take him to Boston to the prison. Wit: Goodman Evans. The Governor asked, "What is the reason you will not have the child baptized?" Mr Redknap said "he wold not troble ye Court & he is not satisfyed in the thing, he himself not being in fellowship. I would not justify myself nor yet condemne myself, he would have noe hand in it." The Governor said, "You shall have noe hand in it & the Child shall be baptized & then their [will be] noe sin of yours." Redknap said, "I would se y<sup>e</sup> mind of God in it," and the Governor asked, "Upon what ground?" Redknap answered, "because it doth not understand y<sup>e</sup> Covenant of y<sup>e</sup> Lord: J: & is willing to submit unto y<sup>e</sup> ordenanc of y<sup>e</sup> Lo: J: Christ & of the Court too. I understand y<sup>e</sup> Covenant of Grace is farr otherwise y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Jewes had." Mr. Hath[orn] quoted 2 Acts, 38 v. "God is many tymes in his dispenratio: beyond ou<sup>r</sup> faith."

John Stone of Gloster fined 50s. for scandalizing Mr. Blinman, charging him with false interpretation of the scriptures, etc., and for saying that "if an angell from Heaven should preach the same he would not beleeve it," and there were others of his mind. Also, for telling James Smith things that tended to the reproach of the doctrine delivered by Mr. Blynman. Wit: James Smith, Goodman Stone himself and Wm. Cotten and his wife. Wm. Cotten testified that "Goodman Stone came & sate him downe in my house & sd, a poore man had starved had it not been for him, & y<sup>t</sup> it would be Long er m<sup>r</sup> Blinman of this, & sd y<sup>t</sup> Blinman had falcelie interpreted scripture, . . . nameing 2 places of scrip: in Nehemiah & Ezra."



Alce Williams fined 5li. and whipped for fornication with Wm. Flynt. Mr. Downing, security.

James Georg, servant to Wm. Cattleburie, to be whipped for often running away from his master, and "the boy" to make up his time at end of service.

John Croxton fined 40s. for refusing to obey the corporal of the watch, Rier. More.

Jury of inquest on the servant of Raph Elwood, who was found dead: Mr. Tho. Gardener, Wm. Lord, Rier. Bishop, Thomas Spooner, Mr. Alen Keniston, Thomas Goldthwait, Wm. Waller, James Hynde, Daniell Baxter, John Balie, Tho. Olevier and Phillip Crumwell.

Present: Jno. Endecott, Gov., Mr. Wm. Hathorne and Mr. Ema. Downing.

Inventory\* of estate of widow Wathen brought into court. The two deacons of Salem, Mr. Charles Gott and John Horne, appointed executors. Nathaniel Porter took oath in court.

---

\*Inventory of widow Margery Wathin, taken 20: 5: 1644, by Peeter Palfray,† William Alford† and Nathaniel Porter:† One greene rugge, 15s.; white blanket, 5s. 6d.; one white blanket, 2s. 6d.; 1 white course ould rugge, 1s.; 1 mixt color Coverlett, 7s.; 1 pare of grene say curtaines & vallences, 12s.; 1 stripte carpet & cubberd cloth, 12s.; 1 red bearing blanket with 2 gr: Laces, 10s.; 1 flock-bed 2 flock bouldsters & one feather pillow & one bouldster tike, 1li. 5s. 6d.; one ould stockbed & Cradlebed, 5s.; 1 purple gounne of cloth lined with gr: say, 1li. 4s.; one purple wastcloth laced, 7s.; 1 red petecote & wastcloath, 18s.; 1 tawny cloake cloth, 5s. 6d.; one ould mixt color cloth gownne, 5s.; one russet gownne of cloth ript open, 16s.; one pr. petuana hoods, 3s.; one ould purple petecoate & wastcloth cloth, 6s.; 1 pr. of white blankets, 1 being litle, 8s.; 1 tawny dublet & portingal cap, 5s.; 1 ruset pr. aprons, 4s. 6d.; 2 pr. aprons 1 say & 1 linsy wolsey, 5s. 2d.; 1 holland white wastcloth, 6s.; 1 holland aprone, 6s. 8d.; apron of fleecy holland, 3s.; 4 necke handkerchiefes laced, 5s. 4d.; 1 neck handkerchief, 8d.; 3 plaine neck handkerchiefes, 3s.; 3 pocket handkerchiefes, 1s.; 3 pocket handkerchiefes & 1 long neckcloth, 6d.; 3 laced neckclothes at 18d. pr. & 2 at 6d. pr., 5s. 6d.; 2 plaine croseloches at 3d. pr., 6d.; 1 white wrought coife, 1s. 6d.; 4 white stuff coyfes, 6d. pr., 2s.; 3 ould coyfes, 2d. pr., 6d.; 2 holland coyfes and an ould one, 2s. 6d.; 3 white stuff stomachers, 6d.; 3 white wrought stomachers, 2s. 2d.; 1 pr. white knit thrid gloves, 1s. 4d.; 1 pr. handcuffs & 1 yd. seaming lace, 5d.; white & colored thrid, 3d.; 1 silke girdle, 1s. 8d.; 1 yd. of stript callico, 1s.; 1 bundle of smal linen in a corse

†Autograph.



Ezekiell Wathen, a boy of about eight years and a half, committed to Tho. Abré as an apprentice until he is twenty years old, if his master live so long.—*Waste Book*.]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28 : 6 : 1644.

[John Pride, petitioner, was ordered, with consent of Mr. Adam Ottley, about delivery of 50 doz. of earthen ware to Mr. Ruck, and that a bond from him to Mr. Humphreys be delivered to Ra. Fogg to be cancelled.

John Price, bound to constable Trusler for appearance, being drunk. Attachment of person granted.—*Waste Book*.]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 31 : 10 : 1644.\*

[Daniell Ray, John Symons and Thomas Trusler presented for suffering cattle to go at large before fruits were in. Continued.

---

cloth, 6s.; 1 holland sheet with a seaming lace, —; 1 pr. ould flaxen sheets, —; 10 sheetes, 1 course one, 2li.; 2 flaxen table-cloathes, 3s. 6d.; 1 wrought towell, ould fushion, 2s. 4d.; 2 bouldster cases, 5s.; 1 pr. pillowbeares, 8s.; 1 pr. Scotch cloth pillowbeares, 4s.; 1 pillowbeare with tossells, 2s. 6d.; 1 pr. flaxen pillowbeares, 4s. 6d.; 1 fringed & 1 diap. napkin, 1s. 4d.; 4 short napkins, 3s.; 6 flaxen napkins, 6s.; 4 napkins, 2 towells, 3s. 4d.; 5 child's beds, 9d.; 5 woomen's shiftes, 16s. 6d.; 1 pr. cotton gloves & 1 straddle band, 1s. 6d.; 1 rema<sup>t</sup> painted 1 imbroyderd girdle, 1s. 8d.; 1 pr ould shooes, 2s. 6d.; 1 white apron, 3d.; 1 blew apron, 1 necke handkerchief, 16d. delivred to Deborah for Mrs. Traske to pay for, 8s. 2d.; 1 bed cord, 1s. 8d.; 1 pr. ould wosted stockings, 10d.; 1 flannel neckcloth, 9d.; 6 bags, 4s. 7d.; 2 hatts, 4s.; bible & one testament, 9s.; 24 ould books, 8s.; 4 chests, a settle & a box, 1li.; 1 pr. whalbone bodyes, 1 cotton wastcoate & 2 cloake buttons, 7s.; 34li. pewter at 9d., 1li. 5s. 6d.; 12li. kettle brass at 12d., 12s.; 2 skimmers, 1s.; ould iron & tooles, 1li.; 2 brass candlesticks, 2s. 4d.; 1 box, smothing iron, 1s. 4d.; 1 whipsaw, 1 ould gun, 1 spit, nailes, etc., 12s.; 2 brass potts, 1li. 15s.; 1 case with 5 bottells, 2s.; 1 glew pott, 1s. & 1 looking glass, 1s., 2s.; 2 earthern potts & yarne, 2s.; chaires, wooden dishes, 10s.; wood & timber, 6s. 8d.; corne, 6s. 6d.; 5 barrells, 4s.; 1 house, 7li. 10s.; halfe a heifer at Goodman Southwikes, 15s.; one heifer at Mr. Batters farme, 3li. 5s.; total, 39li. 13s. 5d. Order of court, 3 : 11 : 1649, for disposal of goods for settlement of estate signed by Jo. Endecott,† Govr.

Deposition of Godfrey —, taken 26 : 10 : 16—. He heard a tumult near his lot and went out to learn what it was. When he came to the place in the woods he saw the Indian who was called

\*The first six pages of the record of this court are missing.

†Autograph.





Susan West, presented for immodesty, warned, but not admonished.

"Rec. in 2<sup>mo</sup>: 1645 A verdict of the Jury upon the Death of Henry Hall servant to Daniell Rumble."

Christopher Lawson's petition, 31: 10: 1644, concerning Thomas Wight of Exeter that testators might appear *vive voce*.

Mr. Tayler v. Mr. King. Robt. Bridges deposed "that after M<sup>r</sup> Kinges Bull had his horns cutt, myself being on horsback w<sup>th</sup> my wyfe behind mee, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> bull stood in y<sup>e</sup> highway as I was riding a Longe when I came up to the Bull not knowing whos beast it was, neither thinking of any opposition, I struck at the bull w<sup>th</sup> my stick to put him out of the way, y<sup>m</sup>ediatly y<sup>e</sup> bull made att my Mare & placed his horns upon her should<sup>r</sup>, & had well nigh ov<sup>r</sup>come both the mare & her riders, & although I indeauored to shunn y<sup>e</sup> bull yet he still p<sup>r</sup>st upon mee, y<sup>t</sup> I cannot but conceaue, had not the heardsman bin att hand to beat him off y<sup>t</sup> some hurt had bin done either to o<sup>r</sup>selves or my mare, or both, but gods good hand better<sup>r</sup> provided." At Boston court, 7: 3: 1646, agreed that the bull did kill the mare, that she was great with foal, and that the owner of the bull ought to have taken order to prevent any future mischief. Signed by Increase Nowell.† Judgment at Salem, Mr. King to pay half the value of the mare to Mr. Tayler, the mare being appraised at 14li.\*

---

Sampson lying drunk upon the ground, against which he was beating his head. Darbey Field was there. The witness heard Nathanell Boulter say that he had the sack of ——. Sworn to before Tho ——.

Bill of Nathanell Boulter, 2: 11 m: 1644.

\*Anne (also Ane) Knight† deposed that she dwelt then with Mr. Taylor and saw the mare alive the evening before eating chaff, as they had been winnowing corn, and next morning at break of day saw the bull near their house, but thought of no harm. Then going into the house with a few sticks for the fire, and returning saw the mare lying on her side, etc. She had helped to dress the same mare of a former wound that was very deep. William Worcester\* deposed that Mr. Taylor came to his house the last 6th day to "fetch Ann Knight now dwelling with me to bee a witness for him but my wife being very ill and myself being called as a witness," they were not willing to spare her, etc. Salisbury, 6: 5 mo: 1644. Sworn before Raph Fogg,† 31: 10 mo: 1644.

†Autograph.



Jury of trials: Mr. Roger Conant, Peter Palfrey, Henry Bartholomew, Obadiah Holme, John Kitchin, Richard Prince, Thom. Edward, Robert Moulton, sr., and Frances Lawso; and of Lynn, Joseph Flood, Frances Lightfoott, Edward Burcham and Thomas Coldam.

Grand jury: Jefferey Massy, Mr. Gervas Garford, Jacob Barney, Willia Lord, Thomas Lothrop, John Balch, John Gedney, Allen Keniston; of Lynn, Nicholas Browne (not at court 5 mo: 1645), Thomas Layton (also Laighton), John Gilloway, Thomas Hudson, Nathaneell Handford, William Langley; of Gloucester, Hugh Calkin (dispensed); of Wenham, Esdras Read. Mr. Moses Maverik was added 8: 5 mo: 1645.

John Dolittle, Natha. Hanforth, Thomas Hudson and Timothy

John Bartoll\* certified that Mary, daughter of himself and wife Parnell, was born Feb. 1, 1642.

John (his mark) Bennett certified, 11: 12: 1644, that Marie, daughter of Jno. and Margrett Bennett, was born Sept. 2, 1638.

John and Elizabeth Blackleach\* certified that their children were as follows: Desire, born 13: 2: 1636, aged eight years; Exercise, born 11 mo: 1637, aged seven years; Joseph, born 8: 11 mo: 1639, aged five years; Elizabeth, born 10 mo: 1641, died in 1642; Benony, born ye prim: of ye 3 mo: 1643; and Elizabeth, born 12: 6: 1644.

Henry Bullock\* certified that his wife Susan died about Nov. 2, 1644 (third day of the week). "I do promise to pay y<sup>e</sup> 3d per me, Tho. Rucke."

Tristram Dallebar\* certified that his wife Mary, died July 3, 1644.

John Norman\* certified, 29: 11: 1644, that the children of himself and wife Arabella were born as follows: John, born Aug. —, 1637; Lidia, born middle of Jan., 1639; Hanna, born Jan. 4, 1641; Arabella, born middle of February, 1643.

Richard (his mark) Hutchenson (also Hutcherson) certified, 27: 9: 1644, that John, the son of himself and wife Als, was born in May, 1643.

John Marston\* certified, 27: 9: 1644, that the children of himself and his wife Alces were born as follows: John, born 29: 6: 1641; and Ephraim, born 30: 8: 1643.

Jno. (his mark) Inkersell certified, 16: 1: 1644, that John, son of himself and his wife Judith, was born middle of 7 mo: 1644.

Robert Heberd\* certified, 13: 11: 1644, that the children of himself and his wife Joan were born in Salem as follows: Marie, born 27: 9: 1641; John, born 24: 11: 1642; and Sarah, born 26: 7: 1644; died 8: 10 mo: 1644.

\*Autograph.



Coop, all of Lynn, and John Hathorne of Salem, made freemen.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1 : 11: 1644.

[Samuell Archerd, William Browne and Walter Price presented for selling wine contrary to order. Continued.

John Bartoll presented for breaking Sabbath. Quit, it appearing necessary for the safety of the ship.

Wm. Burriott and John Gedney presented for trespass in North field. Continued.

Georg Burrell fined for trespass.

Roger Deuhurst fined for excess in drinking. He was also presented for being disguised in drink.

Roger Hoskall presented for trespass in the general field. Continued.

An Haggott presented about a Cockinoven.\* Quit.

Wm. Ivorie and Daniel King presented for putting cattle in the general field before harvest.

Robert Knights presented for excessive drinking of sack.

Allen Keniston and John Neale presented for trespass, suffering cattle to go in the general field. Continued.

Geo. Kesar admonished for insufficient tanning.

Willia Prichard, Thomas Tuk and Edward Wilson admonished for excessive drinking.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 3 : 11 : 1644.

[Zaccheus Curtis fined 20s. for rash and unadvised "cuming in and to have sworne falcely."—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 10 : 11 : 1644.

[Jacob Chapman of Boston to pay fees for being overseen in drink.

---

Inventory of John Talbey, taken by Peter Palfrey and William Lord, 11 mo : 1644 : 20 bushels Indian Corne, 2li. 13s. 4d. ; 3 pekes oates, 7s. ; apparrel and beding, 10s. ; a Cannoe, 1li. ; a Ten acre lott, 3li. ; brasse kettels, 14s. ; one Barrel & one Tub, 5s. ; one old axe, etc., 3s. 6d. ; one axe more, 4s. ; spookshave, 1s. ; one wheele to spin with, 4s. ; rakes and rake hedds, 7s. 8d. ; 2 Chares, 1s. He had claims against William Bayly, Richard Singeltarie of Salisberie, Richard Edwards and Mr. ——man. Anne, Stephen and their elder brother John Talby to have certain parts of the estate.

\*Coke or charcoal oven? Possibly cooking oven.



Will\* of Richard Inkersell proved and inventory brought in.

The fine of William Keene was abated.

3: 11 mo: 1644, court ordered (signed by Jo. Endecott,† govr.) estate of Widow Margery Wathen to be disposed of according to her will by the two deacons of Salem, Mr. Charles Gott and John Horne. p. curia, Raph Fogg.†

\*Will of Richard Ingersoll of Salem, dated July 21, 1644; proved Jan. 2, 1644-5. The following abstract is from a copy made by Joshua Coffin many years ago, the original having disappeared: "I give to Ann my wife all my estate of land, goods & chattels whatsoever except as followeth, viz. I give to George Ingersoll my son six acres of meadow lying in the great meadow. Item I give to Nathaniel Ingersoll, my youngest son a parcell of ground with a little frame thereon, which I bought of John P[ease?] but if the said Nathaniel dy without issue of his body lawfully begotten then the land aforesaid to be equally shared between John Ingersoll my son, & Richard Pettingell & William Haines my sons in law. I give to Bathsheba my youngest daughter two cowes. I give to my youngest daughter Alice Walcott my house at town with 10 acres of upland & meadow after my wife's decease. R (his mark) I. I read this will to Richard Ingersoll & he acknowledged it to be his will. Jo. Endecott." Wit: Townsend Bishop.

Inventory of the estate of Isabel West, taken 30: 10: 1644, by Henr. Skerry,† Robert Cotta† and George Ropes:† House and tow acres of ground, 4li.; 10 acre lot in North Feld, 7li.; 10 acre lot on dabyfort side, 2li. 10s.; foure gotes, 1li. 8s.; one sowe, 1li. 6s.; sawes, 10s.; playnes, Ackes & sawes & other smale toules, 1li. 14s.; an Iorne persters† & 6 bites belonging to it, 5s.; 16 bushels of Indian corne, 2li. 8s.; 5 bushels pease, 1li.; a grinding stone & the iron of it, 14s.; Three ould howes, 2s. 6d.; an ould spad & a matoock, 2s. 6d.; one Joynt Chest, 10s.; one sea chest, 5s.; one fether bed & tow bouldsters, 2li.; one ould fether bed & two bouldsters, 1li.; one rugge & 2 ould blanketts, 1li. 10s.; pare of sheetes & a bedsted, 1li. 5s.; old pare of sheetes, table cloth & a pilabere, 5s.; 2 ould Jerkines, 10s.; one hat, 10s.; a whele, 8s.; one iorne pot, 10s.; ould iron pot & an Iron skelet, 13s.; puter plates & dishes, 16s.; bras Cetel & a bras skelet & 2 brase Candelsticks, 16s.; tow Cheares & tow Cushenes, 6s.; fringpan pot hokes & pot hangers, pare of trays, 10s.; chest, 3s.; pales, trayes, dishes & spoones, 10s.; 2 peeces of bacon, 10s.; debts due from Nathaniel Vering, 3li.; John Thore, 2li.; John Whitlock, 3li.; Thomas Smith, 30s.; and James Smith, 20s., 2s. 10d.; Philip Udale, 1li.; other small debts, 1li. 7s.; a spit & a sawe, 10s.; other debts, 2li. 8s.; total, 54li. 12s.

†Autograph.

†Percer or piercer, i. e. an auger.





1: 7 mo: 1644, Thomas Wattson was made feofie in trust of Margret Pease's will. Inventory was brought in and sworn to by Obadiah Holme and Jno. Barber. Upon request of An, wife of Robt. Isbell, Goodwife Watson must allow her for her pains, or else the court will.

3: 11 mo: 1644. Robt. Peas died intestate, and his son Robt. Pease was committed to his mother, Marie Pease, who was appointed administratrix of the estate. Inventory\* brought in.

Mr. Obadiah Brewen of Gloucester licensed to draw wine.

Judgment was granted against Richrd Hollinworth in favor of William Lampson.

Thomas Hudson of Lynn discharged from training, paying 5s. a year to the train band of Lynn.

John Devoreux, Mathew Gillett, Richard Cook, John Focor (also Fokor), Wm. Davies, Thomas Oddensell, Jno. Lyon, John Northy, Wm. Keene and Thomas Bowen fined for drinking wine, etc — *Waste Book.*]

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 8: 5: 1645.

[Present: Jno. Endecott, Ser.-Maj.-Gen., Mr. Rier. Bellingam, Mr. Sym. Brodstreet, Wm. Haythorne and Cp. Robt. Bridges.

Jos. Armetage v. Garet Spencer. Case of a cow. Plaintiff to have the benefit of the dead beast.†

---

\*Inventory of estate of Robert Pease of Salem, late deceased, taken 3: 11 mo: 1644, by Jo. Alderman and Myhill Shaflinge (also Michael Shafien): Pyre ewe goats and three lambs, 3li. 6s.; iron pott and iron kettle, a posnett† and tow Pewter dishes, with other small things of pewter, 1li.; one Conell, tube, three trays and one paille, 7s.; one flockbede, a teike, one Cowhide and a little rugge, 1li. 10s.; one sheet, one Pilowbere, 3s. 4d.; one stone hammer, two trowells, one lathing hammer & axe, 6s.; one Barrall and a Pecke, 2s. 6d.; one Chest and a little table board, 5s.; an acre of wheat, one of Barly, acre of Pease, 2li.; 2 acres Indian Corne, 10li.; one muskett with Bandileers and the sword, 16s.; one house and a Barne and 11 acres of ground, 14li.; 2 shuts of aparell and a Coate, 3li. 10s.; one hatte, one Payr of stockins, one payre of shoos, two shirts, 2 bands, 10s.; a sack, 1s.; swyne, 1li. 6s. 8d.; a Cannew, 10s.; total, 39li. 12s. 6d. Indebted to several persons, 6li. Widow Marie Pease appointed administratrix 3: 11 mo: 1644. Robert Pease was the eldest son of the deceased, and John Pease the second son. There were other young children. The deceased's mother is mentioned. "Abraham" is also mentioned.

†A small basin or porringer.

‡This case crossed out in the original.



Request from Wm. Hues, 1 : 11 mo : 1645.

Samuell Winsley of Salisbury was attached. In the margin :  
"ye goods of m<sup>r</sup> Venner at sut of Ric<sup>r</sup> Knight."

John Deakin and Andrué Mansfield of Lynn and John Bourne of Salem made freemen 8 : 5 mo : 1645.

Mr. Wm. Gerrish and Jno. Hart made freemen 9 : 5 mo : 1645.

Wm. Hughes v. Joseph Armetag. Case of a cow. With consent of Joseph Armetage and Gerret Spencer, defendant shall have three pounds and the benefit of the dead beast.

Constables sworn: Richrd. Johnson of Lynn and Nathaneell Handforth.

Jury of trials: For Salem, Mr. Henry Bartholomew, Mr. Roger Connant, Peter Palfrey, Obadiah Hulme, John Kitchin, Ric<sup>r</sup>. Prince and Thomas Edwards; for Lynn, Willia Knight, John Deacon, Georg Tayler, John Mansfield and Andrew Mansfield.

Willia Paine v. Wm. Hughs.

Edward Calcord of Hampton v. Robert Nash of Boston. For two oxen.

Joseph Armetag v. Mr. Adam Ottley. Mr. Daniell King challenged a right in the debt.

Richard Barker of Andivar v. William Paine.

John Bartoll v. Alice, wife of Jno. Peach, jr. Defamation. Saying that plaintiff's wife, Parnell Bartoll, committed adultery with the boatswain of the ship Sampson in the cabin of Parnell Bartoll, about four years ago, etc.\*

John Bartoll v. Richard Cook. Same cause.

Frances Johnson, in behalf of Wm. Pester v. John Thorndick. Debt.

Richard Smith of Ipswich v. Robt. Lord, marshall, as agent for Ipswich. Replevin. Case of highway.

Henry Greene, per Edw. Calcot, atty. v. Richr. Hollinworth.

Thomas Trusler v. William Lord. Case of a sow. To pay Robt. Hathorne, a witness, 5s. for three days.

Edward Richards v. Mr. Ad[am] Ottley and "ye worshipful John Humphreys, Esq."

---

\*Wit: John Stuedly (also Stugly), David (also Davie) Thomas, Jno. Foker, Thomas Bowen, Tristram Dallebar and Lieft. Torie of Weighmoth. One witness came from Nantasket at a cost of 8s. for two men and a boat two days to bring him. The defendant proved the truth of her assertion.



John Leggat of Exeter v. Richard Graves of Salem. Defamation.

Christopher Lawson v. Clemont Campion. Court at Dover. Debt of 8li. for 2000 pipe staves. "One thousand staves y<sup>t</sup> wear Cast on shoare are to be culed by an indifferent man wthin a month & so many as are not merchantabl Cyto<sup>r</sup> Lawson is to tak in prt of paymt at 3li. 5s. per thousand."

Zacheus Gould v. Wm. Perkins of Waymouth. Debt.

Thomas Dexter of Lynn v. Robert Nash of Boston. Two cases. Debt.

John Cogswell (also Coxall) of Ipswich v. John Layton.

Ric. Norman testified that Goody Peach told him that she spoke only what she said to Goody Blancher.†

Zacheus Gould v. William Tayler of Gloster. Jno. Newmarsh swore that he served the warrant. John Snooke testified that "Goodman Gould went up with me." Isaac Parker said that four of the nine cows were heifers. Jno. Denison said that Goodman Hughs was willing to accept four of the heifers for cows.

Upon complaint of the magistrate of Plimouth, and also by several special allies brought in by Willia Vinson concerning Henry Glass, an apprentice, now conveyed to West Indies and passed over from person to person, it is ordered that William Vinson and Thomas Smith of Gloster be lawful attorneys for said Henry Glass to prosecute any person for him. Henry Phelps presented for selling his servant, Henry Glass, to Nicholas Phelps to transport him beyond seas.\*

Those who disturb the court by speaking to be fined 12d.

Jno. Stone's time for paying fine extended.

Thomas Tuck's request put in 5 mo: 1640 presented, and allowed 18s. out of his fine.—*Waste Book.*]

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 9 : 5 : 1645.

[Thomas Loughton brought in a nuncupative will of Jane Gaines, deceased. Court appointed Thomas Layghton and Nathaneell Hanforth overseers to see the will fulfilled for the good of the children.†

---

\*Writ of Giles Rickard v. Henry Phelps. Action of trespass concerning Henry Glass, an apprentice boy, wanting, and 6li. payable to said Glass, dated 23 : 4 : 1645.

†Inventory of estate of Jane (also Gane) Gaines, lately deceased

‡This case crossed out in the original.



John Croxton fined 40s. for fornication with Marie Chandler, a maid.

in Lynn, taken by Nicholas Brown and Edmund Needham, 14: 11: 1644, and sworn to by Thomas Leighton\* and Nathaneell Hanforth,\* 10: 5 mo: 1645: One house and lote of upland containinge 6 acres with a smale parcel of salt marsh lyinge before the door & 2 acres of salt marsh lyinge in Rumley marsh, 8li.; 30 bushill of Indian corn, 4li.; one fetherbed and a feather bolster, 2s.; one flockebed & one flock bolster & 6 flock pillows, 16s.; three feather pillows, 8s. 6d.; curtains & valance, 17s.; one bolster ticke, 2s. 6d.; one covering for a bed, 1li. 2s.; one blankett for a bed, 10s.; another, 6s. 6d.; another, 4s.; another, 3s.; another, 5s. 6d.; one covering for a bed, 3s.; one trundell bed, 2s. 6d.; one man's coat & breeches, 1li. 4s.; one man's dublett, 12s.; one weascoat for a man, 3s.; one Gowen for a woman, 1li. 14s.; one weascoat for a woman, 3s.; one man's coat, 6s.; two weascoats for a woman, 9s. 6d.; one cloake & hooode for a woman, 13s.; one petycoat, 14s.; one petycoatt, 5s.; too petycoats, 3s. 6d.; one hatt for a woman, 2s. 6d.; one blankett for a child, 3s.; one paire sheets, 11s.; another, 8s.; another 4s. 6d.; another, 4s. 6d.; one sheet, 8s.; another, 6s.; another, 4s.; too pillowbears, 9s.; too pillowbears, 5s.; one bord cloath, 1s. 8d.; three napkins, 1s. 6d.; too Diaper Napkins & one linnen skirt for a shift, 2s. 4d.; too shifts for a woman and too skirts for shifts, 6s. 10d.; one old peece of linnen cloath & a whit apron, 5s. 6d.; tenn Handkerchers, 9s. 4d.; twelfe coyfes, 6s.; twelfe cros cloaths, 3s.; one parcell of blackstuff, 1s. 6d.; too cros cloaths, 3s. 6d.; three headcloaths & 4 neck cloaths & too bands, 3s. 10d.; a parcell of childbed linnen, 6s.; too coshens & a chaire, 3s.; too silver nippls, 1s. 10d.; bonelass† & thread & a pinn coshen, 1s.; a sword, 5s.; one trunke, 2s.; too boxes, 2s. 6d.; too old weascoats, —; straw hatt and brush, 2s.; one brass pann, 10s.; one warming pann, 2s.; one Kettell, 1s. 7d.; another, 5s.; another, 4s. 6d.; foure pewter dishes with other pewter, 12s.; one little skellett & one fryinge pann, 2s. 1d.; 3 wegges & 2 beetle ringes, 4s. 6d.; one daubinge truell & a parcell of old Iron, 2s. 6d.; one gouge & a chisle & a wimble, 1s.; one handsaw, 1s.; a paire of bellows, 1s.; one spade, 2s.; one Iron pott, 6s.; one drawinge knife & an old Hatchet, —; three old & narrow axes, 4s.; one spitt and a gridiron, 1s. 4d.; a stocking hooe, 1s. 6d.; too pott racks, 4s. 8d.; paire tonges & paire pott hooks, 1s. 9d.; a pichfork and one gimlet, 1s.; three spoons, a ladel and an earthern pott, 1s. 4d.; one pair choos, 1s. 6d.; a tub & chirne, 6d.; too leather Bottls, 4s.; a flick of bakon, 8s.; too piggs, 1s. 5d.; an old Chest & foure trayes, 1s.; an old barrell & an old hogshead, 2s.; a pair of gloves, 1s.; a Apron & a paire of stockinges, 4s. 8d.;

\* Autograph.

† Lace made by use of a bone bodkin.





Mr. Daniell King, Mr. Georg Burrill, sr. and Willia Ivorie (also Avery) presented for putting cattle into the general field before the corn was gathered, to pay damages to Gerrard Spencer, Frances Ingolls and Edward Burt.\*

Three warrants, Boston, Lynn and Dover, to attach body of Richard Knight, late of Hampton, and convey him to prison in Boston, for stealing sheets, shoes and stockings from several parties, 11: 5: 1645. Raph Fogg,† Sec.

Mr. Townshend Bishop presented for turning his back on baptism, and detaining his child. "Referred to the Elders to be convinced by them."

John Bartlett of Marblehead presented for stealing ropes, iron bolts and blocks from Richard Hollinworth. Wit: Roger Deuhurst, Thomas Bowen and Arthur Sandy and his son.

Same, presented for defaming certain of his women neighbors, and in a libelling way calling some captains, some lieutenants, etc. Wit: John Tucker, Thomas Bowen and John Foker.

John Bartoll† presented for saying that there were some that should suppress sin did countenance it, and naming Mr. Moses Maverick as one, saying that one night divers persons were husking corn at said Maverick's house when two of the men were drunk, and he did not complain of them. Wit: Erasmus James and wife Jane.

Same, presented for swearing by the name of God. Wit: John Hart and Marie Chichester.

Parnell Bartoll† presented for her miscarriages on the ship Sampson.

---

3 pair of bodys, 10s. ; two bibles, 10s. 6d. ; a baskett & a sife, 1s. 4d. ; a parcell of books, 3s. 6d. ; a barrell & bedcord, 1s. 4d. ; a parcell of Hay, 3s. ; a barrell with some oats in it & sife, 4s. ; a parcell of white pease & beans & hempe & flax, 3s. ; a Locke for a doore, 10s. 6d. ; a sieth & a sneath & a peece of sieth, 4s. ; two paire of hinges & too hookes & a cheafendish, 2s. 2d. ; foure old hooes & a piece of old Iron, 4s. ; little table, 1s. 8d. ; too meal baggs, 2s. 6d. ; debt due from Will. Patridge, 9s. ; due from Samuell Bennett, 1s. ; 1 pinte pott 1s. 4d. ; one paire pattens, 1s. ; one paire sheers, 10d. ; one old sith, 1s. ; 43li. total, 5s. 7d.

\*Edward Burcham was also a witness. Warrant was served by James Axy,† constable of Lynn. Maj.-Gen. Endecott excused their non-appearance in court, certified Nathaniel Handforth†, constable of Lynn.

†Marblehead presentment.

‡Autograph.



Samuell Bennett\* presented for saying scornfully that he cared neither for the town nor its order. Wit: Allen Bread and John Fuller.

Richard Cooke\* presented for offering John Peach, sr. his neck-cloth in exchange for his, and daring him into the woods. Wit: John Bartoll and wife of Richard Norman, sr.

Marie Chandler for fornication with John Croxton, Roger Deuhurst, Wm. Clark and John Hudson on her own confession, to be severely whipped, but having sore breasts and boyles her punishment was respitted until next Lecture day.

"Thomas Goose for being disguised with drink aboard the French Frigett in Salem Harbor," fined 5s. Wit: Roger Deuhurst.

Ruben Guppie, for saying that if his wife had been ruled by him, Michael Sallows should have come to his house to his wife, and he would have hid himself in some secret place, and come in and taken Sallows there, and gotten his share of corn. Wit: Christopher Waller.

Ruben Guppie for carrying away fence of Mr. Gervas Garford. Wit: Mr. Garford and Xptor Waller.

Wm. Prichett of Lynn presented for excessive drinking of wine, being drunk, entering house of Bartholomew Barlowe of Boston, and swearing and striking Barlow's son on the head with a cudgel. Wit: Bartholomew Barlow† and Thomas Barlow.

Same, for defrauding Jabez Hackett by threatening to prosecute him for taking seven or eight apples from his orchard, if he did not release him from a debt of 55s., which release was given. Wit: Edward Richards and Jabez Hackett.

Edward Richards of Lynn presented for "assaying to draw" Nathaniel Tyler to suffer him to take away the brass from Mr.

Postscript to warrant on presentments, served by David Carwethyn‡ 9: 7 mo: 1645: "Yo<sup>u</sup> may signify to Ric<sup>t</sup> Curtis y<sup>t</sup> he is not quit of a p<sup>r</sup>sentm<sup>t</sup> concerne him."

\*Marblehead presentment.

†Bartholmew Barloe‡ wrote to the court that William Prichard came to his house in a passion one year since, and had since slandered him, offering to strike his son. "I came to Salem, and Edward Richards came to me and repeated the slanders." Timothie Tomlins‡ deposed that William Prichett was at his house and got a pint of wine. "My wife and I were out of the house, and he drew more wine himself and drank too much."

‡Autograph.



Humphrey's mill, and for doing the same to Nathaniel's son by offering him 10s. in gold to give to his father, and saying he would put a "pible stone" in its place. Quit. Wit: Nathaneell Tiler and Joseph Tyler, brought in by Farmer Dexter.

Edward Richards, presented for saying to two men that he and nine more took a ship at Plymouth in old England, and killed all the men but one, and that he himself was captain, who commanded his men to bring the living man before him, and his head was taken off; and that he and his company were taken, and all but himself hanged, he having escaped, being under age. Wit: John Peabodie and Thomas Winterton. This was about fourteen years ago. Richards said that they were false statements. Fined ten shillings, and to acknowledge his sin and evil at Lynn before the congregation next lecture or Lord's day.

"Daniell Rumble for Crueltie in Correcting Henrie Hall his late servant." Wit: Edward Beachamp.

Daniell Rumble, fined upon his own confession, and admonished, for striking said Henry upon the head with his hand hammer.

Michaell Sallowes presented for wanton dalliance with Ruben Guppie's wife. Discharged. Wit: The wife of Ruben Guppy. Verdict of jury presented by Jefferie Massy.—*Waste Book.*]

---

Nathaniell Handforth,\* constable of Lynn, certified that he warned Willyam Pritchett, Edward Richards, Nathanyell Tyler, Joseph Tyler and Jabis Hacckett.

Warrant to Salem constable, dated 29: 3: 1645, to summon Thomas Tuck, Roger Dewhurst, Edward Wilson and Robert Knights, for excessive drinking of sack, six of the company having drunk a gallon at once. Wit: Roger Dewhurst and Robert Knights. Roger Dewhurst, for being disguised with drink. Wit: Thoms. Smith and John Jackson and his wife. Susan West for immodesty toward An Palgraue (Goodman Dallebar's "Nan"). Wit: Tristram Dallebar (also Daliber) and Ann Palgrave. Roger Hoskall (also Hascold) for suffering his cattle to go at large in a general field to the prejudice of his neighbors. Wit: Georg Roaps (also Roapes) and Samuell Fuller. Daniell Ray, Wm. Burriott, John Symonds (also Simonds), John Gedney, Allen Keniston and John Neale, for same. Wit: Thom. Goldsmith (also Gouldsmith) and John Smale. Thomas Trusler (also Trasseller) for same. Wit: John Gedney and Symon Buhie. Walter Price, William Browne and Samuell Archer for selling wine without license. Wit: Jefferey Massy (also Massie) and Jno. Deuorex.

\*Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 9 : 7 : 1645, BY ADJOURNMENT.

[Present: Maj.-Gen. Endecott, Cp. Wm. Hathorne and Cp. Robt. Bridges.]

Joseph Duntton of Lynn fined for stealing three shirts, two from Thomas South and the other from Jno. Ramsdall, and two bands, one from his master and the other from Nicholas Battie. Duntton to make double restitution.

Marblehead constable to attach Jno. Bartlett.

"Daniell Rumble p<sup>r</sup>sented de his man hall Decea<sup>d</sup>ed. m<sup>r</sup> Georg Emery swore that it was only the blow he told me of a nail in the door, or in the shutters, only a bruise, and it being so long before it was dressed, and the point of a nail went through his skull." Mr. Norris said, though his master had given him some blows, the cause of his sore was the blow of the door.

Thomas Antram exempted from training, and is to pay 10s. a year. — Bowdish to train only when he is able.

Thomas Goldthwait, being often troubled with sciatica, is exempted from training when he has such pains as will disable him for that duty.

"Daniell Rumble beating his boy 50 blowes."

"John Black being poore & adged 54 exempted fro Trayning."

"M<sup>r</sup> John Thorndik: in regard of his weaknes of body and adg pleaded: but must Trayne."

Will\* of Frances, wife of Robt. Hawes (also Haws), sworn to by Mr. Wm. Goose July 24, 1641, and 10 : 7 : 1645.

"John Bartoll sd yt he can prove Jane James a common Lyer, a thief & a falce forsworne woman."

Richard Johnson, constable at Lynn, fined 10s. for not making a return. Fine remitted.

On the 10th, some persons took the oath of fidelity at Lynn before Cp. Robert Bridges.—*Waste Book.*]

---

\*Return received from brother Fairfield. She died June 12, 1641. She bequeathed "to the little Child w<sup>ch</sup> she had by Robt Hawes twentie pownd and to her two sons Robert Edwards & mathew Edwards, & her young Child Thomas Hawes to bring them vp in lerning her sayd Husband Robert Hawes is to pay into the Hands of some honest man ten pounds to see them brought vp in lerninge & to his daughter she did will to be given (Alis Haws) her worst





## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 4: 9: 1645.

[Grand jury : Mr. Ed. Carlton, Tho. Barker and Sebastian Brigham of Rowley, William Payne, Ed. Browne, Rich. Jacob,\* Tho.

Philip & Cheny gown & two petticoat & a wast coat & two Aporns w<sup>th</sup> all smale linnin sutable to it & a siluer bodkine & a payre of pillowbeers & to Robert & mathew Hawes she Did will to be giuen to each of them a payre of sheets & each of them a payre of pillowbeers & each of them half a dusion of napkins & two siluer spoons & a gould ring to thomas Hawes & to Elin Hilles her sister in owld England she wiled to be sent two yerde of lawn and a bible. Alsoe to the tow mayds that kept her in her sicknes she did will to be giuen to them namly Kathrin Dorlow & Sarah bartlett each of them a new handkerchor a Coyf & Crocloth & to Katurne Dorlow half an ell of lase : morouer in the presens of Katrin Dorlow & Sarah Bartlett she Did will fowre pound w<sup>ch</sup> her husband pmised to send to owld England to a Child ther & a pewter dish. Wit: Wm. Goose,† Katerin (her mark) Dorlow,† Sarah Barttlet.†

Will of widow Margit Pease of Salem, dated 1: 7 mo: 1644, proved by the witnesses, Obadiah Holme and Jno. Barber, 1: 11 mo: 1644. She died in 1644, and wills "that her grane childe John pease the sonne off Robert pease shall with the rest of her goods be put ouer to Thomas : wadsson off sallme to be as her true feffeye off trust to despoes off her estate as she dereckteth : at this tyme beinge in parfite memory fist yt as before Tht the sed John pease shall be give frely to the sed Thomas wadsson that he shall desposse off him as his one child and : seconly : yt the housse she liff in & with the ground beloninge ther to shall be give to the sed John pease all soe haffe an acker off Indon corne all soe he is to have my heffer all soe y<sup>t</sup> John shell have my bedde and all yt belongs to it all soe that her grane childern the childern off Robert peasse her sonne she givth to the rest off them the tow gottes & kids to be equally despossed a monge them and all her mouffeabell goods are to be at thomas wadsho despoes for the good off John. all soe her grane childe Robert pease shell have : her lesser chist and y<sup>t</sup> if yt the sed John pease die then his Brother Robert pease must have the rest off the estate and all yt doughter pease the wiffe off Robert pease is to have my best cloth gowne and all partiglers are not set dun the same mst Thomas wadson is to desposse off it for the good off John her grane childe." [No signature.] Wit: John Barbor,† Obadiah (his mark) Huellme. Petition of Robert Pease, son of Robert Pease, who had been allowed 6li. out of his father's estate by the court ; he now desires to know how the money shall be paid, and having remained twelve months with his mother, now wishes to be free to choose a master and to have sufficient clothing to fit him out. Ann, wife of Robert Isbell, testi-

\*Crossed out in the original record.

†Autograph.



Scott, John Crose and Christ. Ossgood\* of Ips[wich]; Henry Short, Rich. Kent and John Pike of New[bury]; Tho. Bradbery of Salsbery, John Cram of Exeter and Walter Roper of Hampton.

Jury of trials: Sebastian Briggam, Marke Simons, Georg Gittens, Moses Pengrye, Andrew Hodges,\* Tho. Howlet, John Denison,\* Edmon Bragg,\* Sebastian Brigham,\* Tho. Dickason, Michal Hopkinson, Hugh Smith, John Merrill, Rich. Browne, John Pemerton and Archelas Woodman.

Made freemen: John Ayres, jr., John Eaton, Philip Challist and John Ayres, jr. of Salsbery; Robert Clements and Tristram

fied that after widow Margaret Pease had made a written will, she gave to Faith Barber her best red petticoat; also that Susan, wife of Henry Bullock, deceased, was present when bequest was made.

Inventory of her goods and chattels, taken by John Alderman† and John Bulfinche:‡ 1 fether bed, 2 Bolsters, 4 pillowes, 2 blanketts, one coverlid, 2li.; 4 courtaynes & 4 rods of Iron, 11s.; one Payr of fine sheets, 12s.; two Pilcovrs and two Payer of course sheets, 10s.; one cloth gowne, 10s.; one stuffe gowne, 12s.; one red Petticote, 13s. 4d.; two old Putticoats, 6s.; two old wascoats, 4s.; one red wastcoat, 5s.; two hoods, 5s.; one Cloake, 5s.; one greene apron an a hatt, 4s.; 14 peeces of Small and great Pewter, 10s.; one small brasse mortar and Pestle, 1s. 6d.; tow Cettles and an old Cettle, 12s.; one brasse Pott, 7s.; one frying pan and an old warming Pan with a paire of tongs and an old fire shovell, 3s. 4d.; on pair of bellows and a payr of doges and a pott hanger and a skillett, 5s.; one whele, 2s. 5d.; two chests, 5s. 5d.; tow old chayres and a old Barrel and a Payle with all other things that are not seene, 2s.; tow bushells of corne and tow busshells of Indian corne, 13s. 4d.; half acre of Indian corne, 16s.; som rye that is betwine Goodman Suthweeks and Goodwiffe Pease, 4s.; one earlinge heifer, 2li. 10s.; for Pte of a sowe and one Pig, 12s. 3d.; the howse and 3 quarters of an acre of ground, 1li. 10s.; two goats and a kid, 18s.; Marie Pease oweth her mother Pease, 1li. Mr. Bacon owth Megerett Pease, 10s.; Goodman Barbour oweth me a bushell of corne, 2s. 8d. Total, 19li. 2s. 8d. Note of charges layed out by Thomas Wattson for wid. Margaret Pease: To Mr. Rucke for bread and beere and wyne, 16s. 8d.; to Goodwife Bullocke for fyve days attendance in sickness, 7s. 6d.; to Goodman Burcham for her Coffine, 6s.; for making her grave, 1s.; to William Woodbery for keeping a heifer and for some part of wyntering her, 7s. 6d.; to the ferryman to bring her over the water, 10d.; for wringte, 1s.; total, 2li. 6d.

\*Crossed out in the original record.

†This name was first written "Chesslye" and then crossed out.

‡Autograph.



Coffen of Haverill; and John Wiate, Frances Dane and Edward Lomassee of Ipswich.

Civil cases :—

Mr. Simon Broadstreet, assignee of Thomas Dextor v. Robert Nash. Debt of 200li. on bond.

John Andrews v. Mr. John Clarke. Debt on bond. Withdrawn.

Thomas Millar v. Richard Haynes.

Henry Greene v. Richard Holinworth. Debt.

Edward Ingram v. Robert Nash. Debt.

Henrye Bachelour v. Susan Bucke. Slander. Verdict for defendant.

Town of Ipswich v. Rich. Smith. Debt.

Mr. Simon Broadstreet v. Frances Perry.

Jonathan Thing v. Juda Parker. Debt.

Mr. John Coggsell v. Mr. Jeames Noyce.

Ralfe Blasdell licensed to keep an ordinary at Salsbery and to draw wine till the next General Court.

Anthony Stanion sworn constable of Exeter.

Robert Read v. Mr. Stephen Bachelour. Debt.

John Samborne v. Thomas King and Nathaniell Boulter.

Mr. Robert Saltingstall and David Yale v. Tho. Waverton. Debt.

Mr. Robert Saltingstall, assignee of Mr. Richard Saltingstall v. goods of Mr. Hugh Peeters. Account. Verdict for plaintiff.

Mr. Robert Saltingstall, assignee of Edward Sandors, agent for Captain Champnowne v. William Payne.

William Payne, assignee of Edward Payne, deceased v. Richard Walderne.

William Payne v. goods of Edward Payne.

Jonathan Wade v. Edward Bendall.

Mr. William Hubbard v. Richard Coye. Verdict for plaintiff "vpon the Bargain made w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Whittingham 10 years service."

Richard Walderne v. Mr. William Payne.

Edward Colcord fined "for drinking wyne to the abuse of himselfe."

Thomas Bradberye sworn clerk of the band for Salsbury.

Richard Bidgood fined five marks, and to give bond for good behaviour.

Robt. Tuck is allowed to draw wine at Hampton.

Presentment of town of Salsbery for want of an ordinary is discharged.



Execution against town of Ipswich for want of a watch house is suspended to next court.

Wife of Mr. Samuel Hall fined 20s. for miscarriage in words against the constable of Salsberye.

Mr. Henry Sewall, for misdemeanor in the ordinance of preaching, admonished and to give bond for good behavior.

Robert Nash appealed to the next quarter court of assistants at Boston in the case of Edward Ingroam against him.

Jonathan Wade fined for speeches affronting the court.

Mr. Robert Saltingstall, sentenced by Mr. Wade to appear, was defaulted.

Robert Nash and Richard Graves, parties to a bond conditioned that said Nash prosecute his appeal in court of assistants, in action of Edward Ingroom against him.

Mr. Robert Saltingstall and Mr. William Walderne, agent for Mr. Shurt, agreed that the action of Mr. Robert Saltingstall and David Yale v. Tho. Wavertons, jr., be transferred to court of assistants.

Mr. Robert Saltingstall, assignee of Mr. Maning or Mr. Dickfield v. the lands of Mr. Frances Champnoone. Tranferred to court of assistants.

George Barlowe discharged of his bond for good behavior.

Eunice Cole, for breach of bond for good behavior to sit half an hour next lecture day at Hampton and to pay the witness, Isacke Perkins, 7s. and to make public acknowledgment of her slanderous speeches of Susan Perkins and Lidia Pebody.

Humphry Willson and Anthony Stanion allowed fees.

Joseph Armentage to hold goods, in his hands of Richard Knight, late of Hampton, now at Road Iland, and give account thereof to the court.

Nathaniell Boulter fined 5s. for selling wine to the Indians by which one was made drunk.

Robert Heddersye, Mr. Johnathan Wade and Mr. Tuttell were each fined 5s. for selling wine without license.

Thomas Cralye defaulted.

Robert Beacham fined 5s. for selling wine without license. He was presented 8 mo : 1644.

Mr. Baker fined 5s. for selling wine, etc.

Henry Greene summoned by Richard Holinworth. Action not entered.





Mr. Edward Hilton fined 8li. and bound to good behavior for great abuses offered to three several women. Wit:——Wilcox and his wife, Hester Biggs and Mary Wooden.

Edward Hillton acknowledged to stand bound in 40li. for good behavior.

Mr. William Walderne and Robert Lord testified in case of Edward Ingroom at Ipswich court, 7 mo : 1644.

"Richard Smith for not shewing his armes," fined. Half of fine to go to Jerymy Belcher and the other half to Edward Browne for his attendance at court. Also fined for his words to the surveyor and to pay Marke Simonds for his attendance at court.

Richard Smith fined for speaking blasphemous words concerning a difference between the town and himself.

Delivered to Mr. Broadstreet his bond, etc., and Thomas Falkner's oath.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30 : 10 : 1645.

[Present: Maj.-Gen. Endecott, Mr. Simon Brodstreet, Capt. Wm. Hathorne and Cp. Robert Bridges.

Grand jury: Of Salem, Lawrence Leech, foreman, Richard Prince, Daniell Ray, Thomas Edwards, Walter Price, Ens. Wm. Dixie and Wm. Dodge; of Lynn, Henry Collings, Nicholas Potter, William Knight, Thomas Couldham, Georg Kesar and Mathew West; of Wenham, Wm. Fiske; and Walter Tippet (sworn 30 : 4 : 1646).

Jury of trials: Of Salem, Henry Bartholomew, foreman, Jeffry Massy, Jacob Barney, Willia Lord, Peter Palfrey, John Jackson and Samuell Archer; of Lynn, Mr. Joseph Flood, James Axe, Joseph Armetage, John Ramsdall, Richard Mowre and Phillip Kirtland.

Civil cases:—

Moses Maverik and David Carwethen, attorneys for Wm. Walton, John Peach and others of Marblehead v. Mr. Phillip Alhe, Mr. Thomas Dyer and Mr. Christopher Rogers. Trespass. For cutting wood.

John Kitchen v. Robert Adams. Defamation. Defendant fined 5s. for saying that the court ought to have thrown the case out. Elnor Downeing testified that Robert Adams called John Kitchen false fellow.

Richard Hollinworth v. Henry Greene. Bill of Jno. Jackson.



Richard Hollinworth v. Mr. Thomas Fowles. Account about the ship Expedition.

Henry Green v. Richrd. Hollinworth. Debt. Mr. Wm. Paine testified that Wm. Story discharged Hollinworth of the bond. John Andrews also discharged. Richard Graves testified. Frances Perry testified that "they were deluded."

Mr. Symon Broadstreet, Esq., assignee of Thomas Dexter v. Robert Nash of Boston. Debt of 200li. Mr. Bradstreet testified that Thomas Dexter owed him money and Nash promised to pay it in beaver. Nash's attorney was Mr. Wm. Waldern.

Mr. Robt. Saltonstall v. Mr. Charls Gott and Mr. John Horne, agents for Mr. Hu. Peters. Replevin.

Thomas Ruck, Thomas Dixie, Frances Perry, Abram Whitheire and Mr. Charls Gott v. John Gatchell. Trespass.

Mr. Charls Gott and John Horne, deacons, and agents for Mr. Hugh Peter v. Mr. Robt. Saltonstall, assignee to Mr. Richard Saltonstall. Wit: Mr. Wm. Paine, who affirmed.

Thomas Smith and Wm. Vinson in behalf of Henry Glas v. Henry Way.

Mr. Phillip Ally of Marblehead fined for being overtaken in drink. Wit: Mr. William Walton and Robert Dyar. Mr. Thomas Dyer said that Ally had not drank much, that Mr. Walton called his attention to it, and he left Ally standing at his "fleaks," but when he sent his men thither, Ally was on the ground. Samuel Carwithin (also Carwithy) and Thomas Sams asked for pay for coming from Marblehead as witnesses for Alley (also Aly.)

Robert Pease, son of Robert, deceased, bound to Thomas Roots of Salem, weaver, as an apprentice for five years to learn linen and woollen weaving, and to have two suits of clothing and 20s. at the end of his time. The 6li. allowed him by the court to be paid to the deacons of Salem before 1 : 3 mo : and his mother to allow him meet clothing for the year past.

Davie Thomas testified about Jno. Bartoll.

Thomas Browning discharged from training 30 : 11 : 1645, paying 10s. a year to the company.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 31 : 10 : 1645.

[Christopher Waller asked for clothes he had delivered to Jno. Stacy, for which he could get no satisfaction. Stacy ordered to pay for clothes or return them in good condition.



Thomas Sherman, servant of the worshipful Simon Brodstreet, to be whipped next lecture day at Ipswich, "that is faier wether," for running away, stealing money from his master, from a maid, Abigall Dixe, and a man, writing a defamatory letter from England, and forging one from his father to the prejudice of the country and his master. Mr. Symonds to see him whipped.

Mr. Thomas Scruggs and Thomas Goulthwait discharged from training, paying to the company 10s. and 8s., respectively.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1: 11: 1645.

[William Paine v. Edward Calcord.

Jams Avery of Gloster took oath of freeman.

Capt. Wm. Hathorne to audit Raph Fogg's account book.

Mr. Ralph Fogge to have ten pounds out of the fines yearly for his attendance on the court, besides his fees, which "doe of right belonge to his places of trust."

William Prichett of Lynn discharged.

Jonathan Wade and Mr. Robert Saltonstall submitted to arbitration.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 18: 12: 1645, BY ADJOURNMENT.

[Present: Maj.-Gen. Endecott, Cp. Wm. Haythorne and Cp. Robt. Bridges.

Timothy Allen and Mary Hill, both of Marblehead, presented for uncleanness, bound over in 40li. each to Boston court (Thomas Pitman surety for Allen), and also bound not to be together privately.

Mr. Wm. Clark of Salem advised to forbear being offensive in suffering a shuffling board in his house, occasioning misspending of time.

Robert Goodell was accused by Myghel Sollis (also Sallow) of stealing four goats. Sollis had lost one old and three young goats and finding such, with his mark on them, in custody of Goodall, the latter promised to return them. When Sollis went for them, Goodall said that he had killed one and the rest were lost. Quit for lack of testimony. Wit: Henry Bullock and Tho. Bullock. Thomas Wheeler testified that he had goats of Wm. James, one of which was yellow.

John Pickerin of Salem, presented for defect of bridge that leads



into town, being very dangerous, was discharged, as he had made satisfaction to town of Salem.

Josiah Rootes of Salem, drummer, fined 10s. for being overtaken in drink at the last exercise of the artillery in Salem, which was publicly known to the bench.

Town of Salem presented for defect of highway at Mackerell cove, lacking a convenient bridge for passengers to pass over the creek. Sufficient bridge to be made. Penalty, 20s.

William Wheeler of Salem fined for being overtaken in drink. Wit: Walter Price and Mrs. Elizabeth Corwin.

William Winter (also Witter) of Lynn presented for saying that they who stay while a child is baptised worship the devil, etc. Henry Collence and Mathew West dealt with him, and he told them that they who stayed took the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost in vain, and broke the Sabbath. Wit: Edward Ingalls. To make confession next Lord's day at Lynn in the open congregation or to answer at next General Court.

John Wood (Woodd) presented for holding the doctrine of anabaptism and withholding his children from the ordinance. Wit: Nicholas Potter and George Keysar (also Kesar.)

Edward Harnett, paying 5s., Mr. Emanuell Downing, 10s., Jeffery Estie, 5s. and William Lord, 8s. were discharged from training, the latter being aged.

Mr. Thomas Gardener discharged from training when his sixth son comes in.—*Waste Book.*]

---

Michael Shafin,\* constable of Salem, returned warrant 17: 12: 1645. Nathaniel Handforth,\* constable of Lynn, returned warrant 16: 12: 1645.

List of presentments signed by Lawrence Leach.\*

Entry to be made against Henry Way, at request of Henry Waye, Henry Phellps and Goodman Thorston, in a case of attachment. Ens. Wm. Dixie, ferryman, addressed by above parties.

Francis Stephen remembered that Goodman Richards went to "sallmin" to fetch Goodman Rier. Graves to come to Boyston to Mr. Hill and Mr. Kot to make agreement about some brazen molds, which were in dispute. Spent about ten or twelve days 1: 5 mo: 1645.

John Bartall presented for working on the Sabbath day. Warrant addressed to constable of Marblehead, dated 12: 4: 1645,

\*Autograph.





## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 31: 1: 1646.

Jury of trials: Mr. Robt. Payne, Jonathan Wade, Will. Bartholomew, Tho. Tredwell, Tho. Borman, Tho. Firman and Theop. Willson; of Rowly, Robt. Hunter, Maxsmel. Jewet and Jo. Garat; of Newbery, Jo. Chenye and Will. Elnsly; of Salsbery, Jo. Eaton; and Jerymy Belchar and Henrye Archer.

Made freemen: Will. Aey (also Asey); and Will. Wyld (also Wild) of Rowley, and Jo. Woodam and Mark Qilter of Ipswich.

Roger Laughton and Henrye Archer sworn constables of Ipswich.

---

signed by Raph Fogg,\* and returned by David Carwithen.\* Wit: Richard Cooke, John Deuereux and Willia Kieney.

Thomas Tuck says that Richard Moore made a well upon the common for his own use the last summer, being very dry and water scarce upon the neck. Tuck hired a cow, which came to drink at the well, and the water being very low the cow broke her neck. 1: 11: 1645.

William Southmayd\* (also Southmate) certified that the children of himself and wife Millisson were born as follows: William, 17: 7: 1643 and John, 26: 8: 1645.

Guydo Baley\* certified that the children of himself and wife, Elisebeth Baley, were born as follows: Elisabeth, July 27, 1642 and Joseph, Nov. 6, 1644.

Willia (his mark) Allen certified to his family record as follows, on 24: 7: 1645: My son Samuell, by wife Als, born 8: 11 mo: 1631; my wife died 8: 1 mo: 1631-2; my daughter Elizabeth, by wife Elizabeth, born 7 mo: 1634; Deborah, born April —, 1637; Bethiah, born 12 mo: 1639; she died 12 mo: 1640, all by wife Elizabeth. My servant, Robt. Joans, died 12 mo: 1640. My son Onesiphorus, born last of 4 mo: 1642, by wife Elizabeth; Persis (as we intended to call her), by wife Als, born 12 mo: 1630; died within a week.

Edward Giles\* certified, 12: 3: 1645, that his son John, by his wife Bridgett, was born 15: 2: 1645.

Debora (her mark) Skellin certified, 30: 3: 1645, that Thomas, son of herself and Thomas Skellin, was born Nov. —, 1643.

Christopher Yongs\* certified, 30: 3: 1645, that his children by his wife, Prisca, were as follows: Sarah, born latter end of 10 mo: 1639; Mary, born about 8: 12 mo: 1640; Judeth, born about the middle of 7 mo: 1642, and died beginning of 11 mo: 1644; and Christopher, born 2: 12 mo: 1643.

Larranc (his mark) Soothwick certified, 11: 4: 1654, that Provided, daughter of himself and wife Kesander, was born 10 mo: 1641.

\*Autograph.



Isacke Buswell sworn constable of Salsbery.

Made freeman : Rich. Goodwell and John Dickason of Salsbury ; Daniell Hendrick of Haverell ; and Joseph Parker and Edmond Falkner of Andivar.

Henry Short, Rich. Kent, John Chenye and Will. Elnsly, jurymen, fined 2s. 6d. for not appearing.

Town of Rowly v. John Crose of Ipswich. Slander. For saying that they hid or hurt his cattle. Verdict for plaintiff.

Constable of Newbury fined for not returning warrant.

Rich. Bayly of Rowley v. John Crose. Slander.

Theophilus Shatswell, Edward Chapman and Thomas Perkins v. Roger Cheston.

Town of Rowley v. John Crose. Slander. For saying they coveted his farm. Verdict for plaintiff.

Mr. Ezekell Rogers v. John Crose. Slander. Verdict for plaintiff.

William Sticknye fined 3s. 4d. for striking Goodman Broadstreet's son.

Will. Howard v. Christopher Lauson.

Will. Payne v. Robt. Tucke and Ed. Colcord.\*

Will. Payne, assignee of Edward Payne v. Edward Colcord.

Edward Colcord v. Mr. Will. Payne, in behalf of Mr. Ed. Payne. Account.

Edward Colcord v. Jeames Wall. Account.

Edward Colcord v. William Howard. Trespass. For taking away two cows.

Town of Hampton fined 50s. if they do not repair the worst part of their highways within three months and the remainder in three months more. Salsbery to repair highways in two months on penalty of 50s. fine.

Judith Parker given costs, being attached.

Edward Colcord given costs, being summoned by Mr. Hooke.

Rich. Carver, being summoned by Mr. Hooke, given costs for himself and his wife to be paid by Thomas Cralye, who is to answer his presentment next court.

Rich. Bidgood had part of fine respitted.

---

\*Payne promised to pay defendant 40s. out of a judgment against Richard Waldern, and if Colcord made up 10,000 pipe staves within two months, to give him 20s. more, 2: 2: 1646. Wit: William Waldern, Will. Hilton.



Town of Ipswich presented for not training eight times in 1642.  
Town of Newbury discharged of their presentment.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30 : 4 : 1646.

[Present: Maj.-Gen. Endecott, Mr. Richrd. Saltonstall, Esq., Mr. Symon Brodstreet, Mr. Samuell Symonds, Cp. Wm. Hawthorne and Cp. Robt. Bridges.

Walter Tippet added to the grand jury.

Jury of trials: Mr. Roger Connant, Mr. Henry Bartholomew, Lt. Thomas Lothrop, Mr. Gervais Garford, Jacob Barney, John Porter, Peter Palfrey and John Kitchen; for Lynn, Edward Burcham, Thomas Putnam, Wm. Longley and John Gillo.

Civil cases:—

Samuell Hutchinson of Lynn v. Thomas Dexter, sr. of Lynn. Assault and battery. Verdict, 40s. for plaintiff.

Georg Hadlye v. Jonathan Wade of Ipswich. Replevin.

John Bartoll (also Barteley) of Marblehead v. Jane Podger\* of Hingham. Wit: Cp. Davenport and Lt. Clapp.

Jonathan Wade of Ipswich v. George Hadley of Ipswich. Two cases about rent.

William Prichard (also Pritchard), assignee of Tho. South v. Samuell Benitt. Debt due to South.†

James Wale of Exeter by his attorney, Mr. Wm. Bartholomew v. Edward Calcord of Hampton. For taking 10li. and detaining it.

Christopher Hussy, by his attorney, Edw. Calcord v. Robert Lord, the marshall of Ipswich. About care of a heifer.

Evan Morris of Ipswich v. Georg Carr of Salisbury. Wages.

Morrise Hobbs of Hampton v. Robert Coker of Newberie. About a boat three years since.

William Paine (also Payne) of Ipswich v. Robert Tuck of Hampton.

---

\*Defendant, who was a widow, appointed Lt. Roger Clapp of Dorchester her attorney to defend the action, June 27, 1646. Wit: Geo. Weeks.

†Warrant signed by Edward Burchum.‡

Bill against John Trumble (also Thromble), including a boat to go to Dover and to carry Paine up the river, and paid to John Wilds and Lt. Howard, total, 2li. 18s. 10d. Wm. Payne's bill of charges, 3li. 11s. 2d., allowed 3 : 5 : 1646. Two cases. One about 2500 pipe staves to be delivered at Boston, and 5000 bolts.

‡Autograph.



Edward Calcord of Hampton v. Jams Wale of Exeter. Debt.

Mr. Sam. Winsley of Salisbury and Mr. Trist. Coffin of Haverell v. Richard Ayre (also Aree) of Salisbury.

Georg Varnam summoned by Sam. Greenfield, action not entered. Robt. Lord was Varnam's attorney. Henry Greene of Hampton was also summoned as a witness for Greenfield.

Inventory\* of William Goog brought in, and his widow Ann Goog (also Gouge) appointed administratrix. Court gave her the goods for the bringing up of her three small children.

Mr. Ralph Fogg excused from training. Showed Mr. Garford this order. "Scrip: p. Cp. Hathorne."

John Pride excused from training, paying 5s. yearly.

Richard Dodg of Salem and William Tylton of Lyn sworn freemen.

John Decon (also Deacon) of Lynn sworn constable.

William Tilton of Lyn freed from training, paying 6s. yearly, but to keep his arms fixed.

Thomas Couldam of Lynn sworn constable, 1: 5 mo: 1646.

Mr. Richard Stilman acknowledged judgment of 17li. 6d. to John Horne, attorney for "Nicholas Pacy of Lowestoft in the county of Suff, m'chant."

\*Inventory of estate of William Goog, lately deceased, taken 28: 8: 1645, by Nathaniell Handforth,† Francis Lightfoote† and Frances Ingols.† His purse and apparrill, 1li. 4s.; 1 house & lott & 2 ackers of medow and one ten acker lott, 8li.; 4 hoges, 2li. 10s.; 5 bushels of wheate, 1li.; ten bushels of indian Coren, 1li. 10s.; the beddinge, 1li. 18s. 8d.; Flax in the bun[dle], 14s.; one cheste & a chaier, 13s. 4d.; 3 wheles, 7s. 6d.; one handsaw & one wharte saw,‡ 5s.; one sword & a belte, 5s.; one muskett & bandelears, 1li.; one warming pan, 3s.; one payer of bellis, 1s.; one Friinge pan, 4s.; one gridiron & recke hookes, 3s. 6d.; one peice of steele, 8d.; soume ould Ieren, 2s.; too ould howes, 2s.; one reapping hooke & a sith, 4s.; gunpouder, 2s. 6d.; hay, 10s.; a pece of wolen Cloth, 5s.; a pece of lininge Cloth, 14s.; aleven pott hookes, 7s.; one scellitt & posnitt, 3s. 6d.; earthen pott, 1s. 8d.; 6 spoones, 1s.; 3 wood trayes & 3 wood boules & 3 wood dishes, 1s. 9d.; one runlitt, 1s.; paieles & tube, 3s.; 2 bages, 2s.; one ould chaier & stoole & trunke, 2s. 6d.; one old axe & other small thinges, 2s. 6d.; one Cow, 4li. 10s. Debts to be paid out of this, 4li. 9s. 7d.; total, 28li. 11s. 7d.

†Autograph.

‡A saw used for cutting an irregularly growing tussock of grass.





Mr. Gervas Garford fined for absence from jury. He came presently.

12 mo: 1645, the court ordered a foot-bridge to be made at Makerell cove in the highway, which had not been attended to, and if not completed before last day: 7: 1646, town of Salem to pay fine.

Evan Morris, accused by his master, Georg Carr, for threatening to kill his master, etc., as by Mr. Bellingam's letter, dated 24: 4: 1646, for running away from the constable, and for an action of a high nature done in England, was fined 20s. Daniell Clark, surety.

Edward Calcord fined 20s. for a false oath.

Georg Hadeley, who summoned Mr. Jonathan Wade to Salem court and did not prosecute his case, to pay 8s. costs.—*Waste Book.*]

Inventory of estate of William Plasse, deceased, at the house of Thomas Weekes\* (also Wickes and Wikes), 15: 2: 1646 (perhaps date of death): One fetherbedd, twoe fether bolsters, one great Bible, one psalme booke, one ould Chest, tooles that Richard Walters hath that he must give accompt of. "And whereas ffyve pownds was given to the sd Plasse by the Towne which I gathered up in Corne for him, I did thus Discharge it, viz.: Imprimis By so [much] unto my self for dyett & elce yt I had Laid out befor y<sup>e</sup> Towne granted him 5li. y<sup>e</sup> some of 2li. & out of the 3li. Left I pd for 1 pr shoes, 6s.; cloth to make him a Capp, 3s. 6d.; a pair of stockings, 2s. 4d.; for steele Iron & Cole, 4s.; total, 2li. 15s. 10d.; spent in dyett, 2li. 4s. 2d.; total, 5li." In hands of Richard Walters: One chere & stoole, one anvile, 2 vices, one smale beakhorne, 2 hamers, one smale and one great; one old pair of Bellows, 18 files, 1 pr. vice Tongs, 1 pr. snuffers with a bras chayne & 3 kegs, 2 storne plates, 2 pr. & 1-2 of forging tongs, 2 match Locks, 2 stock nail tooles, 2 brok Iron bolsters & a drill boxe, 7 forging hott punches, 2 Iron wrenches, 1 brass Lampe, 1 litle hack-hamer, 2 pan bores & galloes, 25 smale Could punches, 1 burnishyng steele & a harth staff, 3 hartopps prt. brok, 1 old pr. mittins, 1 turne vice, 5 fil hafts & a flatt bord, 10 li.; 8 oz. of old bushell Iron, 1li., 8 oz. of Lead, one wrench for breech pl. Charges of Thomas Weekes for William Plass in his sickness: For Veale & Fowle, 5s. 2d.; sugar, 4s. 9d.; Bread, 1s. 2d.; beare, 1s. 7d.; more for egges, 6d.; spices, 6d.; 2 weekes board before he fell sick, 9s.; for a debt that I am ingaged to Goodman Rumball before he fell sick, 3s. 6d.; coffin, 6s.; bread and beare att his buryinge, 5s.; for Goodwife Ager, 1s.; for the Grave makinge, 1s.; for wood & aleven dayes tendance as you maye thinke meete, 2li. 10s. 2d.; more the towne is willing to allowe him for buriall & atendance of him, 9s. 10d.; total, 3li.

\*Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1 : 5 : 1646.

Robt. Lord deposed in case of Wm. Paine v. Robert Tuck, that when he was at Mr. Wm. Paine's this acquittance was sworn to by Mr. Wm. Waldron, and it acquitted Mr. Edward Calcord of all accounts except those for which Robt. Tuck was security. Lt. Haward deposed as to security to be given by Edward Calcord. Deponent's wife mentioned. Robert Tuck of Hampton gave security also and then deponent delivered two cows to Colcord which were detained by him, and released attachment against Colcord, whereupon the cows and other goods were made over by bill of sale to Tuck, as security. Henry Walthams' and Jonathan Walthams' depositions, 1 : 5 mo : 1646 (enclosed in a letter from the governor). Richard Woodman, Robert Lord and Mr. Wm. Bartholomew also deposed.

Jno. Andrew deposed in case of Georg Hadlye v. Jonathan Wade, that Mr. Wade was coming from the farm when Wade asked Geo. Hadley what he intended to do. He replied that he would pay him in wheat and barley at 4s. per bushel, and rye and Indian corn at 3s. per bushel.

Lt. Haward deposed in case of James Wale v. Edward Calcord, and counter suit, that Edward Calcord made demand for ten pounds of James Wale, who was bound for Ricr. Bulgar. Wm. Bartholomew deposed about the same matter. Anthony Stanion deposed, that being at Salem 10 mo : 1644, at Mr. Clerk's farm, Mr. Calcord said he wished that the account between Richr. Bulgar and himself might be settled, etc.

Mr. Samuel Winsley deposed, in case of Samuel Winsley and Tristram Coffin v. Richard Ayre, that when he had carried down goods to load Codnam's vessel, Mr. Coffin desired to have his beef carried. Deponent said he would refer it to Goodman Codnam, who told him not to overload the vessel but rather to put some of the bolts on shore. Raph Blazdale and Robt. Quinbee also deposed.

Moris Hobbs deposed, in case of Morrise Hobbs v. Robert Coker, that he left a summons at house of Robert Coker in Newbury, where he lived, to summon him to court. His wife said he had left eight days before. Hobbs saw Coker the day before the court, and he said he would not be there.—*Waste Book.*]

---

Mr. George Taylor of Linn presented for withdrawing from infant baptism, saying his child is not a fit subject for baptism. Wit: Capt. Bridgis and Nicholas Potter.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 3: 5: 1646.

[Copy of agreement signed by Joseph (his mark) Armitage dated 2: 2: 1646, William Payne for himself and Edward Payne agreed

Joseph Redknap (wit: Henry Collins and Joseph Harmitage), William Harker (wit: Nicho. Potter and Henry Collence), Joseph Flood and his wife and Mathew West (wit: Nicho. Potter and George Kesar) (Lynn presentments) admonished for withdrawing from infant baptism.

Mr. Joseph Flood was fined for lying when he was dealt with by the church about his opinions. Wit: Tho. Layghton and Tho. Pootman.

Wife of Tho. Coats (Lynn presentment) admonished for saying publicly and disturbing those who sat near, when Mr. Cobbett was preaching on a Sabbath, that Christ was circumcised on the eighth day, and that then he was not baptized. Wit: Johanna Couldom and John Decon's wife.

William Hewghes (also Hewes) (Lynn presentment) quit for not supporting the ministry. Wit: William Longley (also Longeley).

Edward Ingolls (Lynn presentment) fined for bringing home sticks in both his arms on the Sabbath day from towards Mr. Hollyokes rails. Wit: Joseph Flood, Obadya Flood and Jane Flood.

Edward Richards (Lynn presentment) presented for being distempered with drink at the artillery at Salem. Wit: Capt. Bridgis and Mathew West.

Town of Gloucester presented for neglect of training. Wit: Walter Tippatt and George Ingorsoll.

Richard Norman and Mathew Jellett of Marblehead presented for breach of the peace and bloodshed. Wit: John Hart and Roger Connant.

Robert Knight of Marblehead, formerly of Salem, fined, 23: 2: 1646, for being distempered with drink. Wit: Tho. Edwards and Hewgh Stacey. Summoned by David Curwithen.

Richard Lambert fined for being distempered with drink, 19: 3: 1646. Wit: Tho. Edwards and William Goult.

Wife of Thomas Olever (also Ollyver), for saying that all ministers in the country were blood-thirsty men, to be tied to the whipping post with a slit stick on her tongue. Robert Cotty heard her and told her that she spoke blasphemy. She replied that her blood was too thin for them to draw out. Wit: Robert Cotty and wife of John Blak.

Michaell Shaffen (also Myghell Shafflen) presented for withdrawing from baptism.

Peter Sims, alias Ford, presented for stealing Indian corn out of the water mill. Wit: Tho. Robins and Tho. Lovell.

Capt. Trask (also Traske) discharged from presentment for



to settle with Edward Calcord, except concerning Robert Tuck's bond and amount allowed out of a judgment against Richd. Waldern, etc. Signed also by Wm. Waldern, Will. Hilton and Robert Burnap.\*

Robert Mansfield of Lynn and Edmund Farington freed from common training, keeping their arms complete.

Obadya Govis to serve a longer apprenticeship for purloining corn of his master, Thomas Trusler, several times. To make double restitution, and serve his master eight weeks longer.†

Esaiyas Wood, apprentice to Mr. Dorman of Ipswich, convicted of an attempt to force the body of his master's child.

John Stephens deposed in case of Sam. Winsley and Trist. Coffin v. Richard Ayre, that he went to his brother Codnam to inquire whether this hogshead of beef was staved with his consent. At first he did not consent, but upon second inquiry, he bade him do as he would. Richard Aree, Robert Codnam and Nathaneell Greene deposed, 8 : 3 : 1646, before "o<sup>r</sup> honno<sup>rd</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>" Winthrop. Robert Barker deposed, 4 : 3 : 1646, before Mr. Timo. Hatherlie.

John Ramsdale deposed in case of Samuell Hutchinson v. Thomas Dexter, both of Lynn, that when going to work, "just as we came to goodman Dexters he light of his horse, & Laid on many blowes, & bade him goe, but Laid on so many blows, the said Samuell Hutcheson could not well goe unless he Rann." Edward Ingeru deposed that Thomas Dexter struck said Hutcheson with the great end of his stick about twenty blows, that the man was a quiet man and that Goodman Dexter had no cause to complain, and that he felt a bunch upon his head the day after. John Rawkins deposed that he struck the horse, etc., as hard as he could.

Mr. Ed. Calcord said he paid Mr. Story 10li. for James Wale, and Wale swore that Calcord paid it.

---

oppression in grinding in case of Tho. Tresler, who charged that in one bushel, nine pounds were wanting. Wit: Tho. Tresler and Obadya Govis.

Return of warrant by Mychall Shafin‡ of Salem and John Decon‡ of Lynn, 4 : 6 : 1646.

\*Edward Colcord‡ of Hampton, in writing, released William Payne of Ipswich from all claims 1 : 2 mo : 1646. Wit: William Waldern‡ and Will. Hilton.‡ Also, claims against Edward Payne, deceased, same date and witnesses.

†Wit: Allen Keniston and Tho. Tresler.

‡Autograph.





Robert Lord deposed concerning action between Mr. Wade and Geo. Hadley. Also concerning Walter Roper. With consent of Jonathan Wade and Georg Hadley, in action of trespass, Hadley to pay Wade the rent in wheat, etc.

Edward Calcord, attorney for Robt. Tuck, to answer Willia Pane. Appealed to Boston court. Granted, 3 : 5 : 1646.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 4 : 6 : 1646.

[Present : Maj. Gen. Endecott, Cp. Wm. Hathorne and Cp. Robt. Bridges.

Thomas Chadwell, Samuell Bennett, Hugh Burt, the elder, and Thomas Dexter, sr., admonished for sleeping in time of service.\*

Wife of Wm. Bowdish admonished for offensively withdrawing from infant baptism.

Thomas Coat's wife admonished for speaking to the disturbance of the congregation.

Mr. William Clerk (also Clark) discharged of his presentment for affronting the constable, having confessed publicly.†

Mr. Jos. Floyd fined for lying. He and his wife were admonished for withdrawing from the ordinance of infant baptism.—*Waste Book.*]

---

\*Bennett and Burt (who is also called senior) were fined. Francis Lightfoot was admonished for a similar offence.

†He had affronted the constable twice, once when the latter came to his house about a "hew and crye," and again when the constable demanded his measure to try by the town's measure, supposing it to be too small. Wit : Francis Perry and Richard Bushop.

The nuncupative will of John Thorne of Salem was sworn to 4 : 6 : 1646. Wit : Elisabeth Harwood, Margaret Jackson and Elisabeth Esticke, all signing with marks. They heard him say on July 27, 1646, "that hee did giue unto Ann : Pallgrauē all his Estate of mony. goods. aparell. & debtt̄s out of which sayd aparell it was the will of the sayd John that John Jackson Junio<sup>r</sup> should haue his best Hatt and further moure it was his will that James Thomas should haue somthinge out of his Estate if the said Ann : Paulgrauē so pleaseth."

John Thorne's inventory taken Aug. 1, 1646, by Jefforie Massey, ‡ George Emery ‡ and John Harbert, ‡ and sworn to before Jo. Endecott : ‡ 20li. of Indico at 3s. 6d. per li., 3li. 10s. ; 1 Roule of Tobacco, containing 73li., at 4d. per li., 1li. 4s. 4d. ; 1 Roule of

‡Autograph.



COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 29 : 7 : 1646.

Grand jury: Mr. John Whittingham, Jonathan Wade, Will.

tobaco containing 79li. at 4d. per li., 1li. 6s. 4d.; 8li. of tobaco in a Runlet\* at 4d. per li., 2s. 8d.; 1 Greate Cooate, 1li.; 1 Cloth Shute, 12s.; 1 Stufe Shute, 1li. 2s.; 1 Cloth Shute, 1li.; 2 Hatts, 12s.; 2 shurts, 3 bands, 2 HandCarshers, 10s.; 1 pr. of mille stockings, 4s.; 1 pare of yarne Stockings, 2s.; 2 pare of Shues, 5s.; 1 wast coate, 1s. 6d.; Carpenters toooules, 16s.; in monny, 3li. 17s. 6d.; 1 Sea bed and pillo, 7s. 6d.; 1 bible and 1 Cap, 4s.; 1 Musket, Bandleas, soard & rest, 1li. 6s.; one aker and 3 quarters of Land, 1li.; debts owing, 8li. 3s. 4d.; total, 27li. 16s. 2d.

Will of Richard Bartholomew, in the form of a letter, proved 4 : 6 : 1646, and addressed "To my Louinge Brother Henry Bartholomew" :—

"Boston the 6<sup>th</sup> : 11<sup>mo</sup> : 45

Brother Henry heare in Closed is anotte of whatt estatte I have shippt w<sup>th</sup> mee & whatt is here oweinge to mee: w<sup>th</sup> whatt I owe in England w<sup>ch</sup> is all I owe in the world as I know off: these things only the bills of ex<sup>c</sup> I have Consigned to m<sup>r</sup> Edward Shrimpton in London hee is y<sup>e</sup> brassiers bro at Boston: to him I haue wrighte y<sup>t</sup> in Case god should not bringe mee to London y<sup>t</sup> hee would vs. these goods [to] pay my debts & returne y<sup>e</sup> Remynder to you: I should have bine glad to have seene you before I went, butt if god should not returne mee againe but take me away by death: my desier is if the returns of these goods Come to yo<sup>r</sup> hand: that they may be thus disposed of: viz To yo<sup>r</sup> two children 40<sup>li</sup> apeece to my bro willms 3 Children 20<sup>li</sup> apeece to my mother if liveinge 10<sup>li</sup> to m<sup>r</sup> Gearringe beinge very poore: 10<sup>li</sup> & the remaynder of my estatte bee it whatt will more or lesse all that is mine I dessier may be equally devided betweene o<sup>r</sup> bro Thomas: Abraham & Sister Sara, only what Jacob Barney owes to mee I giue it to him, butt for any other debts house ground &c devide as before, this is my desier & that I would haue done if god shall please to take mee away: I desier to Cast my self only uppo him & to rest myself only in the armes of his mercy in Christ Jesus intreatinge of him to stay my soule there in the worst howers even in death itself, vnto him I leaue you with yo<sup>r</sup>s to gather w<sup>th</sup> myself & all his and rest: yo<sup>r</sup> faythfull and Louinge Brother :

Richard Bartholmew."

Richard Bartholomew's inventory, taken 27 : 5 : 1646, by William Hathorne† and Jefferie Massey:† Parsell linen cloth, 50li. 12s. 11d.; parsell wollen cloth and stockins, 30li. 9s. 6d.; parsell of hatts, 10li. 12s.; parsell of boddys, 3li. 17s. 9d.; parsell of shott, 3li. 12s. 7d.; lead, 9li. 9s. 10d.; parsell of stufes and yearne, 30li.

\*Small barrel.

†Autograph.



Bartholomew,\* Andrew Hodges, Tho. Bishop and Edmond Gardner of Ipswich; Frances Plumer and Nicholas Noyce\* of Newbery;

5s.; parsell of heaire bottoms, 3li. 4s.; 4 chests of glasse, 7li.; 8 ferkins of sope, 4li. 8s.; advance upon these goods, the executor bearing the charge, 22li. 10s.; 100 bushels of malt, 14li. 16s.; 2 trunkes, 6s.; 3 ould sheetes with some ould linen and other smale thinges in the old trunkes, 1li. 3s. 4d.; an old flockbedd, 10s.; 2 feather pillowes, 10s.; 2 old blanketts, 2s. 6d.; one old hatchett, 1s.; a paire of bootes and a paire of shooes, 14s.; a house and one acre and halfe of lande, 5li.; ten acre lott, 6li.; a Carbine, 18s.; brass kete and scillett, 9s.; a fire shouell and pott hangers, 3s.; a howe, a frow,† 4 wedges, a hammer and shoe horne, 5s.; total, 206li. 19s. 5d. Debts owing to him, 79li. 1s. 9d. Total, 286li. 9s. 1d.

Will of Francis Lightfoot, dated Lynn, Dec. 10, 1646, proved Dec. 29, 1646. He bequeathed "to my brother John Lightfoote, off London, in case hee bee Livinge, or his children Lawffullye begotten off his bodye, y<sup>e</sup> sum off one pounce when ever it shall bee Demanded, & I Desyre y<sup>t</sup> all good meanes maye be vsed to giue them Know Lidge off it. To my sister Isebell Lightffoote Liuinge in Linckhornshire in Frestone neare ouLde Bostone, one pounce, & Doe Desyer shee maye haue notis off it, as soone as conveniently maye bee." To "mye Brother Pell," one pound; to Samuel Cocket, Fiue shillings; to Hannah Pell, Fiue shillings; to Darytye whiting, one Lambe; to ELisabeth whiting, one Lambe; Samuell Cobit, one Lambe; his wife Anne, Executor. "I Owe to James Axe For tending mye sheepe y<sup>e</sup> Sumer tyme: with y<sup>e</sup> month Octob, & one weeke: in November, onelye in pte off payment I haue payde vnto him nineteen groats: & eLeven pence, I owe him alsoe For y<sup>e</sup> winter Beffore." Other debts: To M<sup>r</sup> George Burrell, 9s. 6d.; "Goodm: Mansfeilde, when hee hath Careyed three Loades off wood more For mee," 10s.; Allinn Bread, 5s. 2d.; due From Samuell Bennit, 19s. 4d.; Hugh Alley, 2s. and one peck off indion corne; Edward Iresonn, 3s.; John Witt, 4s. I Likewise Doe Depute my Brother Handforth & my Brother Pell as overseers. francis lightfoote."‡ Wit: Nathaniell Handforth,‡ Francis Borrell‡ and Andrew Mansfield.‡

Francis Lightfoot's inventory taken 21: 10: 1646 by Edward Burchum,‡ Francis (his mark) Ingalles and Wm. (his mark) Tilton: His purse and apparell, 2li. 12s.; his house & 2 ackers of ground it stands on, with 3 ackers of medow, 6li. 13s. 4d.; too kowes with Calfe, 9li.; two yearlinge steares, 3li. 13s. 4d.; to this yeare Calves, 2li.; 5 Sheepe, 5li. 5s.; 2 Iorn potes and kettell, one war[m]jingpan, 1li. 1s.; one kettell & a littell pan, 5s.; pewter

\*Crossed out in the original record.

†A cleaving tool, having a wedge-shaped blade, used in splitting staves for casks and also shingles.

‡Autograph.



John Eaton and Tho. Barker of Salsbery; Robert Hunter and

prised at 18s.; one spitt & a smoothinge Ieron, 2s.; one hogesheade, 2 tubes, 7s. 6d.; one lanthoren, 1s. 4d.; one tube & one ould Chiste, 3s. 6d.; one Ioyne box & a littel trunke, 5s.; one Joynt Chiste & a Chayer, 14s.; one trundell bed & a Foot path, 3s. 4d.; one payell & 4 trayes, 4s.; 2 barells, 2s.; one axe, 2 howes & one spaide, 5s. 6d.; one wascote, 4s.; too hoges, 3li.; in butter & Eages, 12s.; one Chane, 2s. 6d.; in earthern ware, 5s. 4d.; one hand saw and trauell, one pr. of tonges & frying pan, & a broylinge Ieren, 6s. 4d.; in Corn, English & indian, 2li. 10s.; flax in the bund[le], 10s.; in bever, 5s.; a weuers loame & furniture belonging to it, 1li. 13s.; 3 ould sithes & 2 Ieren wedges & a Ringe, 4s.; linse yarn & Cotten yarn & tow, 12s.; flax seed & a bage & flax & yarn, 6s. 4d.; hay, 2li.; one littell gune, 8s.; one bed & furniture, 3li.; one box & one Chayer, 2s.; linse, 1li. 2s. 6d.; one payer of stockings, 3s. 4d.; total, 51li. 2d. Debts due to estate, 1li. 8s. 4d. Money owing wife, 2li.

Thomas (his mark) Bowen, aged about 24 years, and his wife Elizabeth (her mark) Bowen testified that Jane James spoke to William Barber in Bowen's house and Barber said "get yo<sup>r</sup> out of doars yo<sup>r</sup> filthy ould Baud or elce I will Cuttle you<sup>r</sup> hyde, yo<sup>r</sup> ould filthy Bagage & tooke up a fire brand, but did not throw it att hir." He also saw Barber carry away a shoulder of mutton that Jane James should have had, giving her a push and saying he could eat a shoulder of mutton as well as she On 26: 10: 1646, Erasmus James was plaintiff in suit of Jane James v. William Barber for slander.

Inventory of estate of widow Emme Mason, deceased, 26: 3: 1646, taken by Georg Corwin\* and Walter Price.\* Sworn in court, 30: 10: 1646: All the lynyng smalle & great, 2li.; 1 boulster & 1 pillow, 13s. 8d.; 1 fether bed, 3li. 5d.; 1 bedsteed matt, and Cord, 7s.; 1 Red Rugg, 8s. & blanket, 4s. 6d., 12s. 6d.; 1 blankett, 13s.; 3 ould Curtens, 18d., 14s. 6d.; 1 settle, 4s. 6d.; a Chest, 5s., 1 box, 18d., 11s.; a table boord, 4s., 2 payles, 2s. 4d., 6s. 4d.; one trunk, 8d., a linsy woolsy sutte, 10s., 10s. 8d.; one carsy wascott, 12s., one pettycott, 12s., 1li. 4s.; one sarfe, 16s., 2 ould wascots, 18d., 7s. 6d.; 1 ould bodes, 8d., 1 stuff wascott, 2s. 6d., 3s. 2d.; a Carsy whood, 2s. 6d., a hatt, 11s., 13s. 6d.; in pewter, 9s. 7d., more in pewter, 4s., 13s. 7d.; one brass cansteeke, 4s., a pestle & mortar, 3s., 7s.; one ould warming pann, 3s. 6d., 1 hachell, 2s. 6d., 6s.; 1 ould chafing dish, 10d., ladle, 6d., 1s. 4d.; a sift, 15d., one skimer, 6d., 1s. 9d.; one hake, 3s. 6d.; tongs, 4d., grd. iron, 18d., 5s. 4d.; one baking Iron, 2s. 6d., one brass kytte, 16s., 18s. 6d.; one Iron kytte, 10s. 10d., an Iron pott, 2s., 12s. 10d.; one brass skillett, 4s. 6d., another skillett, 8d., 5s. 2d.; one Iron

\*Autograph.





Maxemilion Jewet of Rowley; Will. Eastow of Hampton; and Godfry Dearborne and Abraham Tappen of Exeter.

Dogg, 2s., 9 books, 13s., 15s.; 2 books, 4s., one byble, 9s., 13s.; one salme booke, 16d., & a sermon booke, 6d., 1s. 10d.; one lining wheele, —; one Cotten wheele, 2s., a halfe pek, 6d., 2s. 6d.; 6 boules, 2s., and 2 payles, 14d., 3s. 2d.; 2 trayes, 6d., 3 platters, 2 wooden dishes, 16d., 1s. 10d.; one erthen pann, 6d., 1 pot, 4d., a brush, 8d., 1s. 6d.; in yaron, 16s. 8d., 16s. 8d.; 2 cushings, 16d., 1s. 4d.; one house and an Acre of ground, 2li. 10s.; one smalle kow, 3li. 15s.; in new fensing stuff, 12s.; total, 25li. 16s. Court disposed of these goods according to law, to the elder brother a double portion and the remainder to be equally divided among the rest of the children.

Inventory of goods of Edward Candall, deceased Nov. 15, 1646, taken by John Bourne,\* William Ager\* and Peter Palfrey:\* 19 Bushell of Indian Corne which I bought of him before his Departure at 2s. per bushel, 1li. 18s.; his close being prised at 13s.; total, 2li. 11s. Payd to severall men for him before & after his Departure: to Mr. Price for Shugr for him, 2s. 4d.; Mr. Feald & Phillip Cromwell, 6s. 6d.; William Willemore, 7s. 6d.; Henry True, 3s.; myself for Logein and Diet, 1li. 8s. 2d.; Buriall and Coffing, 13s. 6d.; total, 3li. 1s. Due to Mr. Emry for him, 3s.; due to me for him, 10s.

Will of Michael Sallowes of Salem dated 14: 9: 1646, proved 31: 10: 1646. The executors declined to serve, and Jeffery Massey, John Jackson and George Emerie were appointed in their place. He bequeathed "first unto micha Sallowes my youngest sonne the sume of eight pounds for & towards the education of the said micha and doe desyre that Georg Emerie John Jacksonne and Jefferie Massey will dispose of the said micha and of the some afforsaid for the welfarr of the aforesaid micha Sallowes, Itm I gyue and bequeath vnto Martha Sallowes my daughter the some of six pounds twoo pillow beeres a morter & a Jug pott w<sup>th</sup> my earnest desyer that the said John Jacksonne shall bring vp the said martha and improue the said six pounds for my said daughters best advangtage. Itm for the remainder of my estate my will is it be equallie divided amongst the rest of my Children viz. Thomas Sallowes, Robert Sallowes & John Sallowes & Samuell Sallowes my sonnes and to Edward wilson my sonne in law, by equall porcons And for the better pformance of this my will & testam<sup>t</sup> I doe apoint for my executo<sup>r</sup> Edward wilson my said sonne in law & Robt Sallowes my sonne & for ouerseers of this my will I doe desyre the aboue said Georg Emerie John Jackson & Jefferie massey. Michael (his mark) Sallowes." Wit: Georg (his mark) Williams, John Tucker,\* Jefferie Massey,\* Georg Emery.\*

\* Autograph.



Jury of trials: Mr. John Lowell, Moses Pengrye,\* Tho. Clarke,\* Jeames Howe, Simon Tomson, John Wiate, Samuel

Inventory of estate of widow Mary Hersome of Wenham, deceased, taken by Esdras Reade,† John Fairefilde,† William Fiske,† and George Norton,† 2: 7: 1646: A house and three Acres of ground Joyning to it, Two Acres and halfe of it broken up or theree abouts, 4li. 5s.; Halfe of the Corne growinge upon that two Acres an halfe, with the other fruits, 2li. 10s.; Ten Acres of upland more with two Acres of middow lyinge Remotte, 1li. 5s.; a Cowe, 4li.; A Swine, 18s.; Three sheets & a halfe, 15s.; one Bedsack, with two Boulsters, one Pillow, 10s.; one old Coverlett and one Old Blankett, 6s. 8d.; two shifts, two Aporns, a litle box with other small lininge, 1li. 2s.; three Peticots, 16s.; three old doublits, with one old shortt Cote, 5s.; two wheles & a reele, 6s.; a Brass Candlestick, 1s. 4d.; payre of Cards, 1s.; a parsell of tow, 2s.; two hatts, 6s.; fower Bushels of Endian corne, 10s. 8d.; three pecks of wheat, 2s. 9d.; three Baggs, 2s. 6d.; one peuter Plater, two spons, 2s.; an old Brass Pott and a skillett, 5s.; two bibles and two small books with an Inkhorn, 10s.; one fryinge pan, 3s.; one old Chest with a hammer with other old Iron, 2s. 6d.; a Matcuke and two old Howes, 3s.; a Muskit and a barrel of a litle burden peece, 16s.; three pots with butter and one Earthing Pott, 11s.; two trayes, two Panns with a litle suit, 1s. 8d.; two payre of shoos and Stockings, 5s. 4d.; one Rundlitt, 10d.; a parsell of small Cheeses, 1s. 8d.; one Bundell of linyng yarne, 5s.; ladder, a forme, a Cooke & hine & a payre of bodyes, 4s. 6d.

Will of George Pollard of Marblehead, dated 13: 3: 1646, proved 31: 10: 1646. He bequeathed "to Goodman Tiler of linne the summe of tenne pounds Also to John Hart y<sup>e</sup> younger the summe of fieve pounds & to Christopher Nicolson the sonne of Edmond Nicolson the summe of five pounds, lastly to see this my will performed I doe appoint Wm Walton of Marblehead my executor *to see my* debts payd the remainder of my whole estate I give vnto y<sup>e</sup> sayd executor & also I doe intreate m<sup>r</sup> Maurerick & William Charles to be assisting & helpefull to my sayd executor for ye recovering of my debts. George (his mark) Pollard." Wit: Moses Mavericke,† John (his mark) Hart, William (his mark) Charles.

Inventory of estate of George Pollard. Amount, 60li. 4s. 3d. All credits: Due from Willm. Walton, Moses Maurerick, John Deuereux, Wm. Charles, David Carwithin, Nicolas Merit, Ephm. Keene, Ralph Parker, George Vicary, John Coit, Abraham Whitehear, George Chin, Richard Norman, Richard Curtis, Edmund Nicolson, John Peach, sr., John Peach, jr., John Bartol, Thomas Pitman, John Hart, Samuel Gatchel, John Gatchel, Thomas Sams, Arthur Sandin, John Legg, Mary Hill, Nicolas Lisson, John Lyon,

\*Crossed out in the original record.

†Autograph.



Younglove,\* and Will. Addams of Ipswich; Mr. John Lowell,\* Anthony Sumersbye and John Bartlet of Newbury; Tho. Mighall,

Wm. Chichester, John Northy, Richard Cooke, Samuel Delabarr. Due to John Deureux for diet for two years and a quarter, 17li. 12s.; and to John Bartol for his boy, 6li.

Inventory of estate of Jone Cummins, taken by Henry Skerry† and Georg Emery:† The house & lot at home & the tenn Aker lot & the corne upon them both, 22li.; halfe an aker of salte marsh, 1li. 10s.; 1 heafer of 2 yeares old & vantage, 3li. 10s.; 2 swine, 1li. 10s.; 1/2 a canowe, 5s.; 2 fethar bedes, 4 bolsters, 3 pillowes, 3li.; 5 blankets, 1 ruge & one covering, 10s.; 6 dieper napkines & 2 tow towalles, 7s.; 3 par of sheetes, 1li. 4s.; 1 warminge pan, 6s. 8d.; 1 trunke & 2 chaistes, 15s.; 9 peeces of putor, 15s.; 3 boxes for lining, 4s.; 1 bedstead, 4s.; 1 brase kettell & a skellet & 2 skimmers, 6s. 8d.; 2 chayers & a forme, 4s.; 1 Iron pott, 6s.; 1 payer of sheetes more, 10s.; glasses, trayes & earth weare & other old lumber, 6s.; total, 39li. 3s. 4d.

Warrant to constable of Lynn, to summon Hannah Knight for uncleanness with Isaack Hawkes; Jabez Hackett, upon suspicion of uncleanness with Jane Somers (wit: Roger Morey and John Elderkin); and Joseph Armetage, for selling wine at retail without license (wit: Jarret Spencer and John Deacon), 29: 10: 1646. Return by John Deakin.†

Warrant to constable of Salem, to summon Henrie Harwood, Thomas Rowell, Timothy Laskin and Marie Wesgate, to testify about John Keagle and others of his company, presented for being disguised with drink on the Sabbath day, 16: 12: 1646. Return by Walter Price.†

Warrant to constable of Marblehead, to summon John Kegle, for being disguised with drink and for swearing very profanely (wit: Abra. Whithear and his wife, Henry Harwood, Thomas Rowell, Timothy Laskin and Marie Wesgate); Peter Pitford and Wm. Barber, for fighting in the house of the latter, so that the constable was sent for to keep the peace (wit: Jno. Cullever, Jno. Stacey and Mr. Carwithee); and John Northee, for being disguised with drink (wit: Mr. Carwithee, Samuell Carwithee and Will. Chichester), 29: 10: 1646. Return by David Carwithin,† constable of Marvilehed. He did not warn Henry Horrod, Thos. Rowell, Timothy Lasky and Mary Westgate, because they were of Salem.

Children of Wm. and Elizabeth Walton of Marblehead: John, born April 6, 1627, at Seaton, in Devon; Elizabeth, born Oct. 27, 1629, at Seaton; Martha, born April 26, 1632, at Seaton; Nathaniel, born March 3, 1636, at Hingham, New England; Samuel, born June 5, 1639, at Marble Head; Josiah, born Dec. 20, 1641, at Marblehead; Marie, born May 14, 1644, at Marblehead.

\*Crossed out in the original record.

†Autograph.



Tho. Leaver and Will. Ace of Rowlye; and Will. Patteridge and Philip Chalice.

Rog. Laughton in place of Antho. Sumerby in case of Morris Hobs.

---

Edmund Marshall\* certified that Benjamin, his son by his wife Melysen, was born 12: — mo: 164—.

Hendry Trew\* certified that Hendry, his son by his wife Israell, was born 8: 1: 1646.

Jno. (his mark) Tompkins certified that Elizabeth, his daughter by his wife Margerete, was born 29: 9: 1646.

William (his mark) Robinson certified on 4: 1: 1645-6, that Martha, his daughter by his wife Isbell, was born 2: 12: 1645; and died 5: 12: 1645.

Thamasin (her mark) Buffam certified on 28: 1: 1645-6, that Lydea, daughter of herself and husband Robt. Buffam, was born Feb. 19, 1644.

Richard Waters\* certified that his father-in-law, William Plasse, gunsmith, died in Salem 15: 2: 1646.

John Pickering\* certified on 26: 9: 1646, that Elizabeth, his daughter by his wife Elizabeth, was born 17: 6: 1645.

Henry Pease of Marblehead deposed that he heard Peter Pitford of Marblehead say that Goodwife James was a witch and that he saw her in a boat at sea in the likeness of a cat; also, that his "garden frughtes" did not prosper so long as he lived near that woman; and that said Pitford often called her "Jesable." Henry Trevett of Marblehead also deposed.

Bill of charges of Andrew (his mark) Lester, constable of Gloucester, and John Pearse and Thomas Gydkin (Judkin), two and one-half days, 5s. each, for going to Ipswich with Thomas Waldo, 17: 12: 1646. George Blake and Cornelius Waldoe.†

Thomas (his mark) Grey of Marblehead released Thomas Fowle of all debts, Oct. 28. 1646.

Wm. (his mark) Dixy certified that he and others, a committee of Salem appointed to lay out a way toward Manchester, had done so, and made it sufficient, 30: 10: 1646.

Garrard Spencer deposed that on artillery training day, coming from Salem with others, Edward Richards overtook them, and that he was distempered with drink, stumbled in his going and faltered in his speech, 10: 31: 1646.

Charles Glover, constable of Gloucester, deposed 30: 7: 1646, that William Vinsonne had been chosen by the town to keep the ordinary, and to sell wine, and the court was asked to confirm him, 30: 10: 1646. He was licensed to keep an ordinary, but not to sell wine.

\*Autograph.

†The last two names appear on the reverse and are crossed out.





The constable of Salsbery fined for not returning warrants.

Moses Pengrye, juryman, fined 5s. for not appearing.

Made freemen : Godfrye Derburne of Exeter, Thomas Clarke of Ipswich and Christ. Bartlet of Newbury.

Jonathan Wade, grandjuryman, fined for his absence; fine remitted later.\*

Daniell King v. Georg Taylour. About the death of a mare by a bull.

Richard Kent v. Henry Shorte in behalf of the town of Newbury. Revenue of commons.

Susan Buck v. Henry Bachelour. For detaining goods.

William Averill (also Avery) v. Thomas Newman. Debt.

Mr. Henry Sewall fined.

Mr. John Clarke v. John Shatswell. Debt. Defendant to pay for his son's cure 3li. 2s., for his servant, 3li., for " phisick " 8s., and for a bushell of wheat, 4s.

Mr. Edward Woodman v. Rich. Kent. Slander. Non-suited.

Mr. Simon Broadstreet v. Thomas Firman. Debt. About cattle.

Robert Lord, in behalf of the town of Ipswich v. Thomas Scott. Debt.

John West v. John Cogswell. Breach of promise.

John Lewis v. John Moore. Debt. Attachment of goods in the hands of Frances Hudson.

Moris Hobs v. Robert Coker. Review of case about a boat.

Roger Cheston v. John Newman. Debt.

Town of Ipswich v. Thomas Rolingson. The town appointed Robert Lord to plead.

Mr. Johnathan Wade v. William Lamson. Debt. For withholding twenty-five bushels of corn.

Mr. Robert Saltingstall v. Will. Payne. Defendant given costs, being summoned by Mr. Robt. Saltingstall.

Daniell Clarke v. Tho. Rolingson and Michael Cartrick. Replevin.

Edmond Greenlief v. William Walderne. Debt.

Mr. Nicholas Davison (also Davyson) v. Richard Swayne. Debt.

William Whittred v. Michael Cartrick. Plaintiff to pay to John Wild 30s., defendant to pay 20s., and John Wild to pay the other 20s. to himself.

Agreement to accept the judgment of the court on all differ-

\*Crossed out in the original record.



ences between Mr. Ezekieil Rogers, the town of Rowly and Richard Bayly, on one part, and John Crosse of Ipswich on the other part. Signed by Jo. Endecott,\* Richard Saltonstall,\* Simon Bradstreet\* and Samuel Symonds.\* Dated Oct. 2, 1646.

Hana Smith of Rowly, for stealing a silk girdle, two cros cloths, a pair of knit cotton gloves, all valued at 15s., of which 12s. belonged to Tho. Clark and 3s. to Ed. Bridges, and also for lying, to sit in the stocks.

Inventory of John Webster's lands and goods sworn to by his widow, Mary Webster, who is appointed administratrix.

Thomas Crawly for his presentment 1 mo : 1645 and 1 mo : 1646, to be fined or whipped.

Samuell Winsley acknowledged receipt of 20s. of John More, due to Richard Knight and set over to John Lewes, 2 : 8 : 1646.

Edward Hilton's bond for good behavior withdrawn.

Will. Randall could not be found to answer to his presentment.

Will of Thomas Croomwell brought in to be proved, Gyles Croomwell objecting to it, court ordered Mr. John Lowell and Mr. Edward Woodman to take an inventory of the estate.

Anthonye Stanion confessed to his presentment and was fined.

Will of Joseph Mose proved 29 : 7 : 1646, and inventory proved.

Order to marshall to take some stray swine and have them cried "at the nex market townes."

John Emery, for his miscarriage with the wife of Henry Traverse, fined 3li. or to be whipped, and pay witness fee to Christopher Bartlet. Bound to good behavior and not to frequent the company of the wife of Henry Traverse.

Brigett Traverse fined 10s. for her misdemeanors.

Henry Greene allowed 9s. costs, being summoned by John Lee, and the writ not entered.

---

Presentments, Sept. 29, 1646 :—

Town of Ipswich, for not repairing highway between Ipswich and Rowley.

Aquila Chase and his wife and David Wheler of Hampton, for gathering pease on the Sabbath. Wit: William Samburne and William Fifeild.

William Palmer of Hampton, for challenging John Sanburne into the field. Wit: John Samburne and Edward Colcot.

Thomas Crawley of Exeter, for charging Maj.-Gen. Endicott with

\*Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 30 : 1 : 1647.

Judges: Maj.-Gen. Endicott, Mr. Simon Broadstreet and Mr. Samuëll Simonds.

Made freemen and sworn: Of Rowley, William Tenny, William Law, Nicolas Jackson, Thomas Burkbye, Abell Langley, Tho. Eli-trop, John Tresor (also Treson) and Richard Clarke; of Haverill, Job Clemant (also Clemont); of Exeter, Thomas Wight (also Whyht and Whyght).

Jury of trials: John Tuttle, John Crose, Luke Heard, John Dane, Robert Whittman and Marke Symonds; of Newbury, Abell Huse and Henry Summersbye; of Rowley, Humphry Reyner (also Rayner), John Trumble and Richard Bayley; and of Haverhill, Thomas Hale.

John Stevenes (also Stephens) sworn constable of Salsbery.

Jeames Howe and Thomas Wells sworn constable of Ipswich.

Job Clement sworn constable of Haverill.

Henry Robye fined 20s. for drawing wine and beer without license.

John Emery discharged of his bond for good behavior.

Warrant for George Abott, Thomas Abbott, sr., Thomas Abbot, jr. and Nehemiah Abbot, about putting out one of the sons of George Abbot by the town of Rowley.

John Legate, in behalf of Samuëll Fogg, his kinsman v. Will. Fullar of Hampton. For not teaching him the trade of a lock-smith. He had four years longer to serve. To be bound for the remainder of his time to Isaack Cosen, an expert smith, of Rowley. Thirty shillings costs allowed Fogg. [Also 2s. for ferriage.—*Waste Book.*]

Thomas Maston v. Jeames Browne of Charlestowne.

not dealing justly in examination of him about an oath he took against Thomas Wright. Wit: William More and Thomas Wright.

Henry Roby of Exeter, for drawing wine and beer without license. Wit: Godfrey Deareband.

Town of Exeter, for neglecting to appoint a house of entertain-ment. Wit: Godfrey Dearebarnd.

Anthony Stanien of Exeter, for striking John Busley. Wit: Godfrey Dearebarne.

Town of Exeter, for want of a watchhouse and pound.

Signed by John Whittingham\* for the rest of the jury.

\*Autograph.



Morice Hobs v. Will. Palmer of Hampton. Defamation. All differences between Hobbs, Palmer and Thomas Maston to be ended.

Richard Smith v. Joseph Fowlar. Defamation.

Frances Johnson v. Larance Suthick. Trespass. Wit: John Conkelin, Thomas Skuddar, William Traske and Frances Perry.

Richard Smith, in behalf of his daughter v. Joseph Fowlar. Defamation. Wit: Abigaill Tuttle, Lidia Perkins, Elizabeth Hasey [Acey ?] and Dorcas Ridelsdell.

William Bartholmew, in behalf of the town of Ipswich v. Tho. Rolingson. Debt. For a rate toward building the meeting house. Wit: William Payne, Edward Browne and Robert Lord.

William Bartholmew, in behalf of the town v. Robert Robards. For his rate toward the meeting house.

Robert Tuck v. Will. Payne. Review.

Robert Tucke v. William Payne. Review of case about 2500 pipe staves.

Will of John Shatswell proved by oath of Johnathan Wade and Jeames How. Inventory, taken by Johnathan Wade and Thomas Howlet, was also filed.

Mrs. Chamberline, dying intestate, an inventory of her estate, amounting to 32li. 4s. 5d., was filed. Ordered to be divided, two parts to the son, and one part to the daughter. [Mr. Whittingham and Joseph Medcalfe to be administrators. Marke Symonds and Edward Browne to help divide the goods.—*Waste Book*.]

Richard Swayne of Hampton acknowledged judgment to Robt. Lord, attorney of Nicolas Davison, lawful attorney to Mrs. Rebecka Glover.

William Palmer to pay 6s. 10d. to John Samborne, a witness in his presentment.

Sarah (her mark) Cartrick and John Gage testified 1: 2: 1647, that the land that William Whitred sold to John Lee, which he formerly bought of Goodman Cartrick, to whom it was laid out, was delivered to Goodman Whittred and paid for. Sworn to before Maj. John Endicott and Mr. Simon Bradstreet.

Edward Colcord acknowledged judgment in favor of Richard Swayne of Hampton.

Rich. Swayne, being summoned by Edward Colcord as a witness, allowed his costs.

Raph Blassdell of Salsbery and John Baker of Ipswich had their licenses for drawing wine renewed.





Will of Michael Cartrick proved by oaths of Edward Browne and Robert Lord, and inventory received.

Joseph Fowler (also Fowlar) fined 20s. for striking John Pindar on the Sabbath day.\*

Elizabeth Smith admonished for light carriages.

Exeter, being presented for want of a house of entertainment, a watch house and a pound, was discharged.

Ipswich, being presented for defect in highways, was discharged.

Aquila Chase and his wife and Davyd Wheelar were presented [for gathering pease on Lord's day.—*Waste Book.*]. Summons sent to Hampton. Constable returned that they were not at Hampton [but were gone to Newbery.—*Waste Book.*].

Mr. William Hooke, summoned to answer John Severnes, was allowed costs, as the suit was not entered.

John Emery, summoned by William Thomas, not being prosecuted, allowed his costs.

Stray swine found. Isacke Commings and Thomas Newman swore that they belonged to Mathias Button.

Thomas Milner of Rowley was allowed to keep an ordinary.

Goodwife (also widow) Andrews admonished for cursing and reviling her son-in-law, Umphry Griffin. Wit: Will. Knoulton.†

Town of Rowley allowed to put forth Thomas Abott, jr., son of Georg Abott of Rowley, to be an apprentice to John Boynton (also Boyton) for seven years. Boynton to pay him 5li. at the end of his time. Case to be referred to next court, in order that the boy's father have opportunity to object.

Summons sent [to Exeter.—*Waste Book.*] to summon Thomas Cralye (also Crawly). Not served.

Goodwife (also widow) Hafield (also Halfield and Haifeild) fined 20s. "for taking the name of God to wittness to a lye affirmately and negatively." [She first told John Fuller and his wife that her daughter struck her, and then denied it.—*Waste Book.*]

Joseph Fowlar admonished for "nawty speeches."

---

\*Wit: Goody Pindor, Goodman Pritchett, John Anable and Ri. Bets.

†Umphrey Griffin of Ipswich presented for reviling his wife's mother. Wit: Will. Knoulton.

Presentments, 31:1:1647, signed by John Whittingham‡ in the name and for the grand jury:—

‡Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 6: 5: 1647.\*

Present: Maj.-Gen. Endecot, Cp. Robt. Bridges, Cp. Wm. Hathorne, Mr. Samul Symonds and Mr. Simon Brodstreet.

Henry Skerry of Salem sworn constable.

Mr. Robt. Mansfield and Georg Tayler sworn constables of Lynn.

Robt. Hibbert of Salem and Nathaniell Kertland of Lynn sworn freemen.

Robert Driver acknowledged that he had sold to Georg Kesar of Lynn for 40s. land in Rumley marsh at Fox hill, which was granted him by the town of Lynn.

Phillip Veren petitioned for his grandchild, Robert Veren, who was detained by Francs Perry.

John Lyon, Jno. Northy and Thomas Bowen swore as to the misdemeanor of Humphrey Digens.

Ann Linsford, Apphia Clerk and Roger Deuhurst sworn.

John Tarbox testified.

Thomas Marshall and Richard Woodman sworn.

John Mansfield testified.

Samuell Winsley, jr., testified that the vessell being beneaped and his father being absent, he took out some bolts and wheat.

Walter Tibbot of Gloster, aged sixty three years, dismissed from training, paying 5s. yearly.

Cornelius Waldo pledged a fowling piece to his brother Thomas to secure a fine of 40s.

Grand jury: Mr. Henry Bartholomew, Mr. Roger Connant, Lt. Tho. Lothrop, Mr. Gervas Garford, Mr. Allen Keniston, John Gedney and Will. Lord of Salem; and Tho. Putman, Nath. Hanford, John Gillo, Richard Johnson and Geo. Tayler of Lynn; and Willia Allen of Manchester.

Jury of trials: Jefferey Massy, Willia Dodg, John Balch, Robt. Molton, Samuell Archer, Joseph Pope and Geo. Gardner of Salem; and Thom. Layton, Nicholas Potter, John Mansfield, Wm. Longley and Edw. Burcham of Lynn.

---

Widow Goodhu, for neglecting to come to the meeting.

Salsbury, for want of a sufficient watch house.

Hampton, for not mending highways and for want of a sufficient watch house.

Robert Petherso of Exeter, for striking Sam. Grenfeild. Wit: Mr. Staniel and Samwel Grendfeild.

\*Ten pages of the records of the previous court are missing.



Civil cases :—

John Gillo v. Samuel Bennett of Lynn. For not setting up the frame of a house.

John Gillo v. Samuel Bennett of Lynn. For not fulfilling covenant about a ten acre lot.

Mathew Standley v. Walter Knight. Defamation.

Sarah Walters v. Walter Knight. Defamation.

John Alderman v. Henry Cook. Account about fourteen goats valued at 6li. 4s.

Robert Lord, attorney to John Stooe (or Stood) of Roxburie v. John Birchley (or Bircley) of Exeter. Debt.\*

Henry Cooke v. John Alderman. Defamation.

Mr. John Tuttle (or Tuttell) v. Robt. Elwell, William Browne and William Dudbridg of Gloster. Case concerning a boat which was delivered to them and lost. Jeremy Belcher, Franc Wainwright and Tho. Haries testified about Mr. Tuttle's boat.†

Mr. Moses Maverick v. John Legg and wife Elizabeth. Defamation.

Mr. Wm. Walton v. John Legg and wife Elizabeth. Defamation.

Tristram Coffin v. Robert Codnam, Richard Ayre and Nath. Greene. Case about beef delivered aboard Codnam's vessel to be carried to Boston. Wit: Robt. Barker, Robt. Codnam and Nath. Greene.

Mr. Willia Gerrish v. Maj. Robert Sedgweek. Debt. Defendant to appear at next court at Ipswich.

Georg Barley v. Thomas King of Exeter. Battery on Lord's day. Plaintiff fined 8li. for battery and 40s. for breach of peace and Sabbath.

Samuell Bennet v. John Gillo. Debt.

Cap. Wm. Hathorne and Walter Price v. Erasmus James and Geo. Hardyn. Debt. Defendants confessed judgment to plaintiffs and Mr. Geo. Corwyn.‡

---

\*Writ, dated 21 : 4 : 1647, and signed "By the court, John Whipple."§ Returned 23 : 4 : 1647, by Robert Lord,§ marshall.

†Writ, dated 1 : 4 : 1647, and signed "By the court, John Whipple."§ Returned 15 : 4 : 1647, by Robert Lord,§ marshall.

‡Writ, dated 29 : 3 : 1647, signed by and addressed to Raph Fogg,§ marshall of Salem, and served by his deputy Walter Price§ of Salem, who attached defendant's goods in the hands of Peter Pitford.

§Autograph.



Charles Glover v. Mr. William Addes. Case concerning the building of a bark.

Thomas Gray of Marblehead v. John Devoreux. Debt for five kentalls of merchantable fish and one and three quarters kentalls of refuse fish.

The Worpl. Symon Brodstreet, Esq. v. Richard Haines and Wm. Haines. Case concerning death of two cows valued at 9li. 5s.

Will\* of John Fairfield proved, by Mr. Jno. Fisk, Wm. Fisk and Robt. Hawes.

---

\*Will dated 11 : 10 m: 1647. He bequeathed "to Elizabeth my beloued wife my pte of house & ground which I haue in Coptner-shipe with Joseph [Bat]chelder to her & to her Heires foreuer Item : I doe giue vnto my wife all my moueables within dores and without as namely my Cowes Cattle Swine Corne Housall Implements and vtensels Bed bedinge Lininge Woollinge Brass Peuter mony Debts and whatsoeuer is mine eyther in Possesion or accruinge or belonging to me for her the said Elizabeth to haue and inioy the same as her owne fee Simple to disposse of at her pleasure without Interruption or molestation from any other, and also my will is that my said wife shall haue the vse and occupation of the house I now liue in & the ground Appertayninge thereunto and of my fearme had from Salem; vntill such time as Beniamen my yongest sonne shall Come to twenty yeeres of Age; and then my minde and will is that this house & Land & my moueable Goods || then remaininge || shall all be equally in the proportion devided, betwene my wife, and three Children || soe many of them as shall then *survive* ||. And further this is my will that my wife shall see the bringinge vp of my Children Christian Like and Honestly and alsoe the due disposall of them vnto such honest occupations or lawefull Callings or Conditions of life as she in her wisdom *with the advice of the supervisors of this my will shall esteem most meete, this her said* Care of them to extend towards my said Children vntill my yongest son Beniamine Comes to twenty yeeres of Age: And Likewise my will and pleasure is my sonne Walter shall rest himself satisfied with what I heere haue done as Concerninge him and to take it as my minde and advice that he would approue himselfe dutifull vnto his Mother vpon whose Curtisy he shall depend for ought elce he might expect: Alsoe my minde is my said wife shall make no estripp or wast of Timber fensing, and shall keepe my said houses in good and sufficient Reperrations and my ground sutably fenced and inclosed accordinge as she finds the same duringe the said space of Tearme, and in Cause she shall disposse her selfe in marryage that then she shall before the solemnisinge of the same enter into suffieient bond and security for the fulfillinge of this my will vnto the Supervisors, further my minde and will





Inventory\* of estate of John Fairfield of Wenham taken 23: 10: 1646, and sworn to by widow Elizabeth Fairfield, 7: 5: 1647.

is that for my gunes and swordes: my Childe shall haue the vse of them as need require Item I giue vnto Mathew Edwards my Cossen Twenty Acres of vpland lyinge within my fearme had from Salem wth two acres of meddow to be laid out most indifferently by my supvisors to inioy it at one and twenty yeeres of Age. Item I Constitute And ordayne Elizabeth my wife sole Executrix And my Louinge and well approued freinds Mr Henery Bartholomew of Salem and Robertt Hawes of Salem these two Supvisars to this my last will and Testament." John (his mark) Fairefield.† Wit: Jo. Fiske,‡ William Fiske,‡ Robert Hawes.†

\*One dwellinge house, 7li. 10s.; seuentie five Acres of upland and seven acres of meddow, 21li. 16s.; fearme of Eightie Acres of upland and eight acres of meddow, 6li.; a Joynte purchase with Joseph Bachelder, containing fortie eight Acres of upland and three Acres of meddow & a dwellinge house and a Cowhouse & Corne sowed upon it, 10li.; wheat unthrashed, 1li.; Rye unthrashed, 1li.; Indian corne, 8li. 15s.; five loads of hay, 2li. 10s.; three coves, 13li. 10s.; three yeereling Calves, 4li. 16s.; one suckinge calfe, 8s.; one fatt Hogge, 2li. 10s.; one sow, 1li. 15s.; one hogg, 1li. 8s.; two shotts, 1li. 4s.; three piggs, 1li. 4s.; one feather bed & Bolster & five feather pillowes, 3li.; under bed, one greene rugge and one blankett, 1li. 12s. 6d.; one feather bed, one feather boulder and one flock boulder, 2li. 5s.; two coverlits, one pillow and two under Blankets, 16s. 6d.; Greene lincye wollsie curtaynes and a darnick§ Vallience, 1li.; one Bedstead and cord, 5s. 6d.; fowre payre of old sheets, 1li. 4s.; two sheets and a halfe of fine flax, 1li. 8s.; fowre pillowbeeres, 8s.; two diaper boord clothes and one little playne boord clothes, 10s.; two diaper napkins and three playne napkins, 4s.; two hand towells & one old boord Cloth, 4s.; one great brass Kettle, 18s.; one middle brass kittle, 12s.; one lesser brass kittle, 7s.; one brass bakinge pann with a Cover to it, 7s.; three brass skillitts and a brass scommmer, 5s.; one small iron pott, 2s.; five peuter dishes, 9s.; two fruite dishes and two sawcers, 3s. 6d.; fowre peuter porringers, 2s. 4d.; one pinte pott of peuter, 2s.; one double salt of pewter, 1s. 6d.; one peuter Candlestick, 1s. 8d.; six pewter spoones, 6d.; a chamber pott of pewter, 2s.; two chests, 10s.; three boxes, 3s.; one cubbortt, 5s. 6d.; two payles, 2s.; one beere barrell, 5s.; one spitt, 2s.; a payre of andyrans, 3s.; a gridiron, 1s. 6d.; a frying pan, 1s.; a payre of tongs & fyre shovell, 1s. 6d.; a warming pan, 2s. 6d.; a muskett with a fyrelock, 14s.; an old Fowlinge peece, 14s.; a pistoll dag, 5s.; a sword and

†Seal.

‡Autograph.

§Name formerly given to goods manufactured at Tournay, Belgium, and used for curtains, hangings and carpets.



Josiah Roots petitioned for remission of artillery fine.

Nicholas Patch, sr. and Willia Woodbery & Company, inhabitants of Makerell Cove, petition to be exempted from watching. Referred to General Court.

Abraham Whitheire was allowed 10s. for a wolf killed.

John Beamont, son of John Beamont, deceased, being son-in-law to John Tucker, is placed in the care of Daniell Ray as an apprentice until he is 18 years old. Ray is to teach him to read and write. John Barber mentioned.

Mr. Edward Rawson, Richard Kent and Henry Short of Newbury appointed administrators of the estate of Mrs. Goodale until the General Court takes further order.

Mr. Willia Gerish, Richard Lowle, Nicholas Noyse, John Saunders and Richard Knight appointed administrators of the estate of Mr. John Lowle, late of Newbury, deceased, until the General Court takes further order.

---

bandlears, 8s.; a beetle & fowre wedges, 4s.; two old axes, 3s.; a croscutt saw, 8s.; a hand saw & two old shovels and payre of pinsons, 4s.; twenty-three harrow tines, 4s. 9d.; three hanginge locks, 2s.; an iron foot, 1s.; two payre of hookes & eyes for a gatte, 2s.; a browne bill, 2s.; an iron spade, 4s.; twenty pounds of leadinge weights, 5s.; old iron, 5s.; three sickles, 2s.; a Bible with Bezes notes, 10s.; a smothing iron, 2s.; a black stuff sute, 11l.; an old jerkin and bretches of silke russett cloth, 12s.; an old full coate and whood, 11l.; an old Black hatt, 2s.; a payre of boots, 1s. 6d.; a wicker fan, 4s.; a halfe bushell and halfe peck measure, 2s. 6d.; two old hoggs heads, 4s.; a barrell with a cover, 3s.; hempe, 5s.; two baggs, 2s.; fower trayes, 3s.; a trundle bed, 5s.; a broad box, 6d.; a wheele barrow, 1s. 6d.; fower old howes and an old garden rake, 3s.; a pitchfork and a dung forke, 2s.; a woollinge wheele and a linginge wheele, 6s. 8d.; a brason mortar & pestell, 3s.; eighteen pound of drest hempe, 12s.; three old chayres, 3s.; two pott racks & a payre of bellows, 5s.; a lether sack and an iron peelee & some other old iron, 3s.; a mattocke, 2s. 16d.; total, 113li. 3s. 7d.

\*2 cowes, 9li.; 3 steers and heighfers of 2 years old, 7li. 10s.; 1 calfe under one yeare, 10s.; 1 hogge, 2li.; a sowe and a smale pigge, 11li. 4s.; a bush. of Indian Corne, 3 bush. of wheate; total, 20li. 4s.; for the keeping of the two Children, the one 2 years & 5 months & the other 2 yeare, 10li.; the rent of the Farme & stock, per yeare, 8li.; the wife's pte, 4li.; 1 child 5 moneths, 11li.; the estate being devided into 4 pts is to each, 9li. 12s. 10d.

\*This paragraph is on a separate piece of paper.



The court addressed Mr. Woodman, saying that the Ipswich court ordered Mr. John Loule and himself to take into custody the goods of Thomas Cromlom of Newbury, deceased, that were in the hands of Samuel Scullard, deceased. Not having done so, they are now ordered to answer next court, and this order to be published next lecture day.\*

Joseph Armetag of Lynn is exempted from training for one year, paying 10s.

Fine of Henry Bullock of Salem abated on account of age and inability.

Jeffery Massie discharged from training next four times on account of having part of his rate to gather.

Mr. Tho. Ruck having remitted 5s. in entry of action against Thomas Weeks, about three years ago, and it having passed into account to Mr. Auditor Duncom, he was to have allowed him back the 40s. which he had from Mr. Thomas Odensell. Said 45s. was paid to Mr. Rucke by Sam. Archard, marshall.

Edmund Bridges excused for neglect of public service, at his request.

Inventory† of estate of Mr. Wm. Clerk (also Clarke) of Salem, deceased, taken 25 : 4 : 1647.

\*Order signed by Raph Fogg, ‡ Sec.

†Inventory made by William Hathorne‡ and sworn to by Mrs. Katherin Clerk, 9 : 5mo : 1647 : An eight pte of a barke in Robert Lemmon his hands, 10li. 10s. ; an eight pte of a barke in Mr. Gooses hand, 20li. ; twoo thirds of a shallop att marblehead in the hands of John Keagle, 7li. ; a house & land neere Mr. Johnsons & 200 acres of land neere Mr. Humfries farme, 20li. ; a third of 9 acres of corne upon the ground, 3li. ; the houses & an acre of land neere Mr. Brownes, 28li. ; three Cowes, 13li. 10s. ; 12 small swine, 6li. ; pte of a bagg of Cotten, containing 1½ hundred weight, 6li. 15s. ; 40li. of ginger at 9d. per li., 1li. 10s. ; 500 waight of Tobacco in Mr. Peeters seller at 4d. per li., 8li. 6s. 8d. ; in Mr. Downing's seller, 1000li. of Tobacco at 4d. per li., 16li. 13s. 4d. ; one hogshead & pt. of 2 hogsheads of suger, being about 700li. waight, 26li. 5s. In the Hall : One long Table & frame, 4 Joynt stoolles & a bench, 1li. 13s. ; 1 Court cubberd & old cloth, 14s. ; 3 red Leather chaires, 13s. 4d. ; 1 short forme, 2s. In the Parlor : 1 Table, 3 formes & a stoole, 14s. 6d. ; 1 halfe headed bedstead, 7s. ; 1 curtaine & vallance, 5s. ; 1 feather bed & bolster, 2li. ; 1 straw bed & flocke bolster, 7s. ; 1 white blanchett, 3s. ; 1 pr. of sheetes, 7s. ; 1 greene rugg, 14s. ; 1

‡Autograph.



Humpfry Diggins and John Northy summoned before Maj.-Gen. Endecott; summons directed to constable of Marblehead.

other bedstead & mat, 7s.; 1 Curtaine & valance, 2s.; 1 canvas flocke bed, 10s.; 1 Feather bolster, 14s.; 1 pr. of old sheetes, 4s.; 2 old blanketts, 4s.; 1 Red Rugg, 8s. In the great Chamber: In a Deske in silver, 4li. 11s. 3d.; in Wampon about 3li. worth, 3li.; his deske, 1li.; 3 Joynt stooles, 5s.; 3 Leather stooles, 5s.; 1 old Turkey carpet, 8s.; in the Closett in Endico, 5li.; trenchers & other small things, 14s. In the hall Chamber: 1 table & forme, 10s.; one old carpett, 3s.; one Joynd bedstead, 14d.; Cartines & vallances, 16s.; 1 feather bed, 3li.; 1 feather boulster, 15s.; 4 feather pillowes, 1li.; 1 matt, 2s. 6d., 1 Tapestry covering, 1li. 10s., 1li. 12s. 6d.; 1 Round Table, 7s.; 1 Cubberd cuishion, 2s.; 1 greate blacke Trunke wth locke & key, 10s.; 1 great cuishion wrought with wosted wth a chaire covering, 1li.; one sempiternum\* cubbord cloth with silke frence, 1li.; 2 Cubberd cuissions of dammaske & one needle worke one, 1li.; 1 phylaselle cloake lined with plush, 3li.; for 1li. of silke frence, 10s.; 3 say curtaines & a peece of valance, 15s.; 3 red capps, 3s.; 6 silver spoones & 2 small peeces of plate, 3li.; one small Truncke, 6s.; one dussen of diaper napkins & a table cloth, 1li. 4s.; 1 dussen of lockrum† napkins & a table cloth, 1li.; 1 dussen &  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Holland napkins wrought & a table cloth, 1li. 14s.; a paire of holland sheetes wth seaming lace, 1li.; a dussen of towells, 2s.; 1 close stoole, 6s. In the Chamber over the kitchin: 1 great truncke, 2s.; 10 pr. of sheetes, 5li.; 2 dussen of flaxen napkins & 2 table cloths, 1li. 4s.; 3 dussen of old napkins, 10s.; 3 old Table clothes, 10s.; 1 great chest, 14s.; 1 Turkey Carpitt, 1li.; 1 old Carpitt, 8s.; 1 great truncke with some small things in the same, 12s.; 1 bedstead, 5s.; curtaines & valance, 7s., 12s.; a feather bed and boulster, 4li.; a covering & a blanket, 8s.; a fire shovell, tongs & a pr. of andirons, 10s.; in a low bedstead, 1 feather bed & boulster, 2li.; a blanket Rugg & a curtaine, 6s.; a Cutlas & a leather belt, 14s. 4d.; 1 old quilt, 3s. 4d.; a warming pan, 4s. In the Garrett: 2 flocke beds & a boulster, 14s.; a quilt & a Rugg, 4s.; some old tubs & Lumber, 1li.; 3 bushells of indian corne, 8s.; 15 bushells of wheat at 8d. per li., 2li. 15s.; 35 bushells of mault at 4s. per bushell, 7li. In the kitchin: 20 pewter platters, 2li. 10s.; 2 great plates & 10 little ones, 12s.; 1 great pewter pott, 1 flagon, 1 pottle, 1 quart, 3 pints, 4 ale qrts., 1 pint, 6 beare cups, 4 wine cups, 4 Candlestickes, 5 Chamber potts, 2 pewter lamps, 1 tunnill, 6 sawcers & old pewter, 3li. 18s.; China dishes, 12s.; 1 great brasse Copper, 1 small Copper kittle, a great kettle, 1 brasse pan, 1 brasse pott, 1 little kettle, 6li. 19s.; Iron, 1 great pott, 3 hangers, 2 spitts, 1 treevett, a paire of tongs, 1 fire shovell,

\*A twilled woolen material formerly used in England.

†A kind of coarse linen.





Will of Edith Smith, made 3: 12 mo: 1642, proved 9: 5 mo: 1647, by oath of John Robinson.

Will\* of Christopher Yong (also Yonge) of Wenham proved by Mr. John Fiske and Edward Spalding.

1 peelee, 1 Jacke wth som old Iron & tubs in the kitchin, 3li. 2s. 6d. ; in the seller, hogshheads & old lumber, 1li. ; a bible & Purchas Pilgrimage, 1li. ; his wearing apparell, 6li. ; owing to him per book, 310li. 13s. 5d., but what debts he oweth doth not to us appeare ; total, 586li. 2s. 2d.

\*The will dated 9: 4 mo: 1647, was proved 8: 5 mo: 1647, as follows: "that there be made out of my Cloath, linin, &c. two suits of Appel a peece for each of my three Children, to be sent into England w<sup>th</sup> them, & then the rest of my Estate moveable and immoveable to be sold or disposed of according to the discretion of my executors, in pte towards the pviding for my Children whilst heere remayning in this land, & the seasonable transpotation of them ouer Sea into o<sup>r</sup> Native County vnto Greate yarmouth in Norfk in old England, & the Residue that shall remayne to be sent over vnto my feffoes of Trust there, to be employed by them to the vse of my sd Children.

It. my will & mind is to bequeath my two daughters vnto my deere mother in Law m<sup>rs</sup> Elvin. in Greate yarmouth entreating her, & my loving father in law m<sup>r</sup> Elvin her Husband, to take care of them, at what time the providence of god shall bring them ouer. when I due also hearby constitute my fefoes of trust together with m<sup>r</sup>. John Philips of wenham or any one of these at that time surviving to see to the dispose of these my s<sup>d</sup> Children, & of what estate shall remaine to be destributed betwene them. And I doe bequeath my Son in Special vnto the care of the sd m<sup>r</sup> John Philips if he shall then liue to be disposed of by him as his owne ; these my children to be sent ouer vnto yarmouth aforesd. to be disposed of as specified

It. my will & desire is, that my children during the time of there abode in this County shall remayne with my two Sisters, the wife of Joseph Yongs, & the wife of Thomas Moore of Salem, they to be allowed for the time by my executors what may be *convenient*.

It. I giue my greate Bible to my daughter Sarah, & my lesser bible to my daughter mary & booke entitled Of Gods alsufficiency vnto Christopher my Son, to be carefully p<sup>r</sup>served for them & to there use, to enjoy as a remembrance of my affection & welwishing towards them. & I giue my booke entitled the Deceitfulnes of mans Heart to my deere friend Ezdras Read as a Testimony of my love towards him.

lastly I doe heereby constitute & ordeyne my trusty & welbeloued freind m<sup>r</sup>. William Browne of Salem, Ezdras Read of



Inventory\* of the estate of Christopher Yonges of Wenham, late deceased, taken July 5, 1647, by Phinheas Fiske, William Fiske† and Edward Spaulding.† Sworn to, 7 : 5mo : 1647, by Esdras Read,† executor.

Wenham, & the wife of Joseph yongs of Salem executors to this my last will to see to the dispose & transportation of my children, towards my buryall & paym<sup>t</sup> of my debts & to the Sale & dispose of my estate as heerein is specified. & forther paynes & expences thereabouts my will & mind is, they should haue reasonable satisfaction out of my s<sup>d</sup> goods, giueing an accompt heereof vnto my Supvisor & finally I doe heereby make my beloved friend M<sup>r</sup> Henery Bartholmew Supvisor of this my will. Christopher Yongs."† Wit: John Fiske,§ Edward Spaulding.§

\*A dwelling House wth five acres of ground Joyning to it & ten acres more Remote, 8li. 10s.; one acre & Quarter of Corne on the ground, 1li. 10s.; Two Cowes, 9li. 10s.; One Swine, 10s.; One Lome wth ye Gares belonging to it & seven Reeds, fowre beinge Hernest & two brassen Reeds hernest, 3li. 10s.; One Bedstead & Cords, 12s.; Curtains & Valliants, 5s.; One fetherbed & Boulster & three fether Pillows, 3li. 10s.; One old Rugg, 9s.; Two old Chests, 4s.; Three Iron Potts & two payre of pothooks & a brass Skillett, 1li.; One Postiron, a hale and a how, 5s.; Two old axes wth some old Iron, 2s.; One Muskett & Rest, 16s.; One Pewter basen, a drinkinge pott, three platters, three old saucers, a salt & an old Porringer, 10s.; One Bakinge Pan, 6d.; Two Lamps, 2s.; Spoons, Trenchers & Dishes & pipking,|| 1s. 6d.; a Box with some Salt, 6d.; Two Chayres, 1s. 6d.; a Settle, 3s. 4d.; a Spade, 3s. 4d.; Three trayes, two payles & a boule, 3s. 2d.; a Table & Minginge trough, 3s. 4d.; a Looking Glass, 6d.; a Smoothing Iron & three knives, 3s.; two bibles & some other old bookes, 13s. 4d.; one Hogshead wth Certaine hempe & flax, 5s.; two Boxes with some other old things, 5s. 9d.; Corne, 4s.; a hammer, 6s.; a pichforke, 1s.; two payer of sheets wth other Lininge, 19s.; five yards & halfe of serge & lace, 1li.; a payer of gloves & some hoss yarne, 5s. 4d.; line sowinge thrid & a Ruff, 2s.; Fower bredthes of old stuff, 5s.; one payer of upper bodyes, 1s.; Cartine Tape, 1s. 6d.; a bearinge Cloth, 10s.; Three Peticots, fowre wescots, a whood & an Apren, 2li. 13s.; Three black wrought Coifes, three Cut worke Coifes, a silke Cap, seven Cross Clothes, two handkerchiefe, three Aprens, a stuff Cap, 1li. 5s.; a Diaper Boordcloth & halfe a dozen diaper napkins, 1li.; two yards of Holland & five other psels of new lininge, 12s.; Certaine Lininge for a Child, 16s.; Three Sheets &

†Autograph on original inventory in the files.

‡Autograph and seal.

§Autograph.

||Pipkin, a small earthern boiler.



On petition of Mrs. Clerk of Salem, widow, 9 : 5 mo : 1647, she was licensed to keep the ordinary there, with liberty to draw wine, paying a fee of 10li. annually, and to provide "a fitt man y<sup>t</sup> is godlie to manage the busines," he to be approved by Salem court. Signed by Inceas Nowell, secretary of General Court. Approved by Salem Court. Robt. Gutch appointed to assist Mrs. Clark.

Cp. Wm. Hathorne, Mr. Georg Corwin and his widow Katherine Clerk, all of Salem, appointed administrators of estate of William Clerk, late of Salem, deceased.

Guido Baily of Salem presented for striking a child of Ensign Dixsie on a Lord's day with a cudgell, and seriously injuring said child. Wit: John Tasker and Jo. Rootes.

Walter Knight and Obadiah Govis presented for taking tobacco abroad contrary to order. Wit: Henry Bartholmew and Mr. Garford.

Phillip Cromwell presented for living from his wife seven or eight years and not sending any relief to her or the child he left with her (wit: Henry Swan (also Swann); for frequently keeping company with the wife of Mathew Nixson, so that a fame is raised (wit: Tho. More (also Moore) and Robert Leomon (also Leemon); for being at house of Theophilus Downing the greater part of one night with the wife of Mathew Nixson and wife of William James, the man of the house not being at home, to the disturbance of the neighbors (wit: Miles Ward's wife and her servant); for being at said Downing's house the greater part of one day with the wife of Mathew Nixson, wife of William James, wife of Thomas Smith, and wife of said Downing, her husband being away from home, giving grounds for jealousy and of overmuch familiarity (wit: the wife of John Browne and wife of Miles Ward); for suspicion of being over taken with drink (wit: Ja. Haines and George Norton); admonished and bound in 5li. not to keep company with Elizabeth,

---

a peece of new cloth, 1li. 5s.; Certaine other Lininge, 2s.; Black thrid & Gray, 1s. 6d.; a wescott, 1s. 6d.; Two hatts, 10s.; Fowre yards of Carsy, 1li.; a yard & halfe of Carsy, 7s. 6d.; a payre of stuff Briches and a peece of Stuff of the same, 1li.; Silke & Buttons, 1s.; a Gowne, 15s.; a Doublett, Briches & Cott and two payre of Lynings and some other old Clothes, 14s.; a payre of Stockings, 1s.; an old Straw bed and Creadle Rugg with an old Bed Rugg, 6s.; a Shurt, 2s. 6d.; a Butter Pott, 1s.; a persell of Goods sent over this yeere from England, 2s. 5d.; a Ringe of a beetle, 1s.; an old Coat, 1s.; Poultry, 3s.; total, 51li. 11s.



wife of Mathew Nixon, or wife of Wm. James, unseasonably or unnecessarily; also, to go over to England to his wife, before the next court in December, and to return if he wish.

Summons to be sent to Nixon's wife, the wife of William James and Allyn, the wife of Theophilus Downing, to appear at next court.

#### COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 28: 7: 1647.

Judges: Major Endicott, Esquire, Richard Saltingstall, Esquire, Mr. Symon Bradstreet and Mr. Samuell Symonds.

Grand jury: [Rowley.—*Waste Book*.] Mr. Edward Carlton (also Calton), Humphry Rayner and Thomas Barker; Andover, John Ossgood; [Haverhill, —, —; Hampton.—*Waste Book*.] Thomas Ward; [Exeter.—*Waste Book*.] Henry Elkin; [Salsbery.—*Waste Book*.] Mr. Will. Hooke; [Newbery.—*Waste Book*.], Abraham Tappen (also Abram Tapen), John Meril and Anthony Summersby; [Ipswich.—*Waste Book*.] Thomas Tredwell, Theophilus Willson, John Wiata (also Wyate) and Sergeant Belchar (also Bechar).

Jury of trials: Mr. Edward Woodman, Samuell Plumer, William English, Jerymy Bellcher, Symon Tomson, Marke Sym[on]ds, Jeames Howe, Georg Gittens, Thomas Scott, Joseph Medcalfe, Will. Goodhue and Daniell Hovey.

Jury in Mr. Symonds and the Town case: Mr. Henry Mounday (also Moonday), Thomas Myghill (also Myhill), William Asey, Thomas Leaver, John Pickard, Ralfe Blasdel, John Severnes, Anthony Sadler, Richard Knight, Nicholas Noyce, John Sanders and Henry Shorte.

[Mr. Woodman fined 10s. for not appearing to serve on jury.—*Waste Book*.]

Civil cases:—

Mr. Samuell Symonds v. William Storye and John Dane. Trespass. For breaking down fence. Verdict for plaintiff, his title to the land according to the records is good, and, if the fence stands upon his ground, to be allowed 3li. damage and the repairing of the fence as it was. The commissioners, Richard Knight and Henry Shorte of Newbury and Mr. Edward Carlton of Rowlye, to settle it.

John Tuttle v. Robert Elwell, William Browne and William Dudbridge. Review. Case of a boat which was lost. Tried upon depositions of Frances Waynwright, Thomas Perkins, Robert





Roberds, Jacob Perkins, Robt. Walis, John Newmarch, Thomas Harris, Robert Dutch, Tho. Harris, Joseph Medcalf, John Perkins and Ossmund ———.

John West v. Philip Long. Defamation. For saying that he owed him and would attach his body if he should fish for Mr. Web and that he had told one hundred and fifty lies. Mathy Clarke testified that plaintiff said that Philip Long said he had spoken to Mr. Bartholmew when he had not, and yet it appeared he had. Joseph Fowlar and Frances Waynright also testified.

Thomas Perkins v. Mathias Button, Abraham War and Robt. Beacham. Debt.

Rich. Jacob v. Humphry Griffen. Trespass. Nonsuited.

John Musellwhite v. John Pike, sr. Appeal from the three men to end small causes.

[Job Clemant, constable of Haverhill, fined for not returning a warrant.—*Waste Book.*]

William Symonds acknowledged judgment in favor of Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswich.

William Thomas v. Richard Bulgar. Debt. "m<sup>r</sup> Spensur undertakes for this action." Defendant acknowledged judgment of 47s. 9d.

Mr. Edward Rason, in his own and other townsmen's names v. John Musellwhite. Forfeiture of a bond. [The parties agree that eleven men, leaving out Mr. Woodman, shall try the case.—*Waste Book.*]

John Rudge v. Mr. Henry Sewall. Debt. [Case concerning a pair of wheels.—*Waste Book.*]

William Howard v. [Anthony Stanion.—*Waste Book.*] and Nathaniell Boulter of Exeter. Trespass. The jury referred it to the court, finding the case too difficult.

Will of Gyles Bager proved by oath of Richard Knight. Inventory proved by Henry Short, Ed. Greenlief and Richard Knight.

Will of Robert Hunter proved.

["The Towne yelds that the tittle of castle hill to be tryd & concluded by Court & Jury." Commissioners to decide the case were Richard Knight and Henry Short of Newbery and Mr. Carlton of Rowly. Mr. Symonds mentioned.—*Waste Book.*]

Mr. John Woodbridg v. John Pemarton (also Pemerton), in behalf of the town. Replevin. [Jo. Sandins.†—*Waste Book.*]

†This name is written in the margin.



Will\* of Luke Heard proved by oaths of John Wyat and Symon Tomson. Inventory proved by oaths of Jeames Howe and John Wyate.

Will of Samuella Scullard proved by oaths of Henry Shorte and Rich. Knight, and the inventory proved by John Emery.

John Birsley summoned by John Legat, not prosecuted, but allowed costs [and for ferriage.—*Waste Book*.].

---

\*A copy of the nuncupative will of Luke Heard, attested by James Chewte:† “Imprimis I give vnto my eldest sonne John Herd ten pounds to be paid him at the age of 21 yeares Item I doe give vnto my sonne Edmund five pounds to be paid him at the age of 21 yeares Item I give my bookes vnto my two sonnes to be equally parted betweene them also this is my will that my two sonnes be brought vp to writing & to reading & then when they shalbe fitt to be putt forth to such trades as they shall choose. Alsoe I make my loving wife Sarah Herd my sole executrix. Thus much as abovesaid was expresed by the above named Luke Herd in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of vs.” John (his mark) Wyatt, Simon Tompson.

Bond of Joseph Bexby‡ (also Bigsby) of Ipswich, husbandman, and Sarah (her mark) Heard§ (also Herde), widow, to Ipswich court, for 30li., dated, 10: 15: 1647. Wit: Margaret Rogers† and John Rogers.† Condition: Parties intend to marry each other; the two children (sons) of said Sarah and her late husband Luke Hearde of Ipswich, linen weaver, to be well brought up, be taught to read and write, at the age of thirteen at the furthest to be apprenticed to such trades as Mr. Nathaneel Rogers, their grandfather Wyat and Ensigne Howlet ordain, and that they be paid at the age of twenty-one the 15li. given to them by the will of their father, viz: 10li. to the elder and 5li. to the younger, and the books bequeathed them by their father; that 5li. be paid to the children of said Sarah if living, she to divide it according to her discretion, equally, or to give the whole to the younger, if the elder be better provided for; and that the land in Asington, in Suffolk, England, which was to be Sarah's after the deceased of her mother, the tenure of which was not certainly known by them, if the land was not entailed, to be Sarah's solely, the said Joseph Bigsby to have no right in it on account of marriage.

Petition of Nathaniel Rogers and John Wiatt, under the will of Luke Heard and above bond, requesting General Court to fulfil will of deceased, Joseph Bigsby being gone out of the country without giving notice of his return. Ordered, attachment of estate of Joseph Bigsby to the amount of the children's legacies, his estate being so weakened that the petitioner's fear for the security of the children's property.

†Autograph.

§Seal.

‡Autograph and seal.



William Bartholmew v. Edward Colcord. Defamation. Charging Rich. Bulgar and himself with cheating.

Mr. William Payne v. Edward Colcord. Defamation. For slanderous oath taken at Dover, etc. Confessed, and said it was to pay witness fee of William Walderne that he promised to pay 10s. to Mr. Baker in 9 mo: 1645. He was willing to make confession at the General Court at Boston and at Dover at any seasonable time.

John Pyke, sr., of Newbery to pay 32s. damages and costs for taking coat of Thomas Blomefield, detaining it after it was cried three times and cutting it in pieces.

John Fullar v. Samuell Winsloe. Not legally summoned.

Richard Bulgar confessed judgment in favor of William Thomas of Newberye for a bill of 31s., etc.

William Huse v. John Cogswell. Defendant acknowledged judgment of 5li.

John Leighton v. John Cogswell. Case "about a ware." Town of Ipswich and Mr. Cogswell, each to choose a referee in the case.

Thomas Scott v. Humphry Grifen.

John Pemerton v. Rich. Kent, jr. Non-payment of goods.

Mr. William Gerish, Richard Knight and Nicolas Noice, administrators of estate of John Lowell, acknowledged judgment of 40li. in favor of Persifall Lowell, against the goods of John Lowell.

Nuncupative will of Samuell Scullard of Newbury proved by oaths of Henry Shorte and Rich. Knight. Administration granted to John (his mark) Bishop and Rebecca (her mark) Bishop, his wife. The houses and lands to be divided between said John and his wife and the two children. The cattle and the rest of the stock for John and his wife to take as they were appraised. Henry Short, Rich. Knight and Rich. Kent were ordered to dispose of half of the houses and lands of Samuel Scullard for the good of the children.

Salsbery presented for want of a watch house, the town to provide one within six weeks on penalty of 20s.

Hampton presented for bad highways, discharged. Also presented for want of a watch house, and if a sufficient one is not up by next Ipswich court, to pay fine of 40s.

In the action of Mr. Will. Bartholmew & Company v. Mr. Robert Knight, a bill of exchange of 220li. 14s. for fish to be made good in London to the plaintiffs, viz: Mr. William Payne, Mr. John Whitingham, Mr. Robt. Payne, Mr. Jonathan Wade and John Whip-



ple. [Symon Tomson, Isack Cummings and Joseph Reding.\*—*Waste Book.*]

Marke Symonds appointed administrator of the estate of George Abott, late of Rowley. The will referred to General Court.

William Fullar of Hampton, constable, summoned in behalf of the town to answer to Willm. Howord. Fullar acknowledged judgment.

Robt. Lord, attorney to Willm. Vinson of Gloster, acknowledged judgment in favor of Mr. Willm. Payne of Ipswich.

John Sandors appointed in place of John Loele to end small causes in Newbury.

Humphry Grifen fined.

Joseph Armentage, presented at Dover, is fined here.

Rich. Bidgood, having forfeited bond of good behavior, stands bound in 20li. to this court for good behavior [to all men and women, but especially to his wife.—*Waste Book.*].

John Browne fined 30s. for striking his wife, and bound to good behavior.

William Fullar of Hampton, having had notice of the order of court putting out his servant Samuell Fogg to Isacke Couzens of Rowley, an expert smith, to learn his trade, presented his servant to the court, and was thus relieved.

Philip Long admonished for saying that John West lied.

William Clarke of Ipswich bound to good behavior. Daniell Clarke, surety. To answer at next Ipswich court his misdemeanors [concerning a girl and others.—*Waste Book.*].

Thomas Craley (also Cralye) forfeited bond.

Will of Richard Bartlet proved by oaths of Anthony Summersby and Mr. Edward Rason to the first part of the will. Inventory also sworn to by Anthony Summersby.

Will of Mathy (Matthew) Whipple proved by Theophilus Willson and Thomas Knolton. Inventory proved by oaths of Mr. Robert Payne and John Whipple.

---

Presentments at Ipswich court, 28: 7: 1647:—

Edward Gillman of Ipswich and wife Elizabeth, for marriage before being legally published three times. Wit: Jeremiah Belcher and Robbertt Lord of Ipswich.

Town of Ipswich, for want of a watch house. Wit: Mr. Wilson and Sargent Belcher of Ipswich.

\*These names written in the margin.





## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28: 10: 1647.

[Grand jury: John Porter, Waltr. Price, Petr. Palfree, John Kitchin, Tho. Scrugges and William Woodbury of Salem; Mr. Tho. Lawghton, William Knight, George Keiser, John Deacon, Rich. Johnson and John Mansfeild of Lynn; John Goite of Gloucester; and Pheneas Fiske of Wenham.

Jury of trials: Mr. Tho. Gardner, sr., Richard Bishopp, John Alderman, George Williames, John Hardy and Ens. Will. Dixsie; and of Lynn, James Axey, Edward Burcham, Nicholas Pottr., Natha. Hanforth, Henry Collins and Natha. Kirtland.

Civil cases:—

Mr. Persivall Lowell, by his attorney Mr. Edward Rawson v. Mr. John Vawer. Debt.\*

Marke Quilters of Ipswich, for enclosing a certain spring which ought to lie in common to the town of Ipswich. Wit: Thomas Scott and John Wyatt of Ipswich.

Unice Cole, wife of Will. Cole of Hampton, for crying "Murder! Murder!" when the constable went to serve an execution. Wit: Will. Fuller and Isack Perkins of Hampton.

Will. Cole of Hampton, for offering to rescue goods out of the hands of Will. Fuller, the constable, and himself and wife for biting the constable's hands. Wit: Will. Fuller and Isack Perkins of Hampton and Willm. English.

Wife of Will. Cole of Hampton, for saying the constable, Will. Fuller, was as bad as any of them. Wit: Will. Fuller and Isack Perkins of Hampton. Also, for saying that some persons, Will. Fuller and others, foreswore themselves. Wit: Will. Fuller.

Humphrey Wilson of Exeter, for having neither weights nor measures in his mill. Wit: James Walle and Henery Elkin.

Town of Exeter, for want of a common fold. Wit: Henery Elkin and James Walle.

Town of Haverill, for want of a convenient *ferry* for their river. Wit: Thomas Hayle of Haverhill.

Edward Colcott of Hampton, for cheating men of their goods. Wit: James Oliver and Isack Grosse of Boston.

Signed by Edward Carlton† in the name of the rest.

\*Note of John Vawer† of City of Bristoll, mercer, dated July 24, 1638, promising to pay Mr. Lowle, the elder, 10li., and another October 11, 1638, for 20li. The houses and lands of John Lowle, late of Newbury, deceased, having been delivered by execution to James Mattox, cooper, of Boston, as the attorney of Mr. John Vawer of Bristoll, mercer, for said John Lowle, the constable of Newbury was ordered to attach said estate in the hands of said

†Autograph.



Daniell Kinge v. George Taiber. Review.

Joseph Jenckes v. Thomas Brouge. Debt. Tho. Trowton testified that he delivered attachment to constable of Gloucester and saw him serve it.

Lancelott Graingr. v. Thomas Smith of Ipswich.

John Goite of Glostr. sworn freeman.

Christofer Averie of Glostr. sworn constable of Glostr.

Richard Goldsmith sworn constable of Wenham.

William Addums, sr. of Ipswich was discharged from training on account of his age.

Thomas Coldam of Lin was discharged from training, paying 5s. per year to the company.

John Turner, living at the iron works in Lin, presented for stabbing Sara Turner, his daughter-in-law, and swearing by the eternal God that he would kill John Gorum, and for being overtaken in drink, etc., to be severely whipped at Salem; then to be sent to Boston prison until he be whole; and later to be whipped at the iron works. Sentence was revoked.

William Geare and James Moulton of Wenham to answer complaint of Rob. Hawes. Defamation.

Richard Hollingworth of Salem v. John Holgrave of Salem.

Thomas Lughton and Thomas Putnum, on behalf of the town of Lin v. Joseph Armitage. Breach of a bond.

"The worshipfull Captaine" Rob. Bridgis summoned George Keaser of Lynn to appear in an action of trespass, cutting down his rails, breaking his gate post and carting over his ground. Court ordered that a letter be written to the town of Lin to lay out a convenient way for the carting of hay.

Lawrence Southwicke petitioned for the disposing of John Scott as per covenant with Mr. Emanuell Downinge. Ordered that Mr. Southwicke put forth said Scott for three years to any honest man.

Nuncupative will of George Abbott of Rowley sent here from General Court. Ordered that it shall stand; and after paying legacies to the children, the remainder shall remain in hands of

---

Mattox and answer unto Mr. Percivall Lowle; dated Nov. 10, 1647. P. Curiam, Anthony Somerby.\* John Pemberton,\* constable, attached two houses in Newbury, with six and one-half acres of arable land, and two barns belonging, with nine acres of exchange land in "y<sup>e</sup> new Towne."

\*Autograph.



Marke Simons of Ipswich, according to the will, to be disposed of to the children, who are to choose their guardians, etc. Marke Simons to have 4d. and the wintering of two cows.

Timothie Tomlins and Thomas Erington were appointed guardians of the children of William Ballard, deceased; and Timothie Tomlins having since deceased, Nicolas Batty of Lin was appointed in his place. Thomas Putnum of Lin and Thomas Laughton were appointed to divide the lands between the mother and children according to the will.

Mr. George Emorie and Jefferie Massie having been appointed executors of estate of Micaell Sallowes, deceased, were discharged upon request. John Jackson, the other executor, was continued, two of the children being with him. The account of the two executors discharged, under the hands of Capt. Hathorne and Mr. Curwin, approved by the court.

Jeffery Massy of Salem was discharged from training on account of age and service to the town, paying 5s. yearly to the company.

John Pride of Salem died intestate, and his widow brought in an inventory\* of his estate.

Court ordered distribution to his son, under twenty-one years, 8li. and two daughters, under eighteen years, 4li. each. The mother

---

\*One dwellinge house, one barne and worke house with foure Akers of land adjoyninge to it, 16li.; marsh and uplande groundes upon the necke beinge the one halfe of that sometime belonginge to Mr. Holgraue, 8li. 15s.; one halfe aker of marsh and halfe an aker of upland, 1li. 10s.; two Cowes and one heighfer of two yeares old, 13li.; three Calves of this yeare, 3li.; one hogge and two shotts, 2li. 17s. 6d.; foure ewe gotes and 2 lambes, 2li.; one fether bed, one bolster, foure pillowes, one Rugge, one pr. blanketts, 5li.; two old Rugges, two course beds, one blanket and one bolster, 12s.; three pr. of sheetes, 1li. 13s. 4d.; for other smale lenen in the same chest, 1li. 10s.; bands and capps, 10s.; wearinge apparel, 6li.; one brass kettle, 1 litle brass pott and one Iron pott, 1li. 4s.; thirtie and seaven dozzen of earthen ware, 4li. 12s. 6d.; warminge pann and three pewter cupps, 6s. 8d.; leade and other earthen ware, 1li. 7s.; a bible and other books and a glass, 12s.; two fryinge panns, 7s.; one Fowlinge peece, one muskett rest and sword, 2li. 10s.; a pr. of pot hooke and hangers, 7s.; foure Axes, a spade and a picke Axe, 14s.; two table boords, two chests, two boxes with chaires and stooles, 1li. 18d.; one bed steed and a trundle bedsteed, 10s.; fiftene Akers of Lande on Cape An side, 9li.; for wheate, barly, Pease and Indian Corne, 3li.; total, 88li. 16s.



was to bring them up. House and land bought of Mr. Holgrave, security.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30 : 10 : 1647.

[Mrs. Katherine Clarke of Salem, widow, petitioned the General Court about the settlement of her husband's estate and it was referred to this court. The widow to have 150li. and the four younger children to have 110li., 40li. to be allowed toward their education, and the remainder to be paid when of age or upon marriage. "The elder son to have a double pchon and his eldest son by his former wife to have 20li., the oth<sup>r</sup> 10li. and shee that was married in his life time, 5li."

Richard Graves of Salem apprenticed his son John to Mr. John Alderman of Salem for ten years or until he is eighteen years old, he being between seven and eight years old. Said Graves to teach him to read and write, and at the end of his time to give him two good suits of apparel; also to give him a two year old heifer, when he reaches the age of seventeen years.

Nuncupative will\* of Richard Woodman of Lin, deceased, proved. Joseph Redknapp swore to the inventory.

Thomas Abree of Salem to have one quarter of that house, sometime of the widow Wathen, deceased, and one quarter of one year's rent of the same for the use of Ezekiell Wathen, who is committed to him.

---

\*The following is a copy of the original: "Being spoken to by Nicholas ||Potter|| to make his will [he] said that hee would make his will and being asked by John Gillow too whome hee would giue his goods said that hee would giue fower pounds to the Elders of lynn fortie shilings apeece, and ||all|| the rest of his goods hee would giue to Joseph Redknap Richard moore and ||to|| his master John Gillowe, equally to either of them alike and y<sup>t</sup> Joseph Redknap he did make his exequtor. Witnesses to this will John Gillow & Richard moore witness that Joseph Redknap is the executor. John Gillow."† Order of court, allowing the will, signed by Henry Bartholmew.†

List of presentments, 9 : 5 : 1647 :—

Rafe Fogge presented for speaking falsely and dealing corruptly in his place, taking pay of divers persons and demanding it again; and some having paid twice for one and the same thing, he demanded it the third time (wit: Jacob Barny, Elias Stileman, sr., Henry Herrieke and Natha. Pitman); also for forging a paper that

†Autograph.





Warrant to arrest wife of Mathew Nixon, wife of William James, and Elin, wife of Theophilus Downing, 13: 6: 1647. Served by Henry Skerry,\* constable of Salem.—*Waste Book*.]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29: 12: 1647.

[Christopher Aveye and Richard Window of Gloucester presented for living from their wives. Wit: William Vinson (also Vincent) and Andrew Lister (also Lester). Window was acquitted.

---

he said before was torn out of Mr. Gutch's book by Mr. Norrice and thrown with indignation into the fire and for a like dealing with Mr. Norrice, swearing falsely that this paper was the one Mr. Norrice had lent him (wit: Rob. Gutch and his wife). Acknowledged to Mr. Norrice and Jo. Gednye.

Town of Salem presented for want of a staff for the constable.

Nicolas Penion† presented for beating his wife. Wit: Ezekiel Gilbert and Lewis Evans.

Benjamin Hearndale† presented for beating his wife. Wit: Ezekiel Gilbert and Henry Collens.

Robert Blood† presented for abusing William Knight in provoking speeches, challenging him to a fight, pushing him with his arm and breaking his fence, in which he had impounded some of his cattle (wit: Isaacke How and Sara Hall); and for abusing Henry Rodes, seeking to take away a tree that belong to Rodes, pushing him with his arm and threatening him (wit: Hugh Burt, jr., and Henry Rodes).

Mathew Boomer,† servant to Mr. Edmond Nedum, presented for striking at his master with a pitchfork. Wit: John Blood and Robt. Blood.

Nicolas Penion† presented for common swearing. Wit: John Jacksell and John Hardman.

John Blood† presented for uttering mutinous words in a public place, tending to a disturbance of the peace. Wit: Edward Richards and Capt. Bridgis.

Town of Lynn presented for want of a staff for the constable.

Town of Gloucester presented for want of a pair of stocks, pound and staff for the constable.

Town of Manchester presented for want of a staff for the constable.

The constable of Wenham presented for sending a prisoner from Wenham to Salem on the Lord's day.

Wenham presented for neglecting to send a juror.

List of presentments signed by Henry Bartholmew‡ for the rest of the jury.

\*Autograph on warrant in files.

†Lynn presentment.

‡Autograph.



Richard Window of Gloucester was fined for cursing, saying, "These are the bretheren, the divill scald them."\*

George Tucker of Marblehead fined for swearing, being drunk, and disguised with drink two different times at Marblehead. To pay two witnesses from Gloster 12s.†

Mathew Coe, Morris Somes, John Wakely and David Wheeler presented for breaking the Sabbath, hunting and killing a raccoon in the time of the public exercise to the disturbance of the congregation. Somes and Wakely fined. The others not appearing, their cases were continued to next court.‡

Thomas Bowin (also Bowing) of Marblehead fined for sailing from Gloster harbor on the Lord's day, when the people were going to the morning exercise, having hay in his boat.§

Nicholas Penyon (also Pynyon), Nicholas Russell, John Pedricke, John Hardman (also Heardman), Quinten Pray of Lin, Richard Stiche and Richard Praye were fined for swearing. Wife of Nicholas Pynnyon was presented for swearing.||

Nicholas Penyon¶ (also Pynyon) presented for absence from meeting four Lord's day's together, spending his time drinking, and profanely. His wife was bound to good behavior, but having broken her bond, to pay fine or be severely whipped.\*\*

Nicholas Russell fined for remaining in Nicholas Penyon's house after he had ordered him to keep away, being jealous of his wife; †† also, for spending a great part of one Lord's day with Nicholas Penyon, at house of Joseph Armitage‡‡ and drinking strong water, delivered to them by Armitage, and then returned home, spending the remainder of the day drinking strong water and cursing and swearing. §§—*Waste Book.*]

\*Wit: Hewgh Roberts, Andrew Lester and Will. Sariant.

†Wit: Andrew Lester and William Sariant.

‡Wit: Andrew Lester and Tho. Larekin.

§Wit: Will. Vincent and John Studley.

||Wit: Joseph Gincks and John Chacksell.

¶Lynn presentment.

\*\*Wit: John Chacksell and Ralphe Russell.

††She said that if Nicholas Russell departed the house she would depart also. Wit: Joseph Gincks and John Chacksell.

‡‡Also Joseph Harmitage, sr.

§§Wit: John Chacksell and Quintin Praye.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1: 1: 1647.

[Nathaniell Chew presented for bringing another man's wife here from England as his own, and so continuing with her in that relation. Continued to next court at Boston.\*

Goodwife Sara Ellis (also Elles)† presented for not living with her husband the last eight years. She said he abused her when they lived together, and consented to her coming over. Acquitted.‡

Elizabeth, wife of Micaell Lambert of Lin admonished for brewing on the Lord's day. She left some things from her brewing on the last day to finish on the Lord's day.§

Rice (also Reesse) Edwards and Henry Hagott (also Hendry Haggett) of Wenham admonished for fighting together. There were no blows given; they only struggled together, and never having been before the court for a similar offence, were to pay only witness fees and costs.||

John Devereze (also Devorex) of Marblehead fined for fighting with Thomas Graye (also Greye).¶

Nicholas Pynyon presented for killing five children, as his wife says, one of them being a year old. Wit: Quinten Pray and Charles Hook.

Robert Pike (also Picke), William Coleman (also Collman), William Tratt, John Pedericke and William Dowdreg of Marblehead presented for rolling a cask on a Lord's day in time of public exercise. Acquitted, as it was necessary.\*\*

Ann, wife of Francis Linsford (also Lynsford), fined for being disguised with drink.††

William Wiseman fined for being disguised with drink.‡‡

John Hardman of Lin fined for breaking the head of Tho. Pic-ton (also Piggdon) of Salem.§§

\*Wit: John Smith and Tho. Billington.

†Lynn presentment.

‡Wit: John Deakin and John Mansfeeld, juror.

§Wit: John Halle and Heugh Burt, juror.

||Wit: Phyneas Fisk and Ezdras Reade.

¶Also for breaking his face. Wit: Walsingum Chilson and John Spark.

\*\*Also for placing the cask in a house. Wit: David Carwythey, constable, and Robert Sallowes.

††Wit: Goodwife Benett and Goodwife Parmyter.

‡‡Wit: Georg Chyn and Richa. Whytman.

§§Assaulted upon the highway. Wit: Tho. Pigdon, Tho. Daye and Richa. Montegue.



Edmond Nicolson of Marblehead fined for being disguised with drink.\*

Henry Stiche presented for breaking the head of Rich. Bayly. Wit: Rich. Stiche and Nicolas Pynyon (also Penyon). Not appearing, case continued to next sitting at Iron Works in Lin.

Richard Greene fined for being drunk.†

Richard Praye fined 10s. for swearing, 10s. for cursing, 20s. for beating his wife, and 40s. for contempt of court, or to be whipped at the Iron works.‡

\*Wit: David Curwythy, constable, and Joshua Curwythey.

†Wit: Nicholas Pynyon and Richard Johnson, jurors.

‡Jabish Hackett deposed that, sojourning at house of Rich. Prey, he often heard Prey call his wife jade and roundhead, and curse her, wishing a plague and a pox on her, and especially after Richard Prey came home from meeting last Lord's day, having beaten her that day. He had heard Prey say that he would beat her twenty times a day before she should be his master, and that on the Monday following the Lord's day, Prey's wife going to put on her waistcoat, stripped up the sleeve of her shift and said, "Here are y<sup>e</sup> marks of y<sup>e</sup> blowes" that her husband had given her, which were two great places black and blue. Also that Prey said he had heard it reported at Mr. Leader's that he stayed at home cursing and swearing at his wife, and the latter answered that one need not go far to prove that, for Mrs. Elener heard him. He answered "I beeleue y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> tould her." and she said "thinke soe still if yo<sup>a</sup> will, but did yo<sup>a</sup> not sware?" Then Prey took up a long stick about the size of the great end of a bedstaff and said to her, "Did I sweare, Ile tell yo<sup>a</sup> whether I did or noe," and with that struck at his wife, but the deponent being present stepped in and warded off the blow with his arm. Prey, seeing this, gave his wife a kick, and kicked her against the wall. Also being at supper one evening, one Thomas Wiggines spoke to Prey about cursing and swearing upon a Lord's day when he and his wife stayed at home from meeting. Pray answered that it was a lie, and his wife reminding him of his previous actions, Prey took his porridge dish and threw it at her, hitting her upon the hand and wrist, so that she feared her arm was broken. Some one present told Prey that the court would not allow him to abuse his wife so, and he answered that he did not care for the court and if the court hanged him for it he would do it. It was said to him that the court would make him care, for they had tamed as stout hearts as his, and Prey answered that if ever he had trouble about abusing his wife, he would cripple her and make her sit on a stool, and there he would keep her. Sworn, 18: 11: 1647, before Rob. Bridges.§ Rich. Hood deposed the same.

§Autograph.





Elizabeth wife of Benjamin Hewenden, presented for stealing clothes from Marey Pray, to make double restitution. Referred to next sitting at the Iron Works.—*Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 2: 1: 1647.

[Phillip Cromwell of Salem, being presented for not living with his wife, satisfied the court why he did not go to England to her this year. Also discharged of his bond for good behavior.

Giles Gorey (also Goarye) of Salem, John Burton, Thomas Oliver (also Ollyver) and John Verin (also Vering), fined for sleeping in their watch and having their arms taken from them.\*

George Keesar (also Keasar) of Lin presented for insufficient tanning of his leather, and selling it so.†

John Buffam† (also Buffum) and Nicholas Cutler admonished for a pound breach.§

Zacheus Curtiss† presented for taking tobacco contrary to order. Not sufficiently proved.||

Christopher Linsey (also Lynsey) of Lin presented for building his house on the town common, being warned by the townsmen.

John Pickeringe† fined for neglect of watching, going home to bed.¶

Henry Bagly† (also Baylly) fined for refusing to watch.\*\*

Thomas Trusler† presented for keeping his cattle in the general corn field on a Lord's day, having no ground there of his own, and the corn being in the field. His man, Obadiah Govis, kept them there without his master's consent.††

William Wake† presented for not living with his wife. He said he had sent for her; if she did not come, next year he would go to her.‡‡

John Leech, sr.,‡ presented for not living with his wife.

\*Wit: Wa. Price and Tho. Robines.

†Wit: Edwa. Gilles and Hendry Scerry.

‡Salem presentment.

§Nathaniel Cuttler in presentment. Wit: James Haynes and John Brigman.

||For taking it in the open street. Wit: Jarvis Gafford.

¶Wit: Walter Price.

\*\*Wit: Hendry Scerry.

††Wit: James Haynes and John Brigman.

‡‡Wit: James Haynes.

List of presentments signed by John Porter,§§ for the jury.

§§Autograph.



Mary Oliver\* (also Ollyver) fined for working on the Sabbath in time of public exercise;† also for abusing Capt. Hathorne, uttering divers mutinous speeches.‡ To sit in stocks one hour next lecture day, if the weather be moderate. Also for saying, "You in New England are theeves and Robbers;" and for saying to Mr. Gutch that she hoped to tear his flesh in pieces and all such as he was. Bound to good behavior, and refusing to give bond, to be sent to Boston goal. If she remain in this jurisdiction, to answer at next Salem court further complaints.§

John Chacksall of Lin recognized for Jo. Hardman, Quinton Praye, Rich. Stiche and Rich. Greene.—*Waste Book.*]

\*Salem presentment.

†Wit: James Haynes and John Bayllis.

‡Also for denying the "moralytye of the Saboth." Wit: John Robinson and John Bayllis.

§Robert Gutch deposed that Goodwife Oliver came into his house in such gladness of spirit that he could not understand it, and said to some there, not members, "Lift up your heads, your redemption draweth nigh;" afterwards, being advised to remember what she was punished for, she said she came out from that with a scarf and ring; upon which he asked her if she remembered this passage, "That there were some whose neckes had iron sinewes & browes of brasse." She replied, she "did hope to live to tare my flesh in peeces and all such as I were." Sworn in court 2: 1 mo: 1647, Henry Bartholomew,¶ clerk. Henry Cooke deposed the same.

Wife of Nicholas Pynyon presented for fighting three times with her husband in the night since she was bound to keep the peace. He beat her, also, and caused a miscarriage. Wit: John Chacksell and Ralphe Russell.

Hendry Stiche and Richard Stiche presented for swearing. Wit: Richard Bayly and Danyell Sammon.

Peetter Pittford\*\* presented for fighting with William Barbur, and calling the constable "old Rogue." Wit: Will. Barbur and Edmund Nicholson.

George Tucker presented for being disguised with drink twice. Wit: David Carwythey, constable.

Moses Mavericke¶ wrote that "M<sup>r</sup> Walton and my selfe being at Boston Thomas Gray complayning of M<sup>r</sup> Fowle For not paying him a sume of money as he said was dew unto him we went with him to M<sup>r</sup> Fowle. But they could not agree M<sup>r</sup> Fowle said there was but soe much dew; and Thomas Gray demanded more but

¶Autograph.

\*\*Marblehead presentment.



## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 28 : 1 : 1648.

Jury of trials: John Tuttle, Edward Browne, Serient Jacob, Cristopher Ossgood, Haniell Bosworth, Tho. Dickason, Robt. Haseltine, Hugh Chaplin, William Boynton, Tho. Coleman, William Morse and Robert Long.

Made freemen: Daniell Lad and Barthol. Heath of Haverill [John Pore of Newbery, Haniell Bosworth and Henrye Silsbye of Ipswich.—*Waste Book.*], John Johnson of Ipswich, Thomas Millar and Rich. Thorley of Rowlye, and Henry Robye, Georg Barloe and John Legate of Exeter. The last three took oath of fidelity.

Theophilus Willson and Daniell Warner were sworn constables for Ipswich.

Haverhill to provide a ferry boat to carry passengers, within four months, under penalty of 40s.

[Joseph Pesley ordered to go to Andiver before Mr. Broadstreet to take oath as constable of Haverill.—*Waste Book.*]

Aquila Chase, his wife and David Wheelar admonished.

Mr. Rich. Dumer v. The goods of Mr. Nicolas Easton. Debt. Withdrawn, being a member of the court.

Willm. Payne v. Captayne Brigham. Debt. Nonsuited.

Mr. John Ward v. Mr. Willm. Hooke. Debt. For cotton wool.

Bartholmew Heath v. Thomas Smith. Debt.

Richard Littlehale v. Tristram Coffin. Nonsuited.

John Spenser of London v. The goods of Mr. Rich. Dumar received of Nicolas Easton from John Pike, jr., of Newbery. Debt. Withdrawn.

John Woodam (also Woodham) v. Mr. Rich. Parker of Boston. Debt. [Philip Fowler testified that he served the summons.

The court, allowed John Leighton and Mr. Cogswell, further time to choose men to end small causes. Goodman Jewet,

---

what the sune was that m<sup>r</sup> Fowle did then acknowledg dew I doe not now remember; But after awhile Thomas Gray came to m<sup>r</sup> walton and my selfe; and said m<sup>r</sup> Fowle did deny that he ought him soe much; to my best remembrance we sent a noat to m<sup>r</sup> Fowle what the sune was, weh now I doe not remember only Thomas Gray sayeth it was thirty shilng." Wm. Walton\* assented to this statement over his signature.

John Marshe\* certified on 24 : 1 : 1646-7, that Elizabeth Marsh, daughter of John Marsh, was born 8 : 5 mo : 1646, by wife Susan.

\*Autograph.



Mr. Woodman and Mathye Boyce added to them.—*Waste Book.*]

Will\* of Rich. Baylye of Rowly proved by Humphry Reynor and Jeames Bayley.

Will of Frances Lambert of Rowly proved.

William Whittred acknowledged judgment in favor of Mr. Simon Broadstreet.

[Jefery Mingye confirmed for the third man to end small causes at Hampton according to choice of the town.

\*Will dated 15 : 12 : 1647, was proved by Humphry Reynor and James Bayley. He bequeathed "Forty and tow pounds vnto my sonn Joseph Baly but in case my wife should be with Child then my will is that the said sum of tow and forty pounds be deuided, and one third part therof my other child shall haue it my will is that my Child shall haue a fether bedd in part of the saide portion also one Great Bible and Practicall Catachisme my will and minde is that if my wife Edna Baly marry againe and hir husbande proue vnloving to the Child or Children or wastefull then I giue power to my Brother James Baly and Micael Hobkinson with my wife hir Consent to take the Child with his portion from him and so to dispose of it for the Best behoofe of the children with my wifes consent. I giue my house and lott vnto my sson Joseph Baly after my wife hir disesease I giue to my Sonn tow stufte Sutes of Cloaths and my best Coate, and a Cloath sute and my best hatt, and I giue to my Brother James Baly a great Coate one paire of buck lether Breches and a paire of Bootes one litle Booke I giue to my Nephew John Baly I giue vnto Thomas Palmer one Gray hatt one Cloath dublit and an old Jackit and a paire of Gray Breeches I make my wife Edna Baly executrix. Memoradad and I giue aleuen shillings which is owing to me from M<sup>r</sup> Rogers Ipswich and m<sup>r</sup> Johnson vnto the pore of the Towne. Rich. baly."\* Wit: Humfrey Reyner\* and Willem Cavis.\*

Presentments, 28 : 1 : 1648 :—

John Smartt of Exeter, for abusing Anthonye Stanyinge, constable of Exeter, while serving an execution. Wit: Anthonye Stanyinge and Thomas Biggs of Exeter.

Town of Newbery, for want of a convenient, safe way from the new town to the Ferry side. Wit: Tristera Coffin of Newbery and John Stevens of Salsbury.

Town of Newbery, for want of a bridge over the falls river in the way betwixt Newbery and Andiver. Wit: John Osgwood and Richard Barker of Andover.

By Edward Carlton\* in the name of the rest.

\*Autograph.





Thomas Rolinson to be sent for to appear at 12 o'clock.—*Waste Book.*]

Execution to be issued against the town of Salisbury for want of a watch house.

Nathaniell Hanford and Rich. Johnson v. Thomas Dexter, sr.  
"The cort remitts the action entering being the countryes servant."

Anthony Stanion v. John Smart, sr., of Exeter. For assault. To attach Salsbery court.

John Davis v. John Pemarton of Newbery. Nonsuited.

John Legate acknowledged judgment in favor of John Baker of Ipswich.

Georg Barlow's (also Barloe) fine, ordered 4 : 9 : 1645, remitted [on testimony of some neighbors.—*Waste Book.*].

Marke Qilter presented. Discharged.

Captain Brigham v. Mr. Will. Payne. [Trespass. For selling and converting goods of his that came from the Barbadoes.—*Waste Book.*]

Peeter Coop of Rowly admonished and to pay Thomas Kemball for going to Rowly with the attachment.

"The assignement of Jeames Godfry by Mr Jo. Spencer" [dated Oct. 17, 1646.—*Waste Book.*] to Nicolas Noyce of Newbery, confirmed.

John Pemarton fined 40s. for refusing to serve a replevin writ brought by John Davis. Ordered to deliver eight and one half bushels of wheat within one week or to pay 3li. more.

Humphry Willson fined [for want of "waytes and measures in his mill."—*Waste Book.*].

Town of Exeter fined [for want of a common pound.—*Waste Book.*].

[Execution in favor of Samuell Fogg under order of the 1 : 1647.—*Waste Book.*]

---

Writ: John Ward v. John Clark for non-performance of a will made by his mother, he being joint executor. Dated 15 : 4 : 1648. By the court, John Whipple.\*

Bill of presentments, 26 : 7 : 1648 :—

Town of Salem, for want of a sufficient horse bridge over a brook or swamp about a mile beyond the great pond which joins upon Wenham, lying in the way from the pond to Lin. Wit: Thomas Knowlton of Ipswich and Edward Carlton of Rowley.

\*Autograph.



William Clarke discharged of his bond. Daniell Clarke, surety. [Admonished and bound to good behavior to appear at court to answer to his misdemeanors.—*Waste Book.*]

Robert Lord ordered to be “clarke of Salsbere court” and to issue warrants.

Lieftenant Greeliefe [upon request of selectmen of Newbury.—*Waste Book.*] allowed to keep an ordinary at Newberye.

Ipswich, being presented for want of a watch house, is discharged, there being one now.

Town of Haverill to choose a sergeant and present him to the major to be confirmed.

[The trained soldiers of Haverhill, being destitute of an officer to exercise or command them, all the inhabitants of Haverhill who have a right to vote for the election of officers shall meet and elect their “meetest person” sergeant, to be confirmed at this court or the court of Norfolk.—*Waste Book.*]

Humphry Rayner (also Reiner) and Thomas Mighill, were chosen guardians by the children of Georg Abott, late of Rowly. The overplus of Georg Abbot's children's estate is left in the hands of Marke Symonds, executor of Georg Abott. [Guardians, Humfrey Reyner\* and Thomas Mighell,\* confirmed by Salem and this court. They acknowledged the receipt of 53li., the children's portions, divided as follows: George, 16li., Nehemyah, 21li., Thomas, jr., 16li.—*Waste Book.*]

Execution in favor of Will. Howard to be stayed until next court. [Judgment acknowledged by William Fullar for the town of Hampton. Both parties were of Hampton.—*Waste Book.*]

Edward Colcord discharged.

Thomas Rowlinson fined 10s. for marrying without being published three times.

---

Thomas Blafeild, Joseph Plumer and John Bishopp's wife, all of Newberye, illegally rescuing of cattle from Lt. Greenleife when being driven to pound. Wit: Lt. Greenleife of Newberye.

John Godfrey, now dwelling at Andiver, for suborning a witness, viz., Richard Jones of Salsburye. Wit: Richard Jones of Salsbury and John Ridges of Newberye.

Town of Lin, for defects of cart bridge over their river, being very dangerous for horse and cart. Wit: Thomas Knowlton of Ipsich and Edward Carlton of Rowley.

Edward Carlton\* in the name of the rest

\*Autograph.



Time in John Taylor's arbitration case extended until "moonday come senight."

Thomas Rolinson, sr., freed from training. [To pay 2s. 6d. per year to the company.—*Waste Book.*].

Edward Gillman and his wife fined [for joining in marriage without being published.—*Waste Book.*]

Richard Bidgood discharged of his bond for good behavior.

The presentments of Willm. and Eunice Cole [of Hampton.—*Waste Book.*] and John Smart referred to court at Salsbery.

Inventory of Mr. Thomas Firman, deceased, received April 13, 1648, and his widow Sarah Firman appointed administratrix.

[Inventory of estate of Rob. Mussey presented May 16, 1644, but not sworn to. His widow, Bridgett Rowlingson, to go to such of the members of the court as shall be together in the meeting house of Ipswich on Apr. 17, 1648, and perfect the same.—*Waste Book.*]

Jury concerning death of Nathaniell, son of Alexander Knight of Ipswich, to be impanelled; six from Ipswich, three from Newbery, four from Rowly and one from Andiver.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27: 4: 1648.

[John Simons discharged from training, as he is lame. If he be well again, to attend ordinary training.

Ruben Guppy bound his daughter Marey Guppy to John Porter as an apprentice until she is eighteen years old. To go to Porter in five weeks.

Samuell Archard, marshall, and James Haines appointed to view pipe staves for the ensuing year.

Thomas Watson sworn constable.

Robbert Allen sworn constable for Manchester.\*—*Waste Book.*]

---

Will of John Balch of Salem, dated May 15, 1648, was proved 28: 4: 1648, by Peter Palfree and Jefferie Massey. He bequeathed "vnto Annis Balch my loveing wife the Roome newlie built w<sup>th</sup> twentie Akrs of land of w<sup>ch</sup> 4 akres to be in till and alsoe 4 Akres of medowe w<sup>th</sup> some pt of the barne to lay in her fruits and halfe of the great fruit trees for & during the life of the said Annis Itm I gyve vnto my said wife my best bed w<sup>th</sup> all Conuenienc furniture there vnto belonging & one fourth pt of all my houshold goods except the rest of my beding & alsoe 2 Cowes by name Reddie & Cherie & one yearling heaffer Further my will

\*Apparently some leaves of the records are missing at this place.



## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 26: 7: 1648.

Judges: Mr. Wintrop, Governor, Mr. Hibbins (also Hibbens), Mr. Symonds and Capt. Bridges.

is that soe long as my said wife shall liue my said sonnes shall sowe or plant 2 akres of the afforesaid 4 akers for my said wife for the term of 7 years and after thatt sonne Benjamin shall doe all himselfe Item I gyue & bequeth to benimin Balch my oldest sonne one halfe of my farme to him & his heires for euer as also twoe yoake of oxen 1 Cowe one third of my yong Cattell & of the mare Coalt w<sup>th</sup> one fourth pt of my houshold goods & halfe the great fruit trees & after the decease of my said wyfe my will is that the said Benjamin shall haue them all w<sup>th</sup> all those he hath planted himselfe.

Item my will is thatt all my Corne growing vpon the ground shall be equallie deuided into 4 equally pts amongst my wife & Children Itm I gyve vnto John Balch my second sonne one fourth pt of my farme and one yoake of oxen one third of my yong Cattell & mare Coalt one fourth of my houshold goods & halfe of all the yong aple trees vndispost of and one Cowe I gyve to Freeborne Balch my yongest sonne one fourth pt of my Farme one youke of oxen & one Cow I bred vp for him one third of the yong Cattell || & one third of the mare || & one fourth of my houshold goods & halfe the yong Aple trees betwixt him & his brother John equallie to be diuided & further my will is thatt Annis my wife & Benjamin my sonne shall be executo<sup>rs</sup> to this my last will & testamt & my loveing frends John Portor & william woodberie shall be ouerseers of the same." Jo. Balch.\* Wit: Peter Palfrey,\* Nicholas Patch\* and Jefferie Massey.\*

Inventory of estate of John Balch of Salem, deceased, appraised by John Porter,\* Peter Palfrey,\* Jefferie Massey\* and Nicholas Patch:\* [Ap]parell, 51li. 10s.; dwelling house & barne, 16li.; one farme of medow & upland containege 210 Ackers, 56li.; 9 Ackers of whete, 9li.; 6 Ackers of indian, 6li.; one Acker of —, 1li.; 2 Ackers of barley, 2li.; 5 yoaks of oxen at 10, 11 & 12 each yoke, 33li.; a yoke of Steares, 8li. 10s.; 3 cowes & 2 heffers, 22li.; 2 yearelinge heffers, 4li.; a yearelinge mare fole, 5li.; wheles, chaines & yokes wth other implements of husbantry, 3li.; Frute trees in the Orchad, 10li.; 5 yeards &  $\frac{1}{2}$  of broadcloth, 3li. 6s.; 11 yeards of sarge, 2li. 15s.; 22 yeards of linin, 1li. 2s.; 13 yeards of cotten cloth, 1li. 14s. 8d.; 2 fether beads, 2 bolsters & 2 pilloes, 5li. 5s.; 1 paire of sheats, 8s.; 2 bead couerings, 16s.; one Rugg, 10s.; one bead & bolster, 1li. 10s.; one blankett & coveringe, 8s.; one paire of shees, 5s.; 4 shetes &  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 1li. 10s.; 2 pillobeares, 4s.; 6 napkins, 6s.; 2 beadsteads, 12s.; 2 tables, 7s.; 2 tronks, 6s.; one chest, 5s.; one warmeinge pan, 6s.; yearne, flakes & hemepe, 1li.

\*Autograph.





Grand jury: Mr. Edward Carlton, John Perkins, sr., William Adams, John Knolton, Tho. French, Tho. Knolton, Tho. Scott and

4s.; chares & stoles, 3s.; 12 bushells of indian corne, 1li. 16s.; 4 bushells of malte, 16s.; one winopett & 3 bages, 14s.; tubes & 6 barells & other wooden ware, 1li.; 3 hides, 15s.; 2 old chestes, 2s.; tooles & old ireron, 1li.; one bras pan & 2 bras cettles, 1li.; a littell bras pott, 2 ireron pottes, 1li.; peuter, 10s.; 2 muskets, one fowllinge peace with other armes, 2li.; 2 —, 4s.; one —, 10s.; —, 10s.; —, 5s.; one cannoe, 10s.; chease & chease pres, 1li.; one hog, 1li. 6s. 8d.; severall books, 12s.; one calfe, 1li.; total, 220li. 13s. 4d. Benjamin Balch, executor, 22: 2: 1679, added five acres of meddow to the inventory.

Bill of costs of David Corwithen: Wm. Barber and Edw. Nicholson, seven days, and himself four days, 8s.; three warrants for Peeter Pittford and two witnesses, 6d., etc.; total, 1li. 1s. 6d.

Will of Edmund Ingalls of Lynn, dated Aug. 28, 1648, proved by Francis Ingalls, 14: 9: 1648, and William Morton, 27: 4: 1649. He appointed his "wife Ann Ingalls sole Executrix: leauing my house & houslot together with ye Stock of Cattle & Corne w<sup>th</sup> her. Likewise I leaue Kathrine Skipper w<sup>th</sup> my wife. Item. I bequeath to Robert my sonne & heire, foure pound to be payd in two yeers time by my wife either in Cattle, or Corne; likewise I bequeath to him || or his heires || my house & houslot after the decease of my wife. Likewise I bequeath to Elizabeth my daughter twenty shillings to be payd by my wife in a heifer calf in two yeers time after my decease. Likewise to my daughter Faith wife to Andrew Allin I bequeath two yeerling calues, and injoyne my wife to pay to him forty shillings debt in a yeers time after my decease. Likewise to my Sonne John I bequeath the house & ground that was Jerimy fitts lying by the Meeting house only out of it the sd John is to pay w<sup>th</sup>in foure yeers foure pound to my sonne Samuel and the ground to be his security: further I leaue w<sup>th</sup> the sd John that three Acres land he hath in England fully to possesse & enjoy. Likewise I giue to Sarah my daughter, wife to william Bitnar my two ewes. Likewise to Henry my sonne I giue the house that I bought of Goodman west, & Six acres of ground lying to it, & three acres of marsh || ground || lying at Rumly Marsh, and this the sd Henry shall possesse in two yeers after my decease, Only out of this the sd Henry Shall pay to Samuel my Sonne foure pound w<sup>th</sup>in two yeers after he Enters upon it. Likewise I bequeath to Samuel my Sonne Eight pound w<sup>th</sup> is to be discharged as above in the proomisses. Lastly I leaue w<sup>th</sup> mary the heifer Calfe that formerly she enjoyed and leaue her to my wife for future dowry. Finally I appoint Francis Ingalls my brother, & Francis Dane my sonne in Law overseers of my will, and order that those things that haue no particular Exemption in the will mentioned be taken away presently after my decease: I



Thomas Barker; Humph. Reyner (also Rayner) and Anthony Shorte of Rowly; John Chenye and Rich. Browne of Newbery; Nathan Barker [Parker.—*Waste Book.*] of Andiver; [and Jer. Belcher.—*Waste Book.*].

Jury of trials: Mr. John Whitingham, Humph. Brodstreet, Marke Symonds, Humph. Vinsent, Thomas Burnam, Frances Parett, Thomas Dickason, John Pickard, Nich. Noyce, Daniell Thurston, Daniell Perce and John Emerye.

[Thomas Burnam fined for absence from jury. Fine remitted, his absence being urgent.

Captain Brigham confessed a debt of 35li., four years old, contracted in England. Mr. Robt. Payne swore that the original should be sent for to England.—*Waste Book.*]

intreat my overseers to be helpfull to my wife for ordering these matters." Edmund (his mark) Ingalls. Wit: William Morton,\* Francis Dane,\* Francis (his mark) Ingols.

Inventory of the estate of Edmund Ingols of Lynn, deceased, appraised by Edward Burchum,\* Henry Collins\* and Francis (his mark) Ingols: One payer of oxen, 12 li.; too Steares, 8li.; one ox, 5li.; thre Cowes, 11li.; fouer yearlings & advantage, 5li. 10s.; one calfe, 1li.; one mare, 10li.; too ewe Sheepe, 3li.; too hoges & too piges, 2li.; hay, 4li.; Coren, 6li.; plow yoke & cheanes, 1li.; hempe & flax in the bune, 1li.; one bed with the furnituer, 4li.; one bed with the furnituer, 1li.; one trundell bed, 3s. 4d.; one bed in the chamber, 1li. 10s.; thre payer of Shetes, 1li. 4s.; a tabele cloth & too napkines, 4s.; one chiste, 6s.; thre lininge wheles, 5s.; one tube, 1s.; one carpette, 10s.; purse & aparell, 1li. 10s.; pote hooks & keckines, 10s.; thre brase kettels, 10s.; puter, 16s.; wooden ware, 4s.; two gunes, 1li.; spite, tonges & dripinge pan, 5s.; table, chare & stooles, 10s.; a broylinge Ieren, 6d.; an ax & ould Ieron & a too hand saw, 15s.; thre bibels, 10s.; one beare barill & other hushellments,† 5s.; house & lands, 50li.; total, 135li. 8s. 10d. Debts and legacies to be paid out of the estate: To Mr. Leader, 1li. 16s.; to Mr. Sauage, 1li. 12s.; to the kow keeper, 1li. 5s.; to Kather Skeper, 50li.; to John Hud, 10s.; to marke graues, 8s.; to Robert Driuer, 5s.; to Mr. Emery, 15s.; to Mr. Whightinge, 8s.; att Ipswitch, 11s.; to Joseph Armatage, 14s. 4d.; a Shoomaker, 12s.; to Mr. *Jobitt*, 1li. 2s.; to Mr. Kinge, 1li.; total, 60li. 18s. 4d. Legacies: To Roborte Ingols, his sone, 4li.; to Elizabeth, his daughter, 1li.; to Faith, his daughter, 3li.; to John Ingols, his sone, 13li. 10s.; to Sarah, his daughter, 3li.; to Henery Ingols, 8li.; to Samwell Ingols, 8li.; Mary Ingols leste to her mother the executrix for her porchon; total, 40li. 10s.

\*Autograph.

†Worn out vessels or implements.



Civil cases :—

Willm. Payne v. Captayne Brigham. Debt.

Thomas Rolinson v. Willm. Whittred. Debt for rent.

John Knight v. Mr. Cobbit. For detaining a mare and her increase. Withdrawn.

Isack Couzens v. Henry Greene. For not delivering a mare. Samucl Fogg made oath that he served the summons.

Mr. Willm. Hubard v. Gowen Willson.

Mr. Willm. Payne and Robert Lord, attorneys to Mr. [Thomas.—*Waste Book.*] Wade v. John Severnes. For not delivering pipe staves.

Henry Archer v. John Fullar and Samucl Heiford. Defendant to set up the fence within one month according to the covenant, the stuff being brought to the place.

[Lt.—*Waste Book.*] William Howord of Hampton, by his attorney Robert Lord, acknowledged a debt due to Mr. William Payne and partners.

Robert Filbrick's presentment referred to the magistrates when he returns from his fishing voyage.

William Sergent of Salsbery acknowledged judgment in favor of Mr. Jonathan Wade.

William Sergent acknowledged judgment in favor of Mr. Willm. Payne.

Robert Prince, Henry Keny and John Bond fined and bound to good behavior for throwing down a great gun, and to pay the constable of Salem for keeping them prisoners. [Turned over to constable of Ipswich by Mr. Endecott for criminal prosecution. Robt. Prince to make acknowledgment to court when and where Capt. Hathorne pleases. Edward Wharton of Salem bound for the appearance of the three men.—*Waste Book.*]

Joseph Fowlar to be publicly whipped or pay fine of 40s. for his misdemeanor to the Major. Bound to good behavior until next court, and to make acknowledgment satisfactory to the Major at the head of the company. Christopher Ossgood bound for his appearance.

Frances Bates fined or to be publicly whipped for provoking his fellow servant to disobedience and scandals on his master and mistress. Lanslott Granger bound for payment of the fine. [Frances Bates did wrong unto Symon T——.—*Waste Book.*]

Joseph Fowlar's fine respited until next court.

Samucl Winsley, summoned by John Fullar, not appearing, the latter allowed costs.





Will and inventory\* of John Jarrett of Rowley [27: 7: 1648. — *Waste Book.*], proved.

Kathren Jackson appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, John Jackson. To pay her son, John Jackson, 14li. at the age of twenty-one, and to the five daughters 6li. each at the age of twenty years or at marriage. The widow to have the remainder for the education of the children, and "hir husband to be posed of the whole estate presently to bring up the children," giving security for payment of the children's portions in corn or cattle.

Inventory† of Richard Bayley of Rowly allowed.

\*Inventory of goods of John Jarrat of Rowley, late deceased, taken 12 mo: 1647 by Edward Carlton,† Humfrey Reyner† and Thomas Mighill:† His apparill, 5li.; Corne of the Grounde, 1li. 10s.; one paire of oxen, 12li.; two Cowes, 8li. 10s.; one stare, 4li.; two heffers, 7li.; one hog, 16s.; pewther, 36 peices, 2li. 10s.; 2 brass pots, 1li. 6s. 8d.; 3 brasse ketles, 2li.; 3 brasse skellits, 6s.; one Iron kette, 6s., one warming pan, 6s.; brasse Candelsticks, one morter, 8s.; 2 fether Beds, 3 bouldsters, 6li.; five pillows, 1li.; a bed, two bouldsters, 13s. 4d.; 3 bed Coverings, one Rug, 3li. 10s.; two paire blankits, 1li. 6s. 8d.; one paire Curtaines, 14s.; 10 paire of sheets, 5li.; 12 table napkins, 12s.; 4 pillow beares, 2 Towels, one Table Cloath, 13s. 4d.; tow Chists, 16s. 6d.; one trunke, 3s. 4d.; one table, 13s. 4d.; two Beds ticks, 10s.; 4 Chares, 5s.; one paire Hande Irons, 5s.; one paire tongs & five shovels, 5s.; the Recken hooks & some small things, 4s.; 4 silver spoones, one Jug tipt with silver and one pott, 6s.; total, 69li. 16s. 2d.

†Inventory of Richard Bayley of Rowley, appraised 23: 6: 1648, by Joseph Jewitt,† Maxemilleam Jewett† and Mathew Boyes,† allowed 27: 7: 1648: In monyes, 2li. 12s.; one Box and small things in it, 1li.; two stufte suites of Cloathes, 1li. 10s.; one Gray hatt, 10s.; one Cloath Suite, 1li. 10s.; one peece of fustian, 6s.; one Cloath Coate, 1li. 6s.; two Childes Mantles, 15s.; ticking for two bouldsters, 10s.; one paire of Brasse Scales and weights, 6s. 6d.; two Couerletts & two Ruggs, 2li. 15s.; five Blanketts, 1li. 11s.; five Pillowes, 11s.; one feather bed tick, 7s.; one Brasse Pott & a Still, 1li. 19s.; a Parcell of old Cloathes, 1li.; a Bagg wt some Cotten woole, 12s.; a Bagg wt. Inke stufte, 7s.; foure Cushings & a leather girdle, 5s.; an old Coate, 3s.; two Basketts wth. six pounds of Cotton yarne, 15s.; in little stone potts, 4s.; two Bed Coords, 2s.; one Barrell, 1s.; one trough wt. Leather satchels & baggs, 14s.; one sword, 5s.; one Muskett wt. bandiliars, 1li.; one Brasse Morter & Pestill, 3s. 4d.; one Lanterne, 1s.; in Brasse, 3li. 12s.; one Iron Pott, 12s.; one Fouleing peece, 15s.; in Puter, 1li. 18s.; one Case of Bottles, 5s.; a Parcell of

†Autograph.





Marke Symonds, being sixty-four years of age, discharged from ordinary training.

[Town of Newbery fined for defect in highway to the ferry ; and for want of a bridge in the highway to Andyver was discharged.

Samuell Apleton and Rich. Brabrooke of Ipswich made freemen.  
— *Waste Book.*]

COURT HELD AT HAMPTON,\* 26 : 7 : 1648.

Grand jury : Mr. Munday, Mr. Sam. Winsley, Isack Buswell, Jon. Cobham, Giles Fuller, Rob. Tuck, Rob. Page, Jo. Moulton, Tho. Maston, Hen. Dow, Hen. Palmer, Jobe Clement and John Cram.

Jury of trials : Ralfe Blasdale, Will. Partridge, Andrew Greely, Will. Barnes, Jarrett Haddon, Anth. Coleby, Mr. Hussie, Philemon Dolto[n], Will. Esto, Franc. Pebod[y], Tho. —, James Davis and Rodgr. Shaw.

Henry Greene v. Isack Cosens. About a bargain of nails and other iron work. Withdrawn.

Robt. Hithersey v. Francis S——. Defamation.

Rob. Hethersa v. Bel. Willix. Slander.

Rob. Hethersay v. Ant. Stanion, James Wall, Sam. Greenfeild, Rich. Swaine, Nath. Boulter, Fran. Swaine, George Barley, Tho. King and Godfrey Deerborne. Trespass.

Rob. Hethersay v. Ant. Stanian and Godfrey Deerborne.

Bookes, 2li. 12s. 6d. ; two Chests, 11s. ; fue Cushings, 7s. ; in Iron tooles, 1li. 14s. ; in milke vessell, 9s. 6d. ; a paire of Bellows, 6d. ; a stoole, a Box and a Dreaping Pan, 10s. ; one dwelling house, 10li. ; one Barne, 5li. ; broken up land, meadows & Comons, 14li. ; in Corne and hay, 8li. ; in Cattle, 22li. 10s. ; in Swine, 1li. 10s. ; in Linen, 3li. 15s. ; three Temses, 3s. ; one feather bed wt. bouldsters & other bedding, 4li. 5s. ; a Churne and Iron Pott wt. some Puter, and two wheelles, 17s. ; total, 106li. 8s. 10d.

\*These are Norfolk County Court records. For several years Dover, Portsmouth and Exeter had distinct and independent governments but on Apr. 14, 1641, the two former were annexed to Massachusetts and in Sept., 1642, Exeter was admitted. On May 10, 1643, Massachusetts Bay was divided into counties, and Dover, Exeter, Portsmouth, Hampton, Salisbury and Haverhill were constituted the county of Norfolk. The territory now comprising Amesbury, Merrimac, Salisbury, Haverhill, Methuen and the northern part of Lawrence, included in this area, was set off in 1680 to Essex County. The court had two jurisdictions and these are the records of the southern, including Exeter, Hampton, Salisbury and Haverhill. This court was held at Hampton and Salisbury. The records here printed are abstracted from a copy of the original made in 1852 by David Pulsifer. The original records have since disappeared.



Belsh. Willix v. Rob. Hethersai. Defamation. For raising an evil report of his deceased wife, and for breach of promise in carrying his wife to Oyster river in a canoe and not bringing her up in a canoe again.

James Wale v. Mr. Nathaniell Norcrass. Debt. Nonsuited.

Joh. Severance.

George Barley v. Sam. Greenfeild. Defamation.

Luce Waite, widow v. Sam. Greenfeild. Debt. For 1460 pipe staves. Defendant appealed.

George Barley v. Nat. Boulter, Rich. Swaine and Edward Colecord.

Geo. Barley v. Hen. Shawell.

Sam. Greenfeild v. Willi. Haward.

Rich. Littleale chosen clerk of the writs for Haver[hill].

Rich. Currier acknowledged judgment to Joh. Severance for 2360 pipe staves at 3li. per thousand.

George Martin acknowledged judgment to Joh. Severance for 1400 pipe staves.

Court gave liberty to Mr. Sam. Winsley to enter an action late.

Nathaniell Boulter fined ten shillings for a lie in open court against two witnesses.

Ordered that Bellshass. Willix shall not pay for entering his action against Hithersay.

George Barly acknowledged judgment to Nicolas Easton.

Ordered that George Barley need not pay for entering one of his actions.

Ordered that Mr. Sam. Dudley and Lt. Rob. Pike shall have the hearing and determining of the case now depending in court between Sam. Greenfeild and Will. Haward.

Ordered that Hugh Sharratt shall have liberty until next court at Salisbury to pay his fine.

Natt. Boulter, second conviction for drunkenness, fined twenty shillings by the worshipful Mr. Rich. Saltingstall, and Georg Barly allowed for charges about the conviction.

Nicolas Easton v. Steven Kent. For not yielding his land upon demand.

Mr. Nicolas Easton v. Mr. Rich. Dumer. Trespass.

Mr. Nicolas Easton v. Giles Crulu [Crumlum?].

Mr. Sam. Winsley v. Rich. Currier and Tho. Rowell.

Cristopher Lawson v. George Branson. Debt.



Cristopher Lawson v. Tho. Beard. Two cases. Defamation.

Cristopher Lawson v. Tho. Jonson. Defamation.

Rich. Swaine and Nat. Boulter v. Rob. Lord. For unjust molestation. Defendant appealed.

Natt. Boulter v. Rob. Lord. Slander. Defendant appealed.

Rich. Swaine v. Tho. Petty and George Barley.

Nathaniell Boulter v. George Barley.

Nat. Boulter v. Tho. Kinge.

Joh. Browne v. Will. Haward. Verdict for plaintiff, who was to have the land defendant took from him in the same place and in as good condition as when he took it, and to give good title, under penalty of 20li.

Joh. Clifford v. Will. Howard. Withdrawn.

Tho. Chase and Aquilla Chase v. Willi. Howard. Continued to Salisbury court.

Edmond Jonson v. Will. ——. Continued to Salisbury court.

Tho. Kinge v. Natt. Boulter. Defamation.

Will. Mastone v. Rob. Lord. Trespass. Continued to Salisbury court. "When Mr Bellingham sayd to old Mashton ther was nothing done, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>n</sup> goodma lord had y<sup>e</sup> records vnder his arm & so went a way." Swaine made oath that "M. Symonds sayd there was nothing done, they must repayer to Ipswich." Maston said that Mr. Symonds said nothing was done "about Lt. Haward charges & m<sup>r</sup>. Bellingham sayd to old Mashton old man you need not trouble yo<sup>r</sup>selfe there is nothing done in this case." Tho. Maston said "y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Saltingstall sayd that y<sup>e</sup> iudgm<sup>t</sup> was granted at Ipswich."

Anth. Stannion v. Joh. Smart, sr.

Joh. Sanborne v. Rob. Lorde. Trespass. Nonsuited.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 14: 9: 1648.

Present: Major Endicott, Mr. Samuells Simonds and Cpt. Bridgis.

William Golt of Salem sworn freeman.

William Wilson fined for being drunk and cursing.

Thomas Beale fined for abusing the watch at Lin. Wit: Jo. Lewis. Sureties on recognizance for good behavior: Joseph Armistage and Edmund Farrington of Lin.

Edmund Marshall fined for not coming to watch. Fine remitted on account of the weakness of his family and his poverty.



Thomas Chadwell fined for speaking provokingly to Rich. Johnson and thrusting him out of the ordinary at Lin.

John Kitchin sworn constable.

Wife of William Baily of Wenham fined for stealing lace from Mr. Price. She confessed and was ordered to make double restitution, 5s. to Mr. Price.

Wife of Henry Haggett fined for wishing the curse of God on Rice Edwards and that fire might come down from heaven and consume his house, as it did Goodwife Ingersoll's barn.

Thomas Bowin fined for excessive drinking.

William Hoscall, Christopher Waler and Ralfe Elwood presented for insufficient fences next the corn field on Cape An side.

William Pitts fined for striking George Tucker with a pot and breaking his head.

Thomas Browninge and Danyell Rumball presented for keeping their oxen in the south field.

Nicholas Merritt fined for beating David Carwithen with a wand, five strokes. Wit: Ja. Moulton.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 15: 9: 1648.

Giles Corey fined for fetching a canoe load of wood in time of his watch, and denying it before the court.

Henry Cooke fined for abusing the watch, calling them proud saucy boys, proud mallapart boys, and rascally and jackanapes boys. George Ropes was also fined for justifying him.

Obadiah Govis presented for stealing wood of John Bridgman, for unclean speeches and practices, saying that Goodman Spooner had gotten but a crooked-legged girl, and speaking in lascivious terms of Goodman Spooner's wife. Imprisoned in Boston goal for further trial in Boston.

John Bonde presented for unclean speeches, saying that Alice's child was his, and when Govis had so spoken of Goodwife Spooner he said he would treat her or Goodwife Linsford the same. To be severely whipped. Also fined for keeping his oxen in the south field.

John Bonde and Thomas Wathen presented for being at the ordinary in the time of their watch, spending much time there, and returning to the meeting house, they slept. Not proved.

Mary Oliver, living from her husband, was ordered to go to him before the next court.





William Knight, Edward Needham, Thomas Chadwell, Joseph Hough, Edward Holke, Allin Breade, Edmund Farrington and Nathaniell Tyler fined for breach of order of court and town in not fencing proportionately a common field against great cattle.

William Knight was not guilty, and fine remitted.

Lawrence Turner and Richard Pray petition to have fine remitted. If Turner pay 10li. and Pray 4li. before next Salem court, sentence to be revoked, but if not, the marshall was ordered to demand it the day before the court and if it should be then refused, to bring them to Salem court to receive corporal punishment.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26 : 10 : 1648.

Present: Maj. Endicott, Mr. Richard Saltonstall and Capt. Robert Bridgis.

Grand jury: Mr. Edmund Batter, foreman, Phillip Verin, sr., Thomas Putman, Thomas Trusler, William Kinge, John Alderman, Richard Prince and John Neale, all of Salem; Nicolas Potter, Nathaniell Hanforth (also Handforth), Edward (or Edmund) Lewis, James Axsey (also Axey) and John Ramsdale (also Ramsdel), all of Lynn; William Allen of Manchester; William Vinson of Gloster; and Edward Spaldinge (also Spalden) of Wenham.

Jury of trials: Mr. Thomas Gardner, sr., Peter Palfree, George Gardner, John Hathorne, Joseph Pope, Richard Bishopp and Henry Hericke, all of Salem; and John Gillo, Henry Collins, Richard Mower, John Deacon and William Knight, all of Lynn.

Joseph Boyce discharged from training on account of his trade, the court considering the damage that might befall himself and others if he could not, when occasion required, have liberty to handle his leather.

Mrs. Dorothie Keniston presented the will\* of her husband, Mr. Allin Keniston of Salem, deceased, and also an inventory of his estate.

---

\*Will dated 10 : 9 : 1648, and proved 27 : 10 : 1648. He bequeathed "vnto Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hathorn five pounds. Item I giue vnto Cap<sup>t</sup>. Dauenport three pounds, Item I giue vnto John Bayley either a heifer or a Cow, Item I giue vnto m<sup>r</sup> Curwin, & m<sup>r</sup> Price, twenty Shillings apeece in money, Item all the rest of my estate not here bequeathed I giue vnto Dorathy my wife whome I make and ordayne sole Executrix of this my last will and



Nathaniell Putman and John Wesson sworn freeman.

Edmund Farrington, on account of age, at his request, freed from fine for not training.

Andrew Lister, being chosen by Glostr to keep a house of entertainment and to sell wine and strong water, was licensed.

The executors of Christopher Yonge, late deceased, were granted their petition to have liberty to place the children in this country and not to send them to old England as expressed in the will.

Mr. Francis Johnson to pay the town for one half of a barrel of powder. He acknowledged judgment but execution was respitted to 25: 4: 1649, that he might have time to provide it at the coming of ships in the spring.

Richard Petingall, chosen constable of Wenham, sworn.

Robert Knight of Marblehead acknowledged judgment to Capt. Hathorne.

George Keaser of Lin acknowledged judgment to Mr. George Tailer, late of Lin.

Robert Addums answers to Mary Oliver for taking away a ladder.

James Thomas fined 20s. for second drunk.

Civil cases:—

Edmund Farington v. Lawrence Suthwicke and Danyell Rumball. Trespass. For cutting grass upon his ground and carrying it away. Plaintiff had warrant from selectmen of Lin to arrest any persons who had cut grass belonging to town of Lin. Verdict for plaintiff, who was to have the hay Rumball had cut, paying him 6s. per load for the labor. Southwicke to pay 24s. and a cock of hay. Wit: John Robinson's wife.

Robert Lord v. Nathaniell Boulter and Richard Swaine. Review.

Mary Oliver v. John Robinson. For false imprisonment, taking her in a violent manner and putting her in the stocks. Judgment for the plaintiff, 10s. damages.

Capt. William Hathorne v. Henry Cooke. Debt.

Mr. William Paine v. Charles Dobson. Breach of contract for not delivering fish aboard the Nicolas according to the bill of lading.

---

Testament. Item I giue vnto m<sup>r</sup>. Norris fifty shillings to m<sup>r</sup>. Sharpe forty shillings, & to mr Bartholmew forty Shillings these three guifts were exprest before the signing hereof." Alin (his mark) Keniston. Wit: Wm. Hathorne\* and Anna Hathorne.\*

\*Autograph.



Nathaniell Stowe v. Edward Gilman. Debt. For 180 pounds of pork.

Mr. William Paine v. Thomas Lake. For 10,000 pipe staves.

Nathaniell Boulter relinquished judgment of Hampton court in favor of George Barlo.

Robert Prince, Henry Keny and John Bonde, bound to good behavior by Ipswich court, were discharged.

Phillip Cromwell discharged of his bond for good behavior.

John Tod, fined for taking false oath, and to be discredited in court for one year, unless the court see cause to reverse it.

John Bursley and Thomas Tiler bound to pay in merchantable pipe staves to Mr. Belcher at Boston before 31 : 3 : 1649.

Nathaniell Boulter fined for second drunk.

Civil cases :—

Capt. William Traske v. John Samborne. Debt.\*

George Barlow v. Nathaniell Boulter. Review. For saying that said Boulter was drunk. Tried four years ago.

Mr. Walter Price v. William Partridge. Debt.

George Barlow v. Jo. Todd. Concerning an oath taken in Salem court between Nathaniell Boulter and George Barlow.

Richard Hollingworth v. Robert Gutch. Debt. At request of Mr. Holgrave, agreed that Captain Hathorne, Mr. Curwin and Jeffery Massey "arbitrate the case suddenly."

\*Letter addressed "To his much Resped frend Capting Traske at salam give this" :—

"Louing sur I kindly salute you in the lord and I am very sorry that you haue soffered so much Concerning the mill stores thinking my selefe much ingaged to you for your leneti touerdes me for the time past this is to sertify you that this berer will satisfy you ninten pound and for the re[mainer†] I would intreat you to forbere me a little longer and . . . † you very shortly and in Case this berer dwo not . . . † I will be at salam if extreme wether dwo not *preuent* me good sur be not to forward to enter your action furst of the Court in Casse I Cum not the furst day so with many thanks to you for your former kindnes I rest youres in what I may

John Samburn†

from hamton the 18 of the 10th mo 48

I pray || remember || my Commendationes to your wife and I hope you think if it had bene my owne debt I would haue paid you long ere this time."

†Torn.

‡Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 20 : 12 : 1648.

Present : Major-Generall Endicott, Mr. Richard Saltonstall and Capt. Robert Bridgis.

John Diamond\* fined for suspicion of being drunk.

John Mansfield and John Gillaway† and his wife presented for making an uproar in the street at night to the great disturbance of the neighborhood. Mansfield confessed that he rescued his cattle from Gilloway who was driving them to pound. Mansfield to pay 40s. fine for the rescue, and the others discharged.

Mathew Farrington‡ fined for striking William Edwards on a training day, he being a sentinel.

Quinton (Quintweth) Pray and his wife fined 50s. for five oaths.§

George Norton, for lying and suborning witnesses to scandalize the church of Wenham, to pay 20s. for two lies and seven witnesses three days, and to confess before the assembly met at Wenham in the meeting house, as follows: "I doe confess and acknowledge y<sup>t</sup> I have sinfullie indeauored to Justifie my self and my turbulent and factious agitations ag<sup>nst</sup> the Just and orderlie proceedinges of the church ag<sup>nst</sup> me for my sin in y<sup>t</sup> I haue uncessantly laboured out of the pride of my hart to gather up witnisis of all sorts to testifie against the dealinge of the Church with me seekinge thereby to lay a scandall uppon the Church which cannot but greatly tende to y<sup>e</sup> dishon<sup>r</sup> of god and y<sup>e</sup> reproch of religion." Refusing to make this confession, to sit one hour in the stocks.¶

Zebulon Hill of Gloster is excused from training on account of a lame arm.

## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 21 : 12 : 1648.

William Goodwin, servant of John Hathorne, presented for robbing the orchard of Maj.-Gen. Endicott, and stealing many apples, a petticoat and other things, including money, from Thomas Putman, jr., for lying and rebellious carriage towards his master and dame and robbing his dame's desk. To pay 20s. to the Maj.-

\*Presented from Lynn. Wit : Jno. Mansfield, Rich. Moore and Robt. Burgis.

†Lynn presentment. Wit : Anthony Potter and Jno. Ramsdall, jurors.

‡Lynn presentment. Wit : Phill. Curtland and Timothy Cooper.

§Wit : Nich. Pynion and Rich. Bayly.

¶Wenham presentment. Wit : Will. Fiske and wife, Georg Byam, Edw. Spalding and Rich. Petingall.





Gen. for the apples, 20s. for two lies and to be admonished for actions toward his master.\*

Danyell Rumball fined for defaming Danyell Raye.†

John Rowden, for defaming Danyell Ray, to sit in the stocks one hour on lecture day, or pay fine, and to pay John Porter, jr., witness for three days.‡

Joane Tippitt (also Typit) fined for second drunk.§

Fransis Nurce and Thomas Odingsells, for defaming Danyell Ray, to pay fine or sit in the stocks.

James Axsey, being chosen clerk of the market for the town of Lin, was sworn.

Richard Post fined for being drunk.||

William Charles chosen and sworn constable for Marblehead.

Fineas Fiske, Esdras Reade and Edward Spaldinge, chosen by Wenham for ending small causes, were sworn.

Robert Cotta summoned Samuell Veye and Joseph Gardnr. to answer action of trespass. Wit: Jo. Fostr., summoned by Rob. Cotta.

Henry Bartholomew, in place of John Balch, deceased, to assist William Dodge in the management of the estate of Mr. George Tailer of Lin, per letter of attorney given by Mr. Tailer. By order of court, at Dodge's request.

Edward Colcott fined for second drunk. He was so "verrie far gone with drinke" that he had forgotten he was before the court the day before.

Richard Windoe, presented for living from his wife, said he sent for her and learned that she was dead. Discharged.¶

Lidia, wife of Robert Gutch, fined for striking Johanna Conant (also Connant) in the meeting house on the Lord's day.\*\*

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 22:12:1648.

Millissent Southmate,†† presented for not returning inven-

\*Wit: Tho. Putnam, Jno. Hawthorne, and wife, Hanna Palfery, Phebee Watters, Elizabeth Frind and Mehitabell Giles.

†Wit: Tho. Robins, James Hynds, Jerm. Pale and Tho. Pale.

‡Wit: Jno. Portor, jr., Presila Putman and Anna Putman.

§Presentment from Gloucester. Wit: Will. Keiney, Jno. Studley (also Studely), Sarah Vincon and Grace Dutch.

||Lynn presentment. Wit: Nich. Potter and Edw. Ireson.

¶Gloucester presentment. Wit: Will. Vincen and Will. Keiney.

\*\*Wit: Wife of Ensign Dixie and Hanna King.

††Gloucester presentment.



tory\* of the estate of her deceased husband, Will. Southmate. Mr. Addis brought one in for her, and she was appointed administratrix and discharged from the presentment. She was ordered to bring up the children.

Henry Renolds (also Reinolds) to sit in stocks one-half hour next lecture day if the weather be seasonable, for beating his wife, but at her request was only fined.†

Wife of Charles Glover, presented for suspicion of adultery with Phillipp Vdall, her husband to pay fees of court.‡

Charles Glover and his wife to sit in stocks at Gloster next lecture day, one-half hour each, for fighting together.§

John Luffe and his wife presented for living apart. The selectmen of the town to find work for said Luffe and maintain his wife. If he refuse, to be sent to "geole." Wit: Will. Kinge.¶

William Cantleburie (also Cantelbury) fined for not coming to the public ordinances on Lord's days according to order.¶¶

Ruben Guppie, for defaming Danyell Ray, fined or to sit in stocks.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 23 : 12 : 1648.

William Meads, an inhabitant of Gloster, sworn freeman.

\*Inventory of estate of William Southmead of Gloster, deceased, taken 16 : 12 : 1648, by William Addiss\*\* (also Adies) and Christopher Aveye:\*\* His apparrell, 2li.; his Bedsteed & feather bed & the apptenc. 8li.; one flockbedd & pillers, 1li. 10s.; one dussen of napkins & one table cloth & two towells & one pare of sheits, 3li.; one pare pillibeers, 10s.; in pewter & tining vessells, 1li. 10s.; two Brass kittles, one brass pott, two skilletts, 3li.; his chests, 1li.; two swords & a pare of Bandolers, one fowling piece, 2li.; one pare augers & tooles, with other Instrumts, 2li.; his timber vessells, 10s.; five Go[a]ts, 2li.; three piggs, 3li.; his house & land, 8li.; debts due to him, 4li.; a part in a boat, 1li. 10s.; in desperate debts, 25li. 16s. 4d.; total, 43li. 10s. His debts which he owed we found but 6li. More forgotten and some remembred in glloues & other thinges, 10s.

†Wit: Tho. Hobbs and wife and wife of Jno. Reeus.

‡Gloucester presentment. Wit: Wm. Steuens and wife, Mary Brown and Elizabeth Ingersall.

§Wit: Mr. Addis, Mr. Steevens, Jo. Studely, Will. Sergeant and James Fogge.

¶Also Wm. Waller and Robt. Hebert.

¶¶Wit: Rich. Leech, Nath. Felton, George Gardinr, Joseph Pope and Tho. Buxtone.

\*\*Autograph.



William Vinson brought in inventory of estate of Abraham Robinson of Gloster. Amount, 18li. 11s. William Browne, who married the widow, was appointed executor.

John Bourne fined 5li. for selling strong water without license; also, for suffering Edward Calcot to get drunk in his house and to abide there during public ordinances on a lecture day. Court ordered 50s. of his fine remitted.

Tho. Rowell fined for being in said John Bourne's house during ordinances on a lecture day.

Robt. Hawes fined for want of scales and weights in his mill.

Mr. Elias Stileman licensed to keep an ordinary and to sell beer and provisions.

Richard Hollingworth admonished for much sleeping in time of public ordinances, and frequent absence therefrom on Lord's day afternoons. He pleaded in defence, illness and bodily infirmity.\*

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 23: 12: 1648.

William Meades sworn constable of Gloster, 22: 9: 1648, before "the worshipfull Maj<sup>r</sup> Generall" Endicott.

Lawrence Turner and Richard Pray not having paid their fines, ordered that the worshipful Capt. Bridgis issue warrant to the marshal to go to the iron works at Lin and demand payment. If they still refuse, to be whipped at Lin upon a lecture day.

Gervase Garford, for often soliciting Elizabeth Simonds (also Symonds) to be his future wife (his own wife being alive, and her husband also, for aught he knew), in an adulterous way, and for idleness in his place, to sit in the stocks an hour and be bound to good-behavior. She was presented for frequenting his company in their several houses, and being together alone abroad, knowing his purpose. She was discharged upon stating that she had no evil intent, but did so through weakness.†

William Wake, being presented for living from his wife, answered that he married her without the consent of her friends, who would not suffer her to live with him and kept her from him with her consent. Discharged.

John Leech, sr., being presented for living from his wife, answered that he often sent and wrote to her, but she was unwilling to come, and he was not able to live in Old England. Discharged.

---

\*Wit: Ed. Batter and Jno. Alderman.

†Wit: Roger Connant, Sam. Dixie, Mary Dixie and wife of Ed. Grover.



Peter Simes, being presented for living from his wife, answered that he could not get her to come over. Captain Traske was to testify, and the matter was continued until he could do so.

Mary Oliver, being presented for living from her husband, it was ordered that the decision of the last court in this matter should stand.

---

Will. Payne presented from Wenham for scandalizing the church in Wenham. Wit: Mr. Jno. Fisk and Will. Fiske.

Thomas Bowin presented from Gloster for abusing Robt. Elwell and Will. Adise in reproachful words, being, as it was supposed, in drink. Wit: Robt. Elwell and Will. Adise.

Gloucester presented for defect in the highway between Manchester and Mr. Blacklee's farm.

Gloucester presented for want of a bridge at Mackrell cove creek in the way to Gloucester.

Town of Manchester presented for not training according to order, and for having neither a pound nor a pair of stocks. Wit: Will. Allen, juror.

Rich. Coye presented for excessive drinking, vain mirth and singing with frequent oaths. Wit: Will. Ellet and Timothy Loskin.

Town of Salem presented for want of a pound.

Town of Marblehead presented for want of a constable.

The bill of presentments, dated 29 : 10 : 1648, signed by Edmond Batter,\* James Axey,\* Nathanel Handforth,\* Phillip Veren,\* Thomas Putnam,\* Nickles Potter,\* John Ramsdel,\* Edmund Lewis,\* William Kinge,\* John Neele,\* Richard Prince,\* William Vincen,\* Will. Allen,\* Edward Spalden,\* John Alderman,\* Thomas Trusler.\*

Robert Dutch of Ipswich deposed that being with Peter Pittford at Marblehead when he was weighing the fish of Francis Waynewright & Company, of this last winter's season, he heard said Pittford say that he wanted 400 of the fish which he had received of said Wainwright & Co. Robert Filbrick† of Ipswich deposed that he heard Peter Pittford acknowledge that he wanted 450 fish of Francis Waynewright and his company when he weighed out the fish to account. Both above depositions sworn to before Samuel Symonds,\* 27 : 4 : 1648. Thomas (his mark) Philbrook receipted for 20s. received of Robert Wannoy, as a cask boy "a nadbroytasecon." Dated 30 : 9 : 1648. Wit: Thomas Chaes. Francis Waynewright and his company lost out of the boats a quarter of a hundred of bread, a dozen of codhooks new ganged, a pewter bottle of strong water, almost full, and a roule of tobacco of four or five pounds weight. The tobacco was returned within a week by the same man, it was

\* Autograph.

† "Francis Filbrick" on reverse of paper.





## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 27 : 1 : 1649.

Judges : Maj.-Gen. Endicot, Mr. Saltingstall, Mr. Broadstreet, Mr. Symonds and Captayne Bridges.

Jury of trials : Georg Gittens, Joseph Medcalfe, John Appleton, Tho. Smith, Willm. English, Tho. Tredwell, Fran. Parrett, Rich. Swan, Jeames Barker, Steph. Kent, Hugh March (also Marsh) and Stephen Swett.

[In case between "the Towne" and Rich. Scofield about the meeting house, said Scofield to pay 6s.—*Waste Book*.]

Thomas Knolton sworn constable for Ipswich.

Tho. Harte sworn leather sealer.

[Will. Adams of the grand jury fined for not appearing. Fine remitted.—*Waste Book*.]

Mr. Edward Carlton, Captain Brigham and Mathye Boyce chosen and sworn to end small causes for Rowlye.

Mathye Boyce sworn sealer of weights and measures for Rowlye.

Robert Lord of Ipswich for sealing weights and measures.

John Cliford [of Hampton.—*Waste Book*.] made freeman.

Nathan Parker [of Andiver.—*Waste Book*.] made freeman.

Dan. Bradly, Will. Adams, Anth. Potter and Will. Prichet made free. [All of Ipswich.—*Waste Book*.]

Civil cases :—

Richard Coye v. Edward Bishop. Slander.

Edward Gillman v. Nathaniell Stowe. Review.

Isacke Howe v. Mathew Farington. [For saying that he was a base fellow and other contemptuous words. Plaintiff withdrew action.—*Waste Book*.]

John Leigh v. Jeferye Sknelling (also Skelling). Withdrawn.

Humphry Broadstreet v. John Crose. Nonsuited.

Captayne Brigham v. John Whipple. For withholding a bond.

Captayne Brigham v. Mr. William Payne. For withholding a debt due upon arbitration.

William Goodwin, servant to John Hawthorne v. Mr. Downeing. For withholding a debt.

---

thought, who took their fish. They also missed 600 of dry fish which they delivered to Peter Pitford who made their fish in the winter season, and they believed that the same man had that fish as well as the other, because their salt was "rachell and lizborne" and there was no other of that sort at the stage.



William Edwards v. Mathew Farington. Battery, being sentinel.

Frances Dane v. Zacheous Goold. Bond of arbitration.

Stephen Kent, attorney to Willm. Wakfield v. Walter Roper. Trespass. Verdict for plaintiff, good title to the land.

Willm. Loongly and Willm. Robinson v. William Edwards. Defamation.

Edmond Farington v. William Flint. For taking away hay.

An Ingalls v. Willm. Flint and Anthony Needum. For taking away her hay.

Math. Farington v. Isacke Howe. [Slander.—*Waste Book*.]

Mr. Willm. Payne v. Capt. Brigham. For detaining corn.

Mathew Farington v. Willm. Edwards. Slander.

John Clifford acknowledged judgment in favor of John Crose of Ipswich. To be left to Lt. Willm. Howord.

Mr. Willm. Payne v. Captain Brigham. About a fishing voyage.

John Emery v. Mr. Willm. Payne. Debt withdrawn.

Richard Huttcheson, being summoned by John Knight, allowed costs.

[Mr. John Whitingham's will proved and, upon petition, time given until 7: 1650, to bring in an inventory.—*Waste Book*.]

Inventory of the estate of Daniell Wood of Ipswich, deceased, amounting to 37li. 16s., filed, and his widow Marye Wood appointed administratrix. She was to bring up the two children, the whole estate being left to her for that purpose.

Will of Gyles Bager proved by one witness. Mr. Symonds ordered to take the oath of the other witness.

Will of Mr. John Spencer "heretofore of Newbery," dated 1: 6: 1637, witnessed by Robert Jeofferyes and Thomas Thacher, was brought into court Mar. 29, 1649, and Mr. Rich. Dumer swore that the will was delivered into his hands before Mr. Spencer's going to England.

Richard Shatswell fined for going into the house of Alexander Knight and offering to carry away a bag from the house.

Alexander Knight fined for offering violence to Richard Shatswell.

[Rich. Joanes not appearing to testify against Jo. Godfry, to appear at Salsbery court.—*Waste Book*.]

John Rudge fined for a notorious lie.

Jo. Godfry presented. Discharged



Tho. Blomfield, for a rescue. Referred to next court.

Joseph Mussye judged to be twenty-one years old, and his portion to be paid him.

Complaint by Mr. Rich. Dumer against Joseph Mussye for riding his horse. Allowed treble damages.

Richard Betts, who married Joana Chamberlin, allowed as administrator of the estate of Samuell Chamberlin, brother to said Joana, who was heir to the estate.

John Hassell of Ipswich discharged from ordinary training, paying 4s. yearly and to have his arms complete.

Mr. William Gerish of Newbury confirmed lieutenant of the Troop of Horse for Essex, and Mr. John Appleton, cornet.

[John Aniball and George Smith of Ipswich swore that they heard John Briesly say that he had received the steer mentioned in court in satisfaction of the nine score pounds of pork which was then in controversy.—*Waste Book*.]

Mr. Broadstreet had a judgment acknowledged to him by Willm. Symons. Judgment reversed.

Richard Coye discharged of his presentment.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, — : 2 : 1649.

Samuell Archard chosen marshal for Salem, and sworn before Maj.-Gen. Endicott, 7 : 2 : 1649.

Jane Gaines, widow, who deceased at Lin, and whose nuncupative will was proved 10 : 5 : 1645, left three children, viz : John, Danyell and Samuell, and an estate of 37li. 11s. 10d. Ordered that John, the eldest, aged about thirteen years, have 19li. 12s. 8d. in possession of Mr. Thomas Leighton and Nathaniell Handforth, who are to improve it for him ; and to be apprenticed to Fransis Dowse of Boston, shoemaker, for seven years, to learn the shoemaker's trade. Danyell, the second son, aged about eleven years, to have 9li. 16s. 4d. in the hands of said Leighton and Handforth, who are to improve it for him ; and he is apprenticed to Luke Potter of Concord for eight years from 1 : 1 : last, to learn the "skill and mistery" of a tailor. Samuell, the youngest son, aged six or seven years, to have 9li. 16s. 4d. ; and he is apprenticed, until he is twenty-one years old, to Nathaniell Handforth, who is to educate him and give him 10li. as his portion. If any of the children die before reaching the age of twenty-one, the others are to have the share of the deceased one, except Samuel's, which, if he dies within four years, is to go to Mr. Handforth.



## COURT HELD AT SALISBURY, 24: 2: 1649.

Grand jury: Mr. Henry Monde, Henry Ambrose, Tho. Macy, John Stevens, John Ilsley, John Ayers, sr., Edward Gyllman, John Clement, Joh. Gylman, Cristo. Hussie, Rob. Lorde, John Moulton, Walter Roper, Willi. Esto, Nicolas Noyce, Francis Pebody, Willi. Fuller and Henry Robie.

Jury of trials: Mr. Sam. Winsley, Mr. Cristo. Batt, Rich. Wells, Henry Browne, Phillip Challice, Jobe Clement, Joh. Robison, Tho. Moulton, Ant. Stannian, John Sanborne, Tho. Mashton and Mr. Leggatt.

James Fiske sworn as constable for Haverhill.

Willi. Barnes sworn as constable for Salisbury.

Town of Haverhill to be left under the fine of the law about their watch house, pound and stocks, unless it be certified at the next court at Hampton that they are finished.

Fine of forty shillings which was laid upon Salisbury for their watch house not being finished within six weeks after said court, is remitted, it having been completed.

John Bayly, sr. v. Mr. Sam. Winsley. Two cases. Withdrawn.

John Godfrey v. Rich. Jones. Slander. Judgment for plaintiff.

Edward Gylman v. John Busley.

Joh. Gylman v. John Bursley. Slander. For accusing him of the breach of the Sabbath in a public assembly. Two witnesses.

Walter Roper v. John Pickeram. Slander. For saying he took a false oath at Dover court. Referred to next court at Hampton. Execution for bill of charges to be respitted until after next court.

Phillip Mannering v. John Busley. Debt.

Ralfe Blesdale v. Francis Swaine. Debt.

Sam. Winsley v. the Town [Salisbury?] for not making up a fence upon the neck according to a town order.

Mr. John Wheelwrite v. Tho. and Sam. Greenfeild and Natt. Boulter. Breach of covenant.

George Barly v. Ralfe Hall and wife. Defamation. For her reporting "that he should say att the mill ther was a woman in the towne made a complaint to him that she could nott bee quiett for halfe the Batchelders & halfe the married men in the towne for they were addicted to the sinn of uncleanness, & this she & others did take good notice of." Verdict for defendant.





Grace Boulter, Sisley Barly and Tho. Deareborne fined for not appearing to witness in a presentment against Tho. King. Sysley Barley's fine remitted.

Natt. Boulter and Sam. Greenfeild fined for not being present to answer for a witness in a presentment against Tho. Pettitt. Natt. Boulter's fine remitted.

John Bartlett sworn as constable for Nuberie.

John Webster of Strawberrybanke given liberty to sell wine until Dover court, if the town accepts it.

Sam. Greenfeild fined for persuading his son-in-law not to assist the constable, and that Mr. Symonds in sending his warrant for Boulter did more than he could answer. He acknowledged that he was "a very wretch, if he should so speak concerning Mr. Symonds."

John Redman of Hampton and John Gylman of Exiter took the freeman's oath.

Deposition of Tho. King taken.

Edward Gyllman sworn constable for the town of Exitter.

Edward Colcord v. Ralfe Blesdale. Concerning six firkins of soap.

Edward Colcord v. Town of Dover. Debt of 20li. sometime due to Mr. Burditt. Verdict for plaintiff, debt with four years' forbearance. John Baker of Dover testified that Rich. Walding said he would take oath that Mr. Colcord was paid the debt due to Mr. Burditt.

Mr. Sam. Winsley v. Edward French. Appeal from the commissioners of Salisbery. Mr. Winsley to recover his bolts from those who made use of them.

Edward Gyllman v. George Barly. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff, damage for the *ship* going away with dead freight.

Edward Gyllman v. Natt. Boulter. Debt.

Ralfe Blesdale v. Richard Cutts. Concerning soap. Withdrawn.

Mr. Cristoph. Batt v. Rob. Codnam. Concerning 1000 pipe staves that he was to deliver in Boston. Verdict for defendant.

Mr. Willi. Payne v. Tho. Walforde. For detaining 3500 pipe staves. Nonsuited.

John Sanders and Robert Pike v. Rich. Ayre. Debt.

Henry Roby sworn clerk of the market for Exeter.

John Legatt, Edward Gyllman and Henry Robie sworn commissioners for Exeter.



Ordered that Tho. Rowell of Salisbury, having used all proper means to fetch over his wife from old England, and she disenabled by sickness to come at present, shall not be constrained to go over to her at once; only he is to use what means he possibly can to get her over.

John Bayly, sr., of Salisbury, having used sufficient means to procure his wife over from England, and she utterly refusing to come, shall not be constrained to go over to her, using still what means he may to get her over.

John Bayly, sr., freed from all trainings, allowing to the military company of Salisbury five shillings yearly.

Tho. Rowell of Salisbury, being legally disabled, freed from all trainings, allowing three shillings yearly to the military company of Salisbury.

John Clement, Rich. Ormsbey and Robert Fitts took oath of freedom.

John Filbrick released from his fine of five shillings for want of recording the birth of his child according to law, neglecting over three months.

Sam. Greenfeild's presentment, for singing a lascivious song and using unseemly gestures therewith, found to be true. He was committed to the marshal to be forthcoming at the court. To be whipped or pay fine of 6li. With his surety, Edward Gyllman, he bound himself to pay the fine in white oak pipe staves delivered by the water side at Exiter at the usual landing place, where a pinnace may conveniently take them in, and to be culled at Boston, or in corn or cattle or English goods, to be delivered at the clerk's house in Salisbury.

Lt. Robert Pike acknowledged that the jury at Hampton concerning Lt. Haward left the bill of charges to the commissioners to determine. Robert Lord deposed the same.

Willi. Haward and Abraham Pirkins sworn appraisers for Barly Boulter and Joh. Tid.

Cristo. Hussie, Rich. Swaine and Morris Hobbs allowed witness fees in case of James Davis, jr.

John Severance licensed to keep the ordinary and to sell wine and strong water for the town of Salisbury.

Ordered that Robert Tuck, as per his petition, shall have 50s. paid him by the recorder from Greenfeild's fine, for damages in paying corn for beef to entertain the court at Hampton on 26: 7: 1648.



Willi. Fifeild, John Sanborne, John Gyllman, Natt. Boulter and Henry Robie allowed witness fees.

Tho. Pettett upon Greenfeild's presentment and Jo. —yfe and Mary Greenfeild upon King's presentment, allowed witness fees.

Mr. Winsley bound to bring in testimony about paying 5li. to Robert Codman in addition to 11li. mentioned in the assignment, within two months.

Mr. Sam. Winsley to pay Mr. Sam. Hall for two days' witness fees for him.

Tho. Pettitt, being presented and discharged, allowed costs.

Tho. King allowed witness fees in presentment against Greenfeild and for attending Rich. Swan's presentment.

Tho. Bradbury to be recorder for this shire until the shire shall present one for that office, to the county court.

Georg Goldwyer, Andrew Greely and Henry Browne took the oath of freedom.

Abraham Pirkins allowed fees for attendance at court, his goods being attached in suit of John Smart, jr.

Tho. Pettitt allowed witness fees in Rich. Swain's and Thos. King's presentments.

Georg Barly allowed witness fees in the Greenfeild, Swaine and Natt. Boulter presentments.

Mr. Stanian allowed fees in King's presentment.

Tho. Sleeper to have 6s. 8d. for going to Dover from Hampton by court order.

Willi. Maston, sr. v. Robert Lord. Not legally summoned. Defendant to have costs.

Richard Singletary of Salisbury freed from training, paying 2s. yearly to the military company.

Henry Browne of Salisbury and John Robison of Haverell made freemen.

Tho. Ayer of Haverell took the oath of fidelity.

Willi. Partridge acknowledged that he had 12li. 14s., Mr. Sam Dudley, 7li. 6s., and Mrs. Hall, 20li. of Mrs. Hall's children's portions, and they petitioned the court as to the disposal of the money. Mrs. Hall bound in thirty pounds.

James Jonson given liberty to keep an ordinary and sell wine until next Dover court; also to keep a ferry to Strawberry Bank and to Hilton's, the charge for each person to be 6d.

In case between William Maston and Robert Lord, Maston



agreed to pay 20s. to Lord, as a final settlement. Wit: Mr. Sam. Winsley.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 31: 3: 1649.

Andrew Headon,\* presented for striking another man's servant, admonished and to pay Rich. Swan, witness fees.

[†Anthony Mose (also Morsse) of Newbery fined for digging a pit, a child being drowned in it.†

Will. Avery, jr., Thomas Avery, John Aniball and Tho. Rolinson, sr., fined for not watching, being warned.

The following were fined for defect in watching: Frances Jordon, Marke Quilter, Joseph Lang—, Jefory Skelling and Willm. Gutterson; John Grant and Tho. Willson for sleeping in a barn; Thomas Johnson and Marke Quilter, jr., for digging; Tho. Willson for not going the rounds, and calling his partner rascal.—*Waste Book.*]

Joseph Fowlar to sit in stocks one hour and a half or pay a fine for saying there were seven or eight liars in the church, "and if one would lye soundly he was fitt for the church." Proved by oath of Thomas Lovell and Willm. Prichett.

[‡Willm. Whittred said that Goodman Perlye said that his cock led his hens into his ground and Whittred said his cock was carried away to Mr. Borman's Island.—*Waste Book.*]

\*Of Rowley. Wit: Isack Cousins and Richard Swan of Rowley.

†Also for not seasonably filling it. Wit: John Cheiny and Richard Browne of Newbery.

Presentments, 27: 1: 1649:—

Constable of Andiver, for want of sealed weights and measures, according to order. Wit: Nathaniel Parker of Andiver.

John Godfrey of Newbery, for lying. Wit: Richard Doell and Robbertt Longe of Newbery and Nathaniel Parker of Andiver.

Joseph Fowlar of Ipswich, for wicked sinful speeches concerning Robbertt Crosse of Ipswich. Wit: Robbertt Laud, the younger, and the wife and daughter of John Crosse, the farmer.

John Crosse of Ipswich, for slanderous speeches against Mr. Rogers of Rowley. Wit: Joseph Fowler and John Bradstreet of Ipsich.

Signed by Edward Carlton§ in the name of the rest.

Will of George Varnum of Ipswich, dated 21: 2: 1649. He bequeathed his "house and barne & lands and goods and chattells

‡This paragraph is crossed out in the Waste Book.

§Autograph.





## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26 : 4 : 1649.

Present: The Honor. Governor, John Endicott, Esq., Mr. Simon Broadstreete, Capt. Robert Bridgis, Mr. Emanuell Downinge and Capt. William Hathorne.

Grand jury: Mr. Edmund Batter, foreman, Thomas Putman, Tho. Trusler, William Kinge, John Alderman, Rich. Prince, John Neale, Nicholas Potter, Edward Spaldinge, William Vinson, Natha. Hanforth, Edward Louis, James Axsey, John Ramsdale and William Allen.

Jury of trials: Mr. Tho. Gardner, sr., foreman, Danyell Ray, William Woodburie, Ensigne Dixsey, Rich. Braconburie, Nathaniell Felton, Edward Burcham, William Longely, George Keaser, Hugh Colkin, "and in Capt. Winthrop's acti[on] Will. Lord, Jeffery massey, Peter Palfre, put in & those of Lin taken out, John Sibley, Austin Kellum."

Samuell Eburne v. Nicholas Browne. Trespass. For marking a colt by cutting off part of an ear.

Phillip Kirtland v. Mathew Farrington. Slander.

Nicholas Browne v. Walter Price, James Smith, Samuell Eburne and Phillip Crumwell. For disfiguring a stone colt, clipping hair, slitting his ear, cutting his tail and branding his shoulder.

Nicholas Barkley v. Henry Combes. Battery.

Mr. Emanuell Downinge and Capt. Hathorne, chosen associates for Salem court for the year ensuing, sworn.

---

to my wife for hir life, And after hir decease Two pts of all my estate to my sonne Samuell Varnam and the third pt to my daughter Hannah to be equally deuided. And my meaneing is if my sonn dye without Issue, my whole estate is to returne to my daughter Hannah, and further soe long as she remayne vnmarried is to enioye a chamber in my house; and I doe apoynte Thomas Scott and my sonn Samuell to be my Executors."

Inventory of Goodman Varnam's estate, taken 12 : 8 : 1649 : Halfe the dwelling howse and barne and all the ground, 52li. 15s.; Three Cowes, 14li.; Two oxen and a shott, 12li. 15s.; Half a Cart, a Chene and a yook, half a share, 12s.; fouer puter Dishes and a friing pan and the trammels, 16s.; for Beding and som of his clothes and other things, 1li. 6s.; for Iron and Chayres and other things, 1li. 16s.; for a mortor and Churne and wedges and other things, 1li. 6s.; total, 85li. 16s. Things that was forgot: A matock, meale and salt and some things also wich all come to 8s.; in seed corne, 13s. 6d. Debts oweing to severall men to the value of 7li. 11s.



Paskee Foote, being chosen constable of Manchester, took oaths of fidelity and office.

Robert Allen of Manchester sworn freeman.

John Mansfeild, being chosen constable of Lin, sworn.

William Tilton of Lin freed from training by reason of his age.

Robbert Parsons freed from training on account of infirmity.

Thomas Newhall of Lin freed from training on account of his age, paying 6s. yearly to the company.

Henry Combes of Marblehead, for striking Nicholas Barkley, drawing blood and violently attempting to strangle him, which he would have accomplished, had company not come in and rescued him, to sit two hours in the stocks at Salem that day and be bound to good behavior.

Mathew Farrington v. Isaack Howe. Debt. Forfeiture of a bond. Wit: William Wilson and John Fuller.

Edmund Farrington v. William Flint. Trespass. For taking away his hay and damage thereby.

Mr. Richard Leader v. George Burrill and Nathaniell Kirtland of Lin. Trespass. For taking away two of his cows. The plaintiff's attorney was Mr. Tho. Loughton. Verdict for defendants, the two cows or 12li.

Mr. Rodger Conant, William Dodge and Benjamin Balch v. Esdras Reade, Fineas Fiske and William Fiske, in behalf of Wenham. Trespass. For damage in a parcel of meadow.

William Dodge v. Thomas Scrugges. For refusing to make good his part of a fence.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 4 : 1649.

Henry Combes acknowledged judgment in favor of Henry Cooke of Salem.

Joseph Armitage of Lin discharged from training, being keeper of house of common entertainment. To pay 10s. to the Lynn company.

Richard Goldsmith and John Fiske, both of Wenham, sworn freemen.

Edmund Lewis, chosen constable, sworn.

George Hardinge of Marblehead, fisherman, for saying that next year he intended to be a member and would then have his dog christened, to pay fine or be whipped.



Ipswich military company, having chosen Mr. Samuell Apleton of Ipswich to be their lieutenant, this court confirms its choice.

Joseph Mansfeild of Lin and Nathaniell Felton of Salem were sworn freemen.

George Williams chosen to guage and seal casks.

Civil cases :—

Richard Hutchison v. William Goodwin. For detaining a cow. The bench ordered that Rich. Hutchison pay Will. Goodwin 8li., Mr. Gott pay Richard Hutchison 5li. 8s., Mr. Downing pay Mr. Gott 4li., and Mr. Gott and Rich. Hutchison pay William Goodwin 30s. for clothes they were to provide for him.

William Goodwin v. Mr. Emanuell Dowinge. Trespass. For selling of him to Mr. Gott and he to others. Goodwin is to remain with John Hathorne until his year be ended, and then to return to Mr. Downinge until Oct. 18 "com twelve month," to be then disposed of as the court shall see cause. Downing, Gott and Hutchison fined for breach of court order. If it appeared that Goodwin was not Downing's servant, the latter to be allowed for clothes, etc.

Richard Lambert v. Mr. Samuell Mavericke. Debt for work.

Mr. William Bacon v. Joseph Armitage. Debt. Wit: Goodwife Suthwick.

Mr. Francis Johnson v. George Hardinge. Debt. Defendant acknowledged judgment to plaintiff.

Robert Lemon v. Thomas Rowell. Defamation. Defaulted.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28 : 4 : 1649.

Edmund Farrington of Lin, for speaking against "our honored Governour," saying he would rather the case between his son Mathew and Goodman Edwards should come before the court than to be referred to arbitration, because he knew that Maj. Endicott would be a good friend to Mathew, fined. He said he had given him apple trees, and the best trees the Major had, he had of him. Court ordered that he pay fine of 10s. for lying, because he confessed that the Major never had any trees of him; and that he be admonished for so foul a miscarriage. Also that he make acknowledgment publicly next lecture day in meeting at Lin, as follows: "I Edmund Farrington am convicted by the testimony of three witnesses to have spoken words tendinge to the defamation of our honor<sup>d</sup>. Governour vidz: that I had given him certaine appletrees



and therefore hoped he would be my sons freind at the Court in the case of William Edwards and my son. I doe here solemnly profess I am very sorry that any such words should fall from my mouth that should any wayes tende to the preiudice or reproch of the sd Governor whom I and others have soe much cause to hono<sup>r</sup> and doe further p<sup>f</sup>esse that neith<sup>r</sup> my self nor my son did ever give him any appletrees nor have any cause to thinke that if he had soe done it would have bene any motive to him to have shewed me or my son any unequall favor for the same in any cause that should com before him as the words seeme to implie y<sup>t</sup> are testified against mee."

Giles Gorey [Corey], for stealing wheat, powder, soap, flax, tobacco, ba con, pork, butter and knives from Mr. Curwin and Tho. Anthrom, fined, and also for selling cloth, which cost him 6s., for 8s.

Richard Hollingworth and Henry Combes bound for the appearance of Henry's wife Elizabeth before the governor at the next court, on 31 : 6 : 1649.

Theophilus Bayley v. Hugh Burt, jr., and wife Sarah. Slander. Mr. Gedney settled it.

Capt. Steven Winthrope v. Edmund Farrington. Trespass. For carrying away his hay. Adjourned to 11 : 5 : 1649, to allow jury to view the land. Verdict for the plaintiff, his title good to the long meadow, bounded by a hill dividing it from Lin town meadows, which was the meadow on which the grass was cut. Wit: Peter Palfree. Farrington appealed to next Court of Assistants at Boston, and he and his son Mathew bound for his appearance.

John Hudson of Manchester acknowledged judgment to Capt. Hathorne.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 11 : 5 : 1649, BY ADJOURNMENT.

James Thomas fined for stealing two and one half kentalls of codfish from Mordecaie Craford, and for lying against conscience.

Fransis Skerrie chosen constable and sworn.

Mr. Fogge to appear at next session of court, upon complaint of the clerk and marshall that the account said Fogge gave in at his departure contained many errors.

Henry Renoll's wife, at her request, had her husband's sentence of sitting in the stocks remitted.

The town of Lin, presented for a defect of the highway between Lin and Andover, at a place called Beaver Dam, was ordered to make a sufficient cart way before next court on penalty of 5li.





Danyell Rumball, presented for bringing Henry Lewis into the town contrary to order, was discharged.

Mary Oliver, having been ordered to go to her husband in England in the next ship, was further enjoined to go by the next opportunity on penalty of 20li.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 11: 7: 1649, BY ADJOURNMENT.

Anthony Day of Gloster v. Mr. Blinman, the pastor there, for tearing a warrant he had taken out against William Vinson and throwing it in the fire, and that the clerk of the writs there refused to grant him another warrant. Mr. Blinman answered that he did it to stop proceedings and have the matter healed privately. He was admonished for his "rash act."

Robert Sallowes and Rob. Starr fined 20s. each for fighting.

George Hardinge fined for absence from worship on Lord's day. Wit: Benjamin Parmiter. The defendant was gone to the eastward. Attachment of his goods ordered.

Robert Knight and Edward Wharton, presented for excessive drinking and tippling above half an hour at one time, were discharged.

Thomas Greye of Marblehead, distempered with drink, who was brought before Capt. Robert Bridgis of Lin, 17: 1: last, and for sitting and tippling two hours at Joseph Armitage's house, fined.

William Fiske, chosen clerk of the market for Wenham, sworn.

Nicholas Pinion fined 30s. for swearing three oaths, and admonished for striking Charles Hooke.

Quinton Pray, for striking Nicholas Penion with a staff, having an iron two feet long on the end of it, and breaking his head; for striking Thomas Billington, and for swearing, fined.\*

---

\*Pinion fined 10s. at the Iron works. Quinton Prey deposed that he met Nichols Pinion last Lord's day coming out of his corn, and heard him swear, by God, all his pumpions were turned to squashes, and by God's blood he had but one pumpion of all. Sworn 1: 7 mo: 1649, before Robert Bridges.† Rich. Prey also swore that N. Pinion at the same time swore by God's wounds. Jno. Chackswell deposed that at the same time he heard the said Nichols Pinion swear, by God, and that he heard him say at another time that his wife had made away her clothes but he sworn, by God, he would make her know what she had done with them. Sworn before Rob. Bridges.† Rich. Greene deposed as next above, and also that the said Nichols Pinion at the same time swore, by God's blood. Sworn 3: 7 mo: 1649, before Rob. Bridges.† "Wittnesses ag<sup>t</sup> Pray

†Autograph.



Avis, wife of Thomas Chubb, admonished for abusing her neighbors with her tongue and for idleness.

John Leech, jr., fined for beating Samuell Allin, son of William Allin, and setting his dog on cows, "to the pullinge of their tayles."

William Wilson and Samuell Hutchison presented for striking each other. The former, found to have great provocation, was fined only 5s.

Theophilus Baily and wife Ruth, presented for fornication, were discharged.

William Ivory presented for stealing several times half a peck of corn at the mill of Sam. Bennett.

Ann, wife of Henry Haggett, fined for beating her child and calf in a cruel manner with a curtle axe, and challenging Alis Jones on a Lord's day in meeting time, whereby the Sabbath was profaned and mischief might have been done.

William Flint, presented for beating a bull and cow and his son at one time in a cruel manner, was discharged.

Henry Leonard's wife and John Vinton's wife fined by the worshipful Capt. Rob. Bridgis for scolding and speaking opprobrious words to their neighbors.

William Wilson fined for profane swearing.

Thomas Farrar fined for beating Rich. Stocker. Wit: Clement Coldam.

William Vinson of Gloster, being accused by Anthony Day of reproaching his servant Susan Matchett, to whom Day was contracted, saying she was not virtuous, etc., confessed and was discharged.

Alis Jones admonished for profaning the Sabbath and for absence from ordinances.

Silvester Evely of Gloster for defaming the church there to publicly confess. Wit: Cha. Glover and Will. Vinson.

---

strike Pinion & Tho: Billington & Jn<sup>o</sup> Dimond, Jn<sup>o</sup> Vinton, Henry Leonard, Jos. Jyncks, Nich<sup>s</sup>. Pinion, Tobiah Saunders, Jn<sup>o</sup> Dimond & his man."

"A warrant to Tho. Loose & ux, ag<sup>t</sup> Pinion foresayd and his wife, therefore could not have Sd y<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Chaksell would have," been guilty of lascivious acts.

A warrant to N. Pinion for striking Charles Hooke. Wit: Jno. Vinton and Jno. Jorum.

A warrant to N. Pinion and Jno. Vinton to witness against Quinton Pray for striking Jno. Dimond.



James Fogge for disturbing the church in meeting time, to make publicly acknowledgement. Wit: Hugh Colkin and William Vinson.

Christopher Avery presented for speaking scoffingly of Mr. Blinman. Return of constable stated that the defendant had gone to Boston to live. Warrant for his appearance at next county court at Boston.

Rob. Cotta and his wife admonished for beating Tho. Scudder, sr., and William Scudder.

"The way before John Jacksons and William Gigles and Rich. Mountegue and where Rog<sup>r</sup> moreys old house stood beinge presented," the first two persons named are to make the way before their ground sufficient to the town, and the town to repair that near Rich. Mountegue's.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 25: 7: 1649.

Judges: John Endecott, Esq., Gov., Mr. Symon Broadstreet and Mr. Samuells Symonds.

Grand jury: Mr. Jonathan Wade, John Coggsell, sr., Tho. Borman, Rich. Jacob, Isacke Commins, Sam. Apleton, jr.; Rowly, Tho. Barker, Willm. Asye, Tho. Mighill and Maxe. Jewett; Newbery, Rich. Lowell, Dan. Thurston and Willm. Ilslye; and Andover, Jo. Stephens.

Jury of trials: Tho. Bishop, Andrew Hodges, Tho. Emerson, John Dane, Tho. Scott, Dan. Hovey, Hugh Smith, Willm. Tenye, Hen. Short, Rich. Browne, Rich. Doell and Jo. Remington.

[William Goodhue fined for not serving on grand jury. Fine remitted.

Mr. Bartholmew fined for not appearing to serve on jury of trials. Fine remitted.—*Waste Book*.]

Civil cases:—

Edmond Falkner v. Willm. Fifeld. Nonsuited.

Nath. Stowe v. Robert Becham. Withdrawn.

Joseph Armentage v. Tho. Turner. Debt.

Mr. Willm. Payne v. Mr. Christopher Gibson. For tobacco. Nonsuited.

Georg Keyzer, attorney of Mr. Edmond Keyzer v. Mr. Nath. Mavericke, executor of will of John Gwyn.

Will. Bacon v. Joseph Armentage. Debt. [Submitted for arbitration to Willm. Payne, — Harker and Mr. W——. —*Waste Book*.]



Edmond Farington v. Mr. [Captain.—*Waste Book.*] Stephen Wintrip. Review.

Samuell Winsley acknowledged judgment of 100li. to Mr. Nath. Rogers, pastor of church in Ipswich, assignee of Mr. Robert Crane, in satisfaction of a bond assigned by said Samuel to Emanuell Downeing, gent. and assigned by him to Robt. Crane.

Lt. [Willm.—*Waste Book.*] Howord v. Samuell Greenfield. Slander [in Hampton meeting house, before a great audience.—*Waste Book.*]. Nonsuited.

John Crose v. Joseph Mussye and John Broadstreet. [Trespass.—*Waste Book.*] Withdrawn.

John Crose v. Humphry Broadstreet, Rich. Jacob and John Gage. [Trespass.—*Waste Book.*]

Mr. John Spencer v. Henry Dow. [For default of a bond of 100li. sterling payable in England. Referred to Maj. Daniell Denison and Mr. William Bartholmew.—*Waste Book.*]

#### COURT HELD AT HAMPTON, 2 : 8 : 1649.

Grand jury : Mr. Henry Monde, Henry Ambrosse, Tho. Macy, Jno. Stevens, Jno. Ilsley, Cristop. Hussie, Jno. Moulton, Willi. Fuller, Willi. Estoe, Fran. Pebody, Jno. Ayers, sr., Jno. Clement, Henry Robie.

Jury of trials : Mr. Sam. Winsley, Mr. Sam. Hall, Sam. Felloes, Rodger Shaw, Jeffery Mingy, Tho. Ward, Willi. Sanborne, Jno. Redman, James Wall, Tho. Pettitt, Tho. Hall, Willi. White, Sam. Gyle.

Jno. Moulton, Tho. Moulton, Walter Roper added, and Mr. Winsley and Georg Goldwyer put out.

James Fiske, constable of Haverell, fined for not returning venire. Fine remitted.

Philemon Daulton chosen constable for town of Hampton.

Mr. Jno. Wheelwrite v. Tho. King, Sam. Greenfeild and Natt. Boulter. For damages for non-payment of 50li. worth of pipe staves, according to covenant. Action withdrawn.

Edward Gyllman v. Edward Starbrack and Jos. Austen. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff, forfeiture of his bond.

Georg Martyn acknowledged judgment to Willi. Osgood.

Civil cases :—

Phillip Challice v. Jno. Bayly. For taking away a parcel of his meadow and improving it as his own. Action withdrawn.





Natt. Norcras v. Willi. Maston. Slander.

Edward Colcord, assignee of Henry Sawers v. Willi. Haward. For not giving him assurance of a parcel of land which he sold to him.

Edward Colcord v. Willi. Haward. For speaking an untruth in the last Hampton court, saying that he had not sold or disposed of any of his goods or cattle, only one old cow, by means of which the plaintiff was damaged to amount of 25li. Verdict for plaintiff, the bench not accepting.

Jno. Sanborn and Willi. Estow, deposed that the attachment of Jno. Browne was served upon Willi. Howard's person, and he objected, instancing the law, for the reason that he had property. Mr. Colcord replied that that was the reason, because he had disposed of his goods; whereupon the Lt. affirmed that he had disposed of but one old cow. The deponents later made oath that they did not know whether the attachment was served on Howard's person or not.

Tho. King v. Jno. Smart and Rob. Smart. Debt. For the meeting house. Verdict for defendant.

Edward Gyllman v. Tristram Coffyn. Debt. Breach of a bond of arbitration. Action withdrawn.

Tho. Beard v. Tho. Turner. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff, to be paid for the hide, wine and beaver.

Henry Monde, Cristopher Batt and Rich. Wells v. Tho. Bradbury, in behalf of the town of Salisbury. Trespass. For damage in their corn and for defective fence.

Willi. Wakefield v. Willi. Fuller. Trespass. For cutting grass on a certain meadow several years and carrying it away without his leave. Verdict for plaintiff, his meadow and 10s. for twice mowing.

Willi. Partridg v. James Davis, sr. Debt. For 4000 pipe staves.

Joseph Armitage v. Georg Branson. Debt. Referred to next Dover court.

Georg Barley v. Edward Gyllman. Debt. For taking away and detaining two cows without his knowledge.

Richard Swaine to pay witness fees to Jno. Miriam.

Mr. Legatt affirmed that the copy he presented to this court was a true copy "as it was legibly drawne in Cristopher Lausons book: w<sup>th</sup> Willi. Walderns hand to it so farr as he can possibly



judg: being veri well acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the say'd Willi. Waldern hand writing: only the word with was enterlined."

Town of Salisbury to repair highway from "y<sup>e</sup> Ridg of y<sup>e</sup> playn<sup>e</sup> alonge by fitts his corner" before the last of March, upon penalty of 5li.

Town of Haverell to have until next court at Salisbury to finish watch house, pound and stocks.

Robert Tuck chosen clerk of the writs for Hampton.

Willi. Estoe, Jeffery Mingee and Francis Pebody, chosen by the town of Hampton to end small causes, sworn.

Walter Roper v. Jno. Pikeram. Slander. Case continued from 24: 2: 1649. Verdict for defendant, he to be freed from all charges made by Salisbury court.

Willi. Hawards presentments for contempt of authority referred to next Ipswich court.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 13: 9: 1649, BY ADJOURNMENT.

John Bartlet, constable of Newbery, presented for not providing weights and measures. Execution respitted.\* [He had not complied with the order of court.—*Waste Book*.]

Town of Newbery presented for want of a sufficient pound. To provide one before May 1 on penalty of 40s.\*

Willm. Howord v. Samuell Greenfield and Roger Dewhurst. For unjust molestation and false imprisonment. Samuell Greenfield and George Storke called and defaulted.

Thomas Cooke to be whipped or fined for his abuse of the ministry and magistrates, and going into the woods at unseasonable time of night, carrying fire and liquors with him.†

Joseph Fowlar, Tho. Scott, John Kemball and Thomas Kemball admonished‡ [for going into the woods at an unseasonable time

\*Wit: Richard Lowle and Danyell Thirston.

†Thomas Cooke presented for saying Mr. Norton taught what was false, and also for reproaching the ordinance of baptism, saying that if he had children he would not have them so played the fools withal. Wit: Mr. Bartholomew and Joseph Medcalf. Willm. Varney bound for him.

‡Joseph Fowler, Thomas Cook, Thomas Scott and two of the sons of Richard Kimball presented for going into the woods, shouting and singing, taking fire and liquors with them, all being at unseasonable time in the night, and occasioning their wives and some others to go out and search therein. Wit: Nathaniel S—— and Danyell K——.



of the night, and carrying fire and liquor with them.—*Waste Book.*].

Robert Crose admonished for words.

Constable of Andover, presented for not providing weights and measures according to order of court, discharged.

Richard Slooper to be whipped for challenging Willm. Coggs well into the field and threatening to shoot him. John Coggs well, jr., bound for said Slooper.

Sarah Averill [Avery.—*Waste Book.*] to be whipped for fornication.\* [Wit: George Palmer.—*Waste Book.*]

John Godfrye fined for lying.

Humphry Reynor allowed to be clerk of the writs for Rowly.

Tho. Mighill chosen one of three men to end small causes in Rowly.

Nath. Stowe presented for entertaining Thomas Cook. Discharged.†

Joseph Fowlar's fine remitted, the court allowing him 20s. for his journey to Boston and Salem.

John Crose fined for slanderous speeches against Mr. Rogers of Rowly, and to make acknowledgment to Mr. Rogers before next court. Wit: Joseph Fowlar.

John Broadstreet fined and bound to good behavior and to make acknowledgment to Mr. Rogers of Rowley. Humphry Broadstreet bound for said John Broadstreet.

Willm. Varney and Tho. Cooke given liberty to reside in this jurisdiction.

Robert Kinsman, being above threescore years of age and having the "seattyca" was freed from training.

---

\*Sarah Avery of Ipswich presented for a fame of having committed fornication with Thomas Wardall.

†Nathanyell Stow of Ipswich. He entertained him in his house without license from any magistrate. Wit: Richard Jacobs.

Presentments, 7 mo: 1649:—

Town of Andover, for insufficient highways betwixt the ground of Henry Jaques and John Aslet. Wit: John Stevens.

Phillip Maury, for suspicion of being in the orchard of Mr. Saltonstall in the time of exercise the last Sabbath according to the relation of the children of Ensign Howlett. Mr. Wade's children also saw a man there at the same time.

Signed by Jonathan Wade‡ in the name of the rest.

‡Autograph.



Roger Hoscall and William Hoscall, presented for putting calves and oxen into the general corn field in Cape Ann Side, when the herd was then under a keep[er], were discharged.

Ralfe Elwood, presented for putting his cattle into the general field, was discharged. He was fined for a pound breach.

"Mathew Stanley for drawing away the affections of the Daughter of John Tarboxx his wife without libertie first obtayned of her parents," was fined 5li. Wit : Jo. Tarboxx and his wife.

Mathew Stanley and Ruth Andrewes fined 50s. or to be whipped for fornication, but fine to be remitted if they marry together.

Joseph Armitage of Lynn bound to the marshal. Wit: Henry Bartholomew.

Mary Oliver presented for stealing goats. Wit: Mr. Alderman, Good. Buffam, Henry Cooke and Thomas Cutler.

John Scott admonished for profane cursing.

Thomas Watson and Thomas Weekes discharged from training, each paying 5s. yearly to the company.

Mr. Fogge to answer to debts given in under his hand as due the country which divers persons have denied to be due. Some persons appeared before the court and denied the whole and others a part of what was charged to them. Mr. Fogge to pay the costs of the twenty-three persons who appeared in court, and to settle the accounts of all who denied that they owed the country. Wit: William Allin, Tho. Tucke, Rich. Lambert, Jo. Whitlock, Jo. Bridgman, Joseph Armitage, Edward Richards, Rich. Hollingworth, Mr. Gardner and Rob. Morgan.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25: 10: 1649.

Present: The Governor, Mr. Simon Broadstreete, Capt. Bridgis, Mr. Emanuell Downinge and Capt. Hathorne.

Grand jury: Mr. William Browne, foreman, John Porter, Jacob Barney, Mr. Roger Conant, Richard Bishopp, Thomas Sponer and Fransis Lawes of Salem; Phillip Kirtland, Thomas Coldum, William Langley and Richard Moore of Lin; Esdrass Reade of Wenham; James Avery of Gloster; Moses Mavericke of Marblehead; and John Friend of Manchester.

---

Deposition of Anthoine Emerey and William Storer, taken 1: 8: 1649, that Walter Roper swore in court in Dover, 8 mo: 1648, before George Smyth, that the man who led the horse from ——— Cutt's stable along to Roger *Knight's* house, etc.





Jury of trials : Mr. Edmund Batter, foreman, Mr. Walter Price, Mr. John Alderman, Elias Stileman, jr., Henry HERRICKE and John Robinson of Salem; Nicholas Potter, Edmund Needham, John Deacon and Nathaniell Kirtland of Lin; William Fiske of Wenham; and Charles Glover of Gloster.

Humferey Broadstreet v. Zacheus Gold. For taking away and detaining his horse, being legally demanded by his assignee.

Samuell Eburne v. Nicholas Browne.

Henry Dow v. Thomas Coleman. For detaining the crop of four acres of Indian corn.

Mr. Price fined for absence from jury of trials; and afterwards, as he was necessarily absent, the fine was remitted.

Austin Kellum, chosen constable of Wenham, sworn.

John Hardman fined and bound to good behavior for profane swearing, for calling Mary, Richard Pray's wife, a vile name and seeking to provoke her husband against her and for excessive drinking.

Henry Combes of Marblehead acknowledged judgment to Capt. Hathorne.

Edward Colcord presented for striking the marshal's deputy. Wit: Rich. Graves.

William Barnes, constable of Salisburie, fined for refusing to assist the marshal's deputy in arresting Edward Colcord. Rich. Graves served the warrant.

Thomas White v. Robert Starke. Defamation.

Mr. John Thorndicke v. William Woodbury, Nicholas Patch, Nicholas Woodburie and James Patch. Trespass. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Paine v. Humforey Broadstreete. Trespass. For attaching his house.

Mr. Samuell Winsloe v. Joseph Armitage. Debt. Withdrawn.

Richard Hollingsworth v. William Storey. Debt.

Joseph Armitage v. Edward Gilman. Debt.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26: 10: 1649.

Mathew Edwards, servant to Peter Palfrey, asked liberty to bind himself to some other master to learn a trade, saying he was not Palfrey's servant, his master and dame to whom he was first bound being dead. The court decided that he was Palfrey's servant and was to continue with him according to the indenture.

Samuel Hutchison fined for fighting with William Wilson.



William Howard and Mary Perkins deposed that a bill was due to Em. Wife or Wyth, daughter of the wife of Samuell Greenfeild; that Greenfeild altered the bill, putting in his name instead of that of his daughter-in-law, and assigned it to Joseph Armitage. Continued to the next county court at Boston on charge of forgery, the court being informed that he was in the prison at Boston. The case was sent the next day to Boston by Mr. William Browne and delivered to Mr. Aspinwall.

Lt. William Howard deposed that Joseph Fowler and his company had spent 9li. at Mr. Gedney's at this court. Not proven. Howard admonished for his rash charge.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 10 : 1649.

Joseph Armitage v. Edward Gilman. Debt.

Joseph Armitage v. Thomas Filbricke. Debt.

Richard Graves v. Edward Colcord. Battery. Withdrawn.

Humphorey Broadstreete v. John Cross. Debt. Forfeiture of a bond.\*

Thomas Scrugges v. William Ellatt. Trespass. For breach of covenant in keeping cattle. Withdrawn.

Edward Colcord v. Steeven Kent. For not performing covenant about meadow.

William Howard v. Roger Dewhurst. For unjust molestation and false imprisonment. Withdrawn.

Joseph Fowler delivered in writing a paper in which he presented Lt. William Howard for lying in open court. Fowler was admonished for such a sudden and rash charge, having no better ground.

In the matter of the difference between John Luffe and his wife, the return of the selectmen of Salem, to whom it was referred, was approved by the court. If John Tompkins or Rob. Hibburd refuse what the selectmen ordered, execution to be granted against them.

Mary Oliver, presented for speaking against the Governor, saying he was unjust, sentenced to be whipped next lecture day at Salem, if the weather be moderate, not exceeding twenty stripes. Capt. Hathorne and Mr. Downinge to see the sentence executed. John Alderman and Samuell Archard deposed that she said the Governor

---

\*Deposition of Isaace Cussens of Rowley concerning the gray colt in difference between John Crosse and Humfery Bradstreet. The latter said that if that colt was not his, he never had a colt in his life.



was unjust, corrupt and a wretch and that he made her pay for stealing two goats when there was no proof in the world of it.

William Gigles, sr., sworn freeman.

Henry Cooke borrowed a pick axe of Mary Oliver and could not prove that he had brought it back. Ordered to pay her four shillings for it.

George Ropes complained that Mary Oliver kept away a spade of his. Ordered to pay him five shillings for it.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28: 10: 1649.

Thomas Scrugges, Roger Conant, William Dodge, Benjamin Balch and widow Woodburie v. Mr. William Hubbard. Trespass. For damage in their meadow. Wit: Edward Bishop, William Ellatt, Esdrass Reade, Phineas Fiske and George Biam.

Mr. William Paine v. Tho. Lake. For 10,000 pipe staves.\*

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26: 12: 1649.

Present: The Honord Governor, Capt. Bridgis, Mr. Emanuell Downinge and Capt. Hathorne.

Richard Brooke and Joseph Hardy sworn freemen.

Thomas Trusler sworn clerk of the market.

Francis Simpson sworn constable of Marblehead.

Henry Stiche admonished for coming to meeting not once or twice in a year.

Thomas Farrar fined for throwing down Benjamin Smith and dragging him by the heels out of the barn.

\*Bill binding Thomas Lake of Boston, merchant, and Christopher Lawson to pay to William Paine of Ipswich, 10,000 white oak pipe-staves to be delivered and piled up upon Boston key, such as Mr. Belcher approves, before May 15th next. Dated, Boston, Mar. 3, 1647, "stilo. novis anglia." Signed by Christo. Lawson† and Thos. Lake.† Wit: Nicholas Davison.†

Bill of Mr. Willm. Payne's charges in the action between himself and Mr. Lake. For sending to Salem and so to Boston, 6s.; total, 1li. 15s. 3d. Signed per William Howard.†

Bond of Thomas Lake† and Michael Powell† to Richard Wayte, marshal's deputy, 60li., to appear at next court at Salem, 25: 10: 1649, to answer the suit of Will. Payne, for withholding said 10,000 pipe staves, Sept. 20, 1649.

Writ: Mr. William Paine v. Thomas Lake of Boston, merchant, in above action. Dated, 19: 10: 1649; addressed to the marshal of Boston, and signed by the court, Henry Bartholmew.† Returned by Richard Waite,† 20: 10: 1649.

†Autograph.



William Barbar fined for "swearinge by the blood and wounds of the lord and for threatninge the death of Rebecka Doliver."

Mr. William Pitts and Mr. Christofer Lattemore fined for swearing.

Nicholas Gardner admonished for living from his wife and for travelling on a Lord's day to Winnissemet with the wife of Walsingame Chilson alone, and haunting her house at unseasonable times by night.

Christofer Collins fined for taking his calf from John Gillo, who was going to pound with it.

Henry Pease of Marblehead deposed that he did go in fear of his life by reason of the threats of William Barbur. Barbur was bound to keep the peace. He appeared [31:] 10: 1650, and was discharged.

Robbert Buffam discharged from training, paying 4s. yearly to the company.

Thomas Beale and Richard Whitmarsh admonished for being seen, during service, forenoon and afternoon, in the fields, near orchards, and lying on the ground, talking together, a good distance from the meeting house.

Mathew Boomer, for lying after being told what would happen if he transgressed the law, fined or to be whipped at Lin, when the worshipful Captain Bridgis should decree.

John Jackson, Mr. David Carwithen, John Marsh and Josiah Rootes sworn freemen.

John Hudson fined 5s. for going out of his watch after he had his charge and not returning all that night.

Common way over a marsh being defective between Lawrence Leech's and Manchester, Salem or Manchester are to make it sufficient, as it appears which is responsible.

William Meades of Gloster, constable, presented for not providing weights and measures, is given until mid-summer in which to do so.

"Mary the wife of Richard Pray beinge Convict before the Court for that shee should say to her moth<sup>r</sup> in lawe get you whom yow old hogge get you whom and withall threw stones at her, also that uppon her husbands takeing away of a lett<sup>r</sup> shee had gotten wrighten for England shee at supp threw a trench<sup>r</sup> at him and also a *bone* as was conceived. Sentence is to have an admonition and to pay 2<sup>d</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> fees of Court."





## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 12 : 1649.

John Pickett sworn freeman.

John Burton having agreed with John Rowden to keep a child of his, Rowden and his wife neglected the child, endangering its health and life, it was alleged. It appearing to the court that they had used the child very well, though they confessed that they had left it alone in bed some evenings, for which they showed their sorrow, by consent the child was delivered back to John Burton. Capt. Hathorne, Jeffery Massey and Henry Bartholmew to determine how much shall be allowed Rowden for keeping the child, on next lecture day afternoon at Mr. Gedneyes.

Apphia, wife of John Clemence of Marblehead, to be set by the heels in the stocks at Marblehead half an hour upon some public meeting day for saying that the honored Governor was the death of her father. If there be no public meeting within three months, to be punished when the selectmen of the town meet next after three months.

“Susan the wife of Samuella Archard (also Archer) for hauinge a needle worke napkin founde in her hands and Converted into Coives,” which Mrs. Gedny claimed and proved to be hers. Mrs. Gedny made oath that the coives were made of a napkin that she had wrought with her own hands. Samuella Archer ordered to pay Mrs. Gedny 3s., the latter affirming that she had not the least suspicion that Archer or his wife stole her napkin.

## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28 : 12 : 1649.

Mary Oliver, by Mr. Battar, requested her sentence to be respited ; granted, if she “doe goe into the baye with Joseph Hardy this day or when he goeth next into the baye with his vessell.” Otherwise to be called forth by Mr. Downinge and Captain Hathorne and be punished. If she return, the punishment to hold good.

A way between John Browne’s and Richard Raimons,’ and another from Roger Morey’s and Mr. Williams’ house that was, to be repaired by town and persons.

Ralfe Fogge, for lying in face of open congregation on a Lord’s day, slandering the church, and after the meeting was ended complaining to the honored Governor of wrong that he had done him both in Church and court, saying that the Governor was the grand jury, and the grand jury, the Governor. To confess it next Lord’s day as follows : “ I Ralfe Fogge doe acknowledge that I did very



wickedly and sinfully in that I did in the face of the Congregation deny y<sup>t</sup> eith<sup>r</sup> the Church or any one pticular member did ever make knowne to me any one pticular for the which the Church proceeded agnst me the which in sayinge I did very falcely slaunder the Church of Christ and that I did very sinfully in sayinge that the Governour had done me wronge and that he was the Grand Jury and the Grand Jury was him for all which I am verrey sorry." If he refuse to make this confession, ordered that he stand at the whipping post half an hour after lecture with a paper in his hat on which in capital letters shall be written, "For slaunderinge of the Church and for abusinge of the Governo<sup>r</sup>." Mr. Downing and Capt. Hathorne to see it done, and in case he "stands not quietly with his backe to the post that then the Counstable is to binde him to it."

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29 : 12 : 1649.

Henry Bullocke, fined for not training, had the fine remitted on account of age, and his estate being small, also freed from paying any yearly fine.

Thomas Trusler discharged from training on account of age, paying 5s. yearly to the company.

Mr. Gedny fined for suffering several strangers in his house, being an ordinary, in time of lecture.

Mary Oliver's fine remitted to the end that she use it in transporting herself and children out of this jurisdiction within three weeks.

Samuell Archard, the present marshal, and Henry Bartholomew, clerk of the court, to have five pounds apiece per annum from the country treasury.

Thomas Cooke, sometime of Ipswich, fined for being overtaken with drink, before worshipful Capt. Robert Bridgis.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 26 : 1 : 1650.

Judges: John Endecot, Esquire, Govr., Mr. Symon Broadstreet, Mr. Samuell Symonds and Capt. Robert Bridges.

Jury of trials: Willm. Bartholmew, Mathy Boyce, Symon Tompson, Christ. Ossgood, John Wiate, John Prockter, Willm. Goodhue, Jo. Sanders, Abrh. Tappen, Georg Little, Jeames Barker and John Tod; and Jacob Barney, in place of Mr. Bartholmew.

Richard Longhorne, Richard Homes and Robert Swan made freemen.



Will of Robert Johnson of Rowley proved. Inventory filed.

Will of Mr. Thomas Nelson proved. Inventory filed.

Civil cases:—

John Ward v. Mr. John Clarke. Tried at Salem in 1648. Two cases. Withdrawn.

Richard Shatswell v. Zacheous Goold. For taking away a stray mare. Verdict for plaintiff.

Mr. William Payne v. Mr. John Tomonson. For unduly taking away fish boats and their contents. Verdict that all fish made by Mr. Stephen Sergent's (also Serient) three boats at his stage at Star Iland, with houses, salt, stages and three boats with moorings, seized by defendant, be returned to plaintiff, or the sum of 260li. in other goods, which the defendant confessed he took away. Also 40s. damage forbearance and 3li. for six kentals of refuse fish.

Edmond Farington v. Mr. Adam Wintrip, attorney of Capt. Stephen Wintrip. Trespass. Review of a case tried at Salem. For carrying away hay. Judgment reversed.

John Ward v. Mr. John Clarke. For bringing his estate out of England, and for use of his money from 9: 1647 to latter end of 4: 1648.

Robert Starkeweathr v. Thomas White. Slander. Withdrawn.

Mr. Willm. Payne v. Mr. Robert Saltingstall. Unjust molestation. Nonsuited.

Mr. Robert Saltingstall v. Mr. William Payne.\* Review. It appeared to the court a vexatious suit, the jury and "standers by" finding no new evidence, defendant allowed treble damages. Also fined to the country 40s. according to law in vexatious suits.

Thomas Varnye, son of Willm. Varnye, being bound unto Willm. Bartholomew of Ipswich for fourteen years, is now assigned to Mr. Henry Bartholmew of Salem.

John Cooly, being aged, and having fits, whereby he falls, is freed from training.

John Perkins, sr., being above sixty years old, is freed from ordinary training.

\*"m<sup>r</sup> Paine affermed to mee, that many of those comodities, w<sup>ch</sup> my brothe<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> recd of him were for the use of my fath<sup>rs</sup> estate upon w<sup>ch</sup> I relying did receive satisfaction in cattle out of my fath<sup>rs</sup> estate, w<sup>ch</sup> being given in upon account hee accepted for ought I know.

Richrd Saltonstall."†

†Autograph.



Thomas Leigh, aged above seventy years, is freed from ordinary training.

Joseph Medcalfe, on account of his lameness in one arm and deafness on one side of his head, is freed from ordinary training.

Thomas Rolinson, Mr. Samuell Apleton, sr., Philip Fowlar and Stephen Jordon, on account of age, are freed from ordinary training.

Henry Bartholmew of Salem appointed administrator of the estate of Robert Norington, who was drowned near Marblehead.

Frances Jordon appointed as the officer to execute corporal punishment, being allowed 20s. per year.

John Perrye of Newbery, for abusive carriages to his wife and child, bound to good behavior, and to sit one hour in stocks at Newbery next lecture day.

Anthony Mose fined five pounds for digging a pit and not filling it up, whereby a child was drowned. Respitted until next court.

Joseph Withe committed to Georg Gittens. Edward Gillman claimed a right to him, but if he did not prove it within one month, said Gittens ordered to bind him to some trade "in this Towne."

Joseph Laughton and Willm. Rayner fined for excessive drinking. For the quart of wine stolen to pay 4s. to Mr. Baker, besides the other quart, for which Laughton said he paid Mr. Baker.

[Tho. Fiske and Tho. White said that Joseph Laughton said that John Baker owed him two or three quarts of wine.—*Waste Book.*]

Thomas Scot fined 10s. upon his presentment, unless he learn Mr. Norton's catechism before next court.

John Buck fined for stealing one half bushel of wheat, and to pay his dame 7s. 6d.

John Brodstreet whipped for lying. He had forfeited his bond for good behavior. Execution respitted.

Roger and Joseph Laughton, bound for appearance of the latter at next court.

Mr. Hubbard, upon his presentment, ordered to repair highway by [Wenam—*Waste Book.*] pond.

Town of Ipswich, presented at Salem court, to repair highway within three months.

Town of Ipswich acquitted for not laying out highway to Glos-ter, it being already completed.





## COURT HELD AT SALISBURY, 9 : 2 : 1650.

Grand jury : Mr. Sam. Hall, Georg. Goldwier, Rich. North, Anthony Colebie, Tho. Barnett, Anthony Stanian, Tho. Moulton, Isack Pirkins, Godfrey Dearborne, Robert Smith, Bartho. Heath, Abraham Drake, Tho. Davis.

Jury of trials : Robert Pike, Isack Buswell, Edward French, Jno. Dickison, Richard Wells, Henry Pallmer, Jno. Eaton, sr., discharged, Robert Page, Richard Swaine, Henry Dowe, discharged, Willi. Swaine, Morris Hobbs, Francis Swaine, Tho. Davis. Also Mr. Winsley, Mr. Batt, Andrew Greely, Mr. Coffyn, Mr. Ed. Gyllman, Willi. Barnes.

Civil cases :—

Phillip Mannering v. Georg Barlie. Debt.

John Sanborne v. Walter Abbott. Debt. Five pounds due per bill assigned to him by Mr. Steven Bacheller. Verdict for plaintiff, 3li. 10s. for a steer.

Mr. Steven Bacheller v. Willi. Fuller, Willi. Estow and Francis Pebody, in behalf of the town of Hampton. Eighty pounds in wages detained from him. Verdict for plaintiff, 40li. due from town, deducting 20s. paid by John Sanders. Execution respitted for ten weeks. Hampton appealed to next quarter court at Boston.

Tho. Filbrook, sr. v. Willi. Aspinhall. For granting an attachment against him contrary to law. Appealed to next quarter court at Boston.

Mr. Rich. Walderne, Jno. Baker, Willi. Storie and Willi. Furbur, in behalf of the town of Dover v. Edward Colcord. Review. Debt which defendant recovered against the town, at Salisbury court, 24 : 2 : 1649.

Georg Barly v. Henry Green, Tho. Pettitt and Anthony Braginton. For taking away a milch cow and keeping her a year. Withdrawn.

Richard Walderne v. Edward Colcord. For taking certain goods of Mr. Vallentine Hill of Boston on Walderne's account. Referred to Hampton court.

Robert Hithersa v. Tho. Kinge. Trespass. For working up his timber upon his lot and selling it to Mr. Gyllman, for keeping corn which grew upon his ground and ruining his house.

Mr. John Wheelwrite v. Tho. King, Sam. Greenfeild and Natt. Boulter. Review of case tried at last Salisbury court about non-payment of 50li. worth of pipe staves.



Willi. Fifeild v. Christopher Hussie and Jefferie Minge, in behalf of the town of Hampton. For fifteen acres of salt marsh and five of fresh meadow, part of which was granted to Willi. Palmer, deceased, and part to Fifeild, and for seven years' loss of income from it. Verdict for plaintiff.

Nicolas Roe v. Jno. Pickeram. Concerning killing of a cow. Jonas Clay failing to answer complaint of Roe at Dover court on 8: 8: 1649, action was taken against Pickeram who was bound for said Clay. Ordered that the case be tried in Dover court, both parties living within that jurisdiction.

Edward Colcord, assignee of Basell Perker, alias Tho. Brooks v. Mr. Hunt, Mr. Rowley and the rest of the Shrousbury merchants. Debt. For wages due to said Brooks or Parker, who was employed by Cpt. Tho. Wiggins, agent for said merchants. Verdict for plaintiff, 7li. 10s. for wages, and the worshipful Mr. Bellingham dissented. Court at Hampton, 1: 8: 1650, allowed judgment. Capt. Wiggins appealed to next Court of Assistants.

Edward Colcord, assignee of Willi. Hook v. Mr. Hunt, Mr. Rowley and the rest of the Shrosberry merchants. Debt due to Mr. George Burdett and from Mr. Burdett to Mr. Willi. Hooke. Continued to Hampton court.

Mr. Samuel Winsley v. The. Satchwell. For not paying 48s. to Mr. Willi. Payne upon his account.

Rob. Sawers v. Tho. Crawlle. Debt. For repairing a house and fence hired of Willi. Wentford, in which Robert Sawers and Tho. Crawlle were partners. Defendant bound for appearance at next at next Hampton court.

Willi. Fullar and Tho. Warde bound on condition that the town of Hampton prosecute their appeal, in case between Mr. Steven Bacheller and said town which was tried at Salisbury, 9: 2: 1650, at next quarter court at Boston. Withdrawn.

Henry Palmer, discharged from training on account of bodily infirmities, to pay 3s. 4d. yearly to the Haverell company.

James Davis, sr., of Haverell, discharged from training on account of age, to pay 3s. 4d. to the Haverell company.

Mr. Edward Gyllman and Hen. Robie bound for appearance of Rob. Hithersa at Hampton court, and for the delivery of five pounds to the court for the use of his passage to England.

Willi. Allin sworn constable of Salisbury.

Jno. Eaton, sr., chosen and sworn clerk of the market for Haverell.

Isack Buswell chosen and sworn clerk of the market for Salisbury.



Abraham Pirkins chosen and sworn clerk of the market.

James Davis of Haverell, Willi. Holdered and Theophe Satchwell took the oath of fidelity.

Mr. Steven Bacheller fined for not publishing his marriage according to law. Execution deferred to Hampton court.

Jno. Legatt sworn constable of Exiter.

Jno. Legatt, Edward Gyllman and Henry Robie sworn commissioners for Exiter.

Mr. Sam. Dudley, Robert Pike and Tho. Bradbury sworn commissioners to end small causes for Salisbury.

Administration upon the estate of Mr. Stockdale Cuddington of Hampton granted to John Cuddington, his eldest son.

Ordered that Mr. Bacherler and Mary his wife shall live together, as they publicly agreed to do, and if either desert the other, the marshal to take them to Boston to be kept until next quarter Court of Assistants, to consider a divorce. Bail to be granted if satisfactory security could be obtained. In case Mary Bacheller live out of this jurisdiction without mutual consent for a time, notice of her absence to be given the magistrates at Boston.

Ordered that 20s. be paid by the country to Tho. Pettitt for seeking Hithersa.

Tho. Crawly fined for drunk. Henry Robie, surety.

Hugh Sharratt discharged of his bond for good behavior.

Willi. Osgood and Jno. Clough took the oath of fidelity.

Order of Ipswich court, 1644, in regard to ferry rates, to be recorded in Norfolk county records.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25: 4: 1650.

Present: The Honord. Deputie Governor, the Worshipful Samuel Simonds and the Worshipful Capt. Rob. Bridgis.

Grand jury: Mr. William Browne, foreman, Serg. John Porter, Mr. Roger Conant, Jacob Barney, Richard Bishop, Thomas Sponer, Francis Lawes, Phillip Kirtland, Thomas Coldam, William Longeley, Richard Moore, Esdrass Reade, James Averey, Moses Mavericke and John Freinde.

Jury of trials: Jeffery Massey, foreman, Peter Palfree, Richard Prince, John Hardy (being sick, Tho. Gardnr., jr., chosen in his place), Hilliard Verin, George Williams, James Axsey, Nathaniell Hanforth, Edward Burcham, Andrew Mannsfeild, John Coite and Phenias Fiske.



Civil cases :—

George Keaser v. Thomas Coldam. Trespass. Replevin. For wrongfully impounding his mare.

James Smith v. Nicholas Browne. Defamation.

Mr. William Browne v. Mr. John Thorndicke. About a voyage to Barbados.

William Osborne, agent of Mr. Richard Leadr. v. Thomas Arington. Trespass. For hiring a "cove<sup>nt</sup> servant" belonging to the works.\* Withdrawn.

John Ramsdale and Jenkin Davis sworn constables for Lin.

William Bennet sworn constable for Manchester.

John Smith, Henry Leonard and John Vinton, all of Hamersmith, confessed judgment in favor of William Osburne, agent of Mr. Rich. Leadr.

John Chacksall fined for being overtaken with drink. Tried before Capt. Robert Bridgis, and Bridgis delivered a bill to court charged on Mr. Stoddard of Boston.

Robert Maunsfeild freed from paying fine for not training, on account of age.

Thomas Duch alias Arden of Salem confessed judgment in favor of Henry Bartholmew.

Mr. John Greene v. Francis Ingolls. Trespass. For detaining a bullock.

Richard Lambert v. Mr. Samuel Maverick. Debt for work.

Joseph Armitage v. Elias Parkman. Debt assigned to him by Tho. Turner.

Joseph Armitage v. Stronge Furnill. Debt assigned to him by Christofer Lawson. Christopher Collins testified that he left the summons with his wife at his house.

Joseph Armitage v. John Vinton. Debt. Withdrawn.

Joseph Armitage v. Richard Stich. Debt.

Joseph Armitage v. Nathaniell Chew. Debt.

Edward Petford v. Henry Pease. Trespass. For pulling down his fence and spoiling his corn. Damage appearing to be under 40s., the case was cast out.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26: 4: 1650.

Thomas Duch alias Arden of Salem acknowledged judgment to Mr. Isaack Walker of Boston.

\*The iron works at Lynn.





William Harker freed from training on account of bodily infirmity.

Edward Colcott served Mr. Samuell Winslooe with summons as a witness in a case between himself and Steven Kent. Nonsuited.

John Luff freed from training on account of age and disability.

John Scuddr freed from training on account of his trade of a currier, because leather might spoil by a day's absence. To pay 18d. for each day that he was obliged to be away.

Jonathan Porter and John Pickeringe freed from training.

Robert Cotta freed from training until arms are provided by the town.

Civil cases :—

Captaine Hathorne, attorney to Mrs. Ledia Bankes v. Roger Morey. Debt.

Henry Short, attorney to Steven Dumer v. Steven Kent. For two years' rent due.

Mr. John Holgrave v. Mr. John Parris. For 2000 weight of tobacco. Withdrawn.

Richard Satchell v. Thomas Scott. Trespass. For removing or altering his land marks. Withdrawn.

Adams Hawkes v. Margery Collins. Defamation. Withdrawn.

Ceciley Redaway v. William Scuddr and his wife. Defamation. Wit: Zacheus Curtiss and wife, Ellin Mascall, Fransis Perrie and wife and Cicilly Rudaway.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 4 : 1650.

Richard Sloper admonished for threatening speeches against William Coxsall.

Thomas Dewch, alias Arden, fined for saying that there was "tarr convaide in a strange maner into his Daughters bosom," and that he had no tar at that time in his house, when it appeared he had ; that she fell into water and lay wallowing in great danger of being drowned, whereas she fell on dry land ; also that she longed for the heart of a bullock, and another longed for the tongue, whereas it was false. Such remarks the court judged to proceed from weakness, and he was admonished.

Thomas Dewch, alias Arden's wife and William Scudder's wife, Penelope, convicted of stealing a handkerchief from Benjamin Smith's wife Martha, out of her chest. Fined 16s., double the value of the handkerchief.



Will of Mrs. Isable Redverne of Ipswich proved by Robert Lord and Thomas Lovell.

Dorathie Kinge, widow, brought in inventory of estate of William Kinge, her late husband, deceased, 141li. 18s. Four cows were adjudged to be her own estate.

Civil cases :—

John Gillo v. Christofer Collins. Trespass.

Joseph Armitage v. Nicholas Penyon. Debt. Withdrawn.

Joseph Armitage v. Henry Leonard. Debt.

Zacheus Gold v. William Grigges. Debt.

Henry Bartholmew, attorney of Obadiah Holme v. Philemon Dickerson. Debt.

Isaack Walker v. Thomas Dewch alias Arden. Debt.

Mr. John Cogan v. Roger Morey. For rent due and repair of a house. Judgment respitted until next Ipswich court, the defendant being out of this jurisdiction.

Capt. Hathorne, attorney of Mrs. Ledia Bankes v. Roger Morey. Debt. For the hire of a cow for nine years.

Rich. Bishop deposed that he heard the wife of Roger Morey say that the cow sold to Thomas Scuddr was Mrs. Bankes' cow.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 16 : 5 : 1650.

Simon Grosce fined for drunkenness and cursing, being taken by the watch in drink.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 17 : 7 : 1650.

Town of Gloster, being presented for defect in stocks, was discharged, the stocks having since been made sufficient.

Erasmus James and Richard Norman, sr., presented for defective fences on Darby fort side. Not proved.

Joseph Armitage of Lin fined 5li. for allowing one Thomas Cooke to drink in his house, being so drunk when he came out that he fell down. Wit: John Chadduck, William Edmunds, and Capt. Bridgis. The latter said he found Cooke at William Edmunds' house, and he confessed that he had drunk wine at Armitage's house. Armitage testified "that he saw the sd Cooke not well but distempered at Lin bridge, and that he was often with him at Edmund's house." Continued.

Margret Rix, sometime wife of Miles Ward, deceased, brought in a writing of his subscribed by Jo. Browne and Joseph Grafton ;



and also an inventory\* of 108li. 3s. 6d., subscribed by Edmund Battar and Jeffery Massy. She was appointed administratrix. The estate was to be divided as follows: To the eldest son, 10li., to the eldest daughter, 10li., and 10li. each to the two younger, the parents to have the use of that of the two youngest for their bringing up until they are of age.

\*Inventory of the estate of Miles Ward of Salem, with debts receivable and payable, related by himself in Virginia, 3 : 1 : 1650 :— to Joseph Grafton† and John Browne.†

Debtors in Virginia to Mils Ward.

Thomas Tenny, tob.	0100
Goody Hamond, tob.	0200
John ———ton, tob. wt. Cask	0300

[Deb]tors at y<sup>e</sup> mauadus

	g.	st.
Rich. ——— to pay in pound beavor	68	15
ditto is debtor in pound beavor	52	00
ditto is dr 4 light beavors or 3 heavy ones		
ditto is dr to a lock & p <sup>r</sup> of shoos	04	00
ditto is dr to a bible beaver 1 li. $\frac{1}{4}$		
good Steevens is dr	46	00

at New Haven

	s.
John Bishop is dr in peage	11 00

at Boston

	li.	s.
John Wilks is dr	02	10 00

Mils Ward is Dr. at Boston

To goo Clark y <sup>e</sup> Smith	03	00	00
To goo Shrimpton	01	02	06

of which goo Becket to pay 4s. 6d.

To Mr. Batten as $\frac{2}{3}$ accs.			
To Mr. Sheaffe according to his book			
To Mr. Walker according to his booke			
To goo Buttall about	01	10	00
To Mr. Usher	00	05	00

At Charlton

To Mr. Burt for shoos	01	06	00
To James Browne	01	05	00

At Salem

To Mr. Curwin according to his book			
To Mr. Price according to his book			
To Mr. Browne for sope	03	00	00

†Autograph.



Thomas Wheeler fined for saying he hired a steer and a bull of Micaell Shaffin, when he hired them of Rob. Moulton, sr. Shaffin testified.

Christopher Collins of Lin, for defaming John Ramsdale in searching his house with the constable for a pair of shoes he said Ramsdale had stolen out of his house, bound to good behavior, and to sit an hour in the stocks at Lin, whenever the worshipful Capt. Bridgis shall appoint. Appealed to Court of Assistants.

Danyell Kellum and his wife Mary fined 20s. for fornication, a child fully grown, in the opinion of the women then present, having been born twenty-eight weeks after their marriage. Wit: William Fiske.

Joshua Ray admonished for abusing the body of Rebecca Reade in an uncomely manner with a stick.

Robert Burgis, being presented for neglecting to get weights and scales in his mill, was discharged, having since provided them.

Katherine, a "negar" servant of Danyell Rumball, for having a bastard, fined 40s. or to be whipped. Her master promised to pay the fine.

Rachell, wife of Thomas Cooke, deceased, sometime "inhabiting" at Ipswich, brought in an inventory\* of the estate of her late husband. Amount, 35li. 8s. He left no will and she was appointed administratrix.

Thomas Trusler fined for neglecting sealing of weights and measures.

Thomas Trusler, presented for rescuing goods distrained by Mr. arford, "Clarke of the bande." The case was referred to Capt. Hathorne.

---

In England, 40li. given by his father as a legacy to be paid to said Miles Ward by his brother, which he bequeathed to his four children. The proceeds of two hds. of tob. shipped aboard Mr. Fenn's vessel, to return to his wife at Salem, and three hds. of tob. shipped by John Browne and Rich. More to New England for his wife to dispose of; also three bags of tob. and two sides of pork, four sides and five roles of tob. from Goo Hamond and Tho. Tally, all to his wife, to whose care he committed all things.

\*Inventory of estate of Thomas Cook, deceased, taken by William Bartholmew† and William Varny.† Debt from Mr. Batter of Boston, 20li.; a cow, 5li.; in goods, 5li.; total, 30li.; debt of John Gorames at the Iron Works, 5li. 8s.; more found since in goods, 5li.

†Autograph.





Town of Wenham, presented for deficient stocks, discharged, having repaired them.

Christopher Collins bound to good behavior. Appealed to next Court of Assistants.

Thomas Lambert, fined 10s. for striking Elias, son of Elias Stileman, jr., on the head "with a block caled a dead mans Eie and broke his head through his hat that the blood came forth." Caleb Curwithen promised to pay the fine.

Thomas Goldsmith asked that George, son of George Harris, deceased, might be restored to him, being his servant and taken from his brother in his absence and placed by Tho. Tuck, father-in-law to said Geo. Harris, with John Leech. Referred to arbitrators, who granted the request.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 24 : 7 : 1650.

Judges: Mr. John Endicott, Deputy Govr., Mr. Symon Broad street, Mr. Samuelt Symonds and Capt. Robert Bridges.

Grand jury: Mr. Willm. Bartholmew, Tho. Rolinson, sr., Daniell Warner, Tho. Howlett, Marke Symonds, Tho. Bishop, Willm. Inglish, Willm. Moodye, Archelas Woodman, John Merrill, Tho. Mighill, John Remington, Willm. Assye, Hugh Smith and Rich. Barker.

Jury of trials: Georg Gittons, Tho. Smith, Tho. Tredwell, Jo. Perkins, jr., Joseph Reding, Maxemilion Jewet, William Jackson, Rich. Longhorne, John Person, Thom. Milard (also Mylard), Benjamyne Swett and John Knight.

Joseph Reding fined for not appearing to serve on the jury.

Civil cases:—

Tho. Clarke v. Anthony Potter. Trespass.

[Made freemen: Tho. Milard, John Knight and Ben. Swet of Newbery, and Tho. Smith of Ipswich.—*Waste Book*.]

Edmond Farington v. Willm. Flint. Trespass. For taking away hay.

[George Gittens, juryman, fined for not appearing. Fine remitted.—*Waste Book*.]

Willm. Mouer (also Moore) v. Isaack Commins. For withhold-  
ing a covenant.

Hugh Sherrat v. Tristram Coffin, Dan. Perce and John Chator.  
Debt.

Mr. Symon Brodstreet v. Willm. Robinson. Debt.



Larance Turner v. Henry Lenord and wife Mary. Defamation.\*

Larance Turner v. John Hardman. Defamation.†

John Bond v. John Hardman (also Herdman). Slander.‡

---

\*Jno. Chackswell deposed that last summer, about the time Laurence Turner, who was under sentence of court, was about to make an escape, he, being a sojourner at Turner's house, where he had his food and lodging, saw Sarah Turner, wife of said Lawrence, in a sporting way, throw water at one Tobias Saunders, who also sojourned at said house. Saunders, who was looking in at the window, ran into the house and took said Sarah in his arms and assaulted her. Elizabeth Pinion, wife of Nich., came in to borrow some "emptings,"\* and he and Jno. Smith also assaulted her. Thomas Billington came in from the forge in his shirt without his clothes, and having his knife in his hand, eating some victuals, was thrown on the others by Saunders, so that he was afraid the knife would injure them. The deponent, being troubled, rebuked them saying, "Heere is good doeings, take heed w<sup>t</sup> you doe," and went to an upper chamber, not countenancing their lascivious acts. When he went out of doors he met Lawrence Turner coming toward his house. He also heard Sarah Turner say, when a tap was pulled out of a tub that stood out of doors, that she wished the devil would take those, body and soul, who pulled it out.

†Jno. Hardman deposed the same. Also that in the evening when he came out of the woods, Tobiah went to him and asked him to say nothing, telling him he should have his part of a barrel of drink.

‡Sarah Higgins deposed that her husband being gone to Boston, and she, having heard that a man was drowned at Boston, was saying to Jno. Bond that she was afraid of her husband, and Jno. asked her if she would promise to have him, and he would have kissed her, but she spat at him.

Dorothy Prey, aged about sixteen years, deposed that last winter she saw Jno. Bond come to Jno. Herdman's and he had drunk too much wine or beer, so that he could not sit upon his stool. He confessed that he was overcome with drink. He was fined ten shillings. She also deposed that Bond, at Hardman's house last Lord's day seven-night, took her in his arms out of the kitchen into another room on the same floor. She bade him let her alone, and hung to one of the doorposts, calling for goodwife Loofe; but he carried her forcibly into the room and shut the door. There was a short ladder, of about four or five rounds, that went up into the room overhead, and she ran up the ladder, and the boards not being laid on the upper floors, she went down into the room from which she was first taken. Here she met Jno. Hardman coming into the house, and he said to Jno. Bond, "this must not bee soe on a Lord's day." She further deposed that she had heard of Bond's miscarriages toward the wife of Thomas Higgins.

\*The lees of beer, cider, etc.; yeast.



John West v. Marke Symonds, Edward Browne and John Knolton. Defamation. Withdrawn.

Mr. Jeames Noyce v. John Tillison. For killing a mare. Verdict for plaintiff, 27li. and the colt.

Erasmus Jeames and wife Jane v. Peeter Pittford and Edward Pittford. Slander. For calling her a witch.

Mr. William Payne v. Ed. Greenleife and Stephen Kent. Debt.

Henry Lenord v. Larence Turner and wife. Battery.

Capt. Brigham v. Edward Gofe. For withholding a debt due about the sale of the ship Zebulon. Rich. Longhorne swore to service.

Abraham Tappen and Rich. Browne v. Tho. Tresslar.

Will of Mr. William Belingham of Rowly proved.

Henry Summersby, being chosen by the town of Newbery, was licensed to keep an ordinary when Mr. Greenlife gives over.

Joseph Armentage attached Mr. Samuel Winsloe, but did not enter the action.

Mary Bidgood, was required to appear for not repairing to her husband in England. Neighbors testified that he could not maintain her, nor did he require her to come to him, and by his letters had left her to herself and her friends here. She was permitted to remain for the present, and "to see w<sup>t</sup> the pydyence of god may lead unto afterward."

---

Rich. Smith deposed that Jno. Huntley being at the Iron works, in speaking of his punishment, said that Mr. Bellingham was most against him, and Jno. Bond, being present, said they were more devils than men.

Jno. Hardman deposed the same. Also that Anne Tyler and Sarah Turner had some words.

Henry Lenord and his wife Mary deposed that this summer Roger Tyler came out of his house, and Sarah Turner said to him, "Tyler you have eaten Turnopps," and Tyler answered, "Thou Liest Turners wife." She replied to him, "Come heth<sup>r</sup> & let mee kisse thee & then I'll tell yee," and said that she would make the folks about the works believe the devil was in her before she had done with him.

Jno. Bond and Tobiah Saunders were bound for Jno. Bond's appearance at Ipswich court.

All the foregoing deponents swore, 20: 7: 1650, before Robert Bridges.\*

\*Autograph.



Humph. Broadstreet and John Broadstreet had their bond of good behavior discharged.

John Herdman and Henry Lenord bound for the former's appearance at the next court at Salem.

Larence Turner attached Henry Lenord, but did not enter the writ.

Anthony Mose had part of his fine respitted.

John Tillison fined for his many offences, and bound to good behavior. Tho. Colman and John [Willm.—*Waste Book*.] Tittman, sureties.

[Wit. in case of Jo. Tilleson : Mr. John Spencer, Nicolas Noice, Richard Browne, Tho. D—— and Robt. Long, who said that the elders would transgress for a morsel of bread.—*Waste Book*.]

Mr. Henrye Sewall fined and to make humble acknowledgment in the church of Rowly in one month and to pay twelve shillings to Math. Boyce.\*

John and Larance Turner bound to bring in Sarah Turner.

Sarah Turner to be whipped for her many offences.

John Bond to sit in the stocks half an hour for his misdemeanor.

Jo. Wiate freed from ordinary training, paying five shillings for the use of the company per annum.

Mr. Hubard is given more time on Mr. John Whitingham's inventory.

Jefery Sknelling to be whipped for divers lies and bound to good behavior for suspicion of filthiness.†

Elizabeth, daughter of Willm. Symons, to be whipped for filthiness.

John Sparke bound to his brother-in-law, Obadiah Wood [for five years.—*Waste Book*.].

---

\*Henrye Sewell, sr., of Rowley was presented, 10 : 8 mo : 1650, for disturbance in the time of the public ordinances. Wit : Ezekiel Rogers and Lt. Remington. Also presented for doing violence upon the son of William Acey of Rowley and drawing blood. Wit : the mother and sister of the child.

†Goodwife Symons and Willm. Symons deposed, in court, 11 : 8 : 1650, before Robert Lord,‡ clerk, that Jeffery Snelling said that he saw Goodwife Morse stealing peas through their own rails out of his ground. A short time after, he lost all his peas next their lot, and he further said that he saw a footprint, and after Goodwife Morse brought her shoe to him to mend, he measured it and found the footprint to be hers. For all he knew, he might lay the theft of all the peas to her.

‡Autograph.





The court consents that Samuell Sparke be bound apprentice to William Inghlish for seven years, "only reserving to have the consent of his Brother for the last year."

Walter Roper, being summoned, allowed costs.

Constables to be paid for keeping prisoners.

Five shillings, sixpence allowed to the house, and one shilling where Mr. Broadstreet lodged.

Thomas Scott not appearing to make known that he had learned Mr. Norton's catechism, fine to be collected.

COURT HELD AT HAMPTON, 1 : 8 : 1650.

Grand jury: Mr. Sam. Hall, Georg Goldwyer, Rich. North, Ant. Colebie, Tho. Barnett, Ant. Stanian, Tho. Moulton, Isack Pirkins, Godfrey Deareborne, Rober Smith, Bartho. Heathe, Tho. Davis, Abrah. Drake.

Jury of trials: Mr. Edward Richworth, Willi. Godfrey, Jno. Redman, Jno. Browne, Willi. Moulton, Nathan. Drake, Tho. King, Tho. Macy, Henry Ambross, Phillip Challis, Jno. Severance, Jno. Clough, James Davis, Jno. Clements, Henry Pallmer, Mr. Sam. Winsley, Tho. Sweatman, Theophilus Satchwell, Tho. Hale, Tho. Pettitt.

Nathaniell Drake and Abraham Drake took the oath of fidelity.

Mr. Edward Richworth made freeman.

Mr. Robert Clements, Mr. Cristopher Batt and Lt. Pike took the oath of associates.

Isacke Pirkins sworn constable.

Civil cases:—

Mr. Sam. Winsley v. Mr. Sam. Hall. Defamation. In saying he defrauded Robert Codna[m] of 1500 pipe staves. Verdict for defendant. Appealed to next Court of Assistants.

Jno. Legatt v. Anthony Stanian and Robert Tuck, in behalf of the town of Hampton. Debt. For "scooleing" and other writings done for the town. Withdrawn.

Tho. Chace v. Mr. Edward Gyllman. For not making good a sufficient boat. according to bargain. Appealed to next Court of Assistants.

Mr. Sam Winsley v. Mr. Edward Gyllman. Debt. For 4000 pipe staves. Withdrawn.

Jonathan Thinge v. Tho. Joy. For clamoring against him about the country and wrongfully molesting him. Withdrawn.

Morris Hobbs v. Town of Hampton. About detaining fresh meadow which was formerly granted to Willi. Esto. Withdrawn. ;



Jno. Redman v. Town of Hampton. For detaining eight acres of fresh meadow from him, thirty-two acres of salt marsh and sixty acres of upland, which were granted to Willi. Wakefeild. Withdrawn.

Mr. Colcord v. Mr. Tho. Wiggins. For taking away certain bolts belonging to him.

Edward Colcord v. Steven Kent. Debt. Withdrawn.

Edward Colcord and James Wall v. Robert Page. Trespass. For cutting grass upon their meadow and carrying it away. Withdrawn.

Willi. Maston, sr. v. Town of Hampton. For detaining five acres of ground from him which was granted him in the north field. Withdrawn.

Willi. Maston, sr. v. Town of Hampton. For an unequal dividing of lands and commons to his damage. Withdrawn. Also for detaining six acres of salt marsh granted him by the town. Withdrawn.

Georg Walton v. Humphrey Chattborne. For non-performance of covenant concerning the building of a house. Verdict for plaintiff.

George Dod v. Tho. Trickie. For non-performance of covenant in making a ship, pinance or vessel. Nonsuited. The defendant lived at Dover and the plaintiff at Boston.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Joseph Merrie. Breach of covenant about carting logs to his saw mill. Two cases.

Henry Ambrose v. Town of Hampton. About certain meadow granted him by the said town. Withdrawn.

Tho. Crauly v. Robert Hithersay. Debt. For several debts which he hath paid for him upon his request and had not been satisfied according to promise.

Tho. Crauly v. Ralfe Hall. Slander. For saying he called Robert Sawyer's wife a witch. Withdrawn.

Town of Hampton v. Tho. Filbrick. For non-performance of a covenant concerning powder, bullets and match. Withdrawn.

Benjamin Longe to be whipped with six stripes immediately after lecture for abusing several children at Haverell.

George Dodd acknowledged judgment to Mr. Willi. Bartholemew, attorney to Mr. George Cock of London.

Jno. Browne's fine for absence from jury remitted.

Willi. Taprill testified that he served a summons upon Humphrey Chattborne for his master, Georg Walton.



Anthony Stanill, Jefferie Mingee and Willi. Estow chosen and sworn to end small causes for Hampton.

Town of Haverill to have until next Salisbury court to finish their watchhouse and stocks, under penalty of 20s.

Mr. John Clement chosen lieutenant of the military company of Haverill.

Mr. Sam. Hall and Mr. Tho. Bradbury chosen and sworn two of the three men to end small causes for Salisbury.

Martha Sadler, wife of Anthoney, late deceased, appointed administratrix of his estate. Ordered that ten pounds be reserved out of the estate for the use of the child she was with, she to use it for the bringing up of said child. John Cheiney, sr., surety.

Mr. Hussie, Jno. Sanborne and Tho. Chase had their bonds released in Rich. Walderne's and Edward Colcord's cases.

Mr. Edward Colcord acknowledged judgment to Mr. Rich. Dumer.

John Hoyt took the oath of fidelity.

John Davis and Tho. Whitcher took the oath of fidelity before Mr. Robert Clements of Haverell, who was appointed by the General Court, on 5 : 7: 1650, to take oaths at Haverell.

Tho. Rowell, Vall. Rowell, Jno. Gyll and Rodger Eastman took the oath of fidelity at Salisbury, in 1646, before Lt. Pike, the chief military officer in that town.

Georg Martyn and Rich. Currier of Salisbury took the oath of fidelity before Lt. Pike in 1646.

Mr. Batcheller's fine, imposed at last Hampton court, partially abated.

Tho. Crauly discharged of his bond for appearance in Rob. Sawyer's suit.

Mr. Sam. Winsley to appeal to next Court of Assistants in case between himself and Mr. Sam. Hall.

Mr. Worcester ordered to give bond to the country for 20li. of his wife's children's portion, and to give satisfactory security for the other 20li. to Mr. Batt and Mr. Bradbury until next Salisbury court.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 31 : 10 : 1650.

Present: Governor, Deputie Governor, the Worshipful Simon Broadstreete, the Worshipful Capt. Bridgis and the Worshipful Mr. Sam. Simons.



Grand jury : Mr. Edmund Battar, Waltr. Price, Charles Gott, Henry Herrick and Nicholas Patch, all of Salem ; Nicholas Potter Henry Collins, George Burrill, William Knight, Edward Burcham and John Mansfeild, all of Lynn ; John Coite of Gloster ; Sam. Foster of Wenham ; William Allin of Manchester ; and Moses Maverick of Marblehead.

Jury of trials : Mr. William Browne, Ensigne Dixsy, John Neale, Rich. Bishopp, Thomas Putman, Jacob Barny, Edmund Lewis, John Deacon, William Longley, John Witt, William Geare and William Evans.

Samuell Archard v. John Spencer. For 1500 pipe staves.

Henry Pease v. Edward Pitford. Defamation.

Henry Pease v. Peter Pitford. Defamation.

Emanuell Clarke v. Edward Pitford. Slander.

William Hore confessed judgment to Mr. Walter Price of Salem, and to Mr. Thomas Rucke of Boston.

Edward Kempe, chosen constable for Wenham, sworn.

John Gorum of Hamersmith acknowledged judgment to widow Rachell Cooke of Ipswich.

Arthur Carey complained to Capt. Bridgis that his master, George Keaser, cruelly and unreasonably corrected him. Keaser discharged, and Carey to be whipped at Lin.

Civil cases :—

Joseph Fowler v. Marke Simons. Simons allowed two days' fees.\*

Mr. Willm. Payne's bill of charges in the case of Joseph Fowler, including getting George Palmer and his wife sworn.

Edmund Clarke of Gloster discharged from training, being lame and aged.

Emanuell Clarke v. Peter Pitford. Defamation.

Erasmus James v. Peter Pitford. Defamation. For saying that the wife of said James was a witch. Verdict for plaintiff, 50s. damages.

Erasmus James v. Edward Pitford. Defamation. For saying that the wife of said James was a witch. Verdict for defendant.

Zacheus Gold v. Joseph Fowler. Slander. For saying that he stole a horse. Verdict for plaintiff, 10li.

---

\*Edward Coburne deposed that he heard Marke Simonds say that Joseph Fowler made no conscience of swearing and fore-swearing himself, and that he would lie and swear to it for 10s.





Phillip Crumwell v. William Partridge. Debt. Withdrawn.  
Isaack Cozens v. Joseph Armitage. For 1500 bar iron. Withdrawn.  
Thomas Newell v. Geo. Keaser.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 2: 11: 1650.

Nicholas Patch freed from training, on account of his age.

Joseph Armitage summoned Mr. Henry Sands to answer him.  
Fransis Smith was attorney for Mr. Sandys. The action was not entered.

John Bourne chosen clerk of the writs for Gloster.

Humphory Woodburie and Hugh Woodburie sworn freemen.

John Stone freed from training, on account of age and infirmity in an arm.

John Hardman, bound from Ipswich court, to be fined or whipped for "many horrible and abonimable oathes and many filthie un-cleane and wicked speechis."

William Howard chosen clerk of the writs for Topsfield.

Joseph Armitage v. Henry Stich and Danyell Salmon. Breach of bond in that Richard Stich did not appear at court.

Richard Rayment v. James Fogge. For neglect of work.

Charles Glover v. James Fogge. Battery.

Christopher Collins v. John Gillo. Unjust molestation. Withdrawn.

Sam. Dalliver v. William Vinson. Debt.

Micaell Spencer v. William Sergiant. For detaining corn and other goods.

William Edmunds of Lin allowed to keep a house of common entertainment "at the place where he now dwelleth at the utmost bounds of Lin next Boston bounds."

Will of Phillip Verin of Salem, deceased, not proved by witnesses, but with consent of all legatees in the country whose names were subscribed to it, it was allowed.

Osmund Duch v. Alexsandr Jones. Debt. Referred to Ipswich court.

The sentence of Thomas Shareman, servant to worshipful Simon Brodestreete, 31: 10: 1645, to be carried out. Said Shareman to serve his master one year and four months longer.

John Norman allowed to keep a house of common entertainment at Manchester.

Richard Graves fined for drunkenness at Charletowne.

Mr. William Payne v. Joseph Fowler. Slander.



Marke Simons and Rob. Lord appointed to prosecute Joseph Fowler for stealing a hog. Discharged. There appeared jealousy between Rich. Kemball and Marke Simons, and between Tho. Harris and Joseph Fowler. Kemball and Fowler promised to pass by their offences and never trouble each other again. Wit: Joseph Fowler, John Broadstreete, Thomas Scott, Rob. Lord, Marke Simons, Mr. Chute, Richard Kemball and Thomas Harris.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, LAST 3D DAY: 12: 1650.

William Kinge dying intestate, his widow Dorothie Kinge and his eldest son William (to whom is given 14li. for two oxen to teach his brothers his father's trade) were ordered to dispose of the estate, which amounted to 112li. 10s., as follows: To William Kinge, eldest son, double portion, 20li.; Samuell, second son, aged eighteen years, 10li.; John, third son, aged thirteen, 10li.; Mary, his daughter, wife of John Scuddr, 5li.; Katherine, wife of John Swaysy, his second daughter, 5li.; Hannah, his third daughter 10li.; Mehitabell, his fourth daughter, aged fifteen, 10li.; and Deliverance, his fifth daughter, aged nine, 10li. John is to serve his brother William seven years and to have 16li. at the end of his time; Sam. to serve him three years and to have 12li.; and William to allow his mother, Dorothie Kinge, two shillings per week for her son John's service, beginning 1: 1: 1653. The two younger daughters, Mehitabell and Deliverance, are to remain with their mother. Mr. Battar and Sergiant Palfree to divide the estate.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25: 12: 1650.

Present: Governor, Deputy Governor, Capt. Bridgis and Mr. Sam. Simonds.

William Nicolls petitioned concerning a child of John Burton whom the latter committed to him as a servant until the age of twenty-one, that the court would rule as to the disposal of the child if Nicholls should die, in order that he might not lose the expense he had incurred in caring for the child. Ordered that in such a case, the child be placed in the custody of the heirs of Nicolls, until the next court at Salem.

Mary, widow of Edmund Lewis, late deceased, brought in his will,\* and it was proved by Edward Burcham and John Deacon. Inventory of the estate, 122li. 7s. 6d.

---

\*The will of Edmund Lewis of Lynn, dated 13: 11: 1650, was proved by Edward Burcham, 25: 12: 1650. He willed "my land



Humphery Horne, presented for living here and his wife in England, was ordered to go to his wife by the next opportunity of shipping, on penalty of 20li.

att watertowen shall be sould & thatt my eldeste sone John Lewis shall have A double portyon & yt the reste of my Children namly the fiue youngeste to haue euery one of them A licke portyon of my estate. Secondly my deare & Louinge wife to have the thirds of All my whole estate 3 I desier that my wife may have A cow over & aboue towards the bringine vpe of my youngeste Children 4 my desires Is my wife to be my whole Executor to dispose of my body & goods ackordinge to my will 5 my requeste to my sone John Is to giue his mother a Cow to hellpe her towards the bringine vpe of my youngeste Children 6 my requeste to my sone Thomas Lewis Is to giue his mother halfe of his sheepe to helpe her as Aforesaide 7 my desire & meninge is that the Cow I aske of John & the sheepe I aske of Thomas Is of them that they now have In theare possession Allso my requeste is to Thomas Austines to be my supervisor to assiste my Lovinge wife. Edmund Lewes."\* Wit: John Deakin,\* Edward Burchum.\*

Inventory of the estate of Edmund Lewis of Line, deceased, taken 12: 12: 1650, by John Deakin,\* James Axey,\* Edward Burchum\* and William (his mark) Tilton: One payer of oxen, 13li.; one payer of oxen, 14li.; fouer workinge Steares, 24li.; one too year ould heffer, 3li.; six shots, 3li.; one heffer, 2li.; too milch kine & a Calfe, 9li.; thre yearlings, 5li.; fouer wether sheepe, 2li. 16s.; fouer ewe sheepe, 6li.; thre lames of this yeare, 1li. 6s.; hay, 2li. 10s.; too littell harrowes, 10s.; one plow wth coulter & share, 6s.; one cheane, 2s. 6d.; one payer of ould wheles, 10s.; A carte & draughts, 1li.; the waine, 1li. 10s.; an ould plow, 2s. 6d.; too yockes, 6s.; one bedde with the Furniter, 3li. 3s.; one bed with the Furnituer, 1li. 1s.; purse and aparell, 2li.; five pilow coverings & five napkins, 18s. 6d.; a table cloth, 2s.; a bedsteade, 5s.; a chiste, 3s. 4d.; thre wheles & too litell Chayers. 10s.; In yaren, flax & wooll, 1 li. 17s.; In wheate, 10 bushels, 2li.; In Oats, 1li. 7s.; a fan, 3s. 4d.; too sithes & fouer hooks, 9s.; thre score bushels of Indyan Coren, 9li.; a sword, belte & bandelears, 12s.; too muskets & too rests, 1li. 16s.; A foulinge pece, 1li. 6s.; too small gunes, 16s.; A Cettell & too Iern pots, 14s. 8d.; A grid Ieren & a Iern kettell & a ould posnett, 6s.; peuter, 10s.; a frying pan & a hooke, 7s.; too trayes & a meale sive & other lumber, 11s.; thre axes, too wedges & a drawinge knife, augers & a handsaw, 11s. 8d.; too drinke barells, 3s.; a bibell, 8s.; A churen, a bottell & a littell tube, 5s.; A pece of Lether, 6s.; too tubes, a brake & a crackell,† 7s.; total, 122li. 7s. 6d. Debts to be payd that is owinge, 7li. 6s. 1d.

\*Autograph. †Perhaps a *heckle* or flax comb.



Robert Pike, presented for living here and his wife in England, did not appear.

Alice Peach, wife of John Peach, fined for striking Edward Reade's wife.

John Hart, being chosen by Marblehead to keep a house of common entertainment there, was granted permission by the court.

Sam. Bennett, presented for defective highway in the lane by Anthony Newell's house, was ordered to repair it.

Robert Burgis, presented for bad grinding of corn, acquitted. Wit: Joseph Armitage.

John Bourne, chosen clerk of the market for Gloster, and sworn before the Deputie Governor, 22 : 12 : 1650.

Town of Manchester presented for a bad way between Manchester and Lawrence Leec[h]'s farm. Line between Salem and Manchester to be run, to ascertain which town shall repair it.

Andrew Lister, presented for "deare sellinge" of beer, victuals and strong water, was discharged. Wit: Geo. Tucker, who was fined for absence.

Charles Glover, presented for stealing shoes from Mr. Holgrave, was discharged.

Town of Salem, presented for want of a cart bridge at Stony butts brooke, was ordered to build one sufficient to lead a horse over, a cart bridge not being considered necessary.

Town of Salem, presented for want of a foot bridge at Crane river, ordered to make it, on penalty of 5li.

Town of Salem, presented for deficiency in a bridge at Mackerill cove creeke, made answer that it was ready to make a new bridge when the highway should be laid out, and promised to perfect the highway to Manchester.

John Kitchin presented for beating Giles Corey.\* Continued.

---

\*Deposition of Giles Cory: That Mr. Edwa. Noris and he were going toward the brickkiln; John Kiching, going with them, "Fell a niping and pinshing of us;" and when they came back again, John Kiching "struck up Mr. Edwa. Noris his heels and myne, & Fell uppon me & keched me by the throte and held me soe long tell hee had almost stoped my breth & I sayd unto John Kiching thes is nott good Jestng, and John Kiching replyde this is nothing, I doe owe you more then this of ould: this is nott halfe of y<sup>t</sup> wch yew shall haue afterwards." After this they went into Kitching's house and he took stinking water and threw upon them, and took Cory and thrust him out of doors, and he went his way, Kiching following





Ruben Guppy admonished for taking away Thomas Trusler's fencing stuff, the wood being of small value.

John Kitchin and Rich. Graves, presented for playing at shuffleboard at Mr. Gednyes, discharged, not being proved.

William Gigles, being ordered to make the way before his house next the water, 7mo: 1649, had the time extended.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 25: 1: 1651.

Judges: John Endicot, Esquire, Dep.-Gov., Mr. Symon Broadstreet and Mr. Samuell Symonds.

him half the way up the lane or thereabouts. Corey perceiving him following, attempted to go over the Rayles, but he threw him off the Rayles and beat him until he was all bloody. Tho. Bushop was a witness to the assault. Sworn in court, 12: 26: 1650, before Henry Bartholmew,† clerk.

Will of Hugh Burt of Lynn was proved 31: 10: 1650, by Hugh Burt, sr., and John Deacon: "Memar Random I Hew Bort doe freeley make my wife full exseckter. and I giue vnto hear my holle estat and I giue all soe my *my* House and land to my wife During hear life and after hear Deseese the house and land to falle to hear 2 Children and all soe I freely lefe my tow Children to my wifes Disposing acording to hear Discreision all soe if my wife be with Childe y<sup>t</sup> Childe to haue a Equall porsion with the other tow all soe I giue to my 2 Children the holle estat that is left mee by my vnkell in Eingland after my antes deseese and for the seeing to hit to be performed I haue mayd Choise of 4 to ouer see hit for the youse of my Children my father Bort and Nathanel Hanfort and John Deakin and Edward Bort theese 4 I haue mayd Choise of to ouer see this estat wich is in Eingland for the youse of my 2 Children." [No signature.]

Inventory of estate of Hugh Burtt, jr., of Line, taken 8: 8: 1650, by Nathaniell Handforth† and Robert Pepper:† House and land belonging, 22li.; one hefar & to yearlinges year & vantag, 5li.; one Cowe, 5li.; to hoges & to pidges, 2li. 8s.; his beeding, blankets belonging therunto, 3li. 8s. 6d.; in whearing aparell, 6li. 8s.; in lienin, 2li. 16s.; in putar & poutes, 2li. 4s. 9d.; muskete, sword, cerbine & other armes, 2li.; powdar, boulates & snapsake, 3s. 6d.; 2 Chestes, to bokes & tabell, 1li. 11s. 8d.; Cheares & stoules, 4s.; trayes, tubes, akes, spade & other toules, 1li. 3s. 2d.; one ladar, 3s. 4d.; old ieren, 6d.; in fleekes, 5s.; 8 load of hay, 4li.; in Corne, wheat & other Engleshe grane, 1li. 1s.; 30 bushelles of ingen Corne, 4li. 10s.; oeing to hem the sume of 18s. 6d.; to bibelles, 10s.; total, 65li. 15s. Debts owed, 20li. 8s. Laid out for his burying, 1li. 10s. 9d.

†Autograph.



Jury of trials: Moses Pengry, Jer. Belchar, Tho. Clarke, Will. Fellows, Reg. Foster, Ezek. Northen, Will. Law, Jo. Tod, Jo. Pickard, Nick. Noyce, Tho. Coleman and Jo. Hull.

Civil cases:—

Robert Crose v. Cornelious Waldo.\*

Jo. Broadstreet v. Joseph Muzye. Slander. Judgment for plaintiff, 6li.; defendant to make such acknowledgment as the court shall appoint in the meeting-house at Ipswich on some lecture day within three weeks, or to pay 4li. more.†

\*William Cogswell deposed that when Robt. Crose said he would pay 25s. of the 50s., Brother Waldoe said he would rather have that than nothing. Sworn in court before Robert Lord.‡

†Thomas Scott deposed that he heard Joseph Muzy say that John Bradstreett had three or four bastards at Road eyland and that he should know them wherever he saw them for they had a natural mark and that was lowell ears like their father, and he told him so to his face. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

Joseph Fowlar testified that being upon occasion at Goodman Cross' house to see him, being very sick, and Joseph Muzi being present, John Brodstreet and I persuaded Joseph Muzi to give his brother satisfaction for calling him bastard and to agree with him. Joseph replied: "You have been whipt once allredy for saying yt the fellow in the silver buttens came and said he swore hime befor the gret saggamore the deputy Gouvernar and he would doe the best he could to bring hime to it againe and tould him he would haile hime out by the hares and yt he was good for nothing but to rune rouging about the Cuntry. . . . That he heard this latly deceased John Cross say that he formarly loued John brodstret well vntell that Joseph Muzi had raised such reports on hime which caused him to procscecut against him which he feared now seing he was a lying fellow had don him rong for the said John cross: said he was such a lying felow thar was noe beleiving of him he was a nofe to set a hole town and cuntry togeather by the years." Sworn to in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

Daniell Roffe testified that he heard Joseph Muzi say he never spoke the words, but the witness spoke falsely; and another time "I heard him say he wod rather my broother wod be quiet, but if he wod come to the corte he shod mack yet apeare to be tru of what he had sed: he thought he ware better thay did not goe to the cort, but if thay did it wod be to his disgrace as to me." Depo-  
nent also testified that he and his father Broadstreet, being at Goodman Crose's house, heard the latter say he believed Joseph Muzi was a lying fellow and the cause of the breaches between

‡Autograph.



John Bradstreet and himself. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

John Remington deposed that last haytime twelve month, being with the late deceased Goodman Cross, he had much discourse with him about John Brodstret, and he gave John good commendation, saying that he bore great love towards him in so much that he could willingly have bestowed his daughter on him in marriage, and he had told him as much, if he carried himself well; their farms lay together; also, he commended him for minding good things and loved him well until he heard a report raised by Joseph Muzie against Brodstreet, concerning himself and others, which did exceedingly incense Goodman Cross against said John, and altered his mind towards him, but if the accusations proved false, his love should still continue. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

Hanah Crosse, daughter of John Crosse, testified that he heard Joseph Muzzy say that John Bradstreet "was the leereingest hang doge that was in the world and that he had three or fouer sunes at Rode eyland," and that he intended to go thither once in a while and then he should see them, and he was confident he should know them, and said that he used to set maids on their heads when he did dwell at Roade Eyland; and that Joseph Muzzy said that John Bradstreet enticed him to combine with him to knock Goodman Cross off his horse when he was upon Muddy river bridge, and the said John would then ride away upon the horse. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 26: 10: 1650, before Samuel Symonds.\*

Thomas Scott deposed that being at Goodman Cross' house, that the latter said he believed Joseph Muzzy to be so given to lying that he could not believe a word he said. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

Ezekell Northene and Thomas Abbott testified that Joseph Moage said, beginning of March, 1651, that John Broadstreet had dealings with the maids at Road Island, set them on their heads, took them by the gingoos, and that John Broadstreete had a yoke or two of bulls at Rode Iland and should go there soon and would know them by their dole ears and Joseph Moage said he never said bastards to any one, but bulls. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1661.

Elizabeth Howe deposed that she heard Joseph Muzzy say that John Broadstreet had three or four bastards at Roade Iland, and that he was going there and hoped to see them. Sworn to 26: 10: 1650, before Samuel Symonds.\*

William Smith deposed that he heard Joseph Mussy say in Master Appleton's barn that John Broadstreet desired him to combine with him and to lie in wait at Muddy river to knock

\*Autograph.





John Chatter v. Nath. Wire. For detaining a beast.\*

---

Goodman Crose off his horse and to knock him on the head, and said John would run away with his horse; and that said John had four bastards at Rode Iland, and he should go there ere long and should know them by their bangell ears, just like himself. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

\*Letter, without signature: "Brother wier I am sory that it was so I could not stay with you tho I conseve if your case be well managed it will be yours I did not set my hand to the last thing I did rite which was conserning your mark but sum of you did here mee read it & knowes it to bee my one & it may be compared with my other riting & howeuer macke yuse of that riting—M<sup>r</sup> Endicote had of you for the macking a pere of the marke of the S which I canot conseve can stand becas his aformation of his mark is not true much more mit be said but now is not seasonable therefor lucke to your biznes that all your wittneses be taken & it may be all riting given to the Juree."

Christopher Bartlet testified in reference to arbitration, and to going to the steer with Goodman Wire and another, laying the ear upon a piece of paper and marking it out with a pen, and also that the tail was cut. John Davis deposed about a strange steer being at his house, which he cried in the meeting house; that Goodman Wier came to see whether it was his, and he said it was not; that John Chator came to see it four days afterward, said it was his, and carried it to his (Chator's) house, and he has got it still. Archelaus Woodman deposed as to the mark, and that Goodman Charter's steer, going in the herd about the frog pond, attracted his attention, and he believed the steer in controversy to be the same. John Knight testified that, being in Goodman Wire's yard upon a lecture day, Goodman Adames came, saying he was come to see the steer, which was a little black one; Wire asked him whether it was Goodman Chater's; he answered that he could not tell, "but my children know him better than I." John Emery, sr., deposed that before the six arbitrators he asked Goodman Wyer why he new ear-marked the steer. He said he did not. He said, "I sould the steere to Will. Titcombe, and John Chater claimed it by reason of the littlenes of the ear-marke." Goodman Wyre said he cut it deeper to make it plainer. Robert Adams testified that he sold the steer to Goodman Chater; and his daughter Joane Adams, aged about seventeen years, testified the same. Abraham Adams, son of Robert, aged about ten years, who kept the steer all the summer before, testified that the beast was slender, broad-horned, had his right ear cut "crookedish," and had a white spot. Richard Browne testified about the steer. Edmund Moores testified that he was asked to go to Goodman Adams' house to see the steer, etc. Francis Browne testified that he believed the





Alexander Knight v. Theophilus Willson. Defamation.\*

Edward Clarke v. Jo. Newman.

[Tho. Dorman undertakes to pay for Ed. Clark.—*Waste Book.*]†

John Pike v. John Wright and John Davis. For taking away a rick of hay.‡

William Flint v. Edmond Farrington. Review.§

steer to be Chater's, because when he kept the herd, about a week or fortnight after Michaeltide, the steer had no cord on his head, where one had been before. Later the small cattle were driven down to Henry Short's and he did not see the steer again until he saw him at Goodman Wyer's hayrick. John Trewman testified that the steer John Cheter bought of Goodman Adams was delivered to him to keep six weeks, and that it was better and larger than this "by an Angell in prise at the least." John Bartlet testified that he was about to buy John Cheter's steer, but this was not it.

All these depositions sworn in court, 25 : 1 : 1651, before Robert Lord,|| clerk.

\*Witness subpoenas to Marke Symons and Robert Lord of Ipswich, 25 : 1 : 1651, by the court, John Whipple. ||

†Richard Kembell, jr., deposed that John Newman came to him about the middle of this winter and said that he would hire a pair of oxen for Edward Clark, though they cost him three pounds. Willm. Whiteridg deposed that he was present in the company of Edward Clark, John Newman, Henery Kembell and Thomas Whiteridg about last Michelemesse time; John Newman spoke to Edward Clarke of two oxen which Clarke had hired of him, etc.; and Newman would have Clark go to Roger Lankton about the oxen. Newman denied that he had let them to Lankton and made a new agreement with Clark for another year. Thomas Newman testified that he went "to my Brother John" to hire his oxen and the latter said that the oxen had been let to Edward Clark. Sworn 30 : 11 : 1650, before Samuel Symonds.|| Thomas Kimball testified that he heard John Newman say that Edward Clark had hired the oxen. Sworn in court before Mr. Endecott, 27 : 1 : 1651, per Robert Lord,|| clerk.

‡Defendants' bill of charges, 1li. 14s. 8d.

§Phillip Verin and John Hill, aged above twenty years, testified that they saw Mathew Farrington and two others with him come to William Flint's yard at Mr. Downinge's farm when he lived there, and they brought two teams and loaded them with hay. Sworn to before Jo. Endecott,|| Dep.-Gov. Ruben Guppy and Pasca Souden (also Sawden) testified that when they were mowing the hay for which Wm. Flynt and Daniell Rumbell were sued by old Goodman

||Autograph.



Samuell Dalibar v. Andrew Leyster (also Leister).\*

Jer. Belchar v. Charles Glover. Debt. Withdrawn.†

John Devorix v. Mr. Valintyne Hill. Two cases. Mr. Valentyne Hill, Thomas Haukins and Jere. Belchar signed bond to prosecute said Hill's appeal.‡

Farrington of Lynn, said Farrington came to them and showed them the bounds of his farm, which were a great oak on one side and two pines on the other. Farrington said that where they mowed was none of his, and he knew not to whom it belonged. Sworn before Jo. Endecott,|| Dep.-Gov. Edward Burchum testified that he was with Goodman Farrington when the hay was levied on; William Flint's man told them that a certain parcel was Goodman Farrington's hay, and that was the hay that execution was served on by the marshal of Salem and deponent. They estimated, by measuring the height of the staddle and the circumference, that there was a load and a quarter. Copy of judgment, Salem court, 26: 10: 1648, in Edmund Farrington v. Lawrence Suthwicke and Danyell Rumball; action of trespass, cutting grass, etc. Daniell Rumball testified about the hay. Ruebbin Gubbe, who helped him make the hay, testified. Sworn before Jo. Endecott, Dep.-Gov., 26: 1: 1651; copy. Daniell How, sometime an inhabitant of Lyn, was a lot layer of Lynn, and with brother Walker and brother Collins (also lot layers) testified about Edmund Farrington's four or five-acre meadow lot at west end of long meadow without Mr. Humphrye's farm; those who lived at the farm informed them as to the bounds, Aug. 28, 1649. Sworn before Robert Bridges, 2: 8: 1649; copy. Edmund Farrington's bill of costs, 1li. 9s. 2d.

\*Order to Mr. Russell, dated Feb. 24, 1650, signed by Andrew (his mark) Lester, to deliver certain woolen cloth to Samuel Daliber.

Letter to Samuell Daulloyer, living in Marblehead, from Andrew Lester,|| dated Gloster, 10: 8: 1649: "Samuell Daulloyer my loue rememr'd unto you this is to intreat you to send me word what you would haue me to due a bout that I am to peay you for the cow that I bought of you I in treate you to send me word if you will tack it by a bill to mester Russell or to any marchant else and to send word by the first opetunity you can for I thincke . . . to fear it is my time to peay you now and so I reste yours in whet I meay."

†John Newmarch|| testified that Charles Glover promised to satisfy Goodman Bellsher five pounds in merchantable fish by Fillap Cromwell.

‡Writ: To marshal of Boston, John Devorex v. Mr. Vallentine Hill of Boston; charge of voyage at Munhegen in 1650, and the former part of that winter, in 1649, at Marblehead; dated 12: 25: 1650; by the court, Henry Bartholmew;|| served by Richard

||Autograph.



Waite.\* Bill of John Devericks to Mr. Hill, upon a fishing voyage at Marblehead in 1647:

For the 1-3 pte. of the fishe being 142 kentalls wch is in monny	106 : 10 : 00
for 7 shares bought of the Company att 7 kentolls & 1-4 a share wch is so 3-4	38 : 01 : 03
244 3-4 kentolls Recd of the Mayor for Cors fishe 7 kentolls ditto	08 : 05 : 00
for 38 kentolls stoped of the Mayors pte for the paymte of disburmts & sould to Mr Lake but now to be putt one this Accompt	28 : 10 : 00
	<hr/> 178 : 06 : 03

Disbursed of this Fishe to these perticulers. These are allowed by Mr. Hill in the judgments: To Mayor Seidgwick, 60 kentolls, 48li.; to Vinson of Cappann for provitions while the stage was bilding, 2li. 10s.; for bildinge a stage at Annisquam, 24li.; for portlidge by order, 8li. 12s.; pd. Gabrill Hatherly & John Gor: givell out of their shares beinge of the 7 shares I charge myselfe wth, 7li. 12s.; pd. by Mr. Lake, 24li. 7s. 6d. These not alowed by Mr. Hill: Pd. Mr. Haythorne, 13li.; pd. John Bennett, portlidge, 2li.; pd. Mathew Coe, portlidge, 6li.; pd. Rich. Rowland, 4li.; pd. James Smith, 3li.; pd. Mr. Maninge for boat hire, 9li.; pd. Arter Sanden for beer & provitions att the sharinge, 1li. 7s. 8d.; for the remainder of my wages about, 13li.; for the diett after the fishe was shared, 4li.; for Lose in the fishe att the second waying. Amount of disbursements proved, 48li., with damage and interest, 99li. 17s. 6d.

Debts of John Deuerickes of Marblehead, June, 1650: To my too thirdes of too boates fish yt we had at Marblehead cont. 29 kent. at 32 Ryalls kent., 23li. 4s.; too thirdes of five kent. refusse at 12s. kent., 2li.; fifty kentills marchantable fish at Munhegon at 32 Ryalls kent., 40li.; canvice, 1 li.; rede & licker, 1li. 8s.; 45 yds. want 1-4 of Fine linen, 3s. 4d. yd., 7li. 8s. Per me, Val. Hill.\* Added 2 kentalls fish at 32 rials, 1li. 12s.; total, 76li. 12s. Also 14 1-2li. of sallet oyle, 14s. 6d.; A 11 ys. of Canvis, 2s. yd., 1li. 2s.; for sayle nedells 15d., 1s. 3d.; A pott, 12d., 1s.; 2 bush. of pease, 8s.; more 2 bush. of pease, 8s.; more 13 3-4 of oyle, 13s. 9d.; for 2 bush. of pease, 8s.; 2 bush. pease, 8s.; total, 4li. 4s. 6d.

Mr. Hill debtor to John Deuerix for the laste voyadge wch was pte. att Marblehead & pte. att Munhigon the last year: For my portlidge att Marblehead, 10li.; for my wages at Munhigon, 18li.; for boat hire, 8li.; 3 hogsheads & 1-2 of mackrill, 10li. 10s.; 1 barrill more of Mr. Gidny, 1li. 10s.; 5 hundred 1-2 of bread att 20s. 70 hundred, 5li. 10s.; triming his boate, 3li. 19s. 9d.; 350li. pork att 8s. 70, 7li. 8s.; pte. of a stage at Marblehead, 2li. 10s.; pues and

\*Autograph.



gaffs, 5s.; Comon Charges as furridge,\* hiring boate & expense at Salem, 1li.; a Cannow, 1li.; John Stacys wages, 12li.; 6 hogsheads of salte, 4li. 10s.; pd. Tho. Yeow by yor. order, 10li.; pd. Mr. Browne things bought, 4li. 4s. 6d.; total, 101li. 12s. 3d. Pd. Thomas Boens wages att Marblehead, 9li.; total, 111li. 12s. 3d.

Bill dated 15: 12: 1647, sould to Jno. Devorix for Mr. Hill to be payd at the end of the viage: Strong watters, 1 gallon, 5s.; Goody Knight for buryes, 6d.; 1-4 hundred Bread to her, 4s.; 126li. of Porke at 4d.  $\text{¶}$  li., 2li. 2s.; wheat, bacon & butter to Goody Parker, 3s.; 2li. of Butter & 2li. of Bacon to Knight, 2s. 2d.; 1 peck of wheat & blewlmman to Parker, 4s.; 1-2 bushell of pease to Knight, 1s. 10d.; 5yd. of stufe to her at 2s. 2d.  $\text{¶}$  yd., 10s. 10d.; hooks & eyes & black grogreene to her, 1s. 1d. 1-2; 1-2 ell of lace, 10d.; 1-2 bushill of malte & 1 once of thred, 2s. 9d.; a hatt & a paire of shoos, 4s. 2d.; 1-2 bb. of wheat & Indian to Parker, 2s. 6d.; Holand & thred to Goody Knight, 6s. 11d.; 3li. of Bacon & 2li. of butter to her, 2s. 8d.; 1 peck of Pease to Goody Parker, 11d.; yr. selfe for bread, 11s. 2d.; total, 5li. 7s. 1-2d. "This 2li. 18s. was deliuered to Jn<sup>o</sup> Deverix himselfe, the rest of the some abouesd, was deliuered to workmen that fenced his farme, & bilte his house, per me, Wm. Hathorne,† 27 . 12 . 50."

Beniamen Mungey's† receipt for trimming Mr. Hill's boat: Myself & boy 5 deaies, —; Richard Rowland, 5 deaies 1-2, 13s. 9d.; George Mungey, 4 deaies, 12s. 6d.; a eleauen gallands of tarr, 16s. 6d.; a halfe hundred 1-2 4d neals, 2s.; one hundred of 10d neales, 2s.; for a pitch pot, 1s.; a hundred of mch. & quarter bord, 6s.; to dozen of ocom, 6s.; total, 3li. 19s. 9d.

Letter from John Manning to John Deverix:—

"mr John deverix

"I most kindly salut yow eccy\* I shall Intreat yow that yow would deliuer up my bote unto my brother Moses the first of June and the hire of hur in fish. According as yow and I agreed for with all things that doth belong to hur soe not Ells att p'sent rest y<sup>rs</sup> to Command

John Manning."†

Receipt of Tho. Lake† to Mr. Jno. Deuerox on account of Mr. Jno. Maning for boat hire, July 21, 1647. John Deuerix testified as to expenditures for Mr. Hill among his men that fished for him in 1647: 1 gall. strong liquir, 5s.; 3 Firkins of butter, 5li. 14s. 10d.; 100li. of pork, 1li. 17s. 4d.; total, 7li. 17s. 2d. Sworn in court, 25: 1: 1651. Mr. William Lullaby testified that in 12th mo: 1649, being at Mr. Hill's house in Boston with John Deverex Mr. Hill much importuned him to go to Munhigon with his men (one of whom the affiant was apparently), saying that if he should leave him all his men would forsake him, and he would be undone, and for satisfaction deponent should take what he pleased. Mathew Coe

\*Forage.

†Autograph.





testified that he was employed, in 1647, by Mr. Hill in fishing, but agreed as to wages, which were six pounds, with John Deuerex, and was paid by the latter, and not by Major Sedgwake nor Mr. Hill. James Browne testified that there was fetched from Goodman Sandens in beer and provisions, 2li. 15s. 8d. at the weighing of the fish, one half of which he paid for the Major and the other half was for John Deverix to pay for Mr. Hills. James Browne and Francis Johnson testified that Mr. Thomas Lake said that John Deverex demanding his money for the fish sold him. Mr. Lake told them that Mr. Hill said not to pay it to him, and they did not. James Smith testified that he sold to Mr. Chapell, master of Mr. Hill's voyage, at Marblehead, in 1647, one firkin of butter for about 40s. and a side of bacon for about 20s., an order being given by Mr. Hill to John Deuerick, from whom he received his pay. Sworn to before Jo. Endecott,\* Dep. Gov. James Browne further testified that there was lost from the Major's fish in weight after it was shared, when it was delivered aboard, eight kentalls and that there were fourteen kentalls received as merchantable, which when it was delivered was refuse. Also that the boat hired of Mr. Maninge, Major Sedwicke ordered him not to pay for as he had contracted with the Major. Francis Johnson testified that Mr. Hill promised to pay for all that John Devericks approved. Sworn in court at Salem 25: 12: 1650, before Henry Bartholmew.\* Serjeant James Browne deposed the same, 12: 1: 1650-51, before Increase Nowell.\* Thomas Hawkins testified that he heard John Devericks and John Bennett say that they had none of the 12 bushels of meal and firkin of suet that Mr. Price of Salem charged to Mr. Hills in 1646 and 1647. James Browne testified that though Mathew Coe was appointed to have his portlidge of Major Sedgwick, yet he refused it and had it of John Deuericks in fish. James Browne testified that he "saw John Deuerix deliver a board a vessell that to my beste remembrance was ould Groces w<sup>ch</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Edward Weathridge was in & that m<sup>r</sup> weatheridge tooke fishe from the stage m<sup>r</sup> Hill beinge then present." James Browne testified that although Mr. Maninge's boat was entered on the Major's book, yet it was paid in fish by John Deuerex, Mr. Maninge giving order to Mr. Moyses Mauerrick to receive it, who would not have it paid to the Major but to Mr. Maning's assignes. George Tucker testified that Mr. Hill was at Munhigon when John Deverex was in his employ, and that when Deverex should have been about the fish ashore, he went to sea, and for the fish ashore, when Deverex came away Mr. Hill agreed with the deponent to make it, which he did. This was in July, 1650. Richard Waite, aged about fifty years, deposed that being at Marblehead, 12th month last, he heard John Deverix demand thirteen pounds of Mr. Vallentine Hill for a fishing voyage at Munheagon this last summer. Job Hawkings testified the same. Sworn before William Hibbins,\* 24: 1: 1650.

\*Autograph.



Mr. Willm. Norton v. Rich. Johnson. [George Keizer given fees as witness in Salem court.—*Waste Book*.]\*

Made freemen : Ipswich, Mr. Sam. Symonds, jr., Nath. Stow and John Layton ; Newbury, John Chatter ; and Andover, Willm. Ballard.

John Frye sworn sealer of weights and measures for Andover, and John Trumble for Rowly.

---

\*Samuell Taylor testified that being at Goodman Armytage's with Master Norton when Goodman Johnson was there, the latter claimed the bill was good, and Master Norton had him assign it. Then said Goodman Norton "I haue anoufe, lett us be gone," and went presently away. Goodman Armytage was not in the room during this discourse. John Hardman testified that being at the house of Joseph Armitage when Mr. Willm. Norton of Ipswich and Rich. Johnson had a difference about some pay which Johnson was to receive from Norton for a bill of exchange, Johnson wished his pay to be delivered to him at Lynn and not to be obliged to go to Ipswich for it. Norton answered that he had taken his bills of exchange at an adventure and freed him of all further trouble and he should be satisfied. Edward Burcham was present. Sworn to 24:1:1650, before Rob. Bridges.\* Edward Burchum testified as to being asked to be present to make any wrightinge that was necessary concerning a forty pound bill that Mr. Norton had bought of Richard Johnson, which had been made over to Richard Johnson by Abraham Froste. Mr. Norton said he knew Mr. Gray. George Keyser deposed that he was desired by Johnson of Lynn to speak with Mr. Norton, the Ipswich merchant, concerning the terms upon which he would let said Norton have his bills of exchange that he had charged upon one Mr. Gray, that he could have them upon the same security that he had received them but neither he nor his estate would be responsible. Norton replied that he would give his answer when he saw the bills, and desired him to bring them to next Ipswich court. Later the deponent met Norton in the street, coming from Goodman Armitage's, and he told deponent that he had agreed with Johnson upon the same security that the latter had received, for he knew Mr. Gray very well, and he would not lose anything in case the bills were not paid in England. Sworn before Rob. Bridges,\* 24:1:1650.

The depositions of Jno. Mansfeild and Anthony Newhall, in case between George Keyser and Thoms Newhall, were enclosed with this, and sent by Rich. Johnson to Ipswich court, addressed to "ye worspp<sup>l</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Simonds Esq<sup>r</sup>," by Rob. Bridges, to be returned by bearer to George Keyser.

\*Autograph.



John Knolton sworn constable for Ipswich.

John Perye of Newbery discharged of his bond for good behavior.

Mr. William Gerish, John Pike, jr., and Mr. Edward Woodman chosen to end small causes for Newbury. The first two were sworn.

Will and inventory of Tho. Barker, late of Rowly, received and proved.

Mr. Jonathan Wade allowed costs, being summoned by Willm. Symonds and the action not entered.

Abraham Whitacre, for pilfering ten pounds from his master, Joseph Jewet, to pay him thirty pounds and fees of court.\*

Mary Muzye, "being of age," according to her father's will, chose Mr. John Norton for her guardian and gave him power to dispose of her in marriage.

John Chote, for stealing apples, to pay Mr. Hubbard eighteen pence and fees of witnesses and court.†

Ezekiel Northen fined.

Rich. Swan fined three shillings.‡

Mary Crose to pay Mr. Rogers twelve shillings witness fees and ten shillings for a proved lie.§

\*Presented for pilfering certain goods from Joseph Juett of Rowley. Wit: Joseph Juett and Goodman Acey.

†John Choate of Ipswich presented, 10: 8 mo: 1650, for stealing fruit out of Mr. Hubbard's orchard. Wit: Goodwife Starkweather and Thomas Bishopp.

‡Richard Swaine of Rowley presented, 10: 8 mo: 1650, for breach of the peace in striking Ezekieil Northen in the face with a staff or goad. Wit: Deacon Michall and Goodman Acey.

§Mary Cross of Rowley presented, 10: 8 mo: 1650, for lying and pilfering. Wit: Elder Raynor and Deacon Michael. Thomas Dickanson|| notified the marshal that the freemen of [Ro]wly had chosen Zeekeill Northen, [J]ohn Pickard, John Tode and Wiliam Lawe, jury men, and warned Richard Swane, Abraham Whiteker and Mary Crose the wife of Twyfourde West, and also as witnesses, Elder Rainer, Deacon Mighel, Joseph Jowet and Wiliam Asee. Endorsed by jury: Moses Pengry, Serg. Jer. Belcher, Serg. Tho. Clarke, Will. Fellows, Regnell Foster, Ezekell Northen, Willm. Law, John Tod, Jo. Pickard, Nicolas Noyce, Thomas Colman and Jo. Hull. Humfrey Reyner|| and Thomas Mighell|| certified that being at the house where Mary Crosse lived as a servant to Mistris Shoue, having been called to take care of the latter's goods and to inquire about some bags that belonged to Mistris Shoue, they

||Autograph.



William Randall and his wife fined forty shillings for suspicion of uncleanness. Wit: John Emery and his wife.\*

Mr. Sewall admonished and to make the following acknowledgment in the Rowley meeting house, being called on, or pay forty shillings:

["I Henry Sewall being p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Court holden at Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> in the first month 1651 for contemptuous speeches, & gestures, to the reverend m<sup>r</sup> Ezeckuell Rogers & others in the publiq<sup>c</sup> meeting; and the truth thereof being prooved by full Testimony; vpon which as part of y<sup>e</sup> sentence I am inioyned to make my confession & acknowledgment of my great sinne against god & offence against his messinger, & espetially in charging Mathew Boyse about buying my howse for the remoovall of me out of the Towne which was denyed by him, & not pved by me. I doe now in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of god & of this reverand assembly freely acknowledg my evell according to the full extent of the Testimonies and doe earnestly desire you all to pray to the god of all wisdome & grace to pardon

---

saw two or three bags containing corn and upon opening them found not corn but malt. Mary Crosse said the malt belonged to Goodman Crosse and she had it to grind for him. She further said that Crosse had this and one bushel of rye malt from Charles Browne, but Goodman Crosse and Charles Browne denied it. She afterward said she took it out of Mr. Rogers' chamber without his or his servants' knowledge. Thomas Mighell testified that the malt Mary West said was Goodman Cross' which Elder Rainer and he saw in Mistress Shove's house, when Mary West was their servant, she confessed before Mr. Rogers, Elder Rainer and myself to have taken from Mr. Rogers' chamber. That Joseph Jewet said she had given into his book to pay 13s. 6d. in rye malt and that Goodman Crosse said she was to pay to him about three or four bushels.

\*William Randall of Newbery and his wife Elizabeth presented, 10: 8: 1650, for suspicion of fornication. Their child was born nine or ten weeks before due time. Wit: John Emery, jr., and his wife. John Emmary, sr., and his wife deposed that William Randall and his wife Elizabeth were married a fortnight and a day or two after myallscit,† and said Elizabeth was brought to bed May 14, 1650. Mary Emery, being sent for after the birth of the child, deposed that William Rendale denied that the child was his as it came before her time. She told him she might come a month before her time. He replied that from six or seven weeks before marriage he would own the child to be his.

†Michaelmas.





these & all other my sinnes & to guide me in his blessed wayes of Truth & peace for tyme to come."—*Waste Book.*]\*

Thomas Rolinson, proven impotent, on complaint of his wife, was to take counsel of physicians forthwith, follow their advice, and report to court.

[John Deverex swears to account of the voyage. Mentions Mr. Hill and Marblehead.—*Waste Book.*]

#### COURT HELD AT SALISBURY, 8 : 2 : 1651.

Grand jury: Josiah Cobham, foreman, Joseph Moyce, Edward French, Richard Wells, Isack Buswell, James Daviss, Danniell Hendrick, James Wall, Rodger Shaw, Tho. Ward, Jno. Merian, Philemon Daulton, Willi. Godfrey.

Jury of trials: Willi. White, foreman, Georg Carre, Willia Osgood, Willi. Barnes, Willi. Partridg, Jno. Gyll, discharged, Rich. Ormsbey, Hugh Sharratt, discharged, Edward Gyllman, Humphrey Wilson, Willi. Estow, Willi. Fullar, Robert Tuck, Stephen Samborne.

Mrs. Mary Chelsam v. Mr. Sam. Hall. Debt. Forfeiture of a bond.

---

\*Mr. Henry Sewell of Rowley presented 26: 1: 1651. Wit: the grand jurymen of Rowley, Thomas Michael, Mathew Boyes and Hugh Smith. Rowley, 10th mo: 1650, Humfrey Reyner,† Thomas Mighell,† Ezekiel Northend,† Will. Law† and Mathew Boyce† certified that Mr. Shouell was walking in the foremost seat in the meeting house of Rowlye near the pulpit. Mr. Rogers, being present and ready to step into the place to begin prayer, said, "Mr. Showell, cease your walking." Mr. Showel answered, "You should have come sooner." Mr. Showel continuing his walk, the pastor said, "Mr. Showell, remember where you are; this is the house of God." Mr. Showel answered with a loud voice, "I know how to behave myselfe in the house of God as well as you." Then the pastor said, "Rather than that he disturbe the Congregation putt him out." Mr. Showell replied, "Let us see who darr." After this a brother spoke to him in a friendly way, but Mr. Showel, with a stern countenance and threatening manner, said he would take a course with some of them, etc. On another Lord's day Showell was walking in the meeting house, a part of the congregation being assembled, and he, looking up, said, "Good Lord, this day is spent, I know not how, and nothing is yett done," expressing some trouble in other words. Sworn to by Humphry Reynor and Mathye Boyce, 25: 1: 1651, in Ipswich court.

†Autograph.



Willi. Furbur v. Abraham Pirkins. For not performing the duties of his office, concerning an execution delivered to him against Edward Colcord.

Mr. Richard Walderne v. Edward Colcord. For taking certain goods of Mr. Vallentine Hill's on his account and making use of them.

Georg Barly v. Abraham Pirkins. For not serving an execution granted to plaintiff upon a judgment at Salem court against Nathaniell Boulter.

Jonathan Thing v. Tho. Joy. For unjust molestation and false imprisonment, and in forcing an execution to be served upon his person for a debt paid. Defaulted.

Humfrey Wilson v. Edward Gyllman. Trespass. For violently taking his hay from his meadow and destroying what was left.

Edward Colcord v. Mr. Richard Waldern, in behalf of the town of Dover. Review. Concerning an assignment of a debt of Mr. Burditt to Mr. Willi. Hooke. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed to next Court of Assistants. Richard Waldern, Willi. Furber and Joseph Armitage bound to prosecute.

Edward Colcord v. Jno. Allcock. Non-performance of covenant concerning five hundred bolts, ten years before.

Jno. Severance v. Willi. Maston. Debt. For 1400 pipe staves assigned by Edward Colcord to James Wall and by him to Jno. Severance. Verdict for plaintiff.

Mr. Sam Winsley v. Mr. Sam. Hall. Defamation. Review of case tried at Hampton 1: 8: 1650, for defrauding Robert Codnam of 1500 pipe staves.

Tho. Davis v. Tho. Hale. Slander. Verdict for defendant, who was to be admonished for his reproachful speeches concerning the birth of the plaintiff.

Mr. Edward Gylman v. Mr. Jno. Legatt. Trespass. Bargain or sale of a house and land.

Mr. Sam. Winsley v. Jno. Stevens. Defamation. For saying he recovered 1000 pipe staves of Mr. Sam. Hall by false information of the court at Salisbury. Verdict for plaintiff.

The marshal not having given legal notice of the execution extended upon the lands and goods of Edward Colcord to satisfy a judgment to the town of Dover at Salisbury court, 9: 2: 1650, and the appraisers being not sworn according to law, ordered that there be a new appraisal.



Jno. Ilsley sworn constable.

Mr. Woodman sworn commissioner to end small causes for Nubery.

Willi. Sargent sworn clerk of the train band of Salisbury.

Aquilla Chase allowed 3s. for witness, summoned by Joseph Armitage.

Tho. King licensed to keep the ordinary for the town of Exiter and to sell beer and wine.

Mr. Georg Smith appointed administrator of the estate of George Webb of Dover.

Jno. Gill of Salisbury took the oath of freeman.

Mary Jonson appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, Edmond Jonson of Hampton. To bring in inventory.

William Buswell made freeman, 9 : 2 : 1651.

Steven Flanders took the oath of fidelity.

Joseph Armitage ordered to pay Mr. Clement Campian witness fees in case between said Armitage and Francis Addams ; also to pay to Clement Campion, attorney to Walter Knight, witness fees at Salisbury court, 9 : 2 : 1651.

Mary Willix appointed administratrix of estate of her husband, Bellshasar Willix, of Salisbury. To bring in inventory at next Hampton court.

Mr. Sam. Winsley granted liberty to traverse a presentment brought in at Hampton court, 1 : 8 : 1650.

House and land of Mr. Willi. Hooke, which was given as security for his appearance at Salisbury court to answer Mr. Sam. Winsley, discharged.

Mr. Colcord fined 40s. and bound to good behavior for saying at Strawberry bank that he would pluck Captain Wiggin off the bench. Mr. Edward Gyllman and Mr. Edward Colcord bound for the latter's good behavior until 11 : 2 : 1651.

Mr. Robert Clement sworn associate for the County of Northfolke.

Mary Willix, widow of Tho. Hauxworth, appointed administratrix of his estate.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, June 3, 1651.

Rowly, presented for defect in the highways, now mended, was discharged, paying fees of court.\*

---

\*Town of Rowley presented, 26 : 1 : 1651, for defect in highway between Rowley and Newbury. Wit: Mr. Gerrish and Archelaus Woodman.



Town of Ipswich, presented\* for defect in the pound, now made sufficient, was discharged.

Town of Ipswich, presented 10 : 8 : 1650, for defect in the highway,† now mended, was discharged, paying the fees of court.

Martha, wife of Joseph Fowlar, fined for lying.‡

Alexander Knight fined for lying. Wit: Jeames How.§

Job Bishop fined or to be whipped for suspicion of fornication.||

Ed. Gillman, sr., bound to answer his son, John Gillman's presentment. John Gillman was discharged.¶

Frances Usellton fined or to be whipped on his presentment. Jo. Knight promised to pay the fine.\*\*

Theophilus Salter fined for lying in 1650 and 1651, and to acknowledge his offence of encouraging to steal apples.††

\*On 10 : 8 : 1650, their pound being decayed and insufficient.

†Between Ipswich and Rowley.

‡Martha, wife of Joseph Fowler of Ipswich, presented 10 : 8 : 1650, for pernicious lying, tending to defamation of her own sister. Wit: George Palmer and wife and Goodwife Lovell. George Palmer and wife testified that when Joseph Fowler and his wife were living at their house, the latter was sitting by the fire with them and speaking of Robert Filbricke. Palmer was commending him for his good husbandry, and Fowler's wife said she knew him to be a rogue. Deponent asked what reason she had for speaking so of the dead, and she replied that he was a bawd. She had had no criminal intercourse with him, but one of the fishermen's wives had, namely her sister Dutch.

§Alexander Knight of Ipswich presented, 10 : 8 : 1650, for lying. Wit: Marke Symones, Robert Lord, Goodwife Perey, Goodman How and Richard Cooke.

||Job Bishop of Ipswich presented 26 : 1 : 1651, for fornication, his wife being delivered of a child twenty weeks after their marriage.

¶John Gilman, now of Ipswich, presented 26 : 1 : 1651, for unlawful enticing of Hanna Cross, daughter of the widow Cross, using means to draw her affections contrary to the minds of her mother and governors made known to said Gilman. Wit: the mother and William English.

\*\*Francis Usselton, servant to Henry Jacques of Newbery, presented, 26 : 1 : 1651, for using the name of God profanely, etc. Wit: Thomas Dow and another.

††Theophilus Salter of Ipswich presented, 10 : 8 : 1650, for lying. Wit: Thomas Bishop and William Avery, jr. Samuel Ayres testified that being at the general training at Charlestowne, Theophilus Salter asked him if he called at Mr. Hubbard's farm and he said he





Thomas Colman, jr., fined for striking, and discharged on his other presentment. Wit: Willm. Michell.\*

Marke Symonds fined 10s. for one lie and 5s. each for three other untruths, and 5s. for railing; also admonished for serving a warrant on Sabbath evening.†

did not. Then Salter told him that they took some apples, having leave of Mrs. Hubbard to take as many as they wished under half a bushel. That Salter told John Chote to go into the orchard, but he said he was afraid to go, as he had no liberty from Mistress Hubbard. At last he persuaded Chote to go, agreeing to stand all blame and cost. William Averell testified that being at the raising of a house where Goodman Bishop and Theophilus Salter were present, said Bishop inquired of Salter about the eating of apples from Mr. Hubbard's orchard by some of the company going to the Bay, etc. Joseph Fowlar testified as to John Chote being urged by Salter to take the apples and that Salter said he was to work for Mistress Hubbard and did not care how many he took for he would work them out. Joseph Begsby heard Salter say that Mistress Hubbard gave him leave to take apples. Thomas Bishop testified that Salter did not tell Chote that he had leave to take the apples until he was out of the orchard. Joseph Lanckton‡ testified as to the taking of the apples when he was going to the last general training at Charlestowne with Theophilus Salter, John Chote and John Buck, and that Joseph Bixbe was a witness. He was also presented, 1st mo: 1651, for lying. Wit: Richard Coy and his wife.

John Tillison of Newbery presented, 10: 8: 1650, for scandalous and reproachful speeches cast upon the elders and others in a public church meeting on the Lord's day. Wit: Goodman Mowdey, Goodman Meriall and Archelaus Woodman.

Bill of presentments, 10: 8: 1650, signed by William Bartholomew‡ in the name of the rest of the grand jury.

Deed of John Crosse,‡ charging his farm in Ipswich to pay ten shillings yearly forever toward the annnal stipend that shall be settled in Ipswich for a free school, 6: 10: 1650, addressed "To his reverend friend Mr Nathaneel Rogers pastor to the church at Ipswich." Wit: Nath. Rogers, Robert Payne and John Whipple. Acknowledged 26: 10: 1650, before Samuel Symonds.‡

\*Thomas Coleman, jr., of Newbery presented, 26: 1: 1651, for striking William Richardson of Newbury with the swingle of a flail. Wit: William Mitchell and his own confession. William Michell testified that Thomas Collman came to Goodman Sandar's barn and with a great swingell struck William Richeson across the back and ran away.

†Marke Symonds of Ipswich presented, 26: 1: 1651, for lying. Wit: Richard Bettes, Thomas Whitridge, John Broadestreet,

‡Autograph.



William Tittcombe sworn constable of Newbery.

Thomas Scott, Joseph Fowler, Daniell Rofe, Phillip Fowler, Richard Kemball, jr., Richard Kemball, sr., John Kemball, Henry Kemball and Edward Coleburne. Also presented for reproachful speeches against Mr. Samuëll Symondes, the magistrate. Wit: Daniell Rofe and John Brodestreet. Also, presented for several railing and scandalous speeches against Joseph Fowler. Wit: Edward Coleburne, Thomas Smith, Richard Kemball, sr. and jr., John Johnson, sr., and Thomas Lovell.

Joseph Foulter testified that Goodman Simons affirmed at Robrt. Dutch's that the hog in controversy had a mark on his near ear so small that it could hardly be seen, and that no man would use a knife to make such a little mark; that Goodman Simons later affirmed that the mark could be plainly seen from Mr. Baker's parlor to the street gate; and that Simons said to him: "Joseph Fowler yo<sup>n</sup> thinke y<sup>t</sup> I prosecute against yo<sup>n</sup> in this matter aboute y<sup>e</sup> hogg, but I profess I doe not neither haue I any hand in it." Rich. Kemball, sr., testified in substance to the same. Both sworn in Ipswich court, 3 : 4 : 1651.

Thomas Scott deposed that he believed the mark, which was almost an inch deep, was the bite of a dog or hog; and that he heard Goodman Simonds say that Master Treadwalle told him that the hog at Mr. Cogswell's was Goodman Cobean's mark and he had no other.

Daniell Rofe deposed that he was at Goodman Cross' house on a Sabbath evening when Marke Simonds, who was there also, called him to the door and said that he had a warrant for him, but supposed that Joseph Fowler had served one already, and that he must go before Mr. Simonds or the court at Salem. The Monday following he went to court and when near Mr. Norton's, Marke Simonds passed and showed him the warrant, but deponent's name was not on it. "It is not indeed," said Simonds. Deponent thought he must be mad, as he had served him a warrant in this manner before.

John Kimball deposed that he heard Mark Simonds profess to Joseph Fowler, after having prosecuted him and John Bradstreet, that he was not the accuser and would go forty miles to do him good. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 4 : 4 : 1651. Thomas Smith testified that he asked Goodman Symonds why he said that Fowler would swear or lie for ten shillings, and he said that he thought he could prove it. Richard Kimball, sr., testified that Mark Simonds affirmed about the mark of the hog that was shut up in Robert Dutch's yard. It differed from Mr. Cheut's and Goodman Coburn's hogs' mark.

Henry Kemball testified that he never gave Goodman Simons five shillings and six pence a day for his boy and two bullocks. Thomas Whiterit testified that he heard Goodman Simonds and



Joseph Muzy fined for lying, and admonished for saying, when some one was reading, that it was the devil's service book. Wit: Daniell Rofe.\*

John Bradstreet, Joseph Fowlar, Tho. Scott and Richard Betts, upon their presentments, discharged.†

Goodman Beals reckoning concerning work done by both parties. Simonds said that Henry Kimball paid him 5s. 6d. for use of his cattle and boy, whereas Goodman Beals said it was too much and that none in the town would give it. Sworn in Ipswich court, 3: 4: 1651. Richard Beals testified that Goodman Simonds plowed for him with a boy and two bullocks one day, and he worked for him about three days. He told deponent that Henry Kimball paid him 5s. 6d., and upon asking said Kemball, the latter said he never did pay him that and never would. Sworn in Ipswich court, 3: 4: 1651. Thomas Roberts, Andrew Anderson.‡

Abraham Foster and Wm. Dellowe testified that Daniel Roffe and John Broadstreet stood together at the barn door; Goodman Symonds came by and desired said Roffe to speak with him, and John Broadstreete came into the barn, and stayed until said Roff came back. Sworn in Ipswich court, 4: 4: 1651.

\*Joseph Mussy of Ipswich presented 26: 1: 1651. Wit: the widow Cross and her daughter and Daniel Roffe.

†Thomas Scott, Joseph Fowler, John Brodestreet and Richard Bettes presented, 26: 1: 1651, for giving false testimony. Wit: Nathaniell Stow, Thomas Perkins and Robert Roberts. Mark Symonds, informant.

Thomas Harris testified that being at Mr. Baker's the second day before Salem court when Nathanyell Stow was to testify, the latter came out of the new room and inquired of him for Goodman Lord, saying that he did not like some of the company, and so went away. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

— — English testified that Goodman Broadstreet (also Brodstreet), etc.

— Apleton testified that lot layers laid out Goodman Cross' one hundred acres.

Joseph Fowler testified that he was hilling corn with Nath. Stowe and heard — Cooke say there was no true church because they — people of God to Rode Iland and fettered them, and that he would "sceere" the E—[to] death by setting him on a tree naked in a swamp in the summer time — "musketees" should have stung him to death, and he would sit — till he was dead, and after that that the Governor had to — away in to England with child and what if the Governor had to — why might not he have to do with — ell as another man. Also that Master Norton taught lies. Mr. Stowe also affirmed the same.

†The last two names are written on the reverse of the paper.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 24: 4: 1651.

Grand jury: Mr. Battar, Walter Price, Charles Gott, Henry Herrick, Nicholas Patch, Nicholas Potter, Henry Collins, George Burrill, William Knight, Edward Burcham, John Mansfeild, John Coite, Sam Fostr., Will. Allin and Moses Mauericke.

Richard Moore and John Catlin chosen and sworn constables of Lin.

Rob. Leech chosen and sworn constable of Manchester.

John Deacon chosen and sworn clerk of the market for Lin.

John Collins chosen and sworn constable for Gloster.

Samuell Dalliber sworn constable for Marblehead.

John Gorum was fined by the worshipful Capt. Robert Bridgis for being drunk and abusing John Maunsfeild of Lin, constable. Execution directed to Captain Savidge.

Capt. Hathorne chosen and sworn associate for County of Essex.

Rob. Pike presented by constable of Marblehead for living here and his wife in England. He said he had sent for her by Mr. Stratton. To appear at court to be held 4 mo: 1652.

---

—— Sanders said that Henry Dow told him that he had bought a neck of Mr. Spencer's land.

——ph Armitage said that he heard Dow say that he was to pay a hundred pounds in [En]gland for it, and that he bought it for John Sanders.

Frances Smith heard Joseph Armentage ask Tho. Turner to pay a bill, etc.

Rich. Graves testified that he was at Boston and spoke to Tho. Turner, etc.

Thomas Perkins testified that he came into a room where Nathaniell Stow, Thomas Scott, Joseph Fowler and Richard Bettes were talking about the mark of a hog Thomas Harris had killed, saying that Harris might be mistaken as to which ear was marked. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

Nathaniell Stow testified that some would have him make false statements regarding Harris having killed the hog, and, refusing, they called him a simple fellow, etc. He further deposed that Joseph Fouler and John Braudstreete brought the hog from Plum Iland, and that the hog Thomas Harris killed had a different mark.

Robt. Roberts testified about the mark of the hog, Mar. 25, 1650, saying that they asked Stow if he could not forget the marks.

Presentments signed by William Bartholmew\* for the grand jury.

\*Autograph.





Jury of trials: Mr. Thomas Gardner, foreman, Sergeant Porter, Danyell Ray, Jeffery Massy, Geo. Williams, Nathaniell Putnam and Thomas Anthrom, all of Salem; and George Tailer, Andrew Mansfeild, Richard Johnson, Nathaniell Kirtland and William Fiske, all of Lin.

Civil cases:—

Mr. Ralf Fogg v. George Ropes. For detaining an acre of marsh to the value of 5li. Verdict for plaintiff, his title to the land good.

Erasmus James v. John Gatchill. Defamation. For saying that James' wife was an old witch, and that she was seen going in a boat on the water toward Boston, when she was in her yard at home. Verdict for plaintiff.

Mr. Henry Roper v. Mr. Nathaniell Silvester. Defamation. For calling him rogue. Mr. Bendall was attorney for the plaintiff. Mr. Foote was surety for defendant. Withdrawn.

Joseph Armitage v. Jabez Hackett. Debt.

Joseph Armitage v. Edward Colcott. Concerning "goods that he received betweene old ffilbrooke and ye plaintf."

Robert Lord v. Joseph Armitage. Debt.

Fransis Addums v. Clement Campian. Debt. For nine months wages due.

Lt. William Howard, agent for executor of John Cross, deceased v. Roger Shaw. Debt.

Robert Driver discharged from training, paying a bushel of Indian corn yearly for the use of the company.

John Williams, presented for living from his wife, said that he had used all due means to get her over. Continued.

John Gillo allowed his costs in an action of trespass brought by Christopher Collins.

Elizabeth Blasdell allowed costs in two actions brought by Joseph Armitage, neither of which was entered.

Joseph Armitage, being summoned as a witness by widow Elizabeth Blasdell, was allowed his fees.

Henry Haggett of Wenham discharged from training, on account of poverty and infirmity.

Amos Toser, presented for living from his wife, said that he purposed to return to her at the end of the voyage. To appear at next court.

Nicholas Gardner, presented for living from his wife, ordered to



show the honored Governor that he had sent for her, and to appear at next Salem court.

Ruben Guppy bound to good behavior until the next court, and his wife ordered to appear with him.

Fransis Smith allowed costs in an action brought by George Keaser, and not entered.

Elizabeth Blasdel, widow of Ralfe Blasdel, deceased, intestate, appointed administratrix of his estate, and ordered to bring in an inventory at the next court.

Some persons dwelling near Ruben Guppy complained of his wife's words and evil carriages. She was ordered to appear at next court.

Five shillings to be paid to those who attend in the house, two shillings to Rob. Prince, and three shillings among the rest of the servants.

Town of Salem presented for allowing open wells in the town, which were dangerous for the drowning of children and cattle, one near Capt. Hathorne's house, one near Mr. Browne's house, and others.\*

---

\*Wit: Walter Price and Charls Gott, jurors. The town ordered to make them secure or stop them up within a week, on penalty of 5li.

Will of Joseph How of Lin proved by Elizabeth Breade† and William Meriam:† “This is my will & desire — to take me out of this world—— shall haue all the mouables in & —— as allso the 2 Coues which I —— allso the pide haifer & 3 haifors —— boloks I leue with my wife to *make* —— of to pay all my deats every on that demands anything let them be payd: & what is left my wife to hau it: the house & land I leue to my wiffe vntell the Child Elizebeth how of my on body be 18 yeres of Age & then that shee shall haue if god despose of hur in marag but in case the child should die then my wife to haue it for euer; if god should so order it that my wife should remaine my widdow & mary no other man then I leue the land to my wife & hir desposing: the tow cows which we call mouse & spek to be att my mother hows desposing I mene shee shall haue them to hir self & all so so much of the march as shall find them hay if it be Required vntell my mother be *be* desesed || for hir vse || allso that those which uses the land shall yerly let my mothe[r] haue land bring forth Indian & som english & this during her life or else that she shall haue so much of the land att hir desposing during hir life as may produse it —— in quantaty is six Aker of up—— eaite Akers of march liing in ——

†Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26 : 4 : 1651.

William Wake, presented for living from his wife, promised to use his utmost to get her over from England. He gave bond of 40li. before the Governor the next day that he would bring in a statement certified by a justice of the peace or other magistrate or ordinary as to the true reasons of her refusing to come. Sureties : Mr. Walter Price and Hilliard Veearin.

John Neale, being chosen constable of Salem, sworn on 20 : 6 . 1651, before the Governor.

Indenture of Jeremie Boutman, sometime inhabitant at Thorpp, Suffolke, in old England, with consent of Mr. Robert Newman, uncle and guardian to him, apprenticed to Mathew Nixson of Salem for seven years. He was not to frequent houses of common entertainment, but in all things to behave himself as an apprentice ought; and said Nixson was to train him in fishing and in the same service at sea in which he was engaged. Also to pay him 3li. 4s. at the beginning, and 4li. at the end of his time. Dated 6 : 5 : 1651.

---

—wne march & six Akers of march — by march now Acording as I haue — t is my *my* full will & desr & hereto hath set my hand this tenth of febiuary 1650.

And for the oursight

of what is wrighten

Joseph how :\*

I leue to my fathre

needom & goodman bread

This is my will that my mother If god Take me a way shall haue 2 Acers of Land at the ferder End of y<sup>e</sup> Lot next goodman breads : Lot that : he bout of goodman poole : I also Leue to my mother 2 Coues : namly moucy and speck : and them to be her one for Euer and att her desposing : also yt she shall haue as much hay as will sufisantly kepe 2 cous : of y<sup>e</sup> hether pece of marsh: Liing next goodman brad one y<sup>e</sup> one side and m<sup>r</sup> soth one y<sup>e</sup> Eather sid : but when god shall Take my mother a way It shall then Retorn to y<sup>e</sup> house again I mene y<sup>e</sup> marsh olnely : this is my Last will and : desier : toching : my mother: in presents of

Ephraim How."\*

Inventory of Joseph How, appraised 8 : 1 : 1650-51, by Aline (his mark) Braide, Edward Burchum\* and Phillip Kyrkland :\* too milch kine, 10li. ; a too yeare ould heffer, 3li. ; thre yearlinge Calves, 5li. ; too milch kine, 10li. ; too oxen, 18li. ; too hogs & too litell pigs, 2li. 4s. ; the house, lande and medow, 36li. ; a Carte & yocke, 15s. ; an Ax & too wedges, 5s. 6d. ; a loade of hay, 10s. ; a

\*Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 30 : 7 : 1651.

Judges : Jo. Endecot, Esq., Gov., Mr. Symon Broadstreet, Mr. Samuell Symonds, Major Denison and Capt. Hathorne.

Grand jury : Math. Boyce, Willm. Asye, Jeames Barker, Will. Boynton, Tho. Scott, Robt. Daye, Tho. Knolton, Ed. Bridges, And. Hodges, Will. Goodhue, Dan. Bradly, Jo. Emery, Abell Huse, Robt. Long and Ed. Falkner.

Jury of trials : [Sargent.—*Waste Book*.] Rich. Jacob, Tho. French, Symon Tomson, John Dane, Tho. Bishop, Hen. Short, Rich. Thurly, Tho. Hale, Rich. Swan, Jo. Smith, Dan. Harris and Ed. Hassen. Joseph Medcalfe, Jo. Perkins, jr., and Jo. Newmarch in Deverix case.

Daniell Pearce of Newbery, constable, fined for not returning the grand jury.

Robert Berwicke [Barnerd.—*Waste Book*.] of Andover fined for not returning the grand jury.

[Andrew Hodges fined for not appearing to serve on the grand jury. Fine remitted.—*Waste Book*.]

Daniell Harris of Rowly and John Coggsell, jr., of Ipswich made free.

Zacheous Goold took the oath of fidelity.

Civil cases :—

Henry Walker of Gloster v. John Holgrave [and his wife.—*Waste Book*.]. Slander.

Rich. Kent v. Robert Adams of Newbery. For denying him passage in a usual highway. Jury found for defendant.\*

---

craddell, 5s. ; thre pounce of powder, 5s. ; twenty pounce of shote, 5s. ; a Case & seauen glasses, 5s. ; his purse & Aparell, 4li. 10s. ; a box, chiste & other lumber, 5s. ; in Coren, 1li. 10s. ; thre payer of sheets, 1li. 10s. ; too pilow Couerings, 5s. ; a fether bed & boulder, 2li. 15s. ; 4 yards & a half of cloth, 1li. 13s. 6d. ; a ruge & a blanc-kett, 8s. ; six napkines & a table Cloth, 9s. ; a bedsteade, 1li. ; a Chayer, 5s. ; in yaren, 4s. ; in puter, 1li. 10s. ; a table & too stools, 6s. ; a hangine Candellsticke, 2s. 6d. ; a gune, 1li. ; a Chayer, 2s. ; a Copper kettell, 1li. ; a tube & soume lumber, 10s. ; a spite & fry-inge pan & a pece of Iern, 5s. ; an Ieren kettell, 4s. ; a brase potte, 8s. ; hooks & hangers, 3s. ; a gird Iern, 1s. ; trayes & dishes, 2s. ; an Iern postnett, 2s. 6d. ; a chiste, 3s. ; in bookes, 8s. ; a diall Case, 8d. ; in backer, 5s. Total, 107li. 10s. 8d.

\*Concerning the way in controversy, John Bartlet testified that it was never made use of until Goodman Goffe went to dwell there, but that it was through the marshes from Goodman Kent's island





Joseph Fowlar v. Robert Beacham. Battery. Two cases.

John Holgrave v. Henry Walker. For opposing an attachment.

Mr. Samuell Sharpe v. Mr. Samuell Mavericke. Debt. Nonsuited.

Daniell Rofe v. Thomas Rolinson, jr. Slander. Judgment for plaintiff.

John Cogswell v. Martin Stebin. Debt.

John Devorix v. Mr. Valentine Hill. For withholding 160li. due to him on account of a fishing voyage in 1646 and 1647. Two cases. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed to next Court of Assistants.

John Cogswell v. John Chote. Debt.

On Sept. 30, 1651, Nath. Edwards and his brother Thomas Edwards, the latter now in England, were appointed administrators of the estate of Nathaniell Smith, deceased, in New England, being nominated in his will, as per certificate of Michael Oldsworth and Henry Parker, registers. Jeremia Savage and Jo. Donoldson, nota publicus. Copy of will granted by the prerogative court of London presented to this court to be recorded.

George Ingersall of Gloster licensed to keep an ordinary at Gloster, with the same liberty that Goodman Lister had by his license.

Robert Gutch is allowed to keep an ordinary at Salem, being desired by the selectmen.

Elizabeth Barick appointed administratrix of estate of Rich. Barick, her late husband.

Robert Tucker allowed and sworn one of the commissioners to end small causes at Gloster.

Nicolas Noyce sworn clerk of the market for Newbery.

John Tillison released of his bond for good behavior, and his fine abated to five pounds, to be paid at next court in Sept., 1652.

Edward Richards complained that Joseph Armentage attached him, and the action was not entered. He was allowed costs.

Will of Honer Rofe, in two papers, allowed upon oath of Henry Lurgen and George Vaughan.

Willm. Duglas chosen and sworn surveyor of pipe staves for Ipswich.

Benjamyn Muzye, for bartering a gun to the Indians, and denying it, fined 50s., and to sit four hours in the stocks; also to pay the Indian his beaver again, or 50s. if in other pay.

---

up to Goodman Hull's and Goodman Thurlay. Copy of record kept by commissioners of Newbury, per Anthony Somerby,\* cler.

\*Autograph.



John Broadstreet to sit in the stocks one hour for affronting the court with words.

Joseph Fowlar, for abusing the watch, to sit in the stocks four hours and give bond for good behavior.

Inventory of estate of Sarah Baker received, and her kinswoman, Sarah Lumpkin, appointed administratrix.

Joseph Rolinson to pay or to be whipped for "seting up a scandalous lybell," and to pay the expense of the marshal's going with an attachment to Cambridge and Boston, and fees of court.\*

\*"Turninge out all Associates which are able to corrupt justice bee y<sup>e</sup> cause neuer so good," were the words which were written on the paper and which John Rogers,† Joseph Paine,† Moses Pengry† and W. Hubbard† certified were blotted, but were so legible that they read them on July 3, 1651.

His letter of confession:‡ "Forasmuch as I Joseph Rowlandson through the suggestion of satan, and the evil of my owne heart, by that being strongly attempted by the depravation of this too facilly inclined to the perpetration of a fact whose nature was anomie, and circumstances, enormities And being not onely iustly suspected, but also hauing both an inward cognisance of and an external call (by virtue of Lawful Authority before w<sup>ch</sup> I was conuented) to speake the truth or at least not to utter the contrary yet notwithstanding to the dishonour of God and discredit of his truth, and to the greife of the Godly and in fine the wounding of my owne conscience: did not hearken thereunto but rather to the equivocal delusions with which satan did then beset mee, not onely to the waving but also abnegation of the same. In all of which Respects it seemed good to the foresayed Authority, before whom the afore-sayed convention was made to bind me ouer to this Present Honored Court to be Responsal for the same, and being accordingly Now called unto the same by you<sup>r</sup> Honored worships; I humbly craue your favorable Leauē to Declare as followeth, viz. That as concerning the writing which I so Rashly affixed unto the Meeting-house I doe desire to abhorre myselfe for my extreme folly in so doing and I hope the Lord hath opened my eyes to See that in myselfe thereby that otherwise I might too Late haue Lamented but not timously Repented of: But in particular I doe acknowledge that I did very sinfully in condemning that sentence iudicially passed by your worships and putting contempt upon the coassessors which it pleased this government to honour with power in a sentence with the Honored Asistants, and likewise using certaine scurrulous words of the Marshal in all w<sup>ch</sup> particulars I doe acknowledge & Confesse that I did miserably abuse My selfe & that

†Autograph.

‡Autograph letter.



Joseph Muzy was accused by his brother Benjamin of stealing an axe. Discharged of his bond of good behavior, the matter having been settled by arbitration.\*

Robert Beacham fined upon his presentment [for striking Joseph Fowler.—*Waste Book*.].†

Bill of presentments, 30 : 7 : 1651, signed by Mathew Boyes‡ in the name of the grand jury.

Mr. Willm. Hubbard perfected the inventory of the estate of Mr. John Whitingham. Amount, 981li. 16s. 1d.

weake measure of knowledg which the Lord hath beene pleased to Bestow upon Mee, and that I did w<sup>t</sup> I ought not to haue done in y<sup>t</sup> Respect. In which that which I very much Lament is that I haue wronged your Honored worships & those officers for this Commonwealth's good which are here constituted. But that which I much more Lament is the Dishonour that hath thereby redounded to God as well by the writing it selfe as by that which most of all hath beene a continual greife namely the abnegation of the same: For all which sinful offences I humbly craue pardon so farre as they concerne your Honored worships, and a Due consideration of w<sup>t</sup> vehement temptation I was under, which though I cannot Relate yet I question not but you<sup>r</sup> worships will consider: However I confide upon your worships pittie and continued prayers that this fall may be to euerlasting gaine.

sighned with my hand, attested unto w<sup>th</sup> my heart

Joseph Rowlandson."‡

Joseph Rowlison appeared before Mayor Denyson, 17 : 5 : 1651, and confessed that he was the author of the libel. Bound in 50li. to appear at Ipswich court. Surety: Thomas Rolandson.

"By mee Justice Pleader in y<sup>e</sup> towne of Conscience in America in new england where I faw her triumph in a greene chariot y<sup>e</sup> lady Astrea riding in y<sup>e</sup> right boote.

"Alexander ille magnus. I live at Ipswich."§

\*Benjamin Mussey of Ipswich also complained, 17 : 5 : 1651, of his brother Joseph lying and sitting upon the bed where the sister of Benjamin's wife was to lie, and breaking the chest of said Benjamin. Bound to answer at next Ipswich court.

†Robert Bechem of Ipswich, presented for misdemeanor in the meeting house on the Lord's day in the time of the public exercise, by striking Joseph Foulr with his elbow on his breast, and calling him saucy rascal, with other bad language. Wit: John Johnson, Jacob Pirkings and Joseph Foulr.

‡Autograph.

§These four quoted lines are scribbled on a separate piece of paper.



## COURT HELD AT HAMPTON, 7: 8: 1651.

Grand jury: Josiah Cobham, foreman, Joseph Moyce, Edward French, Rich. Wells, Isack Buswell.

Jury of trials: Mr. Sam Winsley, foreman, Jno. Severance, Hen. Browne, Ant. Stanian, Jefferie Mingee, Tho. Moulton, Jno. Samborne, Wm. Fifeild, Job Clement, James Fiske, Hen. Robie, Abraham Drake, Rob. Smith and Willi. Godfrey in the case between Steven Samborne and Tho. Sleeper.

James Wall fined 10s. for absence from the grand jury.

## Civil cases:

Steven Samborne v. Tho. Sleeper. Slander. For saying he lost rails and that he found some of them in the said Samborne's fence.

Gowin Wilson and Tho. Cornish v. Tho. Jones. Non-performance of covenant concerning a parcel of land which they bought of him at Exeter.

Nicolas Leeson v. Georg Barlo. Non-performance of covenant concerning a bargain of a house and land for which said Barlo had received pay. Defaulted.

Nicholas Leeson v. Tho. Crauly. Debt. For bonds for Georg Barlo.

Francis Pebodie v. Tho. Bradbury. For issuing an illegal execution, for or in behalf of Mr. Batcheller, against the town of Hampton. Withdrawn.

Mr. Saml. Hall of Salisbury having given bond of ten pounds to Mr. Saml. Dudley for a farm lying in Salisbury purchased of him, and the bond having been lost, Mr. Dudley acknowledged the bond and it was discharged in court.

Abraham Pirkins v. Natt. Boulter. For not making good certain parcels of land, which defendant surrendered to the marshal to satisfy an execution granted against him at Salem court to George Barlo. Verdict for defendant.

Jonathan Thing v. Edward Gyllman and Tho. Joy, assignees of Abraham Perkins. Debt. Forfeiture of bond. Verdict for plaintiff.

Tho. Craulie v. Edward Gyllman. Breach of covenant. Concerning fencing in of ground for him to plant on and for four oxen with cart and plough and all manner of furniture belonging to it.

Joseph Armitage v. Clement Campion. Breach of a bond. Non-appearance at Salem court to answer Francis Addams for nine months' wages. Defaulted.





Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Tho. Crauly and Jno. Barrett. Debt. Concerning a bargain of bolts.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Humphrey Wilson. For taking away his privilege of water and timber.

Jno. Barrett v. Mr. Edward Gyllman and Henry Robie. Breach of covenant concerning a bargain of bolts.

Job Clement v. Robert Long. For detaining his servant, Benjamin Long, the latter being demanded. There being but three members in the court and one of them being taken out by the defendant on account of his near relationship to the plaintiff, the other two remitted the entrance fees.

Mr. Samuel Winsley v. Edward Colcord. For goods delivered to him.

Robert Nanny v. Jno. Redman. Debt. Nonsuited.

Robert Nanny v. Jno. Redman. For detaining a bond delivered to him upon arbitration between Mr. Nanny and Tho. Beard, concerning a part of a vessel. Nonsuited.

Jno. Redman v. Robert Nanny. For unjust molestation. Nonsuited.

Tho. King fined 20s. for taking a false oath or to acknowledge in open court at Salisbury next and at Hampton court following that he did very wickedly in so doing. Also to pay charges to Natt. Boulter.

Tho. Maston chosen constable for the town of Hampton. Mary Willix appointed administratrix of the estate of her former husband, Tho. Hauxworth, who died nine years before.

Ordered that the children of Edmon Jonson, late of Hampton, deceased, namely, Peter, John, James and Dorcas, shall have the following portions: Peter, the eldest, 32li., Jno., 16li. and James, 16li., all at the age of twenty-one years, and Dorcas to have 16li. at the age of eighteen years or upon marriage. Tho. Coleman, father-in-law to the said children, to give bond of four score pounds and to give the house and lands of said Edmon Jonson, lying within the town of Hampton, as security. The children to be taught to read and write.

Willi. Samborne made freeman, 8: 8: 1651.

Tho. Biggs fined ten groats for refusing to appear when summoned by the marshal.

Abraham Pirkins and Rodger Shaw, chosen by the town of Hampton to end small causes, sworn 8: 8: 1651, at Hampton court.



Jno. Cass of Hampton made freeman, 10 : 8 : 1651.

Tho. King not prosecuting his appeal from the judgment of the worshipful Capting Wiggins, 8 : 8 : 1651, in case between him and Rob. Smith, forfeited his bond. Robert Smith allowed for charges.

Mr. George Smith to have until next Salisbury court to bring in inventory of the estate of Georg Webb, deceased.

Tho. Pettitt allowed fees for attendance at Hampton court in 1650, upon a presentment in behalf of the country.

Court to meet at the ordinary at Salisbury on Nov. 12 next.

Henry Robie confessed that he was sorry that he took offence at some words spoken by Mr. Dudley, in pleading a case, saying when he heard Mr. Dudley, "That if I had spoke so in y<sup>e</sup> disparagm<sup>t</sup> of the Towne as M<sup>r</sup> Dudley did I should thinke I deservd to be sett in y<sup>e</sup> stockes."

Eunice Coles, presented for misdemeanors, admonished and to pay half a crown to the officers.

Allowed to Mr. Monday 3s. 6d. for Mr. Symonds and his servant lying there one night.

Abraham Pirkins, chosen by the town of Hampton to keep the ordinary, was licensed by the court to sell wine and strong waters.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 25 : 9 : 1651.

Present: The Honord. Governor, Mr. Simon Broadstreete, Capt. Robert Bridgis, Maj. Danyell Denyson and Capt. William Hathorne.

Grand jury: Mr. Roger Conant, Lt. Tho. Lathropp, Serg. Jo. Porter, Jacob Barny, Richard Prince, Thomas Spooner, William Longley, George Keaser, Phillip Kirtland, Andrew Maunsfeild, Thomas Wakely, William Geare, John Sibley and James Smith.

Jury of trials: Mr. Edmund Battar, foreman, David Carwithen, Ens. William Dixsy, Thomas Putnam, Richard Bishopp, John Robinson, Edward Burcham, Nathaniell Hanforth, John Deacon, William Clarke, William Browne and Rob. Gowinge. The four from

---

Execution given to the marshal of Norfolke to attach the goods of Natt. Boulter to satisfy judgment granted to Edward Gyllman, by the Salisbury court, on 24 : 2 : 1649.\* Dated 27 : 2 : 1649, and signed by Tho. Bradbury,† for the court.

\*See *ante*, page 165.

†Autograph.



Lin suspended, and the following chosen in their place: Jeff. Massy, Cha. Gott, Elias Stileman, Jo. Kitchin.

Civil cases :—

Joseph Jewitt v. Thomas Sweatman. Debt. Withdrawn.

Joseph Armitage v. Joseph Inkes, jr. Debt. Forfeiture of a bond.

Joseph Armitage v. John Radman. Debt. For 4400 pipe staves.

Thos. Loughton and Joseph Armitage, agents for Lin v. Mr. Richard Leader. For 500li. due upon forfeiture of a bond for not appearing at the court at Boston. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Paine v. Oades Edwards. For goods delivered. Withdrawn.

Francis Lawes chosen and sworn constable of Salem.

Samuell Dalliber, constable of Marblehead, fined for not returning warrant.

Will\* of John Osgood of Andover, presented by Joseph Parker and Rob. Barker, proved by Robert Barker.

\*Will dated Apr. 12, 1650, "in the ag of the testator 54 born in 1595, July 23." He bequeathed "Vnto my Sonn John Ossgood my hous and hous lot with all my acomedationes thervnto Belonging Brooken vp and Vnbroken Vp and with all the medow thervnto belonging Foreuer with this proviso y<sup>t</sup> my wif Sarah ossgood shall haue the moyety or the on half of the hous and land and medowes during her naturall life I do Giue and Bequeath to my Sonn Steven Ossgood 25 pound to be payd at 21 yeares of age in Contry pay It I do Giue to my daughter Mary Ossgood 25 pound to be payd at 18 years off age in Contry pay It I do Giue to my dater Elizabeth Ossgood 25 pound to be payd at 18 yeares off age in Contry pay It I do giue and Bequeath Vnto my daughter hannah Ossgood 25 pound to be payd at 18 years of age in Contry pay It I do Giue to my daughter Sarah Clement 20s. It I do Giue to her daughter Sarah 20 Shillings to Be payd when she is 7 yeres of age But if she dy before y<sup>t</sup> tim it to be null

It I do Giue to my Seruant Caleb Johnson one Cow calf to Be payd 3 years Befor his time is out and to be kept at the Cost of my executor till his tim is out It I do Giue to the meeting hous off newbery 18 shillings to Buie A Chushion for the minister to lay his Book Vpon: all the Rest of my Goods and Chateal Vnbequeathed I do giue Vnto my sone John Ossgood and to Sarah my wife whom I do mak Joynt executorrs of my last will and testament in wittnes thereof [I] set my hand an Seale

John Ossgood†

†Autograph.



Richard Beaffer, Geo. Blake and John Pearce, all of Gloster, sworn freemen.

Rob. Elwell chosen and sworn a commissioner for Gloster to end small causes.

Rob. Hawes sworn constable for Wenham.

I do intreat John Clement of Hauerell and Nichalas houlte of Andever to be ouerseers of this my last will and testament

in the presens off

Joseph Parker\*

Richard Barker\*

By mee

John Ossgood\*

debt owing to me

m<sup>r</sup> Edward Woodman eyght shillings."

Inventory of the estate of John Osgood, sr., lately deceased, appraised by John Clements\* and Nicholas (his mark) Hoult, and signed by Sarah (her mark) Osgood: His purse & apparell, 10li.; fowre oxen, 30li.; two steeres, 10li.; six Cowes, 29li.; seauen young cattle, 14li.; eighteen swine, 25li.; 120 Bushels of wheat, 24li.; 30 Bushels of Ry, 5li.; 120 Bushels of Indian, 15li.; house, lands & meadows, 80li.; for Rie sowed, 12li.; due upon bond, 20li.; sixty Bushels of Barley, 13li.; fifty Bushels of Pease, 8li. 15s.; a feather bed & furniture, 4li. 10s.; a flockbed being half feathers & furniture, 3li. 16s.; a flock bed & furniture, 2li.; a flock bed & furniture, 2li.; five payre of sheets & an odd one, 2li. 8s.; table linnen, 1li.; fowre payre of pillowbeers, 18s.; ninteene yards of Carsai, 5li.; sixe yards of Sarge, 1li. 4s.; ten yards of Canvace, 15s.; a remnant of Serge, 9s.; penistone ten yards, 1li. 10s.; ten payre of stockings, 18s.; three yards of stuffe, 10s.; twenty two peeces of peauter, 2li.; for ye Copper & brasse, 4li. 14s.; an iron pot, tongs, cottrel & pothookes, 1li.; two muskets & a fowling peece, 2li. 10s.; sword, cutlace & bandaleeres, 1li. 5s.; yarne & cot-tenwool, 15s.; barrels, tubbs, trayes, cheesemoates & payles, 1li. 10s.; a slead, 5s.; bedsteds, cords & chayers, 14s.; cheasts and wheelles, 16s.; a warming pan, 5s.; fowre Axes, 8s.; three hoes, 8s.; three wedges, 3s.; fowre augers, 5s.; a gouge, two ham-mers & a broad chisel, 2s. 6d.; for Hay, 8li.; cart & wheelles, 2li.; a dung cart & wheelles, 1li.; a cart roape, 3s.; fue yoake & the hookes, 15s.; three chaynes, 15s.; ploughs & iron, 1li. 5s.; a Harrow, 1li.; fue sives, 5s.; a Spade & Crow, 7s.; three Sithes, fue Sickles, one mathook, pitchforks & a grindstone, 1li.; nayles, 5s.; fower Sacks, 8s.; a hayre cloth, 5s.; bridle & Saddle, 5s.; for Sawes, 10s.; mault, 16s.; a ferkin of Butter, 1li. 8s.; bacon, 2s.; cheese, 2li.; a yard of holland, 4s.; a yard & half of Callico, 2s. 6d.; houshold implements, 1li.; total, 373li. 7s.

\*Autograph.





Fransis Lawes sworn constable for Salem.

Oades Edwards, late of the Ile of Shooles, being dead, Rob. Lord of Ipswich, marshal, is to take estate into his own hands until an administrator is appointed.

Civil cases:—

“The right worshipfull Sir Henry Moody, Knight,” attorney for the honord Lady Deborah Moody v. Mr. Danyell Kinge. For rent and stock for her farm, which he received from the tenant, “to the sd farme of swampscott sictuate in Lin or the bounds thereof.”

Sir Henry Moody, Knight, attorney for the Honrd. Lady Deborah Moody v. Mr. Danyell Kinge. For detaining a farme to the value of 500li. Agreement made as follows: Daniell Kinge was to pay to Lady Moody within one week in money 20li., and within one month in money 30li. more, and at the end of the third month next in a mare and in merchantable goods or cattle, indifferently valued at 100li., together with 5li. costs. Kinge acknowledged judgment of 155li.\*

---

\*Daniel King,† bound, 17: 9: 1651, to appear at next Ipswich court to answer Sir Heneri Moday. — testified that “Mr. Daniell King — of the rent of the lady moodies for the — as I received from Thomas Greene wch was acknowledged by the sayd Gr—— twoe pounds & twelve shillings the — doth acknowledge to haue received,” etc.

John Fuller, aged thirty years, testified that meeting his brother Dexter and Edward Browse at Boston they informed him that they were employed by the Lady Moodye to sell her farm, and the deponent being desirous of buying it, he asked the price, and was told that Lady Moody had given the refusal of it to Mr. King. Afterwards being at Lynne, his brother Dexter told him that the farm was sold to Mr. King. Sworn in court before Henry Bartholmew,† clerk.

“Mr King I haue Reciued a let[ter] from you & so also haue the — w<sup>th</sup> you one a mistake in M<sup>r</sup> Lukers account but name noe sum I — you haue looked ouer your account againe and also considered what — hath payd unto m<sup>r</sup> williames for you that then you will find — the lady as concerning what you writt of the stock and farme I — at it: y<sup>t</sup> you should take the farme — and at you<sup>r</sup> one price — writs you know not what to doe w<sup>th</sup> it: the lady could haue had more here then you are to giue her and Ready pay with out any truble: neuer the less — cause shee hath need a new of her owne shee sent mee to see what I could get for

†Autograph.



Joseph Armitage v. Elizabeth and Henry Blasdel. Debt.

it presuming that you would not haue binne her hinderance because you euer pretend to giue her as much or more as any other which you haue not don yet neuertheless shee doth expect of it but had you suffered mee to haue made sale of it according as shee presumed you wold I could haue made on hundered and fifty pownd of it which you would not giue it yourselfe or suffer mee to take it of another you writ somthing of the stock but I cannot owne what you writ for unknown to the lady you tooke the stocke into you<sup>r</sup> hands. 3 yeare and halfe before the time that I wase with you & made mee pay 16<sup>li</sup> a year use for 3 yeare and halfe you did not beknow unto mee but y<sup>t</sup> you had it in you<sup>r</sup> owne hand if you had it not why did you make me pay use for soe long time: the lady doth conceiue you haue dealt very hardly with hir to take her stocke for such poor commodytys as shee haue had from her considering what things you haue had of hers to wit —ead and plate and rent Reciued: yet neuertheless shee will stand to the Couenants that I haue mad: and if you will shee will take it againe Therfor against the time appoynted I may be ready to surrender it up with all the writtings to him whom she shall send to reciuie it or Else be ready with you<sup>r</sup> paye according to you<sup>r</sup> Couenants at the time appoynted & for as much as you pmised mee that if I did writ before hand unto you of what things the lady did stand — of that then you would puid it for her on the other sid of this letter you shall find spesified what shee desire you to puid for her Rest with thankes unto you and you<sup>r</sup> wife for you<sup>r</sup> kind intertanement of me while I wase with you

your lo: frind Edward Browse\*

from grauesand the 25 Ja: 1649:

Sir if you Surrender up the farm unto the lady you must pay for my voyage"

"[You] may seend mee 2 yards of Black Tuffety; — commodity: as follooth of canvise, 40 yeards such you sent [la]st; — broade dowllesse, 40 yeards; — of holland 40 yeards at 4s. 3<sup>d</sup> yard; of Broade Cloth of the same finies you sent me last and of the same Culler, 20 yeards, or if not of the same to get of the best mingled cloth you can; of whit fussten, 10 yeards; of browne fussten, 10 yeards; owne good greene Rugg, owne paire of blankets, of narrow Teek for boulsters and pylows, 20 yeards; on peice of cullered stuff, 1 of shagg bayes, 20 yeards; 8 seyets for mowing, I pray let them be very good; of plow chaines, 3, 2 peauter pots, 1 of a quart, on of a pynt, own bason of 3 pynts with brims, own thewart saw of the larger sort; 2 hand sawes, 4 augars, own half inch, own 3 qrt<sup>rs</sup> inch, own inch or inch and halfe; 4 cheizells, 3 inch wri bits; own halfe dozzen sheares of the 12<sup>th</sup>; 2 payre of axes; 2 payre of 6 — on Cart Roape, own yeard of Taffety of a green culler, 1

\*Autograph.



Samuell Dalliber v. James Smith. Replevin. For detaining a cow.

Samuel Dalliber v. John Bartoll and James Smith. For wrongly impounding a cow.

John Devorex v. Peter Pitford. Defamation. Wit: James Smith. Warrant to Marblehead. John Devorex complained that Peter Pitford of Marblehead often threatened him, whereby he went in fear of him. Pitford was bound to good behavior.

Richard Jarret of Poole, dying intestate, John Hart of Marblehead appointed administrator by the Boston court. The deceased having apprenticed shortly before he died one Richard Pitfol as a servant to Mordecaie Craford of Salem, the administrator apprentices Pitfol to Craford for five years, beginning 29 : 7 : 1651, the latter paying Hart ten pounds, as follows : 40s. in money within one month, 3li. in merchantable fish the next spring and 3li. in mackerel the following fall.

Mr. Walter Price and others petitioned for license to sell strong water at retail at Salem. The following were licensed in Salem : Mr. Emanuell Downinge, Capt. William Hathorne, Mr. William Browne, Mr. George Curwin, Mr. Walter Price, Mr. Edmund Batar and Henry Bartholmew. They were to make a true return of their sales of strong water to the auditor.

Robert Collins was accused by Lidia Foredum as being with child by him. He was to give bond of 10li. to appear at Ipswich court. He gave as security a black cow and a heifer in the hands of John Alcock of Agementicus. The worshipful Mr. Simons to have charge of the case. She was fined 40s., and her master Henry Archer promised to pay it. Edward Felps, surety.

---

skilet of bell mettale, own of 3 quarts or therabouts. I pray you what is coming more unto the lady from you<sup>r</sup> selfe besides what is Recd, 4000 of hob nailes, shee would intreat you to send it in lining or wollen cloth according as you in you<sup>r</sup> wisdom see best for her and with all if be so much for to send her a hundered Iron : as Touching the farmers Rent I doe not know whither you haue recieved any more then the 20<sup>li</sup> that wase Ready when I wase with you which 20<sup>li</sup> I pray keep in you<sup>r</sup> hand tell you heeare farther from us I pray faile not to doe you<sup>r</sup> best to get the best as you pmissd and thet all Remyne in you<sup>r</sup> hand untell you haue farther order from us."

†Autograph.



Margarett White and William Ellatt were presented for uncleanness. She was sentenced to be whipped, and he bound to good behavior. Henry Herricke to pay the charges of his servant, and Ellatt was discharged.

Town of Gloster fined 5li. for not sending a commissioner to Salem with votes for magistrates of the courts.\*

Thomas Ward, presented for living here and his wife in England, and proving that he had ordered Mr. Stratton to bring her in the spring, was discharged.

Danyell Veale, presented for living from his wife, said he had sent for her by Mr. Stratton.

Richard Boone (also Bown), presented for living here and his wife in England, certified that he was to go with Mr. Pitts in the spring to Newfoundland and thence to England to her. Discharged.

John Gillo summoned to answer Joseph Armitage. Replevin. Action not entered. Defendant allowed his fees.

Robert Collins bound to appear, 28 : 9 : 1651, at court at Salem.

Thomas Wakely of Gloster freed from training on account of lameness, paying 5s. yearly.

Joseph Armitage presented for slandering this court.†

John Clemence (or Clement) and Danyell Veale of Marblehead, presented for fighting together in Clemence's house, with a ladle, breaking it. Veale was fined.‡

Henry Keny and Henry Cooke of Salem, presented for striking each other. Cooke was fined and Keney admonished. Wit: Phillip Verin.§

Gertrude, wife of Henry Pease, and Elizabeth, wife of John Legge, presented for scandalous falling out on a Lord's Day. Wit: Tho. Bowin and wife of ——— Dalliber.||

William Witter of Lynn, presented for absence from public ordinances nine months, and for being rebaptized. He did not appear.¶

\*Wit: Hen. Bartolomew.

†In his late petition to the General Court he said that he was fined five pounds for seeing a man drunk two miles from his house. Wit: Hen. Bartholomew.

‡Wit: Fran. Symson and Wm. Lewes.

§Wit: Ed. Batter, jr., Ph. Veren and Hen. Dunninge.

||Wit: Wayburow, wife of ——— Getchell, Tho. ———, and wife of Sam. Dalibar.

¶Wit: Hen. Collins, Ed. Burchum and Nich. Potter, jurors.





Joseph Redknapp of Lynn, presented for usually leaving the congregation at the time of the administration of the seal of baptism. He answered that it was necessary, on account of the condition of his family.\*

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28: 9: 1651.

Rob. Pease was found guilty of stealing a bag of wheat of Tho. Robbins out of Capt. Traske's mill.†

John Baily, presented for living here and his wife in England. To go to her at the end of the next summer, or bring her here.

William Kinge agreed with his mother, Dorothe Kinge, to be relieved from his brother John Kinge, and that said John be apprenticed to his mother. The court consented to the agreement.

Mr. Francis Johnson of Marblehead, being chosen clerk of the writs, was confirmed.

Will‡ of James Bowtell proved by John Deakon and William Longley.

\*Wit: Hen. Collins and Jno. Mansfield, jurors.

†Also for disposing of it. Wit: Tho. Roberts and Goodwife Cockrell.

‡Will of James Bowtwell of Lynn proved 26: 9: 1651: "Imprimis; I giue to my sonne James Bowtwell one bull Calfe; with the increase, to be payd when the aforesaid calf is 3 yeare old; And I giue to my daughter sara; one cow calfe at the 29 day of y<sup>e</sup> ¶ sauenth ¶ month next ensuing the date hereof And I apointe my wife allice Bowtell sole excecatrix of all my estate; and to bring up my Children; & to dispose of them as she in her wisdom shall haue occasion;

And further I giue to my sonne John Bowtell tenne shillings to bee payed at the nine & twenty day of seauen month next ensuing date herof

Lyn the 22<sup>d</sup> 6 mo. 1651

witness

John Deakin§

William Longley§

James (his mark) Bowtell

I apoint these two frends nicolas potter & william Longley to see to the performance herof according to my will, & to assest my wife in what she may haue occassion to mak use of them."

Inventory of the estate of Widow Boutell, appraised by John Dakin§ and Richard Blood:§ One kow and two calves, 8li. 10s.; fore swyne, 12s.; bedding, 7li. 14s.; whearing lining, 3li. 8s.; for her husbands aparall, 5li. 10s. 6d.; brase and puter, 3li. 8s.; bookes, 1li. 2s.; chests, 1li.; in Iren ware and other lumber, 5li. 17s. 6d.;

§Autograph.



Samuell Sallowes freed from his master, Mr. Geo. Emorie. Widow More and Mary Lemon testified that Samuel was twenty-one years old.

Will of Henry Birdsall proved, and inventory\* brought in.

Received of a dett, 2li. 1s.; corne, 1li. Debts, 4li. 19s. Total, 43li. 3s. Endorsed: "Inventory of estate of James Bowtell, deceased."

\*Inventory taken Nov. 17, 1651, by Tho. Trusler† and Edmo. Batter:† One dwelling house, outhouses & 1 acre & quar. land, 10li.; 5 acres of upland in the Northfield & half acre of salt marsh in the southfield, 4li. 10s.; two Cowes & hay, 10li. 10s.; 1 feather bed, 1 boulster & 2 pillows, 3li. 5s.; 1 high bedsteed & 1 trundell bedsteed, 1li. 2s; 1 Covled, 3 blankets & 3 curtayns, 2li.; 1 setle, 5s., 1 chest, 6s. 8d. & 2 Cubbords, 15s., 1li. 6s. 8d.; 1 small table bord & 2 Joyne stools, 5s.; 2 chaires & cushines, 3s. and 3 payles, 4s., a meal tubb, 4s., 11s.; 2 Iron pots & 1 kitle, 12s.; 2 brasse kites, 7s. & 2 brass skillets, 3s., 1 brass mortar, 11s.; 3 great pewter platter, 10s. & 3 smale platters, 3s., 13s.; halfe dossen saucers, 1 pewter plate, 1s. 4d., 1 pewter bason, 1s., 2 saucers, 1s., 2 bekens & 1 wine tap, 2s., 4s. 6d.; 1 saltseller, 1s., trencher, 6d., earthen dishes & wooden dishes & bowles, 5s. 6d., 7s.; 1 old sword, musket & halberd, 9s.; books, 5s., 1 paire Andirons, 3s., tongs & fore shovels, 2 paire pott hooks, 1s., 2 pair hangers, 5s., 17s.; tubbs & barrells, 3s. & 1 brasse pane, 18d., 4s. 6d.; wearing aparrell, 3 Coats, breeches, dublet, stockings, shooes & 3 shirts, 2li. 17s. 6d.; 4 napkins, 2s., 4 pillow bers, 4s.; 3 pair of sheets, 18s. 4d.; 1li. 4s. 4d.; 1 pewter pott, 1s. 6d.; 3 hundred of boards, 18s.; timber, 5s.; tooles for his trade, 2li., 2li. 5s.; 2 swine, 40s. & a remnant of cloath, 12s., 2li. 12s.; 1 bedsteed, 15s.; total, 47li. 19s. 10d.

Georg Vicars and Thomas Ewe presented for sailing out of the harbor at Anisquame upon the Sabbath day morning. They both lived at Boston. Wit: Jno. Coyt, juror, and Georg Tucker.

Samuel Bowden and Mathew Roe of Gloster presented for quarrelling, tending to breach of the peace. Wit: Jno. Holgraue and Zebulon Hill.

Edmond Marshall of Manchester presented for absenting himself from the public ordinances three or four Sabbath days, and for reproaching Mr. Thomas Dunham, in saying that he had preached blasphemy, and was a common liar. Wit: Wm. Allen, juror, Pasco Foote and Jno. Sibly.

Roger Tucker of Marblehead presented for living from his wife. Wit: Moses Maurick.

Bill of presentments, dated 24: 4: 1651, signed by Edmund Batter,† foreman.

†Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, Mar. 30, 1652.

Jury of trials: Mr. Willm. Bartholmew, Lt. Samuell Apleton, Thomas Harte, Isacke Commins, Daniell Hovye, John Leighton. Thomas Millard, William Steevens, William Stickny, Tho. Leaver, Abell Langly and Will. Law. In Mr. Wade's case: Ipswich men left out, these taken in: Nicolas Holt, Nathan Parker, John Stevens, Tho. Abott, John Chenye and John Knight.

## Civil cases:—

Joseph Armentage v. Mr. Increase Nowell, executor or administrator to William Buttlar. Debt. For not finishing the frame of a house. The court of Boston had ordered an inventory.

Richard Lambert acknowledged judgment to John Geddyn, by his attorney, Richard Graves.

Tho. Trusler presented for taking excessive wages from John Alderman, viz.: 10s. 6d., for a day's work of six oxen and one man. Wit: Joh. Alderman.

Bill of presentments, dated 26: 9: 1651, signed by Roger Conant† for the grand jury.

Will of Walter Tibbot, dated 5: 4: 1651: "Itim I make my wif my exseketer and giue To heare my housen together with the land belong belonging to it with t[h]e medowe be long to it the land I boght of sabelond hill and the medowe I boght of Tommas smeth and This I giue to heare during heare lif and after heare Desese I giue This to richard dicke my granchild who is the right aire I giue to my Dafter mari hasskol the wif of william hasskole fiftene pound in good pay I giue To Josef hasskol sonn to willam my farne at chebake I giue to william hasskoll other Thre sonnes Twenti shelenes a pece to be pote to som good implimont forthe-More I giue my sonn in lawe edward clarke fue pound mor I giue to John clark and Josefe clark twenti shellenes apece to pot to some good impliments to ras them a stock

Mor I giue elisaberth dick four pound

mor I giue to elnor bapsene The wife o[f] James bapsene forti shellens

I g[i]ue to sabelone hill Ten shellenes Mor to John hill ten shelines

mor I giue to william haskoll my clocke The reste of my wear-ing aparell To my sonn clark I giue

Lastly I appoint these Legacies to bee paid that day twelve month after my decease. in wittnese whereof I haue set to my hand & seale. Walter Tibbot."\* Wit: Wm. Perkins,† Robert Tucker.†

\*Autograph and seal.

†Autograph.



Anthony Somersby, attorney to Mr. John Spencer v. Thomas Coleman. For refusing to give security. Defendant to pay the debt of 12li. at the end of the lease.\*

Henry Short v. Edmond Greenlief. Debt.

Henry Short v. John Bishop. For spoiling his meadow by damming up the water at the mill. Withdrawn.

Jonathan Wade v. Town of Ipswich. Trespass. For interrupting him about a saw mill.

Mr. Symon Broadstreet v. Lt. Will. Howord. Trespass. For worrying hogs.

William Howord, attorney of Mr. Rich. Leadar v. Georg Halsall. Debt. For 700li.

William Howerd, attorney of Mr. Richard Leader v. George Halsall, Robert Nash and Thomas Hawkins. Forfeiture of a bond for non-appearance at the last court held at Dover.

Captain William Hathorne v. Francis Johnson. For molesting "my servant John Hudson."

Nicolas Holt and Edward Falkenour, in behalf of the town of Andover v. Joseph Armentage. For not building and finishing a mill.

Jeremiah Belchar v. Philip Manering. Debt. Withdrawn.

Thomas Skelling v. William Browne and his wife Mary. Slander.

---

\*Richard Knight† deposed that Thomas Colman acknowledged that he owed Mr. Spencer twelve pounds, and Mr. Spencer made a bargain with Thomas Colman to fence the orchard and pay himself out of the twelve pounds; and that Thomas Hale and the deponent viewed the fence, and what they judged the fence to be worth when it was made, Colman and Spencer agreed should be paid. Sworn Mar. 30, 1652, in Ipswich court. Anthony Somerby† deposed that when he and Mr. Thomas were with Goodman Colman, talking about security for the twenty pounds in controversy between Goodman Colman and Goodman Peirce, Colman refusing, deponent asked if he would give security for the twelve pounds, and he said he would. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 30, 1652. Henry Somerby† deposed that when Daniel Peirce agreed with Thomas Colman to have the farm of Mr. Spenser, the deponent was present. The agreement was that Peirce should have the cattle and the farm and discharge all rents, etc. Sworn 31: 1: 1652, before Increase Nowell.†

†Autograph.





Robert Lord v. Richard Moore. For withholding seven hats and 42s. in money which he had received in satisfaction of an execution.\*

Robert Starkweather v. Daniell Ringe. Trespass. For driving away his cattle without his leave and not returning them.†

Mr. William Payne v. Estate of Oads Edwards, deceased, now in the hands of Robert Lord. Administration granted to Mr. William Payne. Edwards was late of the Ile of Sholes.

Joseph Armentage acknowledged judgment to Mr. William Norton in full for a bond for delivering 5590 merchantable pipe staves.

Abraham Whitacker for stealing six bushels of Indian corn from Thomas Abbot and also the same quantity from Robert Swan. If Whitacker did not pay them for the corn by Apr. 8, he was to be whipped at Ipswich and Rowley. If he pay one of them, then to be but once whipped.

Tho. Clarke and Edward Chapman of Ipswich, Charles Browne of Rowlye and Tho. Poore of Andover made free.

---

\*Richard Graues testified that he served the attachment on goods of Richard Moore and read it to his wife in her house where she dwelt, and she said her husband knew the cause and would answer.

James Chute of Ipswich deposed that Goodwife Hermitage chose him to appraise seven hats which the constable of Linn had taken on execution for Goodman Lord of Ipswich, and he and Joseph Gardner appraised them at 42s. She found fault with the appraisal, and Goodman Lord told her that if Goodman Hermitage would satisfy the execution some other way, he could have the hats. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 30, 1652. Richard Mower‡ of Lin appointed Joseph Armitage his attorney in his action with Robert Lorde of Ipswich concerning Mr. Gifard's bills, which he had taken on execution and which Lord would not accept, wherein Armitage was indebted to Robert Lord of Ipswich four pounds, 29: 1: 1652. Wit: Rich. Haven‡ and Edward Hall.‡

†William Howard deposed that the defendant in the case of Robt. Storkwether said in his hearing, about three weeks ago, that he took a company of cattle belonging to said Storkwether off the common, brought them to town and put as many as he could into the pound. But the pound being so full he feared they would hurt one another, he turned some of them out again, and he did not know where they went.

‡Autograph.



Edmond Falkner allowed to be clerk of the writs for Andover, and also licensed to sell wine and strong waters.

Symon Tompson sworn constable for Ipswich.

Mr. Henry Sewall, presented for battery, bound to good behavior.\*

Samuell Ingalls fined for taking tobacco in Mr. Baker's yard.†

Mr. William Sknelling fined for cursing.‡

Frances Bates disclaimed all interest in the daughter of Thomas Moulton. Charges of the court to be determined by William Bartholmew, Sacheous Goold and Joseph Medcalfe.

Henry Bartholmew, Edward Browne, William Stevens, Frances Parret, Tho. Hall, John Frye, John Fiske and Ludd Mansfield, commissioners of the several towns of Essex, met at Salem, Mar. 31, 1652, and certified that Maj. Daniell Denison and Capt. Willm. Hathorne were chosen for the county courts of Essex for the year ensuing.

John Tod of Rowly, being chosen by the town, is allowed to keep an ordinary at Rowlye.

Richard Brabrooke to be severely whipped for fornication, and the woman, Alice Eliss, was freed from her service; and said Brabrooke was to bring up the child and to provide for her till she be recovered from her travail; and after her travail to be whipped when Mr. Symonds and Major Denison shall appoint.

---

\*Master Henery Shawell of Rouly, presented 30: 7: 1651, for a battery upon William Asey of Rowly, taking him by the throat and throwing him against the —, calling him base rogue and saying he would be hanged for lying. Wit: William Asey and Mihill Emerson.

†Samuel Ingalls presented 30: 7: 1651, for lighting fire and smoking on the court day in Master Baker's yard. Wit: Robert Day, Edward Bridges and Robert Long.

‡Tho. Milward|| and Wm. Thomas|| certified that they heard Mr. Wm. Snelling say in merry discourse, being toasted: "Ile pledge my freinds for my foes a plauge for their heeles & a pox of there toes;" and that he intended only to declare the proverb of the West country. They did not believe that he intended otherwise. Guilielmus Snelling|| acknowledged his weakness in saying it. Dated Mar. 12, 1651.

Master William Snelling of Newbery, presented 30: 7: 1651, for using these words, upon one drinking to him and his friends: "as for our fooes a plage on theare heeles and a pox on theare tooes." Wit: Master Miler, John Wheller and Master William Thomas.

||Autograph.







Elizabeth Randall, presented for evil language, was discharged, no witness appearing. John Emery testified that Goodwife Bloomfield and Goodwife Silver were summoned.\*

John Cooly, being unable to provide a watchman, and not being fit himself, was discharged from watching.

Robert Collings was discharged, no witness appearing.

Mr. William Bartholmew assigned Robert Fletcher over to Robert Starkwether for his time.

Robert Lord, clerk of the court, appointed to make out executions in civil and criminal cases.

#### COURT HELD AT SALISBURY, 13: 2: 1652.

Grand jury: Mr. Edward Gyllman, foreman, John Ralfe, Rich. Goodale, sr., Willi. Sargent, Mr. Henry Monde, John Hoyt, Rob. Page, Henry Dow, Willi. Fuller, Robert Tuck, fined 5s. for non-appearance, John Samborne, John Ayre, sr., Willi. White, and Andrew Greely.

Jury of trials: Mr. Saml. Winsley, foreman, Phillip Challis, Willi. Barnes, Jno. Clough, Saml. Felloes, Christopher Hussie, Willi. Samborn, Jno. Caske, Jno. Wedgwood, Theophilus Satchwell, dismissed, Jno. Ayre, jr., Steven Kent, John Legatt, dismissed, Nicolas Leeson, Abraham Morrill in Crauly's case.

Civil cases:—

Mr. Joseph Mason, agent or attorney for Ms. Ann Mason of London, sole executrix of Cpt. John Mason v. Mr. Richard Leader. Trespass. For building and erecting certain houses on their lands at Newitchewanick, in the province of Mayne, for disposing of their goods without license and for cutting their timber there to erect a saw mill "in o<sup>r</sup> Antient possessed place wheron wee formerly began & do intende to pceed in y<sup>e</sup> like worke imeadiately." The court, recognizing that a commission had been appointed by

---

\*Elizabeth Randall of Newberie presented 30: 7: 1651, for using sinful language, calling "gudy Siluer base lieing divell, base lieing tode base lying sow, bas liing iade." Wit: Gudy Silver and Gudy Blumifield.

Edmond Clarcke deposed that he heard William Ewings say that some Charles Towne men told him that they had taken up some boards at the Lire neck and put them on shore, and he might get them if he would. Sworn, 29: 1: 1652, before William Stevens, Robert Tucker and Robert Elwell, commissioners of Gloster.





the last General Court to treat concerning certain lands lying to the eastward, and considering the land in question to be within their patent, ordered that the case be referred to the next General Court.

Mr. Joseph Mason, agent or attorney for the worshipful Ann Mason of London, sole executrix of Cpt. Jno. Mason, Esq. v. Mr. Francis Norton. For 320 head of cattle, great and small, which Norton received from Mr. Henry Jocelin, their agent, for the use of Mrs. Ann Mason ; also other goods, such as millstones, amounting to 30 or 40li. sterling, and for selling the cattle. Withdrawn.

Abraham Pirkins v. Tho. King. For taking a false oath, being a witness in the case between George Barlow and Abraham Pirkins. Verdict for the plaintiff. The court upon further evidence found that it was not a wilful act, but a mistake, and remitted the fine. Appealed to next Court of Assistants. John Samborn bound for King's appearance.

Hugh Sharratt v. James Fiske. For withholding part of a debt of 11li. 16s. 6d.

Richard Swaine v. John Marian and Edward Colcord.\* Trespass. For mowing his meadow and carrying away the hay and endeavoring to alter the title of his land. It was a ten-acre lot. Verdict for plaintiff.

Nathaniell Boulter v. Town of Hampton. For unjustly detaining land which he did sometime possess and use, and other privileges belonging to him as an inhabitant of said town. Withdrawn.

Nicolas Leeson v. Jno. Barrett. Forfeiture of a bond for Barlie's appearance.

Tho. Crauly v. Nicolas Leeson. Breach of promise. In not freeing George Barlow from a debt of thirty shillings. Withdrawn.

Steven Kent v. Thomas Macy. Debt. For about eight pounds of malt received of him. Verdict for plaintiff, 7li. 3s. for six bushels of oat malt, at 2s. per bushel, delivered by Richard Kent, jr.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Mr. Nathaniell Norcras. For 4000 hogshead staves that he should have delivered about four years since. Defaulted.

Mr. Edward Gyllman acknowledged judgment to Mr. Anthony Stanian, and to pay him 12500 merchantable inch boards within one month.

\*Edward Colcord's name crossed out.



Mr. Woodman sworn commissioner to end small causes for Nuberry.

George Gouldwyer sworn constable for the town of Salisbury.

Tho. Davis sworn constable for the town of Haverill.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Joseph Austen. Breach of a bond of 8li. for his appearance at Hampton Court. Withdrawn.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Mr. Richard Waldern. For not performing covenant concerning the delivery of boards. Withdrawn.

Robert Tuck v. Mary Willix, administratrix of the estate of Belteshazer Willix, deceased. Debt of 5li. for diet of two children of said Willix, one above a year and the other about eight weeks. Verdict for plaintiff, 4li. for the debt.

John Clement, Joseph Peasley and John Eaton, sr., confirmed commissioners to end small causes for the town of Haverell.

Ordered that Georg Goldwyer be paid 15s. by the court for entertaining the magistrates and their horses, and to allow 3s. to the attendance of the ordinary; also to pay George Goldwyer 5s. and to Mr. Monde, 3s. 4d. for entertaining the magistrates at Salisbury court of 1651 and passing to Hampton court, 1651.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29: 4: 1652.

Christopher Avery and Silvester Evely of Gloster sworn freemen.

John Norman sworn constable of Manchester.

Silvester Evely chosen and sworn constable of Gloster.

Timothy Cory and William Clarke sworn constables of Lin.

Christopher Avery chosen and sworn clerk of the band of Gloster.

Edward Burcham chosen and sworn clerk of the band of Lin.

Christopher Avery chosen and sworn clerk of the market at Gloster.

Robert Morgan of Salem and John Fuller of Lin sworn freemen.

William Knight chosen to sell strong water by retail at Lin.

Arthur Sandin chosen and sworn constable of Marblehead.

Present: The Honord Governor, Capt. Bridgis, Mr. Samuel Simonds, Maj. Danyell Denyson and Capt. William Hathorne.

Grand jury: Mr. Roger Conant, Lt. Lothrop, Serg. John Porter, Jacob Barney, Rich. Prince, Thomas Spooner, James Smith, William Longley, George Keaser, Phillip Kirtland, Andrew Mannsfeild, Thomas Wakely, William Geare and John Sibley.



Jury of trials: Mr. Tho. Gardner, sr., Jeffery Massy, Nathaniel Putnam, John Swinerton, James Underwood, Nicholas Potter, Jarrett Spencer, John Maunsfeld, John Fuller, Christopher Avery, Esdrass Reade and Henry Leg. Elias Stileman chosen in place of Christopher Avery in the trial of Gloster v. Mr. Steevens.

Civil cases:—

Mr. John Holgrave v. Mr. William Perkins. Two cases. Defamation. Charging him to hunt up all occasions of disturbing the church of Gloster, whereby the church had been in danger of being rent in pieces by his cunning insinuations into the hands of several; also for saying that he was a plague to the town and now the plague was going away. The decision in the first case was that the plaintiff had no legal grounds for his action; and the second case was continued.

William Browne v. John Peirce. Trespass. Breach of covenant in a bargain of daubing work.

Mr. Edmund Greenleife of Newberrie v. Henry Short. For not giving possession of five acres of meadow.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30: 4: 1652.

John Hathorne, at request of the selectmen of Lin, allowed to keep a house of common entertainment there.

Robert Lord, attorney for William Clarke of Ipswich, acknowledged judgment in favor of John Cogswell, jr.

Robert Pease and his brother John Pease, both of Salem, acknowledged a bill, dated 6: 11: 1651, to Tho. Watson, in regard to the estate of their grandmother, Margaret Pease, of whom said Watson was a feoffee.

Worshipful Capt. Bridgis brought in a bill charged by Mr. Giffard on Mr. Awbrey for misdemeanors of Nicholas Penion.

Mr. Francis Johnson summoned by Edward Wilson to answer action of a fishing voyage. Not entered. Wit: John Bartoll.

Will of John Hardie of Salem, dated 30: 1: 1652, proved. He bequeathed to "Roger Hoscall my son in lawe all my lande lyinge neare bass Riuer (beinge the lande was given me by the towne of Salem) to houlde and inioy all the sd lande to himself and his heires for ever It: I giue vnto my sd son in law Roger Hoscall a steere and a Cowe now in his owne keepinge and one oxx in the hande of William Flint the which oxx my wife shall chuse and apoynt to my son in law out of my three oxen in william Flints hande

It: I giue vnto my sd son in lawe all my right and interest in



Micaell Cresse acknowledged assignment of Lt. Thomas Lothrop of the time he was to serve Lothrop, to Josuah Raye of Salem, for four years, wanting one month.

Thomas Varney my apprentice vnless his parents buie his time by payinge the som of seauen pownd that I pd for his time which if they shall doe I give the sd som of seauen pownds to my sd son in law It: I giue vnto my sd son in law his 4 Children: vidz: John William Marke and Elizabeth 4 ewe sheepe of my yongr sheepe to each of them one It I giue vnto Elizabeth the daught<sup>r</sup> of my son Joseph Hardy my best ewe sheepe and my best ewe lambe of this yeare

It: I giue vnto my daughter Elizabeth Hoscall one heighfer of two yeare old: It I giue vnto my son Joseph Hardy one quarter pt of the old catch caled the returne: and one quarter pt of the new Catch caled the gift: and one eight pt of the Catch caled the flower It: I giue vnto my sd son Joseph Hardy one ak<sup>r</sup> of marsh yt I bought of Jacob Barny and halfe one ak<sup>r</sup> that I bought of William Lord lyinge togeath<sup>r</sup> neare the cold springe at the head of the south Riuer. also I giue unto my sd son my part of the house beinge one half in which we lay fish beinge on winter Iland

It: For all that remaineth of my estate my debts and legacies beinge pd. I giue and bequeath vnto my beloued wife Elizabeth Hardy whom I apoynt to be sole executrix of this my last will and testament to order and dispose of all thinges as I haue aboue expressed

and I doe make Choyce of mr Charles Gott and Henry Bartholomew whom I doe request to be overseers of this my last will and testament." John Hardy.\* Wit: Charles Gott,\* Henry Bartholomew.\*

Inventory of estate of Jno. Harde taken 8: 4: 1652, by Edmond Batter\* and Walter Price:\* One dwelling house & 2 Acres of land, 40li.; 15 acres planting land in southfield, 7li.; 6 acres & 3-4 of salt marsh, 24li.; one farm of 80 acres upland or thereabout & 12 acres medowe, 20li.; halfe a fishe house at winter Iland, 3li.; one fourth part of the Alegatter Catch, 30li.; three fourths of the Catch called Guift, 60li.; one halfe of the Catch called the Returne, 30li.; one boat & Cannow, 1li.; 6 Cowes, 30li. & 4 oxen, 27 li., 57li.; 4 yearlings, 8li. & one 2 yeare hiefer, 3li. 10s., 11li. 10s.; 2 weanlinge calves & 1 sucking calf, 2li. 2s.; 1 swine, 30s. & 1 Ramme, 16s., 2li. 6s.; 8 yewes, 12li. & 5 lambes, 3li., 15li.; Mariners Instruments, 2li. & 2 chestes, 16s., 2li. 16s.; 1 bedstead, table & forme, 2li.; waring Aparrell, 13li. 19s.; 25 yds. 1-2 sayle cloath, 28s., 10 yd Stuffe, 35s., 3li. 3s.; five yds. 1-2 broad cloath, 2li. 18s.; 8 yd. Hampton Sarge, 4li. & 4s. & 5 yds. 1-2 cotton, 18s., 5li. 2s.; 1 feather bed & boulster & pillow, 3li. 10s.; 1 Rugge & 1

\*Autograph.





Paule Maunsfeild v. William Phillipps, jr. Debt. For wages and boat hire to the amount of 25li. 10s. Court found no ground for the action and granted plaintiff to sue "in forma pauperis."

Thomas Scudder v. John Alderman. Defamation. For saying that he would lie like a dog. Mr. Alderman confessed that he was sorry.

John Swaysy v. Mordecaie Craford. Debt. For salt and other necessities for a fishing voyage.

Mr. Edmund Batter v. William Barbur. Debt. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Perkins v. William Browne. For detaining four and one half quintals of fish delivered to him to pay a debt at Charlestowne. Withdrawn.

Edward Richards v. Joseph Jenkes, sr., and Joseph Jenkes, jr. Debt.

Edward Richards v. Joseph Armitage. Defamation. For saying "to M<sup>r</sup> Cobbett that Edward Richards should say to M<sup>r</sup> Jeffards that M<sup>r</sup> Cobbett should say that M<sup>r</sup> Jeffards was one of the scum of the Cuntry."

---

pr. blankets, 1li. 10s.; 1 paire Cartaynes, carpet & valents, 1li. 5s.; 4 Cushons, 13s., a Coverled & a Rugge, 20s., 1li. 13s.; 9 Sheetts, 45s. & 5 pillows, 14s., tablecloathes, 2s. 6d., 3li. 1s. 6d.; 1 warming pane, 5s. & 1 brush, 12d., 6s.; 3 musketts & 3 swords & bandeler rests, 1 Carbine & a foulinge peece, 4li. 6s.; bullets & nails, 14s., cases & botles, 4s., 18s.; 150li. shotte, 30s., yarne, 20s., 2li. 10s.; bookes, 20s. & old Irone, 5s. & 1 bell, 12d., 1li. 6s.; 1 lookinge glasse, 2s. & 2 coffers & trunke, 6s., 8s.; 2 feather beds, Rugge, boulster & blankets, 4li. 10s.; 1 bed & beddinge & 2 bedsteeds, 1li. 10s.; netts, linnes & leads, 10s. & 1 woollen loom, 3s., 13s.; Coren upon the ground, 4li., 4li.; corne & malte, 15s., caske, 5s., 5s.; 2 brass kitles, 15s., Iron potts & brasse, 1li. 15s., pick forks & spads, 5s. & 1 mattocke & tubbs, 3s., 8s.; mortor & pestle, 2s. 6d., scamr. & Andirons, 4s. 6d., 7s.; hakes & pott hookes & tongue, 5s. 6d.; friing pane, gridirone & belowes, 4s.; wooden ware, 5s.; tubbs, form & setle, 11s., 16s.; 3 Chairs, 10s. & 2 hammers & 1 drawing knife, 3s., 13s.; 11 platters & bason & other pewter, 3li. 1s. 6d.; 3 Iron wedges & 2 Iron rings, 6s.; 1 axe & 3 howes, 4s. 6d. & 1 ladder, 18d., 6s.; Cheese presse, 4s., milkpanes, 3s. 6d., 7s. 6d.; 3 runlets & 1 grindston, 7s.; 4 yeares tyme in Elisha Sharpe sold to Mr. Jno. Browne 4li.; Duncan Macall, the scot, has 6 years & 3-4 tyme to serve, 16li.; total, 393li. 4s. 6d.

Bill of presentments, 29 : 4 : 1652, signed by Roger Conant\* for the grand jury :

\*Autograph.



George Tucker of Gloucester for striking Simon Grosse with a cudgel. Wit : Sam. Bouden and Solo. Coyte.

Guy Baylye of Salem for immoderate and cruel correction of his eldest son, to the great danger of his health and life. Wit : Joh. Black and Joh. Picket.

John Brackenberrye of Salem for wearing points and ribbons. Wit : Joh. Porter and Lieut. Latrup.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1 : 5 : 1652.

Rob. Tucker chosen and sworn clerk of the writs at Gloster.

William Barbur of Marblehead acknowledged judgment to Mr. Edmund Battar of Salem.

Arthur Jewell of Marblehead fined and to sit in the stocks one hour for being drunk and cursing, and bound to good behavior. George Parke of Marblehead, surety.

John Coite\* fined for striking his brother, Solomon Coite, on the head.

Edward Keamp† presented for drinking tobacco in a meadow, whereby he kindled a fire, burning much hay and grass. Discharged. Not legally presented.

Samuell Dalliver‡ presented for not warning the town of Marblehead to make a country rate, being constable. Discharged, because he was absent a week or more in the service of the country.

John Peirce v. William Browne. Slander. For calling him a liar. Withdrawn.

George Burrill v. Joseph Jenkes, sr., and Joseph Jenkes, jr. Debt.

William Steevens v. Robert Tucker, in behalf of Gloster. For the town's withholding the true bounds of a neck of land granted to him by the town, between the marsh in Annisquam and Chebacco to the narrow of the neck above the pond. Title held good.

Mr. Jonathan Wade v. Mr. Robert Paine and Mr. William Paine. Withdrawn.

Phillip Crumwell v. Henry Cooke. Defamation. For saying he was a base fellow, and if he had not had Mr. Kenyston's money he could not have paid his debts.

---

\*John Coyte of Gloster presented. Wit : Tho. Farre.

†Wenham presentment. Wit : Joh. Sheplye.

‡Marblehead presentment. Wit : Will. Charles, James Smith and John Bartell.



Mr. William Browne v. Capt. Thomas Savidge. For damage he sustained in a parcel of unmerchantable shoes sold to plaintiff by said Savidge to the value of 4li. 10s.

Mr. Danyell Kinge and Joseph Redknapp admonished, it being their first appearance, for wilful absence from public ordinance on Lord's day and being at a private unwarrantable meeting.\*

Thomas Tuck fined 20s. for being drunk.†

William Barbur of Marblehead, bound to this court for "assaulting his wives father drawinge blood from him and abusinge his wife," etc., was sentenced to be whipped.

Geo. Ropes presented for taking away a plank at the bridge over the marsh near Capt. Trask's mill. He said he took it by Capt. Trask's order and for work about his mill. Trask ordered to pay for it. Wit: Francis Collins.

Joseph Langton presented for evil usage of a little child of his wife, Lt. Samuella Apleton and John Whipple being feoffees in trust, and bound to prosecute him. The child was ordered to continue to live with his grandfather, William Varney, and his grandmother, until next Ipswich court.‡

Mordecaie Craford v. John Jackson. Trespass. For damage on account of the insufficiency of his fence on the neck and also for digging a pit on his land.

Thomas Butts v. John Swaysy. For 8li. 3s. due to him for making of fish.

John Ward v. Mr. John Clarke. For withholding a year's rent received from his land.

---

\*Wit: Richard Moore and John Kirtland, constables.

†Wit: John Grover, Math. West and Roger Conant. The wife of John Lovet, living on Cappan sid by the highway, testified that she saw Goodman Tuefe [Tuck ?] go reeling, not able to walk in the highway, being very much overtaken with drink and accompanied by his father, Samuella Archer.

‡Deposition of —, sworn 26: 4: 1652, before Samuel Symonds,§ that Joseph Langton whipped the child to make it quiet, and upon deponent's asking why he used such a sticky rod, the small branches being worn off, said Langton whipped the child again. The child had to lie upon straw having but a piece of sail cloth or some such material in the cradle, and deponent saw water running down into the room underneath where the child lodged. He could not remember whether it had a pillow for its head.

§Autograph.



Joseph Armitage v. George Burden. For detaining a bill of 8li. from said Armitage because his maid servant was not made his according to law. Withdrawn.

Joseph Armitage v. John Gillo. Debt.

Capt. William Hathorne v. Samuell Cumlee. Debt.

John Gillo v. Joseph Jenkes. For bill due from Joseph Armitage and assigned to defendant.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 2 : 5 : 1652.

William Barbur of Marblehead threatened to go away from his wife and children and leave them. The selectmen of Marblehead were ordered to sequester his property that it might be used for his wife and children.

Five shillings ordered to be given to the servants of the house for their attendance.\*

Henry Cooke v. Thomas Crumwell. Battery.

Joseph Armitage v. Hugh Sharratt. For withholding 650 pipe staves. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Paine v. Robert Naish. For detaining 3000 pipe staves. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Paine v. Edward Bendall. For cables left in his warehouse and sold by him. Special verdict found, and case referred to next Ipswich court.†

Samuell Bennett v. Francis Smith and John Hathorne. For the sale of a house to Francis Smith, of the value of 13li.

On 1 : 5 : 1652, Mr. John Mavericke and William Fryer, mates of the ship Eagle of London, which was cast away on the north-east side of the Isle of Sable, Mar. 26, 1652, rendered an inventory

---

\*To the servants of the tavern where the court was being held.

†William Bartholomew‡ deposed that some cables came from Mr. Green's ship and Mr. Green said he had sold his cordage to Mr. William Payne; and Mr. Payne, inquiring of Goodman Everill of Boston for his cables after Edward Bendall had gone, Everill told Mr. Payne that Mr. Bendall caused two cables to be cried and sold.

Robert Payne deposed that Mr. William Payne laid into Mr. Bendall's warehouse four or five cables which he had bought of Mr. Greene, and that he sold two and the rest were left in the warehouse. Sworn in Salem court, 30 : 4 : 1652. Will. Paine\* affirmed the same, June 21, 1652. Endorsed : "Barbadoes."

‡Autograph.





of goods saved from the wreck, and were sworn before John Endicott, Govr., Mr. Samuell Simonds, Capt. Robt. Bridgis and Maj. Danyell Denyson. Court appointed Capt. William Hathorne, Mr. William Browne and Mr. George Curwin, commissioners to appraise the goods. Warrant to commissioners, signed by Henry Bartholmew, clerk. John Andrewes was commander of the vessel. The goods were saved by the company of the ship with the assistance of Abraham Filleter, commander of the ship Peter & John of London and his company and so shipped on said ship, by agreement. The following inventory was sworn to by the mates :

Eightie seaven bundles of Copper barrs wayinge two thousand five hundred and six pownds at 12d.  $\text{£}$  li., 125li. 6s.; mauellias beinge in Caske 2-3 of a Caske pipe full waighinge nine hundred seauentie and nine powndsuttle\* at 4d.  $\text{£}$  li., 16li. 6s.; more Eleaven brasse kettles wayinge one hundred eightie and seaven poundsuttle at 13d.  $\text{£}$  li., 10li. 2s. 7d.; Fiftie and fower barrs of Iron waighinge seaunteene hundred and foureteene pounds at 18li.  $\text{£}$  tun, 15li. 8s. 3d.; two small furnaces waighinge about one hundred and thirteene pownds at 15d.  $\text{£}$  li., 7li. 1s. 3d.; two small Rabbuett guns waighinge three hundred and quarter at 14s.  $\text{£}$  hundred, 2li. 5s. 6d.; three half barrells of powder at 6li.  $\text{£}$  brll., 9li.; Broken musketts and other small gunns, twentie three, 5li.; A Sheate Cable cutt in the middle, 9li.; A Flagge Ensigne and two or three compasses and glasses with a poope Lanthorne all broken, 3li. 15s.; Fowre Jaue lines and a stewe pan with an old fore saile and a Mizen saile; total, 206li. 14s. 11d.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 21 : 6 : 1652.

Thomas Rickes, chosen constable of Salem, was sworn.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 28 : 7 : 1652.

Grand jury : George Giddens, Mr. Jo. Apleton, Jo. Perkins, sr., Will. Adams, sr., Tho. Tredwell, Tho. French, Math. Boyce, Willm. Asye, Will. Law, Dan. Thurston, Dan. Pearce, Archel. Woodman and Nicolas Holt.

Mr. Ezekell Chever of Ipswich made free.

Rich. Kemball v. Rich. Shatswell. Trespass. For re-entering upon his farm. Withdrawn.

\*Net weight.



Rich. Shatswell v. Rich. Kemball. Forfeiture of a bond.\*

George Palmer v. Robert Starkweather. For not carrying hogs-head staves.†

Mr. Jonathan Wade v. Mr. Robert Payne and Mr. Willm. Payne. For not giving account of money in their hands. Parties agreed that Capt. William Hathorne and Mr. Henry Bartholmew should audit their accounts.‡

Thomas Wheeler v. John Powline. Slander. The defendant ordered to acknowledge at Lynn that he had done Wheeler wrong in saying that his mother and he could have hanged the plaintiff for taking up a horse.§

Frances Johnson v. Capt. Willm. Hathorne. For replevin of John Hudson, being under attachment of said Johnson. Defendant ordered to bring Hudson in to the next court at Salem.||

Mr. Will. Perkins v. John Holgrave. Slander. Withdrawn.

Robert Dutch v. Peeter Pittford. For pork and lines. Withdrawn.

Tho. Rolandson, sr. v. Willm. Whittred. For withholding rent.¶

---

\*Writ to attach Richard Kimball, sr., and jr., dated 23 : 7 : 1652. Signed by John Whipple\*\* for the court; and served by Theophilus Wilson,\*\* constable.

†Rich. Smith, Robert Flecher and Sarah Barnes deposed that George Palmer made some of the staves after Indian harvest, which said Smith's master, Starkwether, carried to Ipswich waterside, and Smith lodged at said Palmer's house while he was making them. Writ, dated 21 : 7 : 1652, signed by John Whipple\*\* for the court, and served by R. Lord,\*\* marshal. Attached a bay horse.

‡Bond of Will. Paine\*\* and Samuella Appleton, jr.,\*\* to Robert Lord of Ipswich, marshal, for appearance of Mr. William Payne at next court at Ipswich; dated Sept. 16, 1652. Bond of Robert Payne\*\* for same. Writ, dated 20 : 7 : 1652, signed by John Whipple\*\* for the court, and served by Robert Lord,\*\* marshal.

§Warrant to Timothy Cooper and Artara C—, to appear in this case. Dated, Line, 27 : 7 : 1652.

||Wm. Hathorne\*\* testified that when he had a judgment against John Hudson, he found that said John had made an agreement with Rich. Holingwood to serve him six months in the year for three years, etc.

¶Henry Kimball deposed that Goodman Rolandson told him he was willing that the rent of the house that Goodman Whitterrege lived in should be laid out to repair the house. Afterwards Goodman Rolandson sued his tenant for the rent, before Mr. Simons, and they agreed that Goodman Whitterrege was to repair the house as much as was needful for warmth and as two men should judge;

\*\*Autograph.



John Holgrave v. Mr. Willm. Perkins. Defamation. Withdrawn.

Mr. John Ward v. John Aniball. Debt.\*

Rich. Kent v. William Moody. Trespass. For cutting down his wood and timber on the ten acres of land granted to him by the town.

Richard Kent v. William Moody. For making use of the ten acres of land granted him by the town on the west side of Merimake Ridge.†

---

but if he laid out more than was needful, for ornament, he was to bear the cost himself. Ric. Kimbole testified that the parties choose Ensign Howlet and Goodman Kimbole to judge of the repairs. These affiants were sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 7: 1652. Writ, dated 15: 7: 1652, signed by John Whipple‡ for the court, and served by Robert Lord,‡ marshal. Bond of William Whittred and Richard Kembal, sr., to the Ipswich marshal. Both signed by making their marks.

\*Writ, dated 20: 7: 1652, signed by John Whipple‡ for the court, and served by Robert Lord,‡ marshal, who attached the house and ground of the defendant.

†Richard Kent, jr., acknowledged before Wm. Gerrish, Edward Woodman and Nicholas Noys, commissioners, that he broke the wedge of one of the bars and broke off the lock and staple of the other bar that stood in the way. John Knight testified that he heard Goodman Moudie say that he had enjoyed the land many years and when he was cutting out the timber Goodman Kent came and asked him why he cut his timber; and he told Kent that he should have the wood and his labor upon it too. Richard Browne‡ testified concerning the land in question between their neighbors, Kent and Moody; neighbor Kent gave up his land on the same terms as others; much of the town book was lost long ago, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 7: 1652. Richard Knight‡ and Edward Woodman‡ testified that they were employed or appointed by the town, with, they thought, Henry Short, to lay out for Richard Kent fourteen acres of land in the neck over the little river to satisfy him for ten acres on the west side of the Ridge, which was done. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 7: 1652. Henry Short‡ also deposed on the same day. John Cheney‡ testified, on the same day, that certain lots were resigned to the town on exchange for lands elsewhere, and among them was the land in controversy.

Copy of town record, by Anthony Somerby,‡ recorder for Newbury, showing the grant to Richard Kent, jr., of this land and also of sixty-four acres of meadow and marsh, and the rest of the

‡Autograph.



Mr. William Payne v. Robert Nash. For 3000 pipestaves.\*

upland and marsh on the island over the little river, being 170 acres formerly granted to particular persons, and he purchased forty-two acres of some of these persons elsewhere, then bought the rest by exchange and granted it to said Kent; two hundred and fifty acres in all on the island, bounded south and southwest by the great river, north by a creek issuing out of the great river, east on the little river, and west on a creek issuing out of little river, and meeting the other creek, making an island. Edward Woodman testified that the town of Newbery, upon "the removal of the towne," chose eight men commissioners to exchange the land of all who desired it and that said commissioners performed their work justly and gave them lands out of the commons. Another copy of Newbury record, Feb. 7, 1646, signed by Edward Rawson†, recorder, about said Kent's grants and exchanges of land. Charges paid to witnesses: Richard Knight, Hen. Short, Rich. Brown, John Knight, Sam. Moody, John Chainy and John Emrie. William Mowdie's bill of charges. Copy of assignment of land of Jo. Woodbridge, Wm. Moody, Hen. Rolfe, Ja. Musclewhite, Francis Plumer, Jo. Pike, sr., Frances Browne, Tho. Parker, James Noyce, Tho. Browne, Edw. Woodman, John Knight, Edmond Greenlefe and Edw. Rawson on the left hand of Merrimack Ridge, on condition that they be granted three for two acres elsewhere. Another copy of Newbury record, signed by Anthony Somerby.† John Knight resigned to the town twenty acres of upland over the Little River which was Nathaniell Wyer's, joining William Stevens' land, and the town granted to him five acres of upland in the field of exchange beyond the new town.

\*William Follitt deposed that about two years ago Thomas Footman came to him with a note under the hand of Mr. William Payne and demanded 3000 pipe staves to be delivered aboard the boat of Robt. Nash; and that about two days after, Robt. Nash's boat came to the place where deponent's staves were, and the boatmen were taking them aboard. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 7: 1652.

Thomas Footman deposed that he met Robert Nash at the house of Robt. Memham of Pusscataqua about two years ago, when said Robert Nash entreated him to demand three thousand pipe staves, upon a note from Mr. William Payne, from William Follit, and he did so. They were "tould down" by deponent and William Follit and put aboard the boat of Robert Nash. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 7: 1652.

Josua Nash, aged about nineteen years, deposed that being at Pascattaquack river with his father, having two vessels there, one of them had received damage at the Isle of Shoals, and a good part of the goods was lost. Mending the vessel and meeting with

†Autograph.





Mr. William Payne v. Robert Tucke. Debt. For forfeiture of a bond.\*

Mr. Cobbit, summoned by Mr. Samuells Symonds, did not appear. Joseph Armentage, having attached Thomas Wheeler, allowed costs.

Court allowed John Coggsell to assign Nathaniell Domon, his apprentice, to Symon Thomson; also his maid servant, Ann Winthurst, to Cornelious Waldo.

William Sergent appointed administrator of the estate of Thomas Wathing, deceased. Surety: John Holgrave.†

---

Mr. William Paine at Mrs. Mendam's house at Pascattaquash, his father asked Paine if he could spare him two or three thousand pipe staves, and he said he could; that said deponent went by his father's order in said bark to John Woodward and received of him two thousand pipe staves, not on Mr. Paine's account but on his father's. Then because he wished to get them near at hand, he went to James Buncker, but could get none, and Buncker sent them up Oyster River, where none could be obtained. He proceeded further and came to anchor against Thomas Footeman's house, and Thomas came aboard. Deponent told him that he had a note from his father to receive of him enough staves to make up their lading. He received 3000 and gave a receipt, and his father paid for them. His father being at Boston at Goodman Thomas' house, the latter demanded pay for them. Taken on oath by William Hibbins,‡ 27 : 7 : 1652.

\*Bond of Robert Tuck‡ and Edward Colcot,‡ dated June 24, 1652, to deliver to Will. Paine of Ipswich 6000 boards an inch thick and sixteen inches broad and upward, none less, and 12 feet in length and upward. Said boards to be square and free from wine shakes and to be delivered at the water side before July 30, next. Wit: William Berry.‡

†Zeblon Hill, formerly living in Bristall, in Ould England, being here, deposed that Thomas Wathing, son to Edman Wathin, was cousin to William Seargent, said William being his father's sister's son; and that Thomas Wathing went with Robert Gray in Captain Wal's service. Sworn before William Stevens, Robert Tucke and Robert Elwell, commissioners of Gloster, 27 : 7 : 1652. Debora Joy, aged twenty-seven years, wife of Walter Joy, deposed that Thomas Warren, who died with Prince Rupert, was cousin germane to William Sergent of Gloucester and that there was none nearer of kin in this country, and she, being alike related, desired William Sergent to be the administrator of the estate. Sworn to before Increase Nowell,‡ 17 : 7 : 1652.

‡Autograph.



Hester Rofe appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, Ezra Rofe, deceased. She presented an inventory, which amounted to 73li. 5s. There were two children, the elder to have 13li. 13s. 4d., and the younger, 6li. 6s. 8d., at the age of twenty-one. The house and land were bound for its payment.

Mathy Boyce released from ordinary training, paying five shillings yearly to the company.

Thomas Rofe discharged from watching, on account of his age and poverty.

Mr. Robert Payne, Mr. William Bartholmew and Jerimy Bellchar allowed to sell strong waters.

Town of Andover, presented for want of a pound, to make a sufficient pound in eight weeks or pay a fine of five pounds.\*

John Broadstreet,† presented for having familiarity with the devil, to be fined or whipped for telling a lie, it being the second lie. Surety: Edw. Coborne.

Henry Archer and John Baker cleared of their presentments for suspicion of not putting six bushels of malt into each hogshead. Georg Palmer testified that Goodwife Archer said they had put up two penny and three penny beer together, and sold it for three pence. Witnesses for Archer, Robert Smith and himself.‡

---

Inventory of Thomas Wathing's estate, taken by Zebulen Hill§ and Steven Glover,§ both of Gloster: A cote and a pare of briches and a doblet, 1li. 15s. His tools were appraised at 20s. by Goodman Felten of Salem Towne.

\*Wit: Edmond Fouckiner.

†Rowley presentment. Broadstreet said that he read in a book of magic, and that he heard a voice asking him what work he had for him. He answered "goe make a brige of sand ouer the sea, goe make a lader of sand up to heauen and goe to god and come downe noe more." Wit: Francis Parret and his wife of Rowly and William Bartholomew of Ipswich. Warrant to constable of Rowley, returned by John Pickard,§ constable, who could not find John Broadstreet. The grand jurymen for Rowley were Mathew Booyes, Wiliam Aasa, Richard Swane and Wiliam Law.

‡Witnesses against Archer, John Emerie of Newbury and Daniell Broadley; against Baker, Thomas Scot and Edmond Bridges.

Declaration of Nicholas Noyes and John Pike in behalf of the town of Newbery, in case of town of Newbery v. Jo. Davis, about some corn distrained for rates due from Mr. Clark's farm in the possession of Jo. Davis, etc.

§Autograph.



Mary Bidgood, presented for living apart from her husband, to go to him; but it being nearly time for the ship to sail and on account of the danger of the seas, they considered it inexpedient to send her away until the first opportunity after this winter and then she was to go by the first ship.\*

Writ: Mr. William Paine v. Thomas Manning; debt; dated, 20: 7: 1652. Served by Robert Lord,† marshal, who attached the house and land of defendant.

Writ: Mr. William Payne v. Daniell Clarke, for forfeiture of a farm sold to him by said Payne for non-payment; dated Sept. 20, 1652; attached the farm of the defendant.

Writ: William Paine v. Daniell Clarke; dated 20: 7: 1652; for shop account; attached corn and hay.

Writ: Mr. William Payne v. John Wiles; dated 20: 7: 1652; for shop account; attached house and land.

Writ: Mr. George Emery v. Joseph Meadcalfe; "for two Jornies to his house and setting his sonns legg;" dated 20: 7: 1652. Joseph Medcalfe and Edward Browne bound for Joseph Medcalfe's appearance, Sept. 23, 1652.

Writ: Mr. William Payne v. William Prichet; dated 22: 7: 1652; debt.

Writ: Humphry Griffin v. Jerime Belcher; debt; dated 23: 7: 1652; attached his orchard.

Writ: Henry Archer v. Samuella Tayler; debt; dated 23: 7: 1652; attached a cow of Sam. Taylour's in the hands of Henry Kingsbery.

Writ: Edward Haradine v. Humphrey Griffin; debt; dated 23: 7: 1652; attached his ground and garden.

All of the foregoing writs were addressed to the marshal of Ipswich, served by Robert Lord,† marshal, and signed by John Whipple† for the court.

Joseph Foulmer of Ipswich was presented for provoking and slanderous speeches to the constable of Ipswich in the collection of rates. He said, "This we get by hired constables i can proue goodman noulton hired you for twentie shillings and Master browne for almost as much and forther said i would have you goe to the towne meting and knele downe on your knees and beg to be cunstable and if it be graunted you you shall be bored throu the eare and be an everlasting constable." Wit: Theophilus Wilson and Robert Lord, jr., of Ipswich.

Joseph Foulmer presented for suspicion of wearing gold and silver lace. Wit: William Goodhue and Daniell Broadley.

\*Mistress Bidgood of Ipswich presented. Wit: Thomas Scot and James Hoow of Ipswich.

List of presentments signed by Mathew Boyes† for the grand jury.

†Autograph.



Court interprets words in John Crose's will, about paying debts between mother and daughter, to mean that they shall be shared equally.\*

Allowed five shillings to the house, and two shillings to the houses where Mr. Brodstreet and Capt. Hathorne lodged.

\*Inventory of the estate of John Crose of Ipswich, taken Dec. 10, 1650, by Richard (his mark) Kemball, sr., and Robert Lord : † Wearing apparell, 4li. ; a featherbed & boulder & an ould coverlet, 5li. ; a flockbed, 1li. ; a bed floks & feathers together, a fether bolster and a tike, 2li. 14s. ; 2 prs. of Red blanketts, 2li. 14s. ; 1 large yarne couerlett, 1li. 8s. ; 3 feather pillows, 12s. 9d. ; 3 Curtaynes, 1li. 4s. ; 3 Chests, an ould trunke & ould bordcloth, 1li. 8s. ; in pewter, 2li. 10s. ; in Gally potts & drinking pots, and holand jugs, 10s. ; 3 silluer spoones, 1li. ; 3 dozons & one sillver butons, at 5s. 3d. oz., 6s. ; 31 yards of cotton & lenen at 16d., 2li. 1s. 4d. ; a Cubord cushen, 6s. 8d. ; musket, sword & bandeleors, 1li. 2s. ; 5 ould axes, a wedg & other ould Iron, 1li. ; a pr. of Andirons, 12s. ; 2 pr. of tonges, 3s. ; a toasting Iron, 2s. ; a paniell and bridle, 7s. ; an ould Joyne chayre with a couer, 4s. ; 2 hoggsheads, a bucking tub, 2 keelars, too ould poudering tubs and 1 ould tub, 16s. ; a saw, a spit, a garden rake & an ager, 6s. 8d. ; a chirne, a payle & 2 lether bottells, 7s. ; 2 kettells, 2 candell sticks & a chafendish, a skimer & a basting ladell, 3 spoones, 1 li. 15s. ; 2 little brase potts, 2 posnetts, 1li. ; a dipping pan, 2 sives, 4 boothauches & 1 lanthorne, a glas case, 12s. ; 2 spades, a pillion, a basket, 6s. 8d. ; 3 cushens, 6s. ; 2 pitchforkes, 4li. ; leadwayte, a grinston, 3s. 6d. ; 5 pr. of sheets, 2li. 5s. ; a diap. short board cloth, 3s. 4d. ; a pr. of ould holand pillowbeers, 5s. ; 3 corse pillowbeeres, 4s. 6d. ; 6 ould corse napkins, 4s. ; Corse board cloth, 4s. ; a bedsted & a trundle bed & bedlyne, 16s. ; 2 trayes & a stocklock & a battelor, a runlet & dressor kneding trough, 10s. ; a linen wheele, a flasket & a paille, woole & hempe, 8s. ; a pr. of shoes & a pr. of bootes, 12s. ; 7 cheeses about 40li., 3 quarters of a firkin of buttar, 1li. 18s. 6d. ; a warming pan, 6s. ; a sadell, 10s. ; a syd & halfe of porke, 10s. ; 1 graye mare & a colt of almost 3 y : of a ronish coular, 26li. ; 2 coves, 10li., 2 steeres, 1 year & vantag, 15li. ; 1 horse sanded graye of 2 yea., 2 colts, 24li. ; 2 coves & 2 heifers, yea. & vantag, 15li. ; 7 coves & 2 steers of 3 & vantag, 45li. ; the farme, 100li. ; in debts, 111li. ; 2 small hogs, 1li. 12s. ; total, 382li. 5s. 2d. Severall debts oweing wch. yet apeares not.

Deposition of Jane Johnson : "Saith y<sup>t</sup> : coming ou<sup>r</sup> in the ship with Henry Phelps & Hannah the now wife of Nich : Phelps : Henry Phelps going ashore the ship lying at the Downes : Hannah wept till shee made ||her|| selue sicke because m<sup>r</sup> Fackler would not suffer her to goe ashore with Henry Phelps : & Henry came aboard

†Autograph.





## COURT HELD AT HAMPTON, 5 : 8 : 1652.

Jno. Wedgwood v. Mr. Saml. Winsley. Appeal from commissioners of Hampton. For taking pipestaves from the landing place. Verdict for defendant. Appealed to next Court of Assistants.

Rob. Tuck v. Tho. Davis and Steven Kent. For refusing to pay him twelve pounds for the cure of an Indian.

late in the night, the next morning m<sup>r</sup> Falckner Chid Henry Phelps & Hannah & said was it not enough for y<sup>m</sup> to let Hannah lay her head in y<sup>r</sup> lape but must shee ly in ye Cabbin to & called Hannah Strumpet & this deponent saith farther y<sup>t</sup> she saw Henry Phelps ly in his Cabbin & Hannah Baskel the now wife of Nich Phelps came & lay down her head by him & pull her head up again often as he lay in his Cabbin : & when he was smocking in the Cook roome tobaca Hannah tooke the pip out of his mouth."

"The testimonie of vs Inhabitants now of Newburie whose names are here vnder written, who about thirteen yeares past came ouer in a ship called the Jonathan of London with Thomas Blanchard now of Charlestowne, at what time his wife dyed in the ship hee was conceived to be very poore and in greate necessity by reason of his wiues and his childrens Sicknesse, that the passengers made a gathering for him in the shippe to helpe to put his child to nurse his wiues mother also being sicke all the while wee were at Sea and wee knew no other man that looked to her but Thomas Blanchard, but there was a maide which was her neece tended her

Further I Anthony Somerby testified that about the time the ship came to Anchor in Boston Harbor the woman his mother in law dyed, And Thomas Blanchard procured to cary her to shore to be buried. I knew no other man that was about it but hee.

Further Nicholas ||noyes|| testifies that old Goody Bent came up from Andeuor to London in a waggon with the carryers. And Thomas Blanchard tooke care of her and her goods from Andeuor to the ship and she was with Thomas Blanchards family about a month at London, and that there was a gathering among christians in england to help him ouer.

Nicholas Noyes\*

Anthony Somerby."\*

Sworn at Ipswich court, 28 : 7 : 1652.

Capt. Ting ordered by Jno. Gifforde to pay Henry Tucker three pounds, and said Tucker assigned the bill to Joseph Armitage. Dated Sept. 14, 1652. Copy of records of Boston court signed by Edward Rawson,\* recorder.

\*Autograph.



Mr. Sam. Dudley v. Town of Hampton. For leaving a clay pit uncovered, in which a cow belonging to plaintiff was drowned.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Tho. Crauly. Debt. Withdrawn.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Henry Greene. For taking away a cow in the night.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Humphrey Willson. For not repairing the dams and floodgates according to agreement. Withdrawn.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Tho. Crauly. For not planting corn according to agreement.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Jno. Redman. Debt.

Christopher Pallmer v. Town of Hampton. For lands detained from him which were granted to his father.

Henry Green v. Rich. Swaine. Defamation. For reporting that he had attempted the chastity of Bassill Swaine and used beastly and unseemly carriages and temptations toward Grace Boulter. Withdrawn.

Henry Green v. Mr. Edward Gillman. For detaining pay for the work of a team of oxen and a man about thirteen days.

Jno. Cheiney, sr., of Nubery was chosen guardian to his grandchild, Abiell Chandler, aged about two years.

Steven Kent fined 10li. for letting the Indians have strong waters, whereby divers were made drunk on the last day late at night. The Indians struck the constable and his assistants, said Kent neglecting to assist the constable.

Willi. Huntington fined for telling three lies, which he confessed.

Constable of Exiter ordered to return to Anthony Day the goods which he took away from him to satisfy the minister's rate, and said Day was to pay it within two months at two shillings per day in labor.

Elizabeth Chace appointed administratrix of estate of Tho. Chace, her husband, and to return inventory to next Salisbury court.

Mary Tuck appointed administratrix of estate of Edward Tuck, her husband, and was given two months to bring in an inventory.

Henry Green fined for uncleanness and bound to good behavior. Abraham Pirkins and Willi. Fifeild bound for his appearance at next Salisbury court.

Mr. Edward Colcord fined for excessive drinking and bound to good behavior. Francis Smith of Boston, cardmaker, and Mr. Edward Gyllman bound for his appearance at next Salisbury court.



Willi. Esto, Jeffery Mingee and Tho. Coleman chosen and sworn commissioners to end small causes for Hampton.

Henry Dow sworn constable of Hampton.

George Haborne sworn freeman, 7 : 8 : 1652.

Willi. Partridg of Salisbury bound in 86li. to the Governor and Company of Massachusetts to pay a legacy of 43li., which was given by Jno. Partridg of Olney in Buckinghamshire, to the children of said William Partridg then living, the eldest child to have a double portion.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30 : 9 : 1652.

Isaack Estey acknowledged judgment to Mr. Edmund Battar.

Jonathan Wade v. William Paine and Rob. Paine. Continued.

Andrew Maunsfield sworn clerk of the market for Lin.

Fineas Fiske of Wenham released from training, on account of age and weakness, to pay 4s. yearly to the company.

John Grover fined for taking tobacco contrary to law.

Rob. Edwards of Manchester fined for wearing silver lace contrary to law.\*

Present: The honord Gouvernor, Capt. Bridgis and Major Denyson.

Grand jury: Mr. Edmund Battar, Jeffery Massy, Walter Price, Henry Herrick, Thomas Putnam and Job Swinerton of Salem; Edward Baker, Henry Collins, Thomas Coldam and John Fuller of Lin; John Hardinge of Gloster, Fineas Fiske of Wenham; James Smith of Marblehead and Paskee Foote of Manchester.

Jury of trials: Mr. William Browne, Lt. Lothrop, Seagiant Porter, Jacob Barny, Elias Stileman, Edmund Needum, James Axsey, Edward Burcham, Nathaniell Kirtland, John Collins and Richard Hutton.

Phillip Crumwell v. Mordecaie Crafford. Debt. Withdrawn.

Phillip Crumwell v. John Studley of Salem. Debt. Confessed judgment. Withdrawn.

John Jackson v. Mordecaie Craford. Debt. Withdrawn.

William Nicholls v. Joseph Pope. Slander. For saying he took his wife stealing his hay.

Mr. William Paine v. Henry Groome. For not paying a bill of exchange.

---

\*Also silver and gold buttons. Wit: Joh. Norman and Ben. Parmyter.



Mr. William Paine v. Augustine Waker. For not delivering a parcel of moose skins consigned to Mr. Thomas Lacock and said Waker, the profits to be turned over to Lacock on Paine's account. Judgment for plaintiff.\*

Nicholas Penion and his wife Ester, wife of Joseph Jenkes, jr., John Gorum and John Parker of Lynn, fined for wearing silver lace. Wit: Joseph Armitage.†

Judith, widow and administratrix of the estate of Henry Somersby, deceased, brought in inventory‡ of his estate taken by Edmond Greenliffe, Rich. Browne and Anthony Somersby, Nov. 6, 1652. Amount, 164li. 4s. Estate owed 62li. Judith petitioned|| the court that her son Danyell might have the six acres of land in the little field and half the marsh and meadow, and 5li. at the age of eighteen, and that her two daughters Sarah and Elizabeth might have 13li. and a noble each at the age of sixteen years. If any of the children die, their portion to be equally divided.

\*Printed form of bill of lading: "Shipped by the grace of God in good order, and well conditioned by Mr. Thomas Lake in and upon the good Ship called the Unities of New England whereof is Master under God for this present voyage Augustian Walker and now riding at anchor in the harbor of Boston and by Gods grace bound for London, to say thirtie & Eight moose hydes wheare of two are scraped," etc., to Aug. Walker and Mr. Tho. Leerock, they paying twelve pence per skin. Dated Boston, July 2, 1651, and signed by Augustine Walker.§

A note of that which my wife has reseed: 427 pound of dry genger, 705 pound of Suger, 87 pound of green genger; one booshell and halfe of wheat, 7s. 6d.; 5 pecks of malt, 7s. 6d.; pound of suger, 1s. 2d. Five pounds worth of commoditis shee has reseed of Mr. Browne; 2 pound, 4 shellings to the butcher for meet; 1 pound to Mr. Price. Bill of costs, 1li. 9s. 3d.

†Wit: Joseph Armitage, sr., Geo. Keyser, Will. Longlye, Phill. Kirtland, And. Mansfeild.

‡Inventory of the estate of Henry Somerby of Newbury taken by Edmond Grenlefe,§ Richard Browne§ and Anthony Somerby:§ An house and an aker of land that it stands upon, 45li.; 14 Akers of land, 20li.; 11 akers of marsh & meadow, 9li.; 2 steers and a cow & two calves, 18li.; a copper and brewing vessells, 6li. 10s.; 9 swine, 8li. In the parlor: one bedsted and a trundle bedsted with a flockbed and boulder, a rugge and blankett and couerlett and curtaine, 4li. 10s.; one cuberd and cuberd cloth, a table

§Autograph.

||Original petition in files.





Richard Waters v. Francis Nurce. Trespass. For impounding three cows and one heifer.

George Burrill v. Joseph Jenkes, sr., and Joseph Jenkes, jr. Debt.

Joseph Armitage v. John Milam. Debt.

Mr. Thomas Ruck v. John Gillo and Jenkin Davis. Debt, assigned to plaintiff by Joseph Armitage.

Joseph Armitage v. Thomas Wheeler. Unjust molestation. Withdrawn.

John Hathorne v. Geo. Keaser. Debt.

Edward Richards v. Joseph Jenks, sr., and Joseph Jenks, jr. Forfeiture of a bond. Withdrawn.

John Gillo v. Joseph Jenks, sr., and Joseph Jenks, jr. Forfeiture of a bond.

Thomas Wheeler v. Joseph Armitage. Slander. For saying he would swear to what Jo. Maunsfeld would.\*

Henry Curtiss acknowledged judgment to Mr. Geo. Curwin.

Richard Greene of Lynn fined 2s. 6d. for wearing silver lace. Wit: Joseph Armitage.

Sarah, daughter-in-law of Francis Perriet (also Perrye) fined for wearing a silk hood, and referred to Capt. Bridgis.

and fourme and chayre and cushion, 1li. 10s. In the kitchen: 4 Iron potts, 2li.; 10 peices of pewter, 3 porringers, one bason & other small peices, one quart pot, 3 drinking cupps, 2li. 10s. In the cellar chamber: one bedsted with featherbed and boulster, blanket, couerlet & curtaines, 5li.; 7 paire of sheets, 4li. 4s.; 3 table cloths, a dozen of Napkins, 5 pillowbears & towells, 2li.; 3 pillowes, one napkin presse, one wooden platter, an earthern platter, 15s.; 2 kettles and a skillet, a frying pan, a spitt, 2 puddin pannes and a warming pan, one pewter chamber pott, a pestle and mortar, 2li.; 2 meale seiues, 1 dozen of trenchers, 6 milke vessells, a dozen of pewter spoones, 2 small chayres, 2 cushins, a small table, a case of bottles, a bras small ladle, a trammell & other lumber, 1li. 10s. In the parlor chamber: one bedsted with a feather bed and bolster & rugge, 3li.; one chest & foure dry caske, 10s.; one sword & musket & bandeleers, 1li.; one small flockbed in the kitchen chamber and a couerlett & 2 chests and 2 small boxes and two baskets, 1li. 10s.; his weareing apparrell, 2li.; debts due upon booke and bill, 26li. 9s.; total, 164li. 4s.; we finde him to be indebted about 62li.

\*Thomas Wheeler's bill of charges.

†Lynn presentment. Wit: Joh. Mansfeild, And. Mansfeild and Mary Mansfeild.



Joseph Armitage, Thomas Wheeler and Timothy Cooper, all of Lin, bound together to abide by award of Samuell Benett and Edward Richards as to differences between them. If they cannot agree, to refer the matter to Mr. Curwin, as a third man.\*

Timothy Coup, summoned to answer Joseph Armitage, who did not enter his action. Timothy recovered two day's witness fees.

Edward Felps acknowledged judgment of 40s. for a servant he bought of Henry Archer.

Thomas Spooner released from training on account of age, paying 6s. yearly to the company.

Tho. Trusler brought in bill of fines from those who neglected to bring in weights and measures.

Mathew Coe, who was presented — : 10 : 1647, for hunting raccoons on the Lord's day during public service, fined. Also, on his presentment, 24 : 4 : 1651, for quarreling with Bowden, admonished.

John Hathorne,† for suffering Charles Phillipps to be drunk in his house and not notifying the constable. Wit: Geo. Keaser and Joseph Armitage.

Abigail, wife of Arthur Kippin,‡ fined for excess in clothing, wearing broad bone lace.

Rob. Burgis§ presented for bad and coarse grinding, both of English and Indian corn. Discharged.

---

\*Copy of submission, 30 : 9 : 1652, attested by Henry Bartholmew. || Bond, dated 30 : 10 : 1652, signed by Joseph Armitage, || Thomas Wheeler || and Timothy Cooper. || Wit: George Corwin, || Samuell Benett. || Agreement, dated Salem, 26 : 12 : 1652, signed by George Corwin, || who, being called upon to arbitrate as a third man, reported as follows :

Joseph Armytadgh to pay to Timothy Cooper four shillings that the court awarded him at Salem, that Thomas Wheeler pay all the charges at John Hathorne's, which the arbitrators spent there, that Joseph Armytadgh pay to Thomas Wheeler three pounds, five shillings, deducting six shillings for suppers provided by said Armytadgh for the arbitrators, making two pounds, nineteen shillings, all to be paid within six weeks.

†Lynn presentment. Wit: Tho. Wheeler.

‡Salem presentment. Wit: Lieut. Lathrop, Rich. Prince.

§Lin presentment. He had been often blamed for it. Wit: Geo. Keyser, Will. Longlye, John Ramsdale and Fran. Ingalls.

||Autograph.



The way near the mill at Lin being dangerous for cattle and carriages, presented. Referred to Lin.\*

The wife of Christopher Collins presented for railing at her husband and calling him "Gurley gutted divill." Discharged.†

Jonas Fairbankes presented for wearing great boots. Discharged, it appearing that he did not wear them after the law was published.‡

Joseph Harris, fined for taking tobacco in the way near a house.§

Rob. Pike of Marblehead, presented for living here and his wife in England, was ordered to go to her before the end of the seventh month on penalty of 20li.

John Baily of Marblehead, presented for living here and his wife in England, discharged.

Henry Bullocke fined for excess in his apparel in boots, ribbons, gold and silver lace, etc.||

Marke Hoscall of Salem fined for excess in his apparel, wearing broad lace.¶

John Bourne\*\* and his wife presented for concealing some pieces of cloth, stuff and thread committed to them and converting them to their own use. To make treble restitution and public acknowledgment at a public meeting in Salem within one month or pay fine.

Capt. Traske presented for want of suitable weights in his mill. Discharged.††

William Wake, James Underwood and John Williams, presented for living here and their wives in England, were ordered to go to their wives before the seventh month on penalty of 20li.

---

\*Wit: Geo. Keyser, Will. Longlye, Phill. Kirtland and And. Mansfield.

†Proved at Boston. Wit: Henry Whitnye and Enoch Couldum.

‡Wit: Geo. Keyser, Will. Longlye, Phil. Kirtland and And. Mansfield.

§Salem presentment. Wit: Leiut. Latrup and Sam. Dixie.

||Wit: The whole town, and in particular Lt. Latrup, Rich. Prince and Joh. Porter.

¶Wit: Lt. Latrup and Roger Conant.

\*\*Glocester presentment. They were pieces left from garments he had made. Wit: Mr. Will. Perkins, James Tucker, Tho. Waklye and Elisa Coe.

††Wit: Tho. Trusler.



## COURT HELD IN SALEM, — : 10 : 1652.

Goodman Waters, William Foster, William Fox, William Kenick and James Pow, all of Marblehead, presented for living here and their wives in England, were ordered to go to them.

Thomas Ward, presented for living here and his wife in England, was ordered to go to her.

Thomas Rickes fined for being drunk.

John Northee fined for striking Tho. Karter, and drawing his knife and threatening to stab Rob. Pike.\*

Mrs. Holgrave presented for reproachful and unbecoming speeches against Mr. William Perkins, an officer of the church, viz. : "if it were not For the law, shee would never com to the meetinge, the teacher was soe dead, and acordingly shee did seldom com and withall pswaded goodwife vincett to com to her house, on the Saboth daye, and reade good bookes, affirminge that the teacher was Fitter to be a ladyes chamberman, then to be in the pulpitt."†

William Galsery, brought in by constable of Marblehead, presented for living here and his wife in England, was ordered to go to her.

Tho. Way of Marblehead, presented for living here and his wife in England, was ordered to go to her.

Mathew Biblen, presented for living here and his wife in England, was ordered to go to her.

John Dawson fined for abusing the body of Marie, daughter of Rob. Knight of Marblehead, his master, in a foul manner. Ordered to serve his master one year longer.

The wife of Austin Killum, presented for wearing a silk hood. Continued.‡

\*Marblehead presentment. Wit: Tho. Karter and Robt. Pike.

†Gloster presentment. Wit: Sarah Vincent, Grace Duch and Will. Vincent. Sarah, wife of Wm. Vinson, deposed that Mrs. Holgrave asked her how she liked Mr. Perkins now. Mrs. Vinson answered that she liked him well. Mrs. Holgrave then said: "He was fitter to bee a Ladies Chambermad then a Preacher; & if ye Church had knowne as much as shee, they would not have Called him to office." Sworn before William Stevens,§ Christopher Aveye§ and Robert Tucker,§ commissioners of Gloster, 30: 9: 1652. Fined, and to confess it at Gloster publicly.

‡Wit: Will. Geer and Esdras Read.

§Autograph.





Wife of Thomas Fiske of Wenham fined for wearing a tiffany hood.\*

Charles Phillips, living at the Iron works, presented for drunkenness. Being at Braintree, he was ordered to be brought to Salem court.†

Alice, daughter of William Flint, presented for wearing a silk hood. He was proved to be worth over 200li., and she was discharged.‡

Joseph Armitage, for resisting the constable, and withholding goods of Thomas Wheeler, ordered to sit in the stocks at Lin one hour. Wit: Timothie Coup and Tho. Wheeler.

Nathaniell Putnam and Richard Graves, differing about a son of Rich. Graves who was servant to Nath. Putnam, the matter was referred to Capt. Hathorne and Henry Bartholmew.

COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 29: 1: 1653.

Jury of trials: Mr. Jonathan Wade, Robert Daye, Thomas Scott, Daniell Warner, Thomas Bishop, William Storye, John Sanders, Jo. Bartlet, Will. Ilsly, Will. Hobson, James Barker and Tho. Abbot.

Will. Hobson and Tho. Abbot of Rowley took the oath of fidelity.

Robert Long sworn constable for Newbery, and Daniell Killum for Wenam.

Capt. [William.—*Waste Book*.] Gerish sworn commissioner to end small causes for Newbery.

Mr. Samuel Philips of Rowley and Rich. Barker of Andover made freemen.

Christopher Collings v. Enoche Coldam. Slander. For saying that Collings' wife was a witch and calling her witch. Judgment for defendant.

Frances Johnson v. Capt. Will. Hathorne. Breach of a bond. Defendant to pay to plaintiff 11li. in instalments at four stated periods, and Frances Johnson promised that if John Huddson disproved any part of the debt, he would abate such amount.

[Daniell Killum sworn constable of Whenam.—*Waste Book*.]

---

\*Or silk hood. Wit: Will. Geer.

†Joseph Armitage affirmed that he saw him drunk three times in two days. Wit: Geo. Keyser, Tho. Wheeler, Jose. Armitage and wife Jane.

‡Wit: Mr. Price and Lieut. Latrup.



Humphry Brodstreet v. Stephen Kent. For taking away, using and abusing and not returning a boar, and for suspicion of taking away other swine. Withdrawn.

Isaack Couzens v. Lt. Edmond Greenlief. For not delivering a colt, for which he had bargained. Withdrawn.\*

Rich. Shattswell v. Thomas Skinner. For testifying before Mr. Hibbens. Withdrawn.

William Whittred v. Thomas Rolinson. Debt. Judgment for defendant.†

Robert Lord, attorney to John Coggsell, jr. v. Joseph Armengage. Debt.

\*Steven Grenlef, aged about twenty-three years, deposed that he was present when there were words passed between his father and Isak Cosens about a colt Cosens would buy and for which his father asked twelve pounds, and said Cosens proceeded to shake hands and make a bargain, but his father refused to sell until he saw the colt.

†Henry Kingsbury§ deposed that some time since when he was at Goodman Kimbolls, Goodman Whitturage was there. Said Kingsbury was asked to cast up the bill for some work about the house of Goodman Rolloson's wherein Goodman Whitturage then lived, which bill was about 2li. 16s. 8d. Sworn to in Ipswich court, 28 : 7 : 1652.

The will of William Averill of Ipswich was proved by Andrew Hodges and Renold Foster. "First. I doe bequeath my body to the earth to be deasently buried in the Burying place of Ipswich, my sperit into the hands of my Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ. And for my outward estate being but small, I doe give unto my children each of them, being seaven in number the some of fiue shillings apeece & the rest of my estate my debts being discharged I give unto Abegall my wife, whom I make sole executrix of this my last will. In witnes heerof I have heerunto sett my hand & seale the 3<sup>d</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> mo. 1652. Will. Averell."‡ Wit: Andrew Hodges§ and Renold Foster.§

Inventory of William Averill's estate taken by Reginold Fostr and Andrew Hodgs: One hous Lott & house, 10li.; 10 acres of upland ground & 6 Ac. of meddo, 10li.; 2 kine & 2 two yer old, 16li.; 2 shoats, 1li.; 1 Iron pott, 1 brass pott, 1 frying pan, 4 pewtr platts, 1 flagon, 1 Iron kette, 1 brass kette, 2 copp., 1 brass pan & some othr smal things, 2li. 17s.; 2 chests, 1 fethr bed, 1 othr bed, 2 payre of sheets, 2 bolstrs, 3 pillows, 2 blanketts, 1 Covrlid, 1 bedstead & othr smal linnen, 5li. 10s.; 2 coats & wearing apparel, 3li.; 1 warming pan, 3s.; a tub, 2 pails, a few books, 10s.; a Corslett, 1li.; what shee oweth, 12li.

‡Autograph and seal.

§Autograph.



Mr. William Payne & Company v. Mr. William Norton. Debt. Defaulted.

Mr. Henry Webb, administrator of the estate of Robert Filbricke v. Henry Walker. Debt. Defaulted.

Joseph Armentage acknowledged judgment in favor of John Geddy of Salem.

Nicolas Gardner, by his attorney, Mr. William Bartholmew, acknowledged judgment to John Gednye of Salem.\*

Beniamyn Hillyard, fisherman, by his attorney, William Bartholmew, acknowledged judgment to John Gednye of Salem.†

John Fullar v. Jo. Browne. Debt. For work. Nonsuited.

Christopher Collings v. Richard Whitney. Not prosecuted. Defendant allowed costs.

Jo. Hathorne v. George Keazer. Two actions. Not prosecuted.

Thomas Macy appointed administrator of the estate of Willm. Crimp.

Inventory of estate of William Ivory of Lin, deceased, filed. Amount, 135li. 9s. 10d. Also, a writing filed by Ann Ivory, relict of said William Ivory, as his last will. Declared invalid, for want of an executor. Administration granted to the widow. Deceased's son, Thomas Ivory, was ordered to have twenty pounds of the estate when twenty-one years of age, and Lois and Sarah, two of the daughters, ten pounds apiece when they are eighteen or married. Ruth Baly, a married daughter, to have forty shillings after the death of her mother. Remainder of the estate to go to the widow.

Thomas Davis, constable of Haverhill, according to the Governor's warrant, brought in Stephen Kent, Mathias Button, Dutchman, and John Mackcalamy, Scotchman.

Ruth Halfield, presented for excess in apparel, at last court, being under her mother's government, and Rich. Coye affirming that her mother was worth two hundred pounds, was discharged.

---

\*Nicholas (his mark) Gardner of Salem, fisherman, appointed Wm. Bartholmew of Ipswich as his attorney to acknowledge judgment to John Gednye of Salem. Dated 24: 1: 1653. Wit: Sam. Winsley and Samuell Archard.

†Benjamin Hillyer† of Salem, fisherman, appointed Wm. Bartholmew of Ipswich, his attorney, to acknowledge judgment to John Gednye of Salem. Dated 24: 1: 1653. Wit: Sam. Winsley and Samuell Archard.

†Autograph.



George Palmer, presented for wearing silver lace, fined ten shillings.

Samuell Brocklebanck, presented for wearing silver lace, discharged in consideration of his employment.

Mr. Henry Sewall, presented for several disturbances, being bound to good behavior had his bond forfeited and was again bound to good behavior in the sum of twenty pounds.

William Duglas, upon his wife's presentment, fined ten shillings. Execution respitted.

William Stickny of Rowly sworn clerk of the market for Rowly.

Henry Archer to pay costs in his presentment.

Richard Coye to answer presentment of his wife at the next court.

Tho. Scott allowed witness fees.

Daniell Pearce, constable of Newbery, ordered to be paid ten shillings, and the constable of Andover, ten shillings, on the country's account.

The court allowed to the house four shillings, to Mr. Broadstreet, where he lay, 1s., and to Capt. Hathorne, 7d.

#### COURT HELD AT SALISBURY, 12: 2: 1653.

Grand jury: Mr. Jno. Clement, Josiah Cobham, Willi. Barnes, Rich. Currier, Philemon Dalton, Tho. Coleman, Willi. Godfrey, Jno. Merian, Rich. Swaine, Jno. Robison, Rich. Ormsbey, Henry Palmer and Phillip Challis.

Jury of trials: Mr. Sam. Winsley, The. Satchwell, Rich. Wells, Georg Carr, Joseph Moyce, Willi. Partridg, Tho. Macy, Ant. Colebie, Willi. Buswell, Jno. Stevens, Henry Browne, Tho. Filbrick, sr., Tho. Maston, Thomas Moulton, Jno. Samborne, Jno. Gillman, Leift. Haward, Leift. Hussie, Rob. Lord, Rob. Tucke and Willi. Swaine.

Jno. Pike sworn juryman in case of Swain v. King.

Mr. Jno. Clem[en]t chosen to serve on the grand jury and Mr. Sam. Winsley on the jury of trials. Lt. Pike entered his dissent.

Abiall Sadler, or his guardian v. Isack Buswell. Trespass. For detaining the house and land which Anthony Sadler, Abiall's father, bought of Mr. Christofer Batt, and left to his son, said Abiall. Isack Buswell had kept it in his possession two years, for which damages were asked. Verdict for plaintiff.

Willi. Sargent v. Saml. Buswell. For a cow which was killed





by a beast belonging to defendant. Agreed that the plaintiff have half the price of the living cow as appraised by two men, and that the hide of the dead cow be divided between them.

Jno. Severans v. the Country. Debt. For ten pounds due and assigned by the Auditor General. And. Greely made oath that the Treasurer was summoned to appear. Verdict for plaintiff.

Tho. Macy, assignee of Tristram Coffyn v. Mr. Ambross Lane. For non-payment of wages due for one man and four oxen nine or ten weeks. Verdict for plaintiff, 17li. 8d., and costs.

COURT HELD AT SALISBURY, 14: 4: 1653, BY ADJOURNMENT.

Mr. Joseph Mason v. Jno. Goddard. For not building a saw mill and a corn mill and keeping the same in repair, and for not working the full term of five years next after his arrival; also for not continuing with the work of plaintiff and for other neglects. Verdict for plaintiff. Execution respited for two months.

Jno. Samborne v. Robert Lord. For illegally taking away his goods to the value of 15s. by a pretended execution. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed to next Court of Assistants. Willi. Barnes bound for Robert Lord's appearance.

Francis Swaine v. Tho. King. For defaming him by bringing false reports to the selectmen and others of carriages tending to uncleanness between the plaintiff and the wife of Tho. Cornish, to his great disgrace. Agreed that each bear his own charges and never again review the suit. Wit: Leift. Haword, for defendant.\*

Tho. Cornish v. Tho. King. For defaming his wife by bringing false reports up to the selectmen and others concerning uncleanness between said Cornish's wife and Francis Swaine, to their great disgrace. Verdict for plaintiff, one white wampampegue and costs.

Jno. Warrin v. Jno. Cass. For not delivering a cow that he took to winter for said Warrin.

---

\*Thomas Tiler deposed that being at Goodman Robinsons, house, and discoursing with Goodwife Day, said deponent told her she must be careful what she did before she swore, and she replied that she was all right, for Francis Swayne had bound himself to save herself and husband blameless in this affair. Sworn, 8: 2: 1653, before Tho. Wiggin.†

†Autograph.



Elisabeth Chase v. Willi. Furbur. Debt. For three pounds odd money.

James Wall v. Mr. Edward Hilton. Debt. Upon accounts in the behalf of the town of Exiter. Withdrawn.

James Wall v. Humfrey Wilson. For non-performance of a covenant of several specified payments. Withdrawn.

Jno. Marian v. Richard Swaine. Review of case at last Salisbury court, concerning a parcel of meadow which Swaine recovered of Marian. Verdict for defendant.

Humphrey Wilson v. James Wall. For taking excessive wages about building a saw mill, the work proving insufficient. Withdrawn.

Mr. Saml. Dudley acknowledged judgment to Jno. Severans on account of an attachment served upon Mr. Dudley as surety for Colcord for 1100 pipe staves.

Tho. King acknowledged judgment to Mr. Sam. Dudley for an attachment served upon a cow belonging to him.

Humfrey Wilson acknowledged judgment to Mr. Sam. Dudley upon an attachment served upon a cow belonging to him.

Mr. Edward Gyllman sworn clerk of the writs for Exiter.

Mr. Edward Woodman sworn commissioner of Nubery.

Hugh Sharratt freed from ordinary and extraordinary training.

Jno. Severans v. Edward Colcord. Debt. Defendant acknowledged judgment to plaintiff.

Jno. Severance v. Edward Colcord. Debt. For non-payment of five pounds for a cask of wine.

Mr. Crist. Batt v. Town of Salisbury. For withholding his right in the common meadows which had been divided by the town. Verdict for defendant. Appealed. Lt. Robert Pike bound for plaintiff's appearance at next Court of Assistants.

Willi. Maston v. Town of Hampton. For withholding his right by an unequal dividing of lands of said town.

Willi. Partridg v. Cpt. Willi. Gerish. For not delivering fifteen pounds worth of leather at a certain time according to promise. Withdrawn.

Elizabeth Bledale v. Edward Gyllman. Debt. For three pounds which defendant promised to pay to Ralfe Blesdale, late husband of Elizabeth. Verdict for plaintiff. Part of fine remitted if defendant promise never to meddle with the case by way of review.



Mr. Christopher Hussey confirmed leiftenant of the military company of Hampton.

Richard Swaine and Philemon Dallton of Hampton freed from training, each paying four shillings yearly to the company.

Tho. Macy of Salisbury freed from training, paying 6s. 8d. yearly to the company.

The. Satchwell granted liberty to train or not, according as he is able, provided that he pay twelve pence per day to the Haverhill company.

Mr. Carr of Salisbury freed from training, paying three shillings yearly to the company.

Mr. Rob. Clements allowed to sell wine for the town of Haverhill.

Ordered that the clerk pay to Robert Tuck thirty shillings, which, with the ten pound fine of Steven Kent, said Tuck accepted in full for the cure of the Indian. The suit was commenced at Hampton court in 1652.

Ordered that the two children of Edward Tuck of Hampton, deceased, namely, Edward Tuck, the elder, and Jno. Tuck, the younger, have forty pounds out of their father's estate, forty marks to the eldest and twenty marks to the youngest. For a part of the forty pounds, they were to have the house and all the land, meadow, upland and commonage, expressed in the inventory, at the price of appraisal, that is, the house and land adjoining at 14li., 4½ acres of fresh marsh at 9li., 10 acres of salt marsh at 2li. 10s., commonage at 2li., and the other 12li. in good young cattle to be appraised by two indifferent men. The children's portions were to be delivered at the age of twenty-one years, the widow to have the use of the estate for the bringing up of the children.

Mr. Carr's man who keeps the ferry freed from training.

Henry Green and Edward Colcord and their sureties discharged of their bond given at Hampton court in 1652 for the good behavior of said Green and Colcord.

Andrew Greely sworn clerk of the market for Salisbury.

Tristra Coffin, attorney of Willi. Furber acknowledged the latter's bill brought in by widow Chase, upon which she sued said Furber.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28 : 4 : 1653.

Present: The Honord Gouvernor, Mr. Simon Bradstreete, Capt. Rob. Bridgis, Mr. Samuell Simonds and Major Generall Denyson.

Grand jury: Mr. Edmund Battar, Jefferie Massey, Walter



Price, Henry Heryok, Thomas Putnam, Job Swinerton, Edward Baker, Henry Collins, Thomas Coldam, John Fuller, John Hardinge, Fineas Fiske, James Smith and Paskee Foote.

Jury of trials: Mr. Thomas Gardner, John Browne, Richard More, Richard Prince, Joseph Hardy, George William of Salem; Nathaniell Hanforth, Richard Johnson, William Knight and Joseph Maunsfeild of Lin; Rob. Elwell of Gloster; and John Fiske of Wenham.

Mr. William Venice v. Henry Combes. For withholding a debt.

William White v. Arthur Juell. For withholding a debt of 3li. due him for diet. Wit: Samuell Archard and William Wake.

Thomas Weekes v. William Lewis. For withholding a debt.

William Browne v. Mr. William Perkins. Debt. Withdrawn.

Christopher Latimore v. Edward Pitford. Breach of bond. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Paine, assignee of Capt. John Leverett and James Oliver v. Thomas Macey, administrator of estate of William Crimp, deceased. Debt.\*

John Bartoll sworn constable of Marblehead.

\*Will. Paine† of Ipswich appointed Robert Lord of Ipswich to prosecute this action on June 14, 1653. Phillip Gorwell and William Crimp of the Isle of Shoulds acknowledged judgment of 21li. 16s. 6d., to Capt. John Leveret of Boston. This sum was to be paid in merchantable fish delivered at Ile of Shoulds. Dated, Sept. 26, 1649; assigned by James Oliver to Mr. Will. Paine two years ago, Apr. 28, 1653. John Levrit (also Leverett), James Olliver† and Robert Scott† acknowledged 14: 7: 1652, that they assigned this bill to William Payne in 1649, about Mihall Tide.

"Brother Lord I had thought I should — further rote you but you ware gonn: I haue here in Closed the — the bil and the testimonies if you should in anie mesure dout the going well — the action you may wth draw it: but if not entred you nede not and if it should not goe on therd giue hime this sommonds for Salem Cort but if you se things goe fairly on you may try it I leue to yourselfe but in case you should — anie rub let it fal and we wil try it at Salem Cort: Pray sett. wth M<sup>r</sup> Gilman About the pipe staves reciued for John Anibal if he be consent to alow 40s towards the Charges about it: other wise serue the Atachment of hime here in bosten: but I cannot inlarg but rest yours to Command

14 of June 1653

W — —."

†Autograph.





William Allin sworn constable of Manchester.

John Pederick, Roger Pederick and Paule Maunsfeild, presented for fighting to the drawing of blood. The latter, only, found guilty and fined.

Widow Mary Coales of Lin brought into court an inventory\* of the estate of her late husband, George Coales, and was appointed administratrix.

Soloman Goite acknowledged judgment to Mr. Gedny.

Charles Fillipps fined for drunkenness. Wit: Joseph Armitage and wife.

John Fuller and John Witt sworn constables of Lin.

Thomas Jones of Gloster and Richard Rooten of Lin sworn freemen.

Mr. John Gifford v. Joseph Jenks, jr.

Mr. John Gifford v. Edward Burt.

Mr. John Gifford v. Edward Page.

Mr. John Gifford, agent of the company of the Iron works v. the worshipful Capt. Robert Bridgis, Mr. Henry Webb and Mr. Josuah Foote, commissioners and attorneys for said company. For recovery of 10,000li. disbursed by said agent for said company. Referred to commissioners.

Edmund Nicholson v. William Lues. Debt of 24li., of which 4li. 6s. was according to bill, assignes of Francis Johnson, 6li., assignes of Manuell Clark, 6li., for diet, assignes of Richard Seely, 8li., for his time bought out. The plaintiff's particular debt of 4li., was proved by the testimony of Francis Simson and Hen. Pease. Verdict for plaintiff.

---

\*Inventory of the estate of George Coales of Line, taken 23: 4: 1653, by Edward Burchum† and Nathaniell Handforth: † A house & too ackers & a halfe of Land, 12li.; too swien & a pige, 1li.; a kow, 4li. 10s.; fouer pillowes, 18s.; a Chale bed ruge & sheets, 2li. 14s.; a bedsted, 4s.; his aparill, 1li. 19s.; a warminge pan, 10s.; in puter & a Smothinge Iern, 1li. 7s.; too Ieren pots, on brase pot & pot hooks, 1li. 15s.; a gird Iern & a scellitt, 4s. 6d.; a Craddell & too Cussions, 4s.; wodden ware, 10s.; bookes, 8s.; too wheles & a meale tube, 8s.; in Coren, 1li. 3s. 6d.; Cubard & lumber, 7s. 10d.; a bed & a mantell, 11s. 4d.; flax, woole & Cards, 6s. 6d.; Chiste, barill, table & trunks, 11s. 6d.; thre meale bags & a fryng pan & thre earthen potts, 10s. 6d.; total, 32li. 10s. 8d.; debts Owinge by her, 12s.; debts dew to her, 13s. 6d.

†Autograph.



Mr. Edmund Battar v. Arthur Juell. For withholding a debt due him.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29 : 4 : 1653.

Joseph Breearly, servant to John Fuller of Lin, having been brought before the court by the worshipful Capt. Bridgis, sentenced to be whipped for running away and pilfering from his master and mistress. Ordered that he return the goods stolen and serve said Fuller four years and one week, beginning 20 : 4 : 1653. Enoch Coldham and Arthur Carey to be whipped for abetting said Breerly.

Edward Kemp and Edmund Farrington, presented for being drunk, were discharged.

James Thomas fined for drinking to excess.\*

John Horne fined for striking John, son of Thomas Cole, with an unsuitable instrument two or three hard blows.

The wife of Thomas Day fined for wearing a silk scarf.

Joseph Juett, attorney to Rich. Write v. Richard Betts. Forfeiture of a bond in which defendant was bound for Thomas Scott, jr., against Thomas Scott, sr., in an action concerning rent. Withdrawn.

Phillip Crumwell v. Mordecaie Craford.

John Stoone, sr., John Stone, jr. and Nathaniell Stoone v. Ralf Elwood. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Browne v. Mr. John Giffard. Debt of 200li.

Phillip Crumwell v. Richard Hollingworth. Debt.

Mr. Jonathan Wade v. Mr. Robert Paine. For withholding 545li., which was the profit of 155li., committed to him to improve in the way of trade according to certain articles.

Edmund Nicholson, assignee for Emanuell Clarke v. William Lues. For withholding 4li. 1s. remaining due for fish lent him and for diet. Verdict for plaintiff. Wit: James Sherfard and Hen. Pease.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30 : 4 : 1653.

William Nicolls admonished for abusing Damaris, wife of Joseph Pope, in railing and reviling words. Wit: Mr. Bacon's servants.

John Tompkins' wife fined for wearing a silk hood.

---

\*Salem presentment. Wit: Dankye, the Scot, servant to widow Hardy and Jo. Bridgmon.



John Putnum fined 40s. for his relations after contract, and before his marriage to Rebecka, his wife.

Thomas Wheeler fined for profane and foolish dancing, singing and wanton speeches, probably being drunk. Wit: Francis Smith.

John Holgrave's wife fined for being drunk twice.

Andrew Willson, being bound over to this court by the worshipful Capt. Robert Bridgis, was fined for forcing the lock of the mill door at Lin and breaking open the door.

The wife of Thomas Scellinge admonished and bound to good behavior for many suspicious carriages with Thomas Patten. Thomas Scellinge bound for his wife's good behavior in rejecting the company of said Patten.

John Robinson, servant to Tho. Putnum, to be whipped, and to serve his master one year longer than his agreement, for frequent running away from his master.

Mr. John Giffard, agent for the owners of the Iron works at Hamersmith, petitioned for speedy action on the part of the commissioners appointed to examine his accounts, from the beginning of his service there. Ordered that Mr. Giffard deliver his accounts, both debits and credits, the next third day of the week to Capt. Robert Bridgis, that the commissioners have until the twentieth of the next month, and if no agreement be reached, the matter be referred to Capt. Thomas Clarke, Mr. Nicholas Davison and Mr. Duncan, auditor general, as umpire, who should have a month to consider the case. Agreed that Mr. Webb give in his account to Mr. Giffard, who, after perusing the same, was to turn it over to the auditors. Capt. Thomas Clarke, Mr. Nicholas Davison and Mr. Duncan, auditor-general, were to audit his account.

Thomas Wheeler of Lin, being bound to the court for sinful speeches against Mr. Cobbett, to confess at meeting at Lin or to pay a fine. Wit: Samuell Benitt and William Bartram.

"Thomas Wheeler his acknowledg<sup>mt</sup>: Whereas I Thomas Wheeler of Lin haue bene convicted at the last Court at Salem for speakeinge sinfull and reprochfull speechis ag<sup>n</sup>st M<sup>r</sup> Cobbett caluminatinge the doctrine by him deliuered and for oth<sup>r</sup> evill speechis uttered ag<sup>n</sup>st som oth<sup>r</sup> of the Inhabitants of Lin which though I doe not pfectly rememb<sup>r</sup> yet seeinge it is testified ag<sup>n</sup>st me I haue noe reason but to beleuee it to be true and therefore doe acknowledge my greate sin and offence in soe speakeinge humblie intreatinge those whom it doth concerne to passe it by and receiue satisfaction by



this mine humble acknowledg<sup>mt</sup> pmisinge for the time to come god helpinge me to be more watchfull ouer my words and speechis."

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1: 5: 1653.

John Holgrave, presented for being at Gloster two several Lord's days and absent from meeting, said that Mr. Perkins had given him offense, and "I will not heare him untill he hath given me sattisfaction."

James Thomas, for fornication with a "negar servant" of Danyell Rumball, fined and to pay 18d. a week toward keeping the child.

Theophilus Salter fined five pounds for making love to Mary Smith and seeking to marry her without consent of her friends.

Jo. Kitchin and Jo. Hath[orne] to be paid witness fees in Jo. Armitage's presentment.

Tho. Wheeler, Jo. Maunsfeild and Tho. Clarke to be paid witness fees.

Phillip Verin confessed that he, with John Hill and Thomas Bishopp, did each fire a gun in the woods in the second month last, in the morning before day, causing an alarm in the town. Phillip Verin fined forty shillings.

Geo. Keaser allowed 6s. 11d. for attendance on his negro in 1651, this amount to be paid to Jo. Armitage by Capt. Bridgis' order, as per note under his hand.

Fines brought in by worshipful Capt. Bridgis: John Gorum, second drunk; Richard Greene's wife, swearing; John Vinton, striking William Emorie; James Woodward, drunk; John Mackshame, two oaths; William Emorie, striking another person.

Widow Tilton of Lin brought in will of her late husband, William Tilton, deceased. Proved by Edward Burcham and John Hurd. Also an inventory,\* amount, 128li. 4s. 10d.

---

\*Inventory of the estate of Willyam Tilton of Line, taken 16: 2: 1653, by Edward Burchum†, Henry Collinst and Francis (his mark) Ingols: 2 oxen & five kine, 40li.; six younge Cattell, 14li. 10s.; 3 Calves & five swien, 5li.; in putter, Ieren pots & ould brase, 2li. 7s. 4d.; frynge pan & hooks, 5s.; his purse & aparill & cloth, 7li. 18s.; 2 hogheades, 3 payles & a bottell with other Lumber, 1li. 6s.; too bibles & a hammer, 9s. 6d.; 3 sheepe & 5 lambes, 6li. 13s. 4d.; plow & Ierens & yocks, 15s.; in Lininge, 2li.; in beddinge, bolsters & Coveringe, 6li.; a warminge pan, Chiste &

†Autograph.





Will\* of William Steevens, late of Newberrie, proved by Rob. Longe and Anthony Somerby. Also inventory † proved.

churen, 12s. ; in coren, backen & porke, 6li. 10s. ; in wheles, sith & yaren grinstone & barley, 2li. 8s. 8d. ; house & Lande, 30li. ; sword, muskett & bandeleres, 1li. 10s. ; total, 128li. 4s. 10d.

\*Will of William Stevens of Newbury, yeoman, dated May 19, 1653. He bequeathed "my body to bee buried in the burying place of Newbury, and for my worldly Goods I bequeath my house and two parts of my land both vpland and meadow to my eldest Son when hee shall be of the age of one and twenty yers and twenty pounds to my son Samuell Steuens when he shalbe at the like age of twenty one yeares, and I appoint Elizabeth my wife my Sole executrix of this my last will and testament and all the rest of my worldly goods vndisposed of I give to my wife to bring vp my children in the feare of god till they shalbe at the aforesaid age only the third parte of my land after my wiues decease giuen to my Son John Steuens, and in case either of my children shold dye before they shall come to the age of twenty one yeares then the twenty pounds shall returne to my wife." William Steuenes. † Wit: Anthony Somerby, † Rich. Lowle, † Robertt Long, † Anthony Morset and Benieman Swett. †

Robert Long, † aged about thirty-two years, made oath before Wm. Gerrish, commissioner, 27: 4: 1653, that this will was the last will of William Stevens, as did also Anthony Somerby, in court at Salem, 28: 4: 1653, before Henry Bartholmew, † clerk.

†Inventory of the estate of William Stevens of Newbury, yeoman, who died May 19, 1653, taken June 13, 1653, by Samuell Bidfeild, † George (his mark) Little, Anthony Somerby, † Francis Plumer † and Nicholas Noyes: † The house and barne and eleven akers and halfe of land which joynes to the house, eight akers being broken up, 48li. ; sixteene akers of exchange and dividant land, 6li. ; ten akers of meadow and upland neere the mill, 7li. 10s. ; ten akers of meadow neere Nich. Noyes neck, 7li. 10s. ; two akers of salt marsh, 1li. ; two akers of meadow at the little river, 1li. ; one oxe, 7li. 10s. ; two steers, 3 yere old, 10s. ; two coves, 9 li. ; one heifer, 2 yere old, 2li. 15s. ; two yeerlings, 4li. ; two calves, 2li. ; five swine, 3li. ; foure akers of Rye and wheat and barly growing, 8li. ; an old cart and wheels, a yoake chayne and plough & plough Irons, 1li. 10s. ; sithes, axes, spad, shovel & other utin-sells belonging to husbandry, 1li. 4s. ; a sledd and whelbarrow, 4s. ; one bedsted in the parlour with a featherbed, bolster, 2 blankets and a coverlet and a pillow, 6li. ; one chest and a coffer and 2 boxes, 12s. ; foure chayres & 2 cushions, 8s. ; twenty pound of cot-ten wooll, 1li. In the little roome: a bedsted and a flock bed and bolster with 2 pillows & blanket and a little flocke bed & other

‡Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 27 : 7 : 1653.

Judges : Mr. Samuel Symonds, Major-General Denison and Mr. William Hubard.

Jury of trials : Moses Pengry, Richr. Jacob, Tho. Borman, Andr. Hodges, John Procter, Tho. Dickason, Tho. Leauer, John Smith, John Palmer, Abra. Tappin, Antho. Mose and James Jackman.

Grand jury : Mr. William Payne, Lt. Sam. Apleton, Mr. Willm. Bartholmew, Joseph Medcalfe, Edward Browne, Daniell Hovye, Richard Swan, Hugh Smith, John Trumble, James Barker, Frances Plumer, Richard Thurly, Henry Lunt and Nicolas Holt.

Civil cases :—

Mr. John Gifford, agent of the Iron works v. Mr. John Beax and Company. The jury found as follows : That Mr. John Gifford, as agent, had the right to transact the affairs of the Iron works ; that he was indebted to divers workmen, who would immediately ask for satisfaction, and that the company and not Mr. Gifford personally should be responsible for the debts ; that if the property at the works did not amount to a sufficient sum to cover the indebtedness, the undertakers of the works should be responsible ; that Mr. Gifford had sworn that the amount of indebtedness was 1,363li. 14s. 5d., and that the undertakers produced no account to show that the agent had disposed of any of the effects of the

---

lumber things, 4li. ; three paire of sheets, 3li. ; his weareing apparell, 10li. ; eight yards of cotton cloth, 1li. 4s. ; an old coverlet, 7s. 6d. ; two table clothes, a dozen of napkins and two pillow-beares, 2li. 10s. ; 2 guns and a sword with the rest of his armes, 2li. 10s. In the kitchen : 2 brasse kettles, one brasse pott, 2 brasse skilletts, a brasse candlestick & a skimmer, 2 brass posnets, and a warmeing pan, a brass mortar & a pestle, 4li. 10s. ; 3 Iron potts, firepan, tongs, pott hooks, andirons, spitt, gridiron, a cleaver and a chafeing dish & other small things, 1li. 10s. ; 2 churnes, 3 keelers, 3 small drinke vessells, 4 spinning wheels and 5 trayes & other small lumber, 1li. 10s. ; eleven peices of pewter, 3 candlesticks, a quart pott, a pinte pott, 2 nips, 3 small salt sellers & 2 porringers, 6 spoones & some small tining things, 2li. 10s. ; his books, 1li. ; total, 166li. 14s. 6d.

Sworn to by Elizabeth (her mark) Stevens, late wife of the deceased, and Samuel Bidfield,\* one of the appraisers, 27 : 4 : 1653, before Wm. Gerrish,\* commissioner.

\*Autograph.



works to pay this amount; that an execution had been levied upon said effects; that they find for the plaintiff, damages according to the account; execution to be respitted until Dec. 5.\*

\*The Iron works at Hammersmith† and Brantreye, belonging to Mr. John Beex and Company, debtor: To the balance of accompt & deliverred Mr. Henry Webb in refference to ye workes afore mentioned, 702li. 1s. 6d.; to account of Thomas Wiggins for 5 daies cartinge gravel to mend the flume, 1li. 18s.; to ditto for 4 daies work with beem and man fetching whome ye furnace Beeme, 1li. 16s.; to ditto for one daye with 8 oxen about ye furnace Beeme, 10s.; to ditto for carteing Crookes for ye furnace wheele, 19s.; to ditto for two daies work about ye furnace beeme, 5s.; to ditto for him sealf and man ten daies work mackeing up ye finnerrey Chimneye, 1li. 5s.; to ditto for 8 daies worke at ye slittinn mill by him sealf and mann, 2li.; to ye acc. of Francis Perrye ♂ his teeme three daies with his Sones fetching Stuffle for ye finnerrye wheelles Coverreinge, 1li.; to ditto ♂ his teeme & two daies fetcheing Crookes for ye furnac & wheele, 16s.; to ditto by his Son 8 dayes worke wth goodman Jenckes in ye slittinn mill, 16s.; to ditto ♂ 3 dayes worke mackeing mortar for ye finnerrey Chimneye, 6s.; to ye acco. of ditto ♂ Claboardes, 3li.; to ye acco. of ditto ♂ his teeme with two men five daies about ye furnace Beame, 2li. 10s.; to ditto ♂ Cutteing ye Anvill Blocke, 5s.; to ditto ♂ Carteing of earth & macking a bridge for Carteing mine, 1li. 10s.; to ditto ♂ falleing a tree for ye hammer beeme, 5s.; to ditto ♂ his teeme & hands breigeing the hammer Beeme to ye workes, 1li.; to ditto ♂ his Sonn one daye Saweing Hammer Postes for ye furnac, 2s. 6d.; to ye acco. of Francis Perry nine monthes waiges beeing from ye 10th of Janer. to ye 19th Septemb., 35li.; to ditto ♂ 12 monthes waiges ♂ Robt. Meeme, 30li.; to Samuell Harte ♂ 21 daies worke and ye use of his tooles on yeare, 1li. 3s.; to ditto for teaching Jno. Clarcke his trade, 1li.; to Nicholas Potter ♂ macking ye Seller oven ye backe and two hearthes at ye Scotts, 1li. 10s.; to ye acco. of Edward Richards ♂ 15 dayes worke, in getteing Crookes and 3 furnace Beames all defective, 1li. 18s. 9d.; to ditto ♂ his mann 15 daies worke about the aforesd. worke, 1li. 18s. 9d.; to ditto ♂ 4 daies worke ♂ his man about ye aforesd. Beemes and Crookes, 10s.; to ditto for a Crooke for ye furnace wheele, 4s.; to ye acco. of John Gould ♂ his Share in getteing home ye furnace and hammer Beeme, 1li. 10s.; to ye acco. of Francis Perry for Shingells, 6li.; to ye acco. of Goodman Poole ♂ his Share In bringeing ye furnace Beeme to ye Works, 1li. 4s. 10d.; to ditto for a Logg Chaine loste in ye Sarvice, 1li. 6d.; to Geo. Davis ♂ his Share bringeing the furnace Beeme to ye workes, 6s.; to Adam Hauckes his Share bringeing ye sd. furnace Beeme to ye Worckes, 12s.; to ye acco. of Roger Tiler by helpeing Francis Perry mackeing and fitteing

†That part of Lynn where the iron works were located.





ye furnace Beeme and placeinge it, beeing fower weekes worke, 3li. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  breacking up ye furnace hearth, 15s. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  mackeing ye furnace hearth of neue, the healpe of his mann 8 daies and mackeing Cleane ye furnace, his Share of all being 3li. 1s. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  3 fannes mackeing, delivered Tho. Keltonn, 12s. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  one baskitt to ye said Tho. Keltonn Collier, 2s. 6d. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  3 daies worke about ye hammer beeme, 7s. 6d. ; to Goodman Whelman  $\text{P}$  falleing two timber trees, 1s. ; to ye account of Jno. Gould  $\text{P}$  his Labour in Seckeing ye hammer Beeme and vallue thereof beeing in his Lande, 10s.

To the accompte of Francs. Perrye  $\text{P}$  one yeares diett by Jno. Clarcke beeing from ye 21 of September 1652 to ye 21 of September '53, 13li. ; to John Adams  $\text{P}$  ditto Perrye 5 monthes diett endeing ye 29th of September, 5li. ; to ye acco. of Roger Tiler  $\text{P}$  20 Weeques diett, by John Toish endeing ye 20th of September, 5li. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  20 Weeques diett  $\text{P}$  Joseph James ending the 20th of September, 5li. ; to ye diett of Allester Maduggle, 33 weeques beeing from ye 7th of Feb. untill ye 29th of September, 8li. 5s. ; to ye Diett of Archbill Andersonn beeing from ye 18th of Aprill untill ye 29th of September, 5li. 17s. 6d. ; to Daniell Salmon for diett of George Darling forty weeques beeing from ye 20 of December untill ye 26 of September amounteing to ye summ of 10li. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  19 Weeques diett by Jno. Purdeeye, 1li. 15s. ; to ye acco. of Rich. Greene  $\text{P}$  Six weeques diett by Charles Phillipps endeing ye 5th of July, 1li. 10s.

To Provisiones delieuered by Scotts Since the 26th of June to this 24 of September : To 4 pounds of hops, 6s. ; one Sive, 1s. 3d. ; 1 1-2 Bush. of Maulte at 6s. per Bush., 1li. 7s. ; to 11 Ct. 2 qrs. of Biskett at 18s.  $\text{P}$  Cts., 10li. 6s. 6d. ; 5 hoghh. and one Barrill of mackerrall, 15li. 2s. 6d. ; 3 1-2 Bush. of wheat at 5s. 4d., 18s. 8d. ; 3 Bush. of Pease, 13s. ; one Barrill of Porcke, 4li. 10s. To the acco. of Rich. Greene  $\text{P}$  one Wheelbarrow for ye use of Thomas Celtonn, Collier, 7s. ; to ye acco. of ditto  $\text{P}$  two floatinge Shovells, 10s. ; to ye acco. of ditto  $\text{P}$  mackeing 3 hurdells, 4s. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  one Cabbin, 6s. ; to ye acco. of Thomas Loocke  $\text{P}$  one dayes Worcke  $\text{P}$  himsealfe and his mann about ye furnace Beeme, 5s. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  two Cabbines, 13s. 4d. ; to ye acco. of Jno. Tarbox  $\text{P}$  heueing and Setteinge up 300 of Claboardes about Wm. Tingles house, 13s. 6d. ; to Wm. Robinson  $\text{P}$  3 dayes fenceinge Bloods Lott, 7s. 6d. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  his healpe about ye furnace Beeme, 6s. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  4 daies worke falleinge ye hammer beeme, 10s. ; to ditto 1-2 dayes worke helpeing to put in ye furnace Beeme, 1s. 3d. ; to ye acco. of John Tourner, sr.  $\text{P}$  16 weeques waiges at 12s.  $\text{P}$  weecke ye Summ of 9li. 12s. ; to ye acco. of Joseph Boouee  $\text{P}$  fenceing Bloods Lott, his Share, 7s. 6d. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  Seaven dayes worcke about ye gettinge ye furnace and hammer beeme to ye workes, and falleing ye hammer beeme, 17s. 6d. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  1-2 dayes worke placeing ye furnace Beeme, 1s. 3d. ; to ditto  $\text{P}$  druggs for ye graye horse, 5s. ; to ye acco. of Daniell





Salmonn 42 1-2 weeckes waiges endeing ye 29th September '53, 25li. 8s. ; to ye acco. of ditto Ⓕ ringeing a pr. of whates, 12s. ; to ditto Ⓕ soe much paid goodman Fuller for Sheweinge ye Companyes fence and marsh, 2s. ; to ye acco. of Theophilos Bayly and Jno. Lambarte there Severall voyages with ye Companyes Boate to Boston, Weymouth, Brantreye & Hingham, 28li. ; to ye acco. of Thomas Graves and Marcke Graves thare Severall voyages with ye Comp. Boate as afore mentioned amounteing to ye Sum of 26li. ; to ye acco. of Joseph Armittadge Ⓕ his share wth his teeme & mann bringeing ye hammer Beame, 16s. ; to ye accompte of John Tournier Junior Ⓕ Cutteing 41 Coarde 2 foote of woode at 2s., 4li. 2s. 6d. ; to Nicholas Pinnion Ⓕ Cutteing 37 Coarde and 4 foote woode, 3li. 15s. ; to Goodm. Townesend 1 Coarde 4 foote wood, 3s. ; to Wm. Robinsonn Ⓕ Cutteinge and Coarding of 58 Coarde 2 foote wood, 6li. 13s. 10d. ; to ye acco. of Joseph Boueeye Cutteing & Coardeing 50 Coarde woode, 5li. 15s. ; to ye acco. of Wm. Tingle Coarding 566 Coard of woode, 8li. 9s. 6d.

To ye accompte of Richard Poste and Charles Hoocke diggeing of 248 Loades of Bogg mine at 20d. Ⓕ Loade, 2li. 13s. 4d. ; to ye acco. of Thomas Wigginnns diggeinge of 52 tun of Rocke mine at Nahante, 2li. 12s. ; to ye acco. of Wm. Robinson and Joseph Boueye getteing a pcell of Bogg mine out of ye Swampe, 1li. 7s. 6d. ; to Leutennt Thomas Marshall Ⓕ findeing a pcell of Bogg mine in ye woodis, 1li. 10s. ; to Thomas Wigginnns Carteinge 10 Loades of mine from Reedeinge, 3li. 3s. 4d. ; to Francis Perrye, Carteinge 4 Loade of ditto mine, 1li. 5s. 4d. ; to Edward Backer, Carteinge of mine from the farthest place beeing 74 Loades at 7s., 25li. 18s. ; to ditto Ⓕ Carteinge 26 loades from Reedeinge at 6s. 4d. Ⓕ Loade, 8li. 4s. 8d. ; to Jno. Gould Ⓕ Carteinge 16lds. at 7s. Ⓕ loade, 5li. 12s. ; to Francis Perrye Carteinge 100 Loades at 7s., 35li. ; to Thomas Marshall Carteinge 29 Loades at 6s. 4d., 9li. 3s. 4d. ; to ditto Carteing 54 Loades at 7s. Ⓕ Loade, 18li. 18s. ; to ye acco. of Samuell Bennitt Carteinge 179 lds. at 6s., 53li. 14s. ; to Joseph Armittadge Carteinge 67 Loades at 7s. Ⓕ Loade, 23li. 9s. ; to the accompte of Wm. Tingle Ⓕ Coalleinge of 116 Loades of Coales at 5s. Ⓕ Loade, 104li. ; to ye acco. of Rich. Greene Ⓕ Coalleinge of 235 Loades of Coales at 5s. 6d., Ⓕ Loade, 64li. 12s. 6d. ; to ye acco. of Thomas Loocke Coalleing of 156 Loades with Tho. Keltonn at 5s. 6d. Ⓕ Loade, 42li. 18s. ; to ye acco. of John Francis coaleinge of 176 Loades at 5s. 6d., 48li. 8s. ; to ye acco. of Henrye Stich Coalleinge of 70 Loades at 5s. 6d. Ⓕ Loade, 19li. 5s. ; to ye acco. of Henrye Tucker Coalleinge of 282 Loades of Coales at 5s. 6d., 77li. 11s. ; to ye acco. of Thomas Wigginnns Ⓕ Carteinge of Coales from John Francis beeing 152 Loades at 4s. 6d. Ⓕ Loade, 34li. 4s. ; to ditto Carting 2 Loades from Henry Stich, 8s. ; to ditto Ⓕ Carteinge of hurdells 3 dayes, 1li. 4s. ; to Allenn Breede Cartinge 9 Loades from Hen. Tucker, 1li. 16s. ; to Samuell Bennitt Carting 64 Loades from Henry Stich at 4s. 6d. Ⓕ loade, 282 Lds. from Henry Tucker at 4s.



℥ Loade, 232 Lds. from Rich. Greene at 4s. ℥ lode, 16 Lds. from Jn. Francis at 4s. ℥ Loade and 86 Lds. from Thomas Loocke at 4s., 137li. 12s.; to John Giffard Carteinge of 409 Lds. at 3s. 6d., from Wm. Tingles woreke and 23 lds. from Tho. Loocke at 3s. 6d., 40li. 12s.; to Daniell Salmon Carteinge 6 Loade from Ric. Greene at 4s. ℥ Loade, 407 Loades from Tingle at 3s. 6d. ℥ Loade, 5 Loades from Jno. Francis at 4s. 6d. ℥ Loade and 39 Loades from Thomas Loocke at 3s. 6d., 45li. 7s. 6d.; total, 1,865li. 15s. 11d. To Mr. Wm. Browne of Salemm oweing by Mr. Wm. Aubreye, 200li.; total, 2,065li. 15s. 11d.

John Giffard\* certified that there were other men employed about the affairs of the works at Hammersmith and Brantrey with whom he had not then accounted, which account he would bring in later. As agent of the undertakers of the Iron works in New England he made oath in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1653, that the foregoing account was true.

Writ, dated 13 : 7 : 1653, and signed by Jonath. Negus\* for the court; served by John Fuller,\* constable of Linn, by attachment of of all the Scots and English servants, the sliting mill, the new mine, dug and undug, the wood granted by Samuella Benit, wood on Walker's plain, wood granted by Lin, the ten acre lots, the lots lying by the marsh side and all the wood cut in the bounds of Lin, the dwelling house of Mr. John Gifford, six oxen, Joseph Jinks, sr., his mill and rent, the mine in Goodman Brown's lot, the fram at Samuella Benit's, land bought of Mr. Knolls, the company's arms, carts and wheels, land of Joseph Jinks, jr., the dept books, all the howes on the east side of the river, the new water course pond and Sluse gatts, the barn and hay in it, with the cow houses, the mine carts and coal carts.

Writ: Mr. John Gifford, agent for the undertakers of the Iron Works v. Mr. John Beex, Mr. Henry Webb and Mr. Joshua Foote & Company, dated 16 : 7 : 1653. Signed by Jonath. Negus\* for the court. Served by John Fuller,\* constable of Linn, by attachment of the forge, furnace, coals, mines, both at home and abroad, the dwelling house of Mr. John Gifford, Scots and English servants, etc.

Edward Richards deposed that he and others looked to Mr. John Gefard for their pay. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1653.

Jno. Gifford's bill of charges.

Daniell Salmon deposed that he was employed by Mr. John Geffard, agent of the Iron Works, and that there was money due him for wages and carting. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1653.

"Cap<sup>t</sup> Bridges

S<sup>r</sup> I understande that my Absence hath Accasioned some demure in the Adeateinge the accounte Betwine your selves & Mr. Gefforde. I beeing Retarnde shall willingly now giue up my

\*Autograph.



selfe to doe you the Best Serues I Can there in ; I shall Bee Redey at A dayes worneinge to Attende that worke ; when Mr daueson & the Reste Conserved in it are Redey & in the meane time

Remaine Your Seruante

Boston : the 22<sup>th</sup> of the 7 mo : 1653

Tho. Clarke."

"I sent Mr Gifford a Coppy of this note y<sup>e</sup> 26 : 7 mo : 53. R. B."

An inventory of the stock and tools at the forge at Hamersmith taken Dec. 20, 1650 when Mr. Gifford came, being given into his hands by Wm. Osburn and William Awbrey :\* In the forge 2 pair of smyths fondry belloes, 30li. ; 1 pair chafery belloes, 20li. ; 7 Anvills, 38 hamers, 10 hursts, all waying about 275C. at 10s.  $\text{p}$  C., 137li. ; plates at all the 3 hearths fitted, way about 60C. at 10s., 30li. ; 6 pair of smale tongs, 6 pair of greate tongs, at 20li. apeece, at 6d., 6li. ; 8 workeing furgins & ringers, 1C. waight, 1li. 8s. ; 1 Turne sow Ringer, 13s. ; 2 Iron shovels, 16s. ; 2 Cole wheele barroes, — ; the beame & scales, 2li. ; 9 halfe hundred wajts, 3 quarters, 5 fourteen pownds one of them had not a ringe, in all 5C. 3q., 14li., at 14s., 4li. ; 240 loades of Coles, by estimation at 11s.  $\text{p}$  lod, 144li. — ; 1 Iron Cole Rake, 5s. ; 19 ton 7 : 3 : 1li. barr Iron ye 11th January when all ye Accompts were drawne up yt was made before all ye Iron yt was made after at the fondry Mr. Gifford takes accompt of, 387li. 15s. ; 0 : 10 : 2 : Oli. of old Iron remayneing in the house, 5li. 5s. ; 0 : 7 : 2 : Oli. of sheete Leade in a furnace at 25s., 9li. 7s. 6d. ; 0 : 3 : 2 : Oli. of Barr Iron for it to stand upon, 3li. 10s.

In the slitting mill : 1 pair of Rowles, 1 pair of Cutters wth Collers & geers Compleat at work, 2 pair of spare Rowles, 12s. ; 1 paire of greate Cutters wth their geers fitted, 5li. ; 7 spare greate Collers, 2li. 10s. ; 3 square four corner Collers, 1li. 6s. 8d. ; 3 greate brasses, 2li. ; 2 lesser brasses, 13s. ; 2 plates for ye furnace mowthes 1li. ; 3 plates for the first furnace, 1li. 10s. The grates in the 2 furnaces with the last layers to lye on the pair of sheers, all the smiths worke Compleate, 2 hoope ringers for the schrues, 3 spare cast boxes for the gudgion ends, 5li. ; 633 Cord 1 foote of Cord wood at 2s. 2d., 68li. 11s. —.

Inventory of the stock, tooles & Implemts at the furnace at Ham[mer]smith ye 20th December 1650 : 76 ton 10C. 0 : Oli. wayed out in sowes remayning, 26 ton 10 C. 0 : Oli., in piggs remayneing, 1 ton in pigs & wyts by estimation, 2 ton in seraps all 106 ton at 10li., 1,060 li. ; 7 ton 13C. 2 : 8 in Iron potts when Mr. Gifford entred, 230li. 7s. ; 2 greate square salt panns 20li. ; 1 greate furnace for boyleing sope in ye *Riuer*, 15li. ; 2 smithes Anvels, 3li. ; 2 ton 6C. 3 : 25 in 8 greate Rowlers for —, 20li. ; 2 Rownd hoopcs to cast furnaces upon, 3li. ; Cast wayts some wth Rings & some without Rings ; 40 halfe hundred wayts, 67 quarters, 64 forteene pownd wayts, 95 seaven pownd wayts, in all 50C. : 3 : 0 at 12s.  $\text{p}$  C., 30li. 9s.

\*Autograph.



Joseph Juete, attorney to Richard Wright v. Thomas Scott, jr., Robert Beacham and Richard Betts. Forfeiture of a bond.\*

Tooles in the furnace: The pair of bellows wth wathes & all their harnesses, 50li.; 5 longe Ringers, 4 short Ringers, all at 14li. apece, 1li. 15s.; 2 greate Cunstable Ringers, 14s.; 6 shippes, 7s. 6d.; 2 Iron Shovels, 6s. 8d.; 1 hard ach, 2s.; 1 sinder hooke, 3s. 4d.; 1 Tweer hooke, 2s. 4d.; 1 stone hamer, 3s. 6d.; 2 stone axes, 7s.; 3 wheel barrows, 10s.; the greate pair of stilliards wth there Chaynes 3li. 10s.; 1 Iron Cole Rake, 3s. 4d.; 1 greate plate to break myne on, ye bordge plates on the furnace topp, plates in the furnace flower, in the sinder plate by estimation, 1 ton, 12li.; 750 ton bogg mine at 7s.  $\frac{1}{2}$  lod, 157li. 10s.; — ton Rock mine, 50li.; 1 hamer mold, 2s. 6d.; 1 Anvell mold, 2s. 6d.; 1 hurst mold, 8s.; 1 plate mold, 3s. 4d.; 1 greate Cast plate in the bottom of ye furnace to burne mine & in ye wale of It 2 sowes, 30li.

In husbandry tooles: 6 yoakes, 6s.; 3 Chaynes, 1li. 3s. 4d.; 1 greate tymber chayne, 1li.; 3 pair Iron bownde wheeles, 12li.; 1 pair wheeles not bownd, 1li.; 7 tumbryls, 7li.; 1 wayne body, 15s.; 3 Cole waynes, 3li.; 1 old Cole wayne body, 5s.; 2 Cart Roapes, 10s.; 5 pitchforks, 5s.; Rayles about the cole place to keep up the coles.

In Cattell when Mr. Gifford entred wee——: 6 working oxen, 40li.; 1 gray gelding, 13li.

In the howse: 2 table bords, 1li.; 2 bedsteds, 1li.; 10 Carbynes, 5li.

In the Smiths forge: 1 Cast Anvill & 1 bick Iron, 2 sledges & some files & smale tooles, shoveltrees & spade trees, 5li.

Inventory of the stock & tooles at the forge at Brantre ye 24th December 1650, taken beefore Mr. John Gifford: 5 ton 15: 2: 9li.: In Barr Iron at 20li.  $\frac{1}{2}$  ton, £115. 11s.; ye beame & scales, £2; 1 lead halfe hundred, 1 halfe hundred Iron, 1 quarter C. lead, 14li. wt. Lead, 3li. wt. Leade, £1. 10s.; 2 pair greate and 2 pair smale tongs, 40li., £1; 4 Anvels, 4 hamers at 6 C. is 48 C. at 10s., £24; 1 pair Chafery belloes, £2; 1 pair fondry belloes, £1; plates to booth works fitted 40 C. wt., £20; 1 smiths Anvel & 3 hursts 4 C. at 10s., £2; 3 tonn piggs at 10li., £30; a pair Iron bownd wheeles, £4; 1 Cole wayn body & a Cole wayn, £1. 10; 80 Loade Coales at 12s., £48; 1 tymble Chayne & 1 sledge, £1. 5s.; 1 Iron Cole Rake & 1 loose handl, 6s. 8d., Cord wood by estimation 35 Cord, £1. 10s.; total, £292. 13s. 2d. The severall perticulers at the works at Lynn as I valew them in the perticulers, £2,770; 62 Scotts sent to Lynn at 20li. each, £1,240; total, £4,302: 13: 2.

\*Writ: Joseph Jewitt, attorney to Richard Wright v. Richard Bets and Robert Beacham. For damages sustained by Thomas Scott, sr., of Ipswich taking away his corn, said Bets and Beacham being sureties. Addressed to the marshal of Ipswich, dated July





Mr. William Payne, assignee of James Oliver and Capt. John Leueret v. Thomas Macy, administrator of the estate of William Crimp. Debt.\*

Mr. William Payne v. Edward Gillman, sr., and Edward Gillman, jr. For not performing covenant.†

1, 1653 and signed by John Whipple‡ for the court. Served by Robert Lord,‡ marshal, who attached the orchard of Robert Becham and fifteen pounds in the hands of Cornelios Waldo,‡ the latter acknowledging that he owed that amount to Betts.

Bond, dated 21: 7: 1652, Thomas Scott,‡ Robaert Beacham,‡ Richard (his mark) Beates, to secure Richard Wright from all damages from his father Thomas Scott, sr., of Ipswich in this case concerning rent to be paid in the third month 1653. Wit: Francis Collinges‡ and George Roaps.‡ Bill of costs, 4li. 7s. 6d.

\*Writ, dated Sept. 20, 1653, signed by John Whipple‡ for the court. Tho. Macy‡ offered one hogshead of sugar and four cows to satisfy judgment.

†Writ, dated Sept. 21, 1653, for not delivering one half of the boards sawed by the old mill at Exceter; signed by John Whipple‡ for the court. Served by Robert Lord,‡ marshal of Ipswich.

Edward Gilman, jr.,‡ of Exeter, on Nov. 18, 1650, acknowledged a debt of 209 pounds sterling to William Payne & Company of Ipswich, and said Gilman, together with his father, Edward Gilman, sr.,‡ made over the following debts and goods to said Payne; 5,000 staves in Francis Swaine's hand which he received of Nathaniell Boulter; an execution against Nathan. Boulter of 9li.; by book debt of Nath. Boulter, 6li.; at Lamprell River, 4,000 pipe staves; due from Thomas Chase, 20li.; due from John Craunch, 8li.; due from Goodman Petite, 5li.; a thousand of white oake bowlts due from Robert Sewers, a thousand from Goodman Cornish of boutes; a thousand of boulds from Goodman Leeson; two thousand of red Oake bowltes at the head of the litle Cov Lying with William Furber's boutes; from Joseph Mery of Hampton, 17li.; the flat bottum boate wth all apurtenances thereunto; all the boardes the which shall be sawne by the halfe of the mill belonging to Edward Gilman and now in the possession of his Father Edward Gilman from the day of the dat herof untill the sayde sume of 209 poundes shall be payde. Wit: William Bartholmew.‡ Will. Payne‡ appointed his friend, James Wall, to receive these goods and debts.

Thomas Chase‡ acknowledged indebtedness May 3, 1651 to Edward Gillman for building a vessel, pay to be made in freighting, in carrying boards from Exeter to Boston, at 18d. per hundred. Wit: Edward Colcord.

‡Autograph.



Reasons of appeal by Edward Gillman in suit brought against him by Mr. William Payne and Company.

Receipt of Jno. Legat,\* Aug. 15, 1651, from Nathaniell Boulter, for the use of Mr. William Payne, 1,000 pipe staves delivered aboard to John Hart.

"Mr Gillman pray looke ouer the Receight which I gaue you for Pipestaves received for my Father's use and se if it doth not make mention of fiae hundred and thre quarters of Pipestaues receiued of Good: Listen uppon y<sup>or</sup> Accompt for y<sup>e</sup> use of my father, for I am much mistaken if you had not such a reseight but if you haue no such reseight send me word by my father and desire him to take a Coppy of y<sup>e</sup> Reseight of Staues which you charge him debttor for and so I rest

Yours to Comand

John Paine."\*

Edward Hilton's\* receipt from Edward Gillman, Sept. 1, 1651, for 4,300 feet of pine boards and 2,700 feet of pine plank. Acknowledged before Robert Lord,\* clerk.

"Recd by order of Mr. Wm. Payne, July 30th, 1652, twenty five thousand foot of bords of Wm. Wood I say Recd of Edward Gillman & Mr. Wood."

Humphery Willson deposed that on 13 : 3 : 1651, a boat came into Exeter to load some boards for Mr. William Pane, which he was to have of Mr. Gillman, as James Wall told deponent. Said Wall measured a part and deponent the remainder. Sworn 26 : 1 : 1653, before Will. Estow\* and Thomas Coultman,\* commissioners of Hampton.

John Waront and Humfry Willson deposed that about a year and a quarter ago Mr. William Payn and Edward Gillman were at said Willson's at Exeter and could not agree about their accounts. Gillman tendered him an execution of Nathanl. Boulter's and a bill of Thomas Chase's, and told him of the flat-bottomed boat that lay there on his account. Sworn, 26 : 1 : 1653, before Will Estow\* and Thomas Coultman,\* commissioners of Hampton.

Testimony of — that he took notice of what was sawed by the old mill at Exeter, and in the year 1650 and part of 1651 to the last of June, there was sawed at that mill in boards and some planks about four score thousand for three-fourths of the mill, and about 60,000 in 1652 and 1653. Deponent further testified that if the mill had been furnished as it ought to have been and as said Gillman promised Paine, that is, that it should want neither timber nor anything else, that it would have cut much more; and said Payne came and complained and offered to take the mill into his own hands and to employ Will. Taylor, etc. Sworn in court at Ipswich, 27 : 7 : 1653.

Willyam Moer and Joseph Winefe deposed that about two years

\*Autograph.



ago they carted down to Lamperell River 3,000 pipe staves for Edward Gillman. Sworn 26: 1: 1653, before Will. Estow\* and Thomas Coultman,\* commissioners of Hampton.

Nicolas Leson and Anthony Day deposed that about two years and three quarters ago Mr. Willyam Payne employed them to make use of the flat-bottomed boat of Edward Gillman and to pay them their wages to carry boards down the river, and Mr. Payn got Thomas Biges (also Biggs) to go with them. Sworn 26: 7: 1653, before Tho. Wiggin.\*

William Taylour deposed that Mr. Payne's order to him was that he was willing that Exeter men should have any boards under fifteen inches broad, and if they did not pay, to give him an account of who they were and how many they had. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.

James Wall of Exeter deposed about the old saw mill, and that when he questioned Edward Gilman why he took away boards, the latter answered that he would make them good out of his brother's quarter part. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.

Thomas Turner deposed that after the flat-bottomed boat of Edward Gillman was made over to Mr. Willyam Paine, Thomas Biges and Nicolas Leson took it and brought down Mr. Paine some boards and left it at Oyster River point all the winter, and that she was much beaten with the wind and frost and damaged; and that when he was in the bay at Boston the next summer, Goodman Sinderland (also Senderland) offered him fifteen or eighteen pounds for the boat, but he thought it was worth twenty-four or twenty-five pounds. Sworn 23: 7: 1653, before George Smythe.\*

Receipt of Humferi Willson\* from Edward Gilman for 3,030 feet of boards.

Bill of charges, 2li. 14s. 10d.

James Wales' assignment.

Receipt of Brian Pendleton\* from Thomas Turner of Exeter for 3,000 pine boards, and 3,000 by John Warren for the use of Mr. Will Payne of Ipswich; dated May 5, 1652.

These particulars found by the jury: By 6,000 foote of bords to Mr. Pendleton, 13li. 10s.; 1,950 foot bords, 4li. 7s. 9d.; 25,000 bords to Capt. Wood, 62li. 10s.; 300 bords to Mr. Hilton, 6li. 9s.; 2,700 planck, Mr. Hilton, 8li. 2s.; 8,310 bord to James Wall, 18li. 14s.; Chases bill, 20li.; 590 pipe staves of Nicho. Leeson, 2li. 1s.; 4,000 pipe staves, Lamprell's River, 14li.; total, 149li. 13s. 9d., "per me Moses Pengry."\*

A note of some goods that Mr. Payne received of Ed. Gilman, jr.: By bords, 1,950 foot in August, 1652, 3li. 18s.; Thomas Chase in August, 1652, 20li.; Bords, by Tho. Chase to Mr. Davison the quantitie he knew not, but very bad & therefor Could never git payd for them; pipe staves, 1,778 in Lanprill rever, 5li. 14s.; refuge

\*Autograph.



John Anaball v. Edward Gillman, jr. For withholding pipe staves. Verdict for plaintiff.\*

pipe staves 1,222 in July, 1li. 16s. 6d.; 6,000 bords By Mr. Pendleton in Octob. 1652, but very bad, 12li.; bords 25,000 by Capten Wood in July, 1652 swayne by Mr. Paynes Charge in pt. to the some of 13li. which was to be payd by the sayd bords the which being payd the rest Cometh to 37li., 37li.; Mr. Hilton, by bords at 30s.  $\text{p}$ . M.; boulds, by Tho. Cave, if received, at 20s.  $\text{p}$ . C. aboard the ship or 16s. at water side.

\*“ Goodman Gillman my loue remembred to you these are to entreate you to receiue for me of Henry Robye so many pipe staue or pipe staue boulds as amount to the some of 12li. 8s. 9d. You are to receiue them at the current price as you can bye for your monye for they are in stead of so much mony which he shod haue payde to Goodman Anniball of our towne & they are to be deliuered at high water marke where you shall appoynt and they are to be deliuered within one month after the date hereof or else hee to pay what Dameges shall fall for want of the delivry of them at the time herin specified & in case he shall deliuer them you maye giue him a discharge by a receite under your hand & shall be a sufficient discharge but I praye haue a care they be good & merchantable, if you cannot see to them yourselfe gett some bodye y<sup>t</sup> is honest to see they be good & merchantable & so with my loue I comit you to god & rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> loueing friends

Ipswich the 28<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1648.

Robert Paynet  
John Annable.†

I pray send me word by the first opportunitie wither you haue received them or not & w<sup>t</sup> Goodman Robyes answe<sup>r</sup> is.”

Receipt of Edward Gillman† from Henery Roby for 3,600 pipe staves for the use of John Anabell. Dated June 24, 1650.

John Annable† of Ipswich, tailor, acknowledged that he owed Mr. John Ward of Haverill fourteen pounds to be paid to Robert Payne of Ipswich in wheat and barley at five shillings per bushel, at or before Dec. 1, 1651. Dated Mar. 28, 1651. Wit: Henry Palmer† and Thomas (his mark) Davis.

Robert Payne testified that about six months after John Anniball's order was sent to Goodman Gillman for the pipe staves, Gillman went to said Payne's house and said he had not received the pipe staves from Henry Roby; deponent met him going to the bay about a year since and he again denied having received them; further that said Robye told deponent that he had paid Goodman Gillman 12li. 8s. 1d. in pipe staves and the rest in work. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1653.

Henry Rooby testified that about two years ago Arthur Kine

†Autograph.





Rich. Kent v. Robert Adams. Appeal from the commissioners of Newbury. Kent promised not to use a certain way for fourteen days and to accept a new way if it be laid out in that time, otherwise to use the old way, only to go about the orchard.\*

Edward Richards v. Mr. John Gifford, agent for the Iron works. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

---

came to Exeter, with a "hey," and Mr. Hilton came with an order in Mr. Willyam Paine's name to receive pipe staves at Exeter to load this hay, and desired him to show him John Annable's staves, which were ready at the water side. Mr. Hilton appointed a man to cull them and there were about 1,200, which were taken aboard the "hey" but later put out again. Deponent further testified that he had given a bill for England of ten pounds to John Annabel to satisfy said debt, and afterwards he agreed with Mr. Willyam Payne that he should have either the bill in England or the pipe staves; that Mr. Payne received the ten pounds in England two or three years since. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.

Will. Paine testified the same as Robert Paine.

Edward Gillman, sr., Henry Roby and John Redmon deposed in Ipswich court, 28: 7: 1653, that Mr. Robord Pane and John Anobal acknowledged that Mr. William Payne was ordered by them to receive the pipe staves due John Anobell. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.

\*Copy of Newbury town records about laying out a highway three rods wide from the island of Richard Kent over Robert Adams' marsh next Dole's into the common upland; and, in consideration, the town granted said Adams land adjoining northerly John Hull's eleven acres. Signed by Hen. Short, John Merrill and Thomas Hale, jr. Copy attested by Anthony Somerby.†

Richard Browne testified that the townsmen went to Goodman Adams and told him they had come to lay out the way in controversy for Richard Kent, and that the latter would agree to anything that was reasonable; that said Adams would not yield, and they laid out the way for Richard Kent.

Mr. Woodman testified that Richard Kent, jr., coming home from Rowlye mill, complained to Henry Short, Thomas Hale and deponent that Goodman Adams molested him on the way that was laid out by his house, and attempting to go through a piece of land, Goody Adams forbade him and stood between him and the bars; then deponent knocked down the bars in two places and went through.

Copy of action entered before the commissioners of Newbury, Robert Adams v. Richard Kent, jr. For breaking down his orchard fence. Judgment for plaintiff. Signed by Anthony Somerby,† clerk.

†Autograph.



Jerymy Belchar v. Estate of Robt. Beacham. Debt.\*

William Vinsent (also Vinson) v. Edmond Marshall. Defamation. Defendant to make acknowledgment in the meeting houses in Salem, Ipswich and Gloster within fourteen days.†

Willm. Evans v. Edmond Marshall. Defamation. Verdict as in the preceding case.‡

Ossmond Dutch v. Edmond Marshall. Defamation. Verdict as in the two preceding cases.§

Cornelious Waldo v. Willm. Pillsbery. For withholding a debt.||

\*Two writs, dated June 30 and July 1, 1653, signed by Jo. Whipple¶ for the court. Served by Robert Lord,¶ marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of defendant's house and orchard.

†Writ: William Vincen v. Edmon Marshall, for defaming his wife, saying she was a witch, dated Sept. 4, 1653, by John Whipple¶ for the court. Served by Clement Coledom,¶ deputy of Robert Lord, marshal, by attachment of house and land of defendant.

‡Writ: William Evens v. Edmond Marshall, for defaming his wife, saying that she was a witch, dated Sept. 4, 1653, by John Whipple¶ for the court. Served by attachment of house and lot of defendant by Clement Coledom,¶ deputy of Robert Lord, marshal.

§Writ, same as the two preceding writs. Daniell Broadley¶ witnessed that Goodman Marshall said at his house that Mistris Pirkins, Goody Evens, Goody Duch and Goody Vinsan were under suspicion of being witches, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.

||Writ, dated 5: 5: 1653, and signed by John Whipple¶ for the court. Served by Robert Lord,¶ marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of land and orchard.

William Cogswell deposed that coming from the general training at Boston last year about a mile this side of Lin town, "my Brother Waldoe and William Pilsberry of Newbery ouer tooke mee: they were discoursing about Changing of his horse for Wiliam Pillsberry his mare wee three riding together upon the way a great deale of discourse they had about ye bargin before we came to wenum pond they concluded ye bargin betwixt them. The bargain was y<sup>t</sup> my brother Waldoe was to give William Pilsbery his horse & six pounds in wheate for his mare, the wheate was to be paid in Ipswich before winter, moreover William Pilsbery did warrant his mare to be with foale," etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.

Ann Winchest deposed that her mistress Waldo asked William Pilsberry if he did not warrant that the mare was with foal, and he replied that he did, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.



Rich. Kent v. Willm. Moody. Review.\*

Mr. Willm. Payne v. Benjamyn Gillam. Non-performance of an award made by Major Sedgwick, Mr. Rich. Russell and Mr. Nicolas Davison, for himself and John Turner. Referred to next Salem court.†

Mr. William Perkins v. Robert Tucker and Christopher Avery, in behalf of Gloster. For withholding a sum due for his labors in the ministry. Withdrawn.‡

John Hathorne v. Edward Richards. Debt. Withdrawn. [Wit: Humph. Griffen.—*Waste Book.*]§

Tho. Wheelar v. Joseph Armitage. Forfeiture of a bond. Appealed. [Joseph Armentage, Ed. Gillman and Lift. William Howord bound for said Armentage's appearance at next Court of Assistants.—*Waste Book.*]||

\*Rich. Kent's bill of charges, 25s.

†Writ, dated 23 : 7 : 1652, served by Robert Lord,¶ marshal of Ipswich, who attached a mare and three colts in the hands of Mr. William Payne. Bond of Ben. Gillam‡ and sureties, Marke Handes‡ of Boston, yeoman, and Tristram Coffin, sr.,¶ of Newbery, to Allexander Bachiler, constable of Portsmouth, to answer Mr. William Paine at Ipswich court, for non-performance of award. Wit: Brian Pendleton.¶

‡Writ, dated Sept. 15, 1653, served by Robert Lord,¶ marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of house and land of Robert Tucker.

Bond of Christofer Averye¶ and Richard (his mark) Beford to Robert Lord, marshal, dated 17 : 7 : 1653, for said Avery's appearance at Ipswich court.

§Writ, dated Sept. 12, 1653, signed by Edward Burchum‡, for the court. Served by John Fuller, constable of Lin.

¶Writ, for non-performance of an award made by Mr. George Corwine, 26 : 12 : 1652, dated Sept. 20, 1653, signed by Edward Burchum‡ for the court. Served by John Fuller,¶ constable of Lin.

John Hathorne deposed that "speakeing with Joseph Armitage in my owne house at lynn I hard Joseph Armitage expresse a dislike of Mr. Curwines award that he should paye soe much to goodman wheeler, it was before he remoued to the place where now he is, and after he was gone wee made a garden of his yard, both fenced it in and diged it up and it was the time as the Neues came from Salem that Mr. Curwine had ended ther arbitration." Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1653.

Edward Richard deposed that within a month after the award was made, he heard Wheeler demand 2li. 19s. of Josef Armitage. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1653.

¶Autograph.



Mr. William Payne v. Henry Way. Non-payment of fish. Withdrawn.\*

Richard Coy, answering his wife's presentment, was discharged.†

Hugh Marsh's wife discharged of her presentment, he being worth above two hundred pounds. [Wit: Hachelas Woodman.—*Waste Book.*]

Wife of Nicolas Noice, presented for wearing a silk hood, was discharged, her husband being worth two hundred pounds.

Tristram Coffin's wife presented for selling beer for three pence a quart. Proved, by testimony of Samuell Moore, that six bushels of malt were put into the hogshead. Discharged.

Wife of John Hutchings, presented for wearing a silk hood, was discharged upon testimony of her being brought up above the ordinary rank.

Wife of Rich. Knight, presented for wearing a silk hood, discharged, her husband being worth above two hundred pounds.‡

Joseph Swett's wife fined ten shillings for wearing a silk hood.

Wife of William Chandlour fined ten shillings for wearing a silk hood.

Wife of John Whipple, presented for wearing a silk hood, discharged, her husband being worth two hundred pounds.

\*Writ, dated Sept. 21, 1653, and signed by John Whipple,§ for the court. Served by Edward Mitchell, sr.,§ marshal of Boston, by attachment of a black mare and a bay mare colt.

†Summons for the presentment, dated 26 : 6 : 1653, and returned by Goodman Tomson, constable.

‡"Honored Sr

An honest godly man a freind of mine in Newbery whose name is Richard Knight whither of Ignorance or willfulness by some Neighbor is presented for his wives wearing of a silk hooede supposing he had not bin worth two hundred pounds. It being greivous to him who is a deacen to be sumoned to a Court that neu<sup>r</sup> useth to trouble any, at his Request I thought meet to Informe yo<sup>n</sup> y<sup>t</sup> on my owne knowledge his estate is better worth then three hundred pounds, et modis, & therefore desire yo<sup>m</sup> would as you may forbear in yo<sup>r</sup> warrant y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> send ou<sup>t</sup> to Insert his name if it may be : if not, at least y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> would take private sattisfacon of him in y<sup>r</sup> chamber which he cann easily give yo<sup>n</sup> or any in a moment, noe els at present sending service to yo<sup>n</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Symonds Rest Sr<sup>a</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> lo : freind & servant

Edward Rawson, Rec."§

§Autograph.





Rich. Brabrooke's wife presented for wearing a silk scarf. Not proved.

Antho. Potter presented for his wife wearing a silk hood. Discharged, being worth two hundred pounds.

[John Hathorne, being attached to this court by Nicolas Pinion and no action entered, was allowed costs.—*Waste Book*.]

Thomas Harris, Thomas Wayte and Edward Browne, upon proof of their wives' education and bringing up, discharged of their presentments.\*

\*“for the honnourable Court it is not much that i haue to say to the honnourable court in this bussenes for which my wife is now preesented which is as i understand for wearing of a scarfe I shall only dessire the — to perruse thesse considerations for —.

First i humbly conceiue my wife by — about her neck doth not goe out — or aboue that education which she — or the nowe preesent con — euident haue sett her in the — such as she was ordinarily brought — silke and silluer and howe farr we are — the honnour of our parens by our — going in aparell i shall leaue to the honourable court to iudg.

2 i humbly conceiue that i am bound by coushens and loue to maintaine my wiues honnour and that good education that shee was brought up in but neither coushens nor loue doth yet teach me to maintaine her worss then i found her except god be pleased by his proudens to call us to a lower condishion then yet he is pleased to doe.

3 i humbly conceiue the end of the law is to — that sinne of prid and excess in aparel — modesty and comelyness but i conceiue my — wearing of a scarfe is not guillty of prid — Reasons are thess First becaus when she doth weare a scarfe it is not becaus she would be in the fashon or that she would be as fine as another

4 becaus it is for nessesity and presseruing of health and this appears to me thus becaus she ordinarily weares a scarfe but at two seasons the first is in winter when it is very colde the other sseason is when it is very wett weather nowe i conceiue if she did weare her scarfe for prid she would be as proud in summer as she is in winter and in dry weather as in wett — she haue a dissposision contrary to most wea —

Your sseruant to be comm — ”

Writ: Henry Archer v. Humphry Griffin, debt, dated Sept. 22, 1653, addressed to the marshal of Ipswich, and signed by John Whipple† for the court.

†Autograph.



William Trotter and wife fined or to be whipped for defiling the marriage bed.

Writ: Mr. Henry Webb, admr. of the estate of Robert Filbrick v. Henry Walker and Mr. William Norton, forfeiture of a bond; dated 23 : 7 : 1653, addressed to the marshal of Ipswich, and signed by John Whipple\* for the court.

Writ: Mr. William Bartholmew v. — Waker, debt of 4,000 pipe staves; dated Sept. —, 1653, addressed to the marshal of Ipswich, and signed by John Whipple\* for the court.

Writ: Samuell Tayler v. Joseph Jewet, dated 6 : 3 mo : 1653, signed by Francis Parrat\* for the court. Served by Robert Lord,\* marshal of Ipswich. Goody Warnore deposed that she heard Goodman Archor say, when they were reckoning with her husband, that Goody Taylor had ten quarts of three penny beer and two quarts of two penny beer at the time of her sickness, when they were reckoning for Samuell Taylor.

Bond of James Bayly\* to Robert Lord of Ipswich, marshal, for the appearance of Joseph Jewett to prosecute his replevin suit. Wit: Henry Kingsbury.\*

Writ: William Bartrum of Line v. Margerette Fossett, debt, for the frame of a house; dated 27 : 5 : 1653, signed by Edward Burchum\* for the court. Served by attachment of the frame of a house, and 1,000 boards, by John Fuller,† constable of Line.

Writ: Mr. Robert Paine v. Edward Coleborne, dated 3 : 7 mo : 1653, and signed by Francis Parrat\* for the court.

Writ: John Hathoren v. Nicklis Pinyon, dated Sept. 3, 1653, and signed by Edward Burchum\* for the court. Served by John Fuller,\* constable of Line, by attachment of seven swine.

Writ: Mr. William Hubbert, sr., of Ipswich v. Robert Starkweather, dated 3 : 7 mo : 1653, and signed by Francis Parrat\* for the court.

Writ: Mr. Robert Payne v. Robert Starkweather, dated 3 : 7 mo : 1653, and signed by Francis Parrat\* for the court.

Writ: Nicklis Pinyon v. John Hathoren, for striking plaintiff's wife, dated Sept. 12, 1653, and signed by Edward Burchum\* for the court. Served by John Fuller,\* constable of Lin, by attachment of defendant's house.

Writ: Mr. William Bartholmew v. Abraham Pirkins and Francis Swaine, debt, for 4,000 hogshead staves, signed by John Whipple\* for the court.

Presentments of grand jury to Ipswich court, 7 mo : 1653, signed by Will. Paine :\*

Henry Bactheler of Ipswich and his wife, for frequent abstinence from public meeting on the Lord's day, and she for unseemly behavior in the meetings to the disquiet and grief of many. Wit: Ensign Howlett and Joseph Medcalfe.

\*Autograph.



John Andrews' maid fined ten shillings for wearing a silk scarf. Execution respitted.

Christopher Avery, for not living with his wife, fined twenty pounds or to go to her at the first opportunity. Upon his presentment for reproachful speeches to make acknowledgment and pay witnesses. [Wit: Willm. Evans, Jo. Pearce, Clem. Coldam, Ed. Myles.—*Waste Book.*]\*

Robert Dutch, for reproachful speeches, to make acknowledgment and pay witnesses. [Wit: John Pearce and Richard Beefor.—*Waste Book.*]†

Robert Tucker, presented for scandalous speeches against Mr. [William.—*Waste Book.*] Perkins, was discharged.‡

William Everton was summoned by John Hardmon; action not entered.

Andrew Foster of Andover, in respect of age and other infirmity, was released from ordinary training.

[John Smith and John Palmer of Rowley and James Jackman of Newbury took the oath of fidelity.

---

John Smith of Rowley, for rescuing cattle from John Pearson of Rowley as he was driving them to the pound. Wit: Richard Layton and Elizabeth Jackson.

Mr. Henry Sewell of Rowle, for misdemeanors in the public meetings. Wit: Thomas Dickinson, Hugh Smith, John Mighill, Nehemiah Abott, Lt. Remington and Ezekiel Northen. Also, for striking William Asey on the face in the open street. Wit: Thomas Tenny and John Asey.

Joseph Mosse, for being drunk and profaning the Sabbath by making hay. Wit: Twiford West and his wife.

John Roe of Gloster, for affronting Mr. Wm. Perkins in the time of his preaching of the word in public. Wit: Jeffery Parson and Grace Dutch.

\*Gloster presentment. Christopher Avery of Gloster, for many years living from his wife, she being in England. Wit: Robert Brookes of Gloster and his wife. Also for speaking against the person and ministry of Mr. Wm. Perkin, their teacher, in town meeting. Wit: William Evans, Richard Beeford, William Vincent and Edward Mils.

†Gloster presentment. Robert Dutch of Gloster, for speaking against Mr. Wm. Perkins in town meeting. Wit: Clement Coldham and John Pearce.

‡Gloster presentment. Robert Tucker of Gloster, for speaking against Mr. Wm. Perkins, their teacher, and discouraging men from contributing to his maintenance. Wit: Clement Coldam, John Pearce and William Evanes.



William Browne, constable of Gloster, being complained of for not providing watch and bullets according to order, was bound to the next Salem court. Clement Coldom, surety.

Moris Somes of Gloster, presented for theft, cursing and lying, was fined. Wit: Clemont Coldom, William Evens and Edward Myles.

Steven Swett, chosen by the townsmen of Newbery to keep an ordinary, was granted a license.—*Waste Book.*]

Daniell Hovey was released from ordinary training, paying five shillings a year to the company.

Margret Pittis brought in an inventory of the estate of her husband, John Pittice. Amount, 88li. 17s. 2d. She was appointed administratrix of his estate, and ordered to pay to the five children, being all daughters, five pounds each at the age of eighteen. She was to bring up the children. [Proved by Richard Kemball, sr., and Richard Kemball, jr.—*Waste Book.*]

Deposition of Thomas Smith that he stood by the lot-layers, Goodman Gage and Sargent Jacob, when they measured out Mr. Tuttle's house lot, and at that time they measured out a rod broad of ground to be left common, to dig a well in before they measured Goodman Coolyes lot, so that the common ground lay between Mr. Tuttle's and Goodman Cooly. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25 : 1 : 1651.

Deposition of William Whittret that, being at town meeting about twelve years since, the town granted said rod of land from the street down to the swamp convenient for the "norwest end of the town for to fetch water." Sworn in Ipswich court, 25 : 1 : 1651.

Deposition of John Gage that, being a lot-layer, he laid out a watering place for the town's use about eleven years since between the houselots of Mr. Tuttle and Goodman Cowly the full length of their lots. Sworn, Mar. 27, 1651, before Jo. Endicott, Deputy-Governor, and Samuell Symonds.

Indenture, dated Apr. 28, 1653, between Robert Powell, singleman, and John Cogswell, the younger, of Ipswich, yeoman. Powell was to serve Cogswell six years. Wit: Chr—— —, notary public, and Jao. Needler, his servant.

The following letter was brought into court by Robert Powell:—

"Godman P[o]well your son it seemes being willing to goe into new England hath spoken with my Kinsman m<sup>r</sup> John coggs-





well of Ipswich in new england now with me about his goeing thither as a servant to him for Six yeares my couzzen being to pay for the pasage to giue him meat, drinke, & cloths in a fitting way & ten pounds in money after the expiration of his 6 yeares : & I will Ingage to you for my kinsman well vsinge of your son and that he shall not sell him to any man Else : Because I am vnknown to you you may enquire of m<sup>r</sup> Randall who I am & he will sertifie you soe I rest

your frend vnknowne

Tanton aprill 19 1653.

Samuell Thomsonn"

[Endorsement on back:]

"The marke of Robert Poells Father & he haue my good will."

Henry Sewall's bond of good behavior forfeited. Ordered that he pay 20s. each month unless he bring in a certificate from the selectmen that he is of good behavior.

Will of Mr. John Cogswell, jr., proved in court. Inventory received. Mr. John Cogswell and William Cogswell, executors.

Theophilus Willson appointed to keep the prison.

[19 actions at 12s. entery, 12li.; whereof to the jury, 3li. 16s.; to the clarke, 2li. 7s. 6d.; total, 6li. 3s. 6d.; diat for the majistrats, constable & house, 3li. 8s. 9d.; rest in hand, 2li. 8s. 9d.—*Waste Book*.]

Venire for four trial jurymen from Rowly, 22 : 7 : 1653. Returned Thomas Dickinson, Thomas Leaver, John Smith and John Palmer. Signed by John Pickard,\* constable.

Summons to wife of Edward Browne, wife of Thomas Harris, wife of Thomas Wayte, wife of Anthonye Potter, wife of Richard Brabooke, wife of John Whipple, jr., and Frances, the maid of John Andrews, jr., to answer their presentments at Ipswich court; and as witnesses, Sergent French, Symon Thomson, Georg Giddings, Thomas Treddwell, William Addames, sr., and Will. Fellowes. Dated 26 : 6 : 1653. Served by Theophilus Wilson,\* constable.

Venire for seven trial jurymen from Ipswich, 26 : 6 : 1653. Returned the names of Moses Pengry, Rich. Jacob, Tho. Boarman, Andrew Hodges and Jo. Proctor. Tho. Dickason, Tho. Leaver, Jo. Smith, Jo. Palmer, Abr. Tappin, Antho. Mose and James Jackman also named.

Deed of Theophilus Shatswell, in Norfolk county, husbandman, conveyed to William Marchent of Ipswich, husbandman, his dwelling house in which said William now lives, in Ipswich near the

\*Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 20 : 8 : 1653.

Present : The Hond. Governor, Mr. Sam. Simons and Majr. Danyell Denyson.

Jury : Mr. Rodger Connant, foreman, William Dodge, Jeffery Massy, John Porter, Mr. Walter Price, Tho. Spooner, Rich. Bishopp, Henry Herricke, Ensigne Dixsy, Francis Scerry, Elias Stilema[n] and Mr. Jo. Holgrave.

Mr. John Giffard, agent for the company of the Iron works v.

north end of the town, bounded by the house and land of Moses Pengry toward the northwest, the street southwest, the house and land of Thomas Smith toward the southeast, and planting ground on the hill toward the "southeast" [northeast?]; also six acres of land in the common field on the north side of the river, having the common fence toward the south, Moses Pengry's land toward the east, the highway toward the north and land of Robert Lord on the west; also, three acres of planting ground within the same fence, having the land of Robert Lord toward the southwest and northwest, land of Haniell Bosworth toward the northeast and a swamp toward the southeast. Dated Mar. 29, 1653. [No signature.]

Mr. Perkins, Osmon Dutch, Mr. Will. Payne, Edward Bridges, Jer. Belchar.\*

Robert Lord's† grounds of appeal, dated 17 : 6 : 1653, from the judgment of Salisbury court, 12 : 4 : 1653, that the plaintiff said "that I came to his Brothers house & sayd I had an execution and red It on order & turned a beast in his Brothers yard, but did not drive it away, for he sayth I would haue driuen it away, but he did paye." Lord further stated that it was well that Samborne swore to his best remembrance and not positively, as the facts were not true; that new evidence had been brought in, William Samborne being the only witness previously; and that the court said he was justified in his course, while the jury found against him.

The names of those who have neglected the watch at Newbery : Robert Rodgers, Wiliam Sawer, Wiliam Sammon, Trustrom Cofen, jr., Anthony Moss, sr., Samwel Mowdey, Henery Short, Edmond Woodman and John Woodman. Signed by Robat Long,† constable.

Return of venire for four grand jurymen by John Pickard,† constable : Richard Swan, Hugh Smith, James Barker and John Trumble of Rowley.

Writ : John Hathoren v. Joseph Armatage. For taking away a parcel of corn that Thomas Looke sold said Hathoren. Dated, Line, Sept. 19, 1653, and signed by Edward Burchum.† Served by John Fuller,† constable.

\*These names appear on the reverse of the Shatswell deed.

†Autograph.



Capt. Thomas Savidge, George Mannings and Rich. Waite. For not giving account of the appraisal of the company's estate, etc. The defendants' plea was objection to the legality of the court, which was sustained by the court, the plaintiff being found not to be such a stranger as in the sense of the laws of this jurisdiction he had the privilege to call a special court.

Mr. John Giffard, agent for the company of the Iron works v. Mr. Henry Webb, Mr. Josuah Foote and Capt. Rob. Bridgis, attorneys for said said company. For putting him out of the company's employment before his time, without any reason.\*

Mr. John Giffard, agent for the company of the Iron works v. Theophilus Bayly. Debt charged by Mr. William Aubrey.

Mr. John Giffard, agent for the company of the Iron works v. Thomas Buttols. Debt charged by Mr. William Aubrey.

COURT HELD AT HAMPTON, 4: 8: 1653.

Jury of trials: Mr. Christopher Hussie, foreman, Anthony Stanian, Robert Drake, Robert Smithe, Sam. Fogg, Tho. Pettitt, Moses Gyllman, Jno. Severans, dismissed, and Tho. Filbrick, sr., impanelled, Willi. Osgood, Jno. Gyll, Jarrett Haddon, George Browne and Bartholemew Heath. In Hampton case: Mr. Saml. Winsley, Mr. Edward Gyllman, Humphrey Wilson, Sam. More, Henry Typpotts and Benjamin Sweat.

John Marian v. Robert Lord. For not making good a parcel of fresh meadow which plaintiff bought of defendant, as appeared by a bill of sale. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed to Court of Assistants. Mr. Bryan Pendleton bound for said Lord's appearance.

Willi. Francelin v. Thomas Beard. Debt.

Willi. Franklin v. Edward Starbroke. Debt. For withholding one dozen of "Indian howes," valued at twenty-four shillings.

---

\*Writ, dated Oct. 12, 1653; signed by Jonathan Negust† for the court; served by Richard Wayte,† marshal of Suffolk county. Bond of Henry Webb† and Joshua Foot†, dated 12: 8: 1653.

Another writ, Mr. John Giffard, agent for the Iron works v. Mr. John Beex & Co., Mr. Henry Webe and Mr. Joshua Foote & Co. of the undertakers of the Iron works. Debt. For salary of plaintiff and other debts. Dated, Line, Oct. 12, 1653, and signed by Edward Burchum.† Served by John French,† constable of Brantre, by attachment of the forge, furnace, land and other property of the Iron works.

†Autograph.



Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Tho. Kinge. For not paying for boards and staves. Verdict for plaintiff. The jury did not "meddle w<sup>th</sup> anything about dead freight."

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Edward Colcord. Debt. For boards, 1,000 staves, assigned by Mr. Legitt for work done about the mill dam.

Mr. Edward Gyllman v. Humphrey Willson. For not making up his sluice gates and dam according to agreement. Withdrawn.

Tho. King v. Humphrey Willson. For not paying a debt to Edward Gyllman according to agreement about the work of Thomas Tyler.

Willi. Furber v. Elisabeth Chase. Review of case of debt tried at last Salisbury court. Verdict for plaintiff.

Morris Hobbs v. Town of Hampton. For not making good an old grant of four acres and three quarters of fresh meadow granted to Willi. Estow and given by him to plaintiff. Jury brought in a non-liquet. Plaintiff appealed to Court of Assistants. Willi. Estow bound for said Hobbs.

Henry Tibbotts v. Phillip Lewis. Trespass. For taking away certain cocks of hay from his marsh, near the farm of Capt. Francis Champernoone. Judgment for plaintiff, ten groats.

Jno. Goddard v. Mr. Joseph Mason, agent for Ms. Ann Mason. Breach of covenant. Review of action tried at last Salisbury court.

Robert Drake took the oath of fidelity.

Mr. Nicolas Shapleigh v. Mr. Edward Gyllman. For unjust molestation by an illegal execution given at a court held at Boston four or five years since. Nonsuited.

Tho. Crauly v. Mr. Edward Gyllman and Tho. Pettitt. For taking away his goods.

Isaac Pirkins v. Henry Roby. Debt. Defendant acknowledged judgment to plaintiff.

Tho. Crauly acknowledged judgment to Tho. Kinge.

Job Clement v. Theophilus Satchwell. Trespass. For mowing and carrying away his hay in the Hawkes meadow and diverting plaintiff's land to his own use. Continued to next Salisbury court.

Tho. Kinge v. Edward Colcord. For non-payment of pipe staves to Jno. Severans or Mr. Sam. Dudley. Defendant acknowledged judgment to plaintiff.

Tho. Kinge v. Edward Colcord. For not delivering 1,400 pipe staves to the widow Chase. Defendant acknowledged judgment to plaintiff.





Mr. Hunt, Mr. Rowley and the rest of the Shrewsbury merchants v. Edward Colcord. Review of case tried at Salisbury court, 2 : 2 : 1650.

James Wall v. John Goddard. Review of case tried at Dover court. Two cases.

Humphrey Wilson v. James Wall. Debt. For 4,000 feet of boards.

Natt. Winsley v. Benjamin Sweat. Debt. For a runlet of sack worth about three pounds. No action.

Willi. Osgood v. Jane Flanders. Slander. In saying he threatened to beat her and in using reviling speeches against him and his wife, calling his wife, mill mare, and him, foresworn wretch. Withdrawn.

Mr. Brian Pendleton was appointed administrator of the estate of Richard Kinge, late of Pascattoquack.

Robert Page sworn constable for the town of Hampton.

Jno. Robison chosen and sworn clerk of the market for Exiter.

Mrs. Ellnor Hooke appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, Mr. Willi. Hooke. Ordered to bring in an inventory to next Salisbury court.

John Page, disabled by bodily infirmities, freed from ordinary training and watching. Wit: Robert Clement and Richard Ormsby.

Constable of Salisbury to be paid ten shillings, by the treasurer, for going to Boston with Lt. Pike.

Saml. Winsley, jr., to be paid five shillings for notifying Cpt. Wiggin to go to Salisbury court, second third day : 2mo : 1653.

Nicolas Lisson, presented for attempting the chastity of Mary Cornish, fined and bound to good behavior. Continued to next Salisbury court. Wit: Jno. Warren and Jno. Swane. Sureties : Mr. Edward Gyllman and Henry Robie.

Tho. King fined and bound to good behavior for filthy, unseemly speeches. To appear at next Salisbury court. Wit: Francis Swaine. Sureties : Abraham Pirkings and Henry Robie.

Nathaniell Wyer of Nuberrie acknowledged satisfaction to Job Clement for a ten pound bond, about nine years since.

Will. Partridg of Salisbury informed the court that there yet remained five pounds in the hands of Willi. Geynes, Richard Kent and Rodger Tayre of Olney in Buckinghamshire, in old England, being part of the estate of Jno. Partridg of Olney, deceased, and bequeathed to the children of said Willi. Partridg, namely, John, Hannah, Elizabeth, Nehemiah and Sarah. The court ordered that



said Willi. be bound in ten pounds for the distribution of the five pounds. Bond acknowledged in court, 7: 8: 1653, before Tho. Bradbury, Rec.

Jane Flanders to be whipped not exceeding ten stripes and bound to good behavior for appearance at next Salisbury court.

Anthony Day fined for lying. Wit: Nicolas Lisson and his wife.

Edward Gyllman appointed Francis Swaine to receive of Nathaniell Boulter what staves were due him from said Boulter, Sept. 2, 1650. Francis Swaine deposed that he received all said Boulter's staves that lay in the swamp on the other side of Fresh river, as well as those at Mr. Whelewrite's point. Sworn in court before Tho. Bradbury, Rec.

Ordered that the five children of Tho. Chase of Hampton, deceased, namely, Tho. Chase, the eldest, Joseph, James, Isack and Abraham, have 48li. from their father's estate; that the eldest have 16li. and the others 8li. each, at the age of twenty-one years. Elizabeth Chase, the widow, bound to bring up the children; sureties, Tho. Filbrick, sr., and Jno. Casses.

Tho. Coleman was given a month to file his bond and mortgage his land as security for the children's portion.

Eunice Cole bound to Salisbury court to answer her presentment.

Mr. Colcord's abusing the court and magistrates was referred to next Salisbury court.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 21: 8: 1653.

"James Harman of the happie entrance," fined, for taking out of Mr. John Harvy's chest aboard said ship ["Happy Entrance"], 10li., and for stealing a stuff cloak worth 30s., and also for stealing from John Bartrum a round turned box of wood worth 2s. 6d., in which were ten pounds sterling in pieces of eight.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29: 9: 1653.

Grand jury: Mr. William Browne, Mr. Jon. Thorndike, Jon. Rament, Nathaniell Putman, Rich. Bushup, Jon. Kitchin, Edw. Burcham, Francis Ingalls, Robert Mansfeild, Nicholas Potter, Mr. Moses Maverick, John Sibley, Silvester Evelleth and Edward Spalding.

Jury of trials: Jeffrey Massey, Mr. Roger Conant, Hilliard Vearin, William Dodg, Mr. Walter Price, John Gillow, Georg



Taylor, Francis Burrell, Allen Beade, Phillip Staineward and Esdras Reade. William Allen added.

Court chose Elias Stileman clerk.

Capt. Kempo Seibada v. Robert Hull and John Hull, part owners and setters-forth of the "barque Swallow frigott" under the command of Edward Hull, pirate, for damages of his estate in taking out of his house at Block Island by said Edward Hull, goods to the value of 96li. Said defendants had been receivers of part of the booties that Edward Hull took, and said John Hull and Robert Hull were concealers of said Edward Hull's estate. Verdict for defendants.\*

---

\*Writ: Capt. Kempo Sebarda v. Robert Hull, Walter Joy and Thomas Gould; dated 28: 7: 1653, signed by Jonathan Negus for the court. Served by Richard Wayte, constable of Suffolk, by attachment of the bark of Edward Hull. For want of security, Thomas Gold and Walter Joy were committed to prison. Copy of record of Boston court, 25: 8: 1653, signed by Increase Nowell.†

Another writ: Capt. Kempo Sebada v. Robert Hull and John Hull; dated 17: 9: 1653, and signed by Jonath. Negus† for the court. Served by Richard Wayte,† constable of Suffolk. Robert Hull† and Jno. Hull† gave bond, 17: 9: 1653, for appearance at Salem court.

Benodick Arnald and Francis Smith deposed that being in dispute with Thomas Gould, inhabitant of Newport, "upon Rhode Iland," about bills of exchange that were due from Ensign Briant, William Gibbens and Rich. Lord, and payable to Edward Hull for goods that were bought by them of the French goods that were taken at Rhode Iland, Thomas Gould answered that he knew these bills of exchange were in the hands of Mr. Robt. Hull and John Hull, brother and father of Edward Hull. Sworn 12: 9: 1653, before William Hibbins.†

Certificate of proceedings in this case: Petition to the General Assembly at Portsmouth, Aug. 17, 1653. Ordered that there be a purchased Court of Admiralty in the actions of Capt. Sybaudo v. Edward Hull and Capt. John Underhill v. Edward Hull, on Aug. 29, 1653. Members present, Aug. 29, 1653: Mr. Nicholas Eastone, Mr. Randall Holden, general assistants; Willi. Lytherland, general recorder; Rich. Knight, general sergent; the jurors, Mr. William Jeffryes, foreman, Edward Smith, Marmaduke Ward, Thom. Tooley, Rich. Card, James Weeden, sr., Willi. Weeden, Robrt Griffin, Nicho. Blatchford, Rich. Bulgar, Laurence Turner and Thomas Durgin. Capt. Sybaudo's declaration, dated Aug. 18, 1653, men-

†Autograph.



tions articles taken by defendant from plaintiff's vessel, including seventeen hundred and three quarters of bread, some holland, some kettels, etc., valued at 200li. sterling. Richard Knight answered. William Dyre certified that the defendant was ready to abide by order of the court here or to prosecute at the Court of Admiralty in England. Evidence: William Bartlet said that Capt. Sybaudo was to fetch bread for the town of Pequitt, and that divers English had goods there and were to go as passengers in the vessel with Sybaudo; also that there were seventeen hundred of bread, linen cloth, 16 yards of holland at 4s. per yard and 10 yards of pole davis. Mr. Lurabie said that there were several passengers' goods in the vessel and that she was taken about the 18th or 19th of April, etc.

A letter was submitted under the hand of Mr. John Winthrop, certifying that Capt. Sybaudo had been an inhabitant of the town of Pequit two years and had paid rates both of church and commonwealth; also that said Mr. Winthrop had demanded the goods of Capt. Sybaudo to be left to be responsible, but Edward Hull refused, saying he would have the case tried at Boston, and further that Sybauda was called to Conectecot court and was adjudged according to that jurisdiction. Mr. Winthrop wrote the same to Mr. Nicho. Easton. Verdict for plaintiff, and the vessel was adjudged not to be a prize, as she was taken without a commission.

Attested by William Leatherland, general recorder "for the prvince of Providence plantations." Dated Sept. 10, 1653. Copy, attested by Increase Nowell.\*

Walter Joye deposed that he was employed by Capt. Edward Hull to bring a boat from Rhode Iland to Boston, the bark Swallow frigate, which said Hull had been commissioned by Rhode Iland to command against the Dutch; that this bark was ordered by Edward Hull to be delivered to Robert and John Hull, father and brother to Edward, with a barrel of vinegar, an ankor of brandy, some linen, holland, or dowlas. Further that Mr. Attwater, Mr. Richard Lord, Mr. Will. Gibbens, John Crosse and Ensigne Bryant bought of Capt. Edward Hull a quantity of goods for which they passed bills of exchange, said bills afterward being made over to said Hull's father, Robert Hull; that Mr. Wilkes, who was the master of the Swallow frigate, delivered the assigned bills to Hull's father, together with the bark, etc.; that Edward Hull received two-thirds of all the goods taken, and as to Capt. Sebaudies goods taken by said Hull and his company from Block Iland and the other goods taken from his bark in Connitecot river, deponent said that Hull made use of all the goods on board without giving anything to the company, said goods being the articles "with which hee vittualled y<sup>e</sup> Swallow frigot in y<sup>e</sup> warlike dessigne of y<sup>e</sup> said Edward Hull against y<sup>e</sup> dutch and Receaued 1-3 part of what was

\*Autograph.





taken afterwards from y<sup>e</sup> french and others." Sworn, 14: 9: 1653, before William Hibbins.\*

Ralph Earle,\* sr., of Porchmouth, Rohd Iland, deposed that Samuell Comstock came to Rhode Iland with Edward Hull upon the bark called the Swallow frigate, of which bark said Comstock was owner of one-eighth part, and was employed on it upon a man-of-war design against the Dutch. He sold his interest to deponent, who sold it to Edward Hull. Josias Wilkis was to deliver to Robert and John Hull the bark, with a parcel of linen cloth, sea platts and other mathematical instruments. Sworn, 12: 9: 1653, before William Hibbins.\*

Richard Cheichley, aged forty-seven years, and Richard Holledge, aged thirty-eight years, testified, with William Dening, about service to the Commonwealth of England. Sworn 26: 9: 1653, before Richard Parker, commissioner. Copy, attested by Edward Rawson,\* recorder.

Robt. Sanderson, aged forty-five years, deposed, in 1653, concerning the bark.

William Baker acknowledged that the articles which follow were delivered to him at Block Iland by Kempo Sybauda, part of which deponent said he had sold for fish and wampum; also that the fish and wampum and what was left of the goods, Capt. Edward Hull's company took away about the last of April, 1653; sworn, Aug. 28, 1653, before Ezechiell Hollyman, town deputy of Warwick: 32 yards 3-4 of trading cloth, 8li. 14s. 3d.; thirty kettles weighing sixe pound a peece, 30li.; one ankor of liquors, 10li.; fourscore dussen of Claspe buttons, 1li. 8s. 4d.; seaventeen dussen of Jewes harpes, 3li. 8s.; eighteen howes, 1li. 8s.; foure peeces of tape, 1li. 10s.; foure gilded booke glasses, 1li. 12s.; two gilded booke glasses, 10s.; fifty round glasses, 2li. 10s. 8d.; 50 round glasses, 1li. 13s. 4d.; fifty round glasses, 1li. 5s.; twelve bushels of salt, 3li.; three barrels, 12s.; two thousand of needles, 8li. 6s.; three grosse of points, 1li. 15s.; one hundred of Combs, 2li. 10s.; twelve deere skines, 4li. 16s.; halfe a dussen of tobacco boxes, 3s.; twelve dussen of bells, 1li. 4s.; these things were prized as they were sould to the Indians; other goods for my owne use: Fifty pound of powder at 3s. ~~3~~ li., 7li. 10s.; one gunn, 2li.; six pound of lead, 3s.; one iron pott, 16s. 4d.; two tubs, 4s.; one double ankor & two single ones, 9s.; total, 97li. 7s. 11d.

William Baker and his wife Mary testified that being on Block Island in the house of Kempo Sybauda, Samuell Comstock and some of his company came up to the house, sat down to drink tobacco and asked for some water to drink, "so being come in a freindly way I gave them some water and tobacco, then I asked them whether they heard of Kempo Sybauda, Samuell Comstock answered no hee had not seene him, nor heard of him, then after a

\*Autograph.



little space being ready to depart hee tould mee hee had a warrant from the Governo<sup>r</sup> of Conectecot to fetch mee of the Iland because there was like to bee warr suddenly betwixt the dutch and English, and therefore it was not not fitting for a man and a woman to live so: so I replied that I durst not resist the Governors warrant, and so prepared forthwith, and with there helpe carryed the goods a board, so when I came aboard, then hee tould mee Kempo Sybauda was taken at Conectecot by Edward Hull, then hee tould mee that I was taken as prize together with these goods shewing mee a large peece of parchment which he said was his Comission, then I beged them, that would save my life so they promised to set mee and my wife a shore where I would, so they set us a shore at Pequott, so when M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop had examined mee, hee comanded mee and Ms. Daniell to go aboard, and take account of the goods they tooke from mee, and being a board the master was absent, and neither him nor they could be found." Sworn, Aug. 28, 1653, before Ezechiell Hollyman, town deputy of Warwick. Copy, attested by Increase Nowell.\*

Francis Bennet, aged about thirty years, testified that he and Samuell Comstock bought of Richard George one quarter of the bark Swallow, Edward Hull, master. Sworn in court, 26: 8: 1653, before Increase Nowell.\*

Samuell Edsall of Boston, aged about eighteen years, deposed that the last spring and summer Edward Hull went into the Swallow and deponent assisted in taking all the vessels that Hull took; further that Hull received two thirds of all he took, and that Thomas Gold and Walter Joy were of Hull's company when they took Capt. Kempo Sybauda and his goods by his order from Block Iland; that he heard that Ralph Earle had sold an eighth part of the barque, and Edward Hull said that two-thirds belonged to him, whereupon said Earle was about to attach the barque, but an agreement was reached. Sworn in court, 26: 8: 1653, before Increase Nowell.\*

Samuel Edsall also deposed that Ralph Earle bought the eighth part of Samuell Comstock, and when there was talk of the bark going to Boston, said Earle refused to allow it to go until he was paid for his share, which was accordingly done, Edward Hull paying him in wine and brandy, part of a butt of brandy, a hogs-head of white wine and claret. Sworn, 26: 8: 1653, before Increase Nowell.\*

Lawrence Turner of Rode Iland, aged thirty-two years, deposed that all the last spring and summer, the vessel that Capt. Edward Hull, "as they called him, did all his exploites," was called the Admirall or Swallow frigate, and was the same vessel which was then lying in Master Joshua Scottowes dock; that deponent heard some of Hull's soldiers and company affirm that he received two-

\*Autograph.



thirds of all the goods he took, one part for the vessel and another for a victualling part; also that Walter Joy and Thomas Gould were with said Hull from the beginning of their design at Roade Iland until they took the French prize at the same place and his departure for England. Sworn, 17: 8: 1653, before William Hibbens. Copy, attested by Increase Nowell.\*

Robert and John Hull, owners of the bark Swallow, presented a petition to the court, showing reasons for their being exempt from paying for damage done by any person on board the bark. They stated that the service she was engage in was wholly without their consent or knowledge, and it was a continual trouble to them when they heard of it; that they received no benefit from it and would not accept one penny for such service, but they showed their disapproval by letters to Edward Hull and "did endeavour to improve all the interest wee had in him to gaine him from that imploy<sup>mt</sup> by Lett<sup>rs</sup> & by message when any went into thess parts & espeascially when Capt. Jn<sup>o</sup> Leveret went, my father did intricate him; in his name to charge his sonn to come whom, and wee received Letters From him sundry tymes, that if the Bay did not speedily send forth an army (w<sup>ch</sup> they there were in continuall expectation of) hee would suddenly be at whom, that wee did every month Looke for him to Returne." Their reasons for not protesting at the time were as follows: That the law of the country did not provide for such cases and the only information they had of Hull's actions was by report; that he told them that he was upon a design for the good of the people of God and of the English nation and for the glory of God and that he had a commission for what he did from the parliament of England; that if they had protested against him, "who was in such neare relation unto us," they would have lost hope of seeing him or the vessel again, and they desired to have both, "for if his kindred and neare relations should carrie it soe unto him, it would have put him in dispaire of finding favour & soe he would never returne;" that they had tried to have him leave this employment, and if it had not been for their entreaties, he would still be engaged in it; that they had no power in that jurisdiction to prevent him by law, and all their friends knew that it was distasteful to them; that they were not responsible for the taking away of Sebauda's goods, any more than an honest man, into whose house stolen goods were placed, could be held responsible if the said goods were taken out of his house and sold without the owner's knowledge; that it was sufficient loss to them to lose the profit of the bark a whole summer and that Capt. Sibada "hath not acted according to the Rule of Righteousness to attach the goods & to molest the persons of us that never did him any injurie."

\*Autograph.



Kempo Seibada v. John Hull, Richard Hull and Ric. Waite. Replevin of the barque Swallow, held to be contrary to law.\*

Mr. Robert Gutch v. Ar———. Debt.

Mr. Francis Buers, assignee of John Bis v. Capt. Thomas Breeden. For his part of the money for which the ship Happy Entrance was sold to him.

Samuell Cutler v. Nathaniell Pickman. Debt.

Mr. Franc Buers and Mr. Henry Cowes, for themselves and some others of the company of the ship Hapie Entrance v. Capt. Robert Harding. For withholding half a share from them.

Mr. Henry Cowes v. Capt. Robert Harding. Debt.

Lt. Thomas Morice, Joseph Dunn, Henry Cowes, John Cemton and Francis Buers v. Richard Margerum. Slander. For saying they would forge oaths and swear anything, and, also, that Morice's rogues would swear anything.†

William Beale v. Mr. Robert Gutch. Debt.

Thomas Graves and Mark Graves v. Mr. John Beeke, Mr. Henry Webb and Mr. John Giffard, agents for the company of the Iron works. Debt. Nonsuited.

Robert Lord, appointed by selectmen of Ipswich on behalf of the country v. Henry Pinder and Thomas Rowell. For not finishing a prison house.

Thomas Scott v. Richard Wright. For money due him for seed wheat and for hay for wintering six oxen, for the use of a horse and for not plowing fourteen acres of land according to promise.

Osmund Traske v. Jonathan Porter. For refusing to give security for house and land bought of him.

\*Writ: Kempo Sebada v. Robert Hull, John Hull and Richard Waite (also Weight), dated 17 : 9 : 1653 ; returnable at Salem ; signed by Jonath. Negus for the court and served by William Reade, constable of Boston. Allexander Adams and John Vyall deposed that on Nov. 24, 1653, being present with Mr. John Hull and Capt. Kempo Sebada, agreement was made concerning when and where the actions should be brought, etc. Sworn, 24 : 9 : 1653, before Thom. Clark, commissioner. Copy of the original per Nathaniell Sowther,‡ clerk.

†Mr. John Childs, aged about twenty-five years, deposed that Rich. Margeram, master of the good ship called the Happy Entrance, said in the presence of the Worshipful Governor of New England that Lt. Tho. Morice, Henry Cowes and Franes. Buers would forge, etc.

‡Autograph.





Mr. William Phillips v. John Child and Patrick Conaway. For attaching his goods in the hands of Mr. William Browne.

John Devorex v. Walter Joy. Debt.

Capt. Robert Harding v. Richard Margerum. Debt. Two cases, the second case for charges for the ship Happi Entrance.

Christopher Latemor v. Capt. Robert Harding. For withholding wages for going to the Eastward, and employment about the ship Hapie Entrance. Withdrawn.

William Hollingworth v. Henry Combes. Debt.

Mr. John Holgrave v. William Addis. Debt.

Deborah Skelling of Gloster, having been formerly presented for a misdemeanor, and bound to good behaviour, was released of her bond.

Richard Hutton of Wenham took the oath of fidelity, and was sworn constable of Wenham.

Mr. William Payne v. Benjamin Gillum. For not performing award of Major Sedgwick, Mr. Ric. Russell, Mr. Nickholas Davison and Jon. Turner. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Payne v. Edward Gilman. Forfeiture of a bond. Nonsuited.

John Gillowe v. John Hathorne.

Elias Stileman, sr. v. Walter Bedwell.

Capt. Frances Champernown v. William Crowberd. For absenting himself from his master's service.

The Worshipful Mr. Simond Bradstreete v. Thomas Wheeler. For withholding fifteen sheep.

Richard Wilkenson swore that he heard Arther Juwell acknowledge a debt due from him to Robt. Gutch.

John Bartrum v. Capt. Thomas Breeden. Debt of six pounds. For part of ship Happy Entrance, which was sold to him.

Garrod Spencer of Linn was appointed administrator of Mihill Spencer's estate.

John Bennett of Marblehead fined 10s. for taking tobacco in the meeting house on the Lord's day.

Mr. William Geerish, being chosen captain of the troop of horse for this regiment, Mr. John Appleton, lieutenant, and Mr. George Corwine, cornet, all were approved and confirmed.

Will of John Robinson of Salem proved by Rich. Prince.\*

---

\*Inventory of the goods of John Robinson, deceased, taken 28: 9: 1653, by Elias Stileman† and Richard Prince:† 1 house & acre

†Autograph.



Mehetabell Giles admonished for taking a false oath.

Will\* of Mr. Thomas Miller of Newbery proved before Mr. Jon. Glover. Inventory† taken by appraisers sworn before Capt. Wm. Gearish. Amount, 343li. 3s. 4d.

of Land, 12li. ; 5 acres planting Land, 2li. ; 1 3-4 acres of meadowing, 4li. ; a peece of meadow at bog pond, 1li. ; 5 Cowes, 20li. ; 1 heifer, 3li. ; 2 Calves, 2li. 10s. ; 1 bed & boulster, 1li. 10s. ; Couerlets, blanketts & sheets, 1li. ; 3 Sutes of Clothes, 2li. ; 2 pr. Stockings, 1s. 6d. ; bands & Capps, 2s. ; 2 pr. shoes, 6s. ; 1 warming pan & brass kettle, 1li. 14s. ; puter, 6s. ; 1 Iron pott & Skillett, 4s. ; 2 sheets & a Trunk, 1li. ; 1 hhd., 3s. ; money, 12s. ; severall Lumber goods to the Vallue of 1li. ; 40 acres of Land by Geo. Shafling, 3li. ; total, 54li. 8s. 6d.

\*The nuncupative will of Thomas Millard of Newbury, made Aug. 30, 1653, proved 29: 9: 1653, by William Cotton and Ann, his wife and John Butler.† Sworn, 29: 9: 1653, before John Glover.‡ He "bestowed his estate vpon his wyfe Ann and his two children Rebecca and Elizabeth to be devided amongst them his wyfe to haue one third part thereof and his two children thother two third pts one third part a peece and to haue it payd them on the day of their marriag and his wyfe not hinder them when they are eightene yeares of age. And his wyfe Anne to haue the ymprouement of it in the meane time."

†Inventory of estate of Mr. Thomas Millward, who deceased this life Sept. 2, 1653, taken by Percivall Lowle,‡ Richard Lowle‡ and Anthony Somerby:‡ The house, barn and about 20 akers of upland, about five akers of it being broken up, 45li. ; twelve akers of salt marsh, 10li. ; five akers of salt marsh, 2li. ; three akers of meadow, 3li. ; five cowes, 21li. ; three oxen, 22li. ; three calves, 3li. 10s. ; halfe of two yearlings, 2li. 10s. ; halfe a mare, 6li. 10s. ; halfe a horse, 7li. 10s. ; the halfe of seaven ewes and a ram, 3li. 10s. ; sixe swine, 5li. ; 8 pewter dishes, 2 basons, 3 poringers, 1 saltseller, 3 butter dishes, one dozen of spoones, 1 pint pot, 3 tining pudding pans, 2li. ; 3 silver spoones, 1 Silver cup, 1 Silver salt seller, 3li. 5s. ; his weareing apparrell, 12li. 10s. ; one brasse kettle & 2 small brasse kettles, 1li. 12s. ; 2 brasse skilletts, a brasse skimmer and ladle, a brasen chafin dish & pewter candlesticke, 1li. ; a lattin lanthorne & lamp & a pare of And Irons, 15s. ; nine sheets, 9li. ; 4 table cloths, a dozen and halfe of napkins, 1li. ; 8 pillow beares, 3 towells, 2li. ; 2 featherbeds, 2 ruggs, 1 coverlett and 3 blankets, 11li. ; a wainscot cubbard and a table, chaires and stooles and some other lumber, 1li. ; one truncke and three chests, 3li. 6d. ; one bedsted, 12s. ; one warmeing pan, 1 small brasen mortar and 2 small friing pans, 13s. 4d. ; 2

‡Autograph.



Robt. Hull, Jon. Hull and Rich. Waite appealed to Court of Assistants in suit by Capt. Sabada at Salem.

Isack Eng found guilty of stealing goods from Aron Pengrean (also Pengre), an inhabitant of Ipswich. Eng to pay fifty-four shillings or to be whipped.

Thomas Chadwell of Linn fined for abusing Elizabeth, wife of Will. Knight, in her house in holding up his hand to strike her.

Edward Buship of Salem fined for pilfering apples and a knife and for lying, and to pay Mr. Conant for wrong by apples and a jerkin, 2li. 17s. and to William Dodg, 3s. 9d.

Hannah, wife of Edward Bishop, fined for stealing Indian corn, woolen and linen from William Elliott, for milking others' cows and for lying.

Lawrence Sotherick discharged from training, paying 5s. yearly to the company.

Rebecka Bacon brought in an imperfect will\* of her deceased

---

Iron potts and pothookes, 2 prs. of potthangers and a paire of tongs, 1li.; one Iron kettle & spitt, 16s.; one small caske of nailles, 1li.; two small drinke tubs, one churne and two kellers & some other lumber, 8s. 6d.; a cart & 2 plowes and a sled, 2li.; 3 axes or hatchetts, 4 wedgs & hamer and other small Implements, 12s.; a fowleing peice & sword, 1li. 10s.; 2 prs. of bandeleers, 4s.; a gold seale, 1li.; total, 185li. 13s. 10d. Debts due to deceased in England, 85li.; due in this country, 9li. 9s. 6d.; a desperate debt in Virginea, 63li.; total, 157li. 9s. 6d. Whole amount, 343li. 3s. 4d. Ann Millerd made oath to the truth of this statement, 24: 9: 1653, before Wm. Gerrish,† commissioner.

\*"The Last will and Testament of m<sup>r</sup> William Bacon of Salem, diseased Wherby he gaue to his sonn Isaack his dwelling house and ground and Meddow, except some certaine parcells of which afterward he shall otherwise see cause; he is to haue it att the age of one and Twentie years. If he dye before one and twentie his wyfe is to haue it. And if his wife keeps hir self a widdow his sonn is to liue with hir And shee is to take care of the whole Estate.

Item he giues to An Potter one Cowe. Item to his two seruants Fortie shillings apeece Item all his houshold goods, and all his Chattell and all other moueabls whatsoever to his wyfe m<sup>r</sup>s Rebeca Bacon And two hundred Acres of Land which is not yet Laid out to his wyfe m<sup>r</sup>s Rebeca Bacon and Three acers of Land in the tenem<sup>t</sup> As For ouerseers Joseph Boyse and Lawrenc Southweeke." George Emery,† Elizabeth (her mark) Boy[se].

†Autograph.



husband, Will. Bacon. Inventory\* of his estate, 184li. 16s. Estate to be divided equally between her and her son Isaac, who is to have the dwelling house, land and meadow, at the age of twenty-one. If the widow marry again, she is to give security, and bring up her son in a manner suitable to the heir of such an estate.

Mr. John Gidney given liberty to draw and sell strong waters.

Bond of Cornelious Hulett and sureties, Samuell Archer, John Kitchin, Phillip Vearin and Theophilus Sallter. Hulett to appear to answer complaint about Elizabeth Due.

John Hathorne of Lynn given liberty to draw and sell strong waters.

Constable of Salem to have two shillings and six pence each for those they whip.

Clemont Coldum, presented for abusing the constable of Gloster in the execution of his office, using reviling words, was fined.

John Norman fined for striking Nathall. Masterson with the helfe of an axe.

Samuell Yeo fined for being much in drink, disturbing the neighbors in the night.

"Kate, the blacmoore seru<sup>t</sup> to Daniell Rumboll p<sup>r</sup>sented for Fornication haueing a basterd Child." Fined 20s. or to be whipped.

John Hill and Thomas Bishop fined 40s. each for shooting off two guns, one in the night after the watch was set, causing an alarm.

---

\*Inventory, taken, 26 : 7 : 1653, by Thoms. Gardner, sr.† and Josif (his mark) Boys, and sworn before Elias Stileman,† clerk : House and Land, 50li. ; one mare, 10li. ; 2 Oxen, 14li. ; 5 Cowes, 22li. ; 2 Steeres, 9li. ; one heifer, 2li. ; 3 Calves, 3li. ; 9 Sheepe, 15li. ; 7 Swine, 5li. ; 4 akers of Indian Corne, 4li. ; Ten bushels of wheate, 2li. 10s. ; 12 bushels of Rie, 2li. 8s. ; 5 bushels of Pease, 1li. ; 3 Feather Beads, 6li. ; 2 Rugs, 2li. ; 3 blanckets, 1li. ; Curtaines & Valens for two beads, 2li. ; one Flock bead & Covering, 1li. 10s. ; 8 payre of Sheetes, 8li. ; pillibes, 16s. ; Table Lining, 2li. ; Carpets & qushens, 1li. 10s. ; His wearing aparell, 5li. ; Trunks & Chests, 1li. ; Beadsteads, 1li. ; Chayres & Stooles, 10s. ; Brasse & Iiren Vessels, 4li. ; Pewter Vessels, 2li. ; Plate, 5li. ; Books, 2li. ; Toolles belonging to his Trade, 2li. ; 2 Tables, 16s. ; Racks & Tongs, 6s. ; Maps & Pictures, 1li. ; one Musket & other Armer, 2li. ; one Cart & Plow & plowgeere, 2li. ; Axes, wedges & other Toolles, 1li. 10s. ; total, 184li. 16s. Debts & Legasies, 38li.

†Autograph.





William Browne of Gloster, bound over to this court to answer complaint made against Gloster for defect in ammunition, fined twenty shillings.

Peter Pitford presented for striking Joseph Rogers several blows with his fist. Referred to the Governor.

Joseph Rogers presented for beating Peter Petford upon the head with a stone so that the blood ran about his shoulder. Referred to the Governor.

Thomas Bowin presented for being much in drink. Referred to the Governor.

Will. Singleton of Wenham presented for profane and wicked cursing. Referred to the Governor.\*

Executions to be issued to the marshal for the fines of those men who have not gone home to their wives.

At a meeting of the Magistrates, Jan. 25, 1653. Present: Hond. Gov., Mr. Simonds and Capt. Bridges.

Mr. Edmond Batter, in behalf of creditors, appointed administrator of the estate of George Parke, "feared to be miscaried in a Late Storme." Signed by Edw. Rawson, secretary.

---

\*Edward Spauldyng† to send to the grand jury by Richard Goldsmith† what he could testify about Will. Singleton's curse, which was "ye pox of God" or "the plague of God confound you." Signed by Edmund Batter† in the name of the rest of the grand jury.

Examination of Daniell Gun, taken Dec. 5, 1653: He was servant to John Chater who was weak and lying in bed, and about eighteen months since, his dame Alice, the wife of said Chater, came to his bedside and brought his victuals, etc., and said if her husband died he should be her husband. He criminally assaulted her, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, Dec. 5, 1653.

Alice, the wife of John Chater, was also examined and she confessed that she said she would marry Gun if her husband should die. Sworn in Ipswich court, Dec. 5, 1653, before Robert Lord, clerk.

William Holdred and his wife Isebell testified that about the last of November they were at the house of John Chater of Newbery, by the fireside with said Chater's wife, she having formerly said that she knew something of Daniell Gun. Whereupon the deponents asked her what it was, as they wished to acquaint her husband who then lay in the same room sick in bed. Then Alice,

†Autograph.



John Chater's wife, went to her husband and confessed to him in an audible voice that when she carried beer or victuals to said Gun, who was sick or lame in bed, he assaulted her. Sworn in Ipswich court, Dec. 5, 1653. Copy of Ipswich court records of Feb. 9, 1653, attested by Robert Lord,\* clerk.

Georg Croskum testified that about three years ago he fished at Munhegen with Mr. Hill, and staid upon the island after John Devorix went away; the latter left upon the island two swine and entreated deponent and William Liloby to put them aboard John Willkeson's, who promised to bring them into the bay, and so Mathue Abdie and William Eavens killed one of them and spent it in their voyage. Sworn before Jo. Endecott,\* Gov.

Francis Wainewright\* and Nathaniell Piper\* certified to Goodman Lord that they would satisfy him for Henry Walker's two barrels of mackerel. Dated Ipswich, Sept. 27, 1653.

Theophilus Wilson,\* constable, returned grandjurymen in 1652: Goodman Gittens, Mr. John Apleton, Goodman Perkins, sr., Goodman Adams, sr., Mr. Tredwell, Goodman Pengre and Goodman French[?].

Robbard Robbords deposed that the lot called the six-acre lot by Seargent Fowle's had very good corn on it, he thought about eighteen bushels to an acre. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1653.

Edmund Bridges, attorney of John Caldwell, testified that, being in Goodman Bridges' shop, Goodman — being present, he heard him say that a woman and her daughter, gathering berries, saw four women, Mrs. Perkins, Goody Evens, Goody Dutch, etc. As they approached them, the four women sat upon the ground, but when they came near, the women had vanished. He could not say that they were witches.

Writ: Mr. Will. Browne, attorney of Capt. Robert Harding v. Richard Margerum, dated 23 : 1 : 16—, signed by Jonath. Negus,\* for the court. Served by Ri. Wayte, marshal of Suffolk, by attachment of defendant's house and land in Boston, 29 : 1 : 1654.

Clement Colldam of Gloster acknowledged that he had wronged Wm. Evans by saying that the latter, also of Gloster, stole boards that Colldam had laid at the high water mark at Gloster, and he said he was sorry for it.

Wm. Hathorne\* certified that he heard Mr. Wm. Browne say to Theops. Salter, at Mr. Geedney's, that he would never meddle more in the case between Mary Smith and said Salter, and that he had formerly promised Salter the same. Dated, 1 : 5 : 1653.

Articles of agreement between Samuel Thomsonn, doctor of physick of Taunten, County of Somerset, and John Cogswell, jr., of Ipswich, in New England, yeoman, about the child, William Thomsonn: "That the sayd John Cogswell for & in consideration of

\*Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 6: 1: 1653-4.

Present: Hond. Gov., Worshipful Samuell Simonds and Worshipful Danll. Deneson, Maj.-Gen.

Jury of trials: Mr. Tho. Gardner, sr., John Horne, Thomas Putman, Francis Skerry, Sam. Shattock and Rich. Prince of Salem; Jon. Gillowe, Nathaniell Hanford, Rich. Johnson and Georg Burill of Lynn; Esdras Reade of Wenham; and James Standish of Manchester.

Mr. William Payne v. Edward Gillman. Forfeiture of a bond. Verdict for plaintiff.\*

---

nineteene pounds received of the sayd Samuel Thomsonn is to cary over the sayd child William Thomsonn into New England, and (wth the clothes he hath already) him to keepe & maintaine in dyett & clothes decently till the first of November wch shalbe in the yeere one thousand, sixe hundred, fifty & sixe; & then he is to receive twelve pounds more of the sayd Samuel, for the keepinge of the child for two yeeres longer, viz<sup>t</sup> till Alls<sup>ts</sup> 1658, when the child wilbe ten yeeres old: And from that time he is to keepe the child freely till he bee one & twenty yeeres of age in dyett & clothes; trayninge him up in the feare of God & teachinge him in the art of husbandry; the child to be in all due obedience & subjection to him & he to have the child taught to read & write; And if the child chance to dye before the expiration of the time at All s<sup>ts</sup> 1658, then the sayd John Cogswell or his heyres are to pay backe to Samuel Thomsonn or his heyres, the surplusage of the money, allowinge onely foure pounds per annum for the keepinge of the child while he lives: in witnesse whereof, the partyes aboue specified haue interchangeably put their hands & seales & to the performance hereof, doe bind themselves, their heires & executors firmly by these presents: Dated Aprill 20<sup>th</sup>, 1653.

Sam: Thomsonn†  
John Cogswell.†”

\*William Paine† of Ipswitch, merchant, and Edward Gillman† of Exeter chose Henery Robye of Hampton and William Howard of Topsfeild arbitrators between them to settle differences dating before 1650. To meet Oct. 24, next, at Mr. Pendleton's house of Pusscataqua. Dated last day of September, 1653. Wit: Robert Payne.† On 28: 8: 1653, Mr. Samuell Dudley was added as a third man. Wit: William Howard† and Humphery Willson.† Sam. Dudley,† Henry Roby† and William Howard,† arbitrators, gave in their award on Oct. 28, 1653, that Edward Gilman pay to William Payne 2087

†Autograph and seal.

†Autograph.



John Bayley discharged of his presentment about not going to his wife. Case continued.

Will. Browne of Gloster was given liberty to draw strong waters.

Elizabeth Chin of Marblehead appointed administratrix of the estate of her deceased husband, Georg Chin. Inventory, 34li. 4s. Debts, 33li. 7d.

John Codner was bound to account for what had been received and paid for the use of Jon. Elie, being administrator of his estate.

Garrard Spencer brought in an inventory of the estate of his brother, Michaell Spencer. Amount, 22li. 4s. 10d. Garrard Spencer and Capt. Willm. Trask of Salem were ordered to dispose of the estate for the bringing up of Michael's children.

---

pounds sterling. Bond of Edward Gillman\* and Henry Roby\* to Abraham Perkins, marshal, that Gillman appear at Salem court and answer Mr. William Paine, 6: 9: 1653. Sam. Dudley\* stated for Mr. Gilman's satisfaction that in the award given by Lt. Howard, Henry Roby and himself, they all agreed to consider the case again if any new evidence was offered. Dated, Nov. 1, 1653. Henry Roby\* also attested to truth of this statement. He made oath relative to the award, before Christopher Hussey\* and Jeffery Mingy,\* commissioners of Hampton. William Howard also deposed in court before Elias Stileman,\* clerk.

Nathanell Drake\* and John Redman\* deposed that, being at Rowly with Abraham Perkins, they saw said Perkins deliver an attachment of Mr. Edward Gillman to Daniell Rofe of Rowley, desiring him to deliver it to Mr. William Payne of Ipswich, etc. He left it at Mr. Paine's house. Dated 3: 1: 16—.

Humphrie Humber\* deposed that, being at Rowly, he heard Abraham Perkins, marshal of Hampton, ask Daniell Roffe if he had delivered the attachment concerning Mr. William Paine and Edward Gillman. Roffe said "yes," having left it at Mr. Paine's house at Ipswich. Dated, Hampton, 1: 1 mo: 1654.

List of goods the marshal attached June 14, 1653, of Arthur Juell's: A hatt & one great Coate, one payre of breches, one dublet & one wascote, one side coate, 5 shirts, 5 Handkerchers, one neck cloth, 3 bands, a silck sash & silck neck cloth and a chist. Mr. Paine's bill of costs, 20s. 2d.

Jeffery Mingay\* testified that at the request of Robert Lord, marshal, he and Abraham Perkins appraised the meadow and upland taken by execution, 5: 8: 1653.

Daniell Rofe deposed about service of attachment, which was left with him and which was lost about two days before Salem court. Sworn, Mar. 4, 1653-4, before Daniel Denison.\*

\*Autograph.





## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, MAR. 28, 1654.

Judges: Mr. Brodstreet, Mr. Symonds, and Major-General Denison [and Mr. Hubard.—*Waste Book*.].

Jury of trials: Georg Giddings, Thomas Harte, Jo. Layton, Tho. Wells, Will. Addams, jr., Jo. Denison, Will. Sticknye, Jo. Person, Tho. Abbott, Jo. Poore, Jo. Bayley and Rich. Petengall.

Isaack Coussens v. Stephen Kent. For not delivering a horse colt that came of a gray mare.\*

Isaac Coussen v. Richard Shatswell. For withholding his part in a colt.†

\*Writ: Isaack Cosens v. Stephen Kente of Haverhill, dated Mar. 20, 1653, signed by John Whipple‡ for the court.

John Tilletson‡ testified that on a lecture day at Newbery about the middle of the winter he heard Isack Cossens demand two colts of Steeven Kent, who replied that they were in the woods, but he would make it his business to find them. Cosens answered, "I pray y<sup>n</sup> doe soe, for it is great damag for mee to leaue worke to come hither." He asked Kent to deliver them at Newbery Neck, and the latter agreed to do so. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 1: 1654.

Martha Newmarsh deposed that being in the shop of Isaac Cusens about the middle of last winter, she heard Kent agree to deliver the colt to Cossens. Sworn in Ipswich court, 29: 1: 1654.

Thomas Lelford, deposed that they talked about this colt, and an exchange was made, said Kent receiving a pair of steers for the colt. Sworn, June 23, 1654, before Robert Clements.‡

Thomas Eyres testified to being in Isacke Cossen's shop more than a year before, and heard the bargain about the colts, to deliver them, one at Abraham Morall's of Salisbury and the other at Rowly. Kent asked Cossens to make him a ploughshare by the time to break up the ground, and he agreed to do so or forfeit a certain sum of money, whereupon they shook hands and agreed that it was a bargain. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 1: 1654.§

†Thomas Kimball testified that Richard Shatswell showed Isacke Cusens the colt that was between Mrs. Backer and said Richard, and Isaace did not give him an answer whether he would have it or not. Said Richard desired him to take the colt and he refused. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 1: 1654.

Edward Clark of Haverhill deposed that being at Ipswich the

‡Autograph.

§This deposition was written on the back of a manuscript sermon by Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley.



John Emery, sr., John Emery, jr., Samuell Moore, Frances Plummer, Jo. Pike, sr., and Tho. Bloomfield, in behalf of some of the inhabitants of Newbery v. John Merrill, in the name of the rest of the late townsmen. For giving, selling, or exchanging the town's lands or commons without order. Withdrawn.

John Holgrave v. William Sargent. For refusing to carry out a bargain of lands bought of plaintiff. Withdrawn.\*

---

latter part of last December in Isaac Cousens' shop he heard Richard Shatswell sell said Cousens one-half of a horse colt, the other half being owned by Mrs. Baker, for 3li. in corn and 40s. in tools, such as said Shatswell desired and as Cousens could make. These were to be of good iron and steel, and he was to put his best art and skill into the making of them, and sell them as cheap as they could be bought in another place. Cousens was to go as far as the common gate to see the colt. Sworn before Robert Clements,† 23 : 1 : 1654.

John Tod deposed that Richard Zachell accepted 22s. which was due said Tod from him, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28 : 1 : 1654.

George Palmer testified that having an extraordinary occasion to have tools made that he could not be without, he saw Goodman Zachell in Isaac Cosins' shop, and they spoke about the colt. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28 : 1 : 1654.

Peter Godfrey testified that Stephen Kent of Haverhill came to him with Isaak Cousens the last spring about the colt. Sworn 23 : 1 : 1653, before John Sanders, one of the commissioners for Newbery.

\*Robert Tuckert† and John (his mark) Harden, commissioners of Gloster, testified that William Seargent asked him to plow the land in question, 1653-4.

Moris Somes, aged about fifty years, deposed that about the ninth month last he heard Wm. Seargent ask Mr. Holgrave what he would do with the land he was to have of Thom. Piney, and further said that he would better settle about it while he was here for he would not be troubled about it any more. Mr. Holgrave told him not to trouble himself about that, because he had spoken to Goodman Piney. Further deponent said that he heard Mr. Seargent say that he had bought of Mr. Holgrave the lot that was Thom. Kent's. Sworn before the commissioners at Gloster, Robert Tucker and Robert (his mark) Ellwell, 23 : 1 : 1653-4.

Robert Tuckert† testified that Mr. Holgrave came to his house about three months ago, and said that he had sold the lot he bought of Thom. Keent to Wm. Seargent, and desired him to record it in the town book. Dated, Mar. 23, 1653-4.

†Autograph.



Edmond Batter v. John Legg. Debt due from Arther Batten, which defendant promised to pay to plaintiff.\*

---

\*Writ, dated 27 : 11 : 1653, debt, signed by Francis Johnson† for the court. Served by John Bartoll, constable of Marblehead, Mar. 7, 1653, by attachment of house and land of defendant.

Katherine Mowre, servant to John Hathorne, aged seventeen years, deposed that this last winter there came a young man to her master's house and said that Mr. Batter sent him for a young man who had been at her master's house, and whom Mr. Batter had sent to prison with others, etc. Sworn before Rob. Bridges,† 25 : 1 : 1653-4.

Jane, wife of Erasmus James, aged fifty-three years, deposed that Arthur Batten, was attached by the marshal of Salem, for Edmund Batter. John Legg came to the house of Erasmus James and asked him to go to Lin and bring Batten back ; further being in the house of Thomas Bowen the same evening, Legg's wife, being there, said "wee where to pay Mr. Batter twelve pounds at michellmas, 6li. live or dy, 12li. if he lived, betweene William Nick and vs ;" and that her husband had made a vow that he would be bound for no man, for William Nick had enough in his hand to pay himself. Sworn before John Endecott,† Gov.

Elizabeth Bowen, aged twenty-six years, deposed that Goodwife Legg came into her house, where was Goodwife James, who asked Mrs. Legg whether Mr. Batter and they were agreed. She replied that they were, whether Arthur Batten lived or died, etc. Sworn before Jo. Endecott,† Gov.

Sara Bradstreet, aged sixteen years, testified that about the seventh of this instant month Mr. Batters came to the mill and the miller's wife told him when Cutler came for the horse he said that Mr. Batters and others sent to fetch Arthur Batten back when he was going to prison, etc. ; that Mr. Batters said that Goody Leg desired Samuell Cutler to go and bring Batten back and he would not ; deponent further said that Mr. Batters said he bade him get the horse that brought home the miller's wife and bring him back and Goody Leg would pay. Sworn before Jo. Endecott,† Gov.

Erasmus James, aged forty-nine years, deposed that John Legg "desired me to goe on a message for him, I asked him whether, the said Legg Replied to fetch back Arther Batten that was gon to prison. I asked him what I should say unto him & whether you were agreed he answerd me that we shall agre well enough," and desired deponent to get him. Further that Tho. Bowen had a five-shilling piece that would pay for both their suppers at John Hathorne's, etc., and "in the morning when Batten Came home he bid goodma Legg Goodmorrow & tould him He was Com once

†Autograph.



John Hathorne v. Edward Richards. For not performing an award of arbitration according to bond. Withdrawn. [Edmund Bridges undertakes for this action.—*Waste Book.*]

again, Jo<sup>n</sup> Legg Replied he might goe againe if he would, Batten then saide whie haue you not passed fo<sup>r</sup> me, Legg answred & said noe not I." Sworn before Jo. Endecott,† Gov.

William Nicke testified that Mr. Batter, Samuell Cutler and himself, being in the house of John Legg, Mr. Batter desired him to go to Linne and fetch Arter Batten, "who goeth noe further to-night than John Haythorns. I made Answer I could not for I looked for fish to come in, then said M<sup>r</sup> Batter pray gitt Henry Treuett, but he was one the same imploym<sup>t</sup> & could not goe, then said Mr. Batter pray Samuell Cutler goe you I haue giuen them a pece of eight to pay for all yo<sup>r</sup> supers still he refused then said M<sup>r</sup> Batter pray goe to the mill & gitt the horse that brought home the miller's wife he refused againe then M<sup>r</sup> Batter sayd prethy goe & I will pay yo<sup>u</sup> twelve shillings for Goody Legg then Samuell Cutler said if I can gitt the horse I will goe." Sworn before John Endecott,† Gov.

Martha Beale, aged twenty-two years, deposed that Samuell Cutler came to the mill and told them that one of their neighbors was going to prison, and asked them to lend him a horse to bring him back. Further Cuttler said that he would do more for Mr. Batter than for any man. Sworn before Jo. Endecott,† Gov.

Samuell Cutler deposed that he was at the house of Jno. Legge of Marblhead for money due to him for work done. Edmund Batter being there, Jno. Legg's wife said "wee were come to Composition concerning Arthur Batten," and Legg's wife and deponent were importuned to go to Lin to get Batten who was there in custody of the marshal and on his way to prison. Legg's wife told Batter to pay deponent what was due him and also for the journey and she would refund the money to him. Deponent was not certain about going and Jno. Legg hired Erasmus James to go, and deponent and said James met at Line. Sworn before Jo. Endecott,† Gov.

William Beale, aged twenty-two years, deposed that Samuell Cutler came into the mill, requesting the horse that brought home his wife from Rowly to bring Arthur Batten back from Lynn, on his way to Boston prison at the suit of Edmund Batter. Deponent asked Cuttler who sent him and he answered Mr. Batter and others, and that said Batter did not know his own mind. Further he heard Thomas Boen say that when Cutler came to Lin for Batten, he told Cutler that he should have no prisoner there unless he be in the hands of the marshal. Cutler answered that before Batten should go to prison, he would be bound for him himself. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 28, 1654.

†Autograph.





Frances Perry v. Mr. John Beax, Mr. Henry Webb, Mr. Joshua Foote & Company and Mr. John Gifford, agent of the company. Debt. For work done by him and his team at the Iron works. Respitted until the next General Court. [Mr. Ed. Hutcheson undertakes for this action.—*Waste Book*.]

William Beale v. Samuell Cuttler. Slander. Judgment for plaintiff, and defendant to make acknowledgment at the next lecture at Salem, etc. Defendant said that plaintiff stole corn.\*

---

John Bradstreet, aged twenty-four years, deposed that Mr. Batter came to the mill and Martha Beale told him that Samuel Cutler came for the horse, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 1: 1654.

\*Writ, for slander, dated Mar. 20, 1653-4, signed by Francis Johnson† for the court. Served by Jo. Bartoll,† constable of Marblehead; James Smith, bail; John Broadstret and William Bartoll stood ready to depose.

Moses Mavericket certified, 25: 1: 1653-4, that when William Beale, miller, ground his corn there three or four years past, he found its weight was all right. But hearing complaints made, he took more notice of what he sent to the mill, and several times weighed the corn before he sent it, unknown to the miller. He weighed the meal when it came home and never found any loss worth speaking of, perhaps a pound in a bushel. Sworn before [Francis ?] Johnson.†

Sara Bradstreete, aged sixteen years, deposed that Goodman Smith of Marblehead and Samuell Cutler came to the mill Lord's day night, about "shutting in," being the first day of the month. Cuttler served two warrants upon Beale to appear before the Governor the next morning. Beale complained, being at work when they came in the morning, that it was an unseasonable time. "Goodman Smith coming neare to the fire & Leaning uppon his staff with much earnestnes shakeing his head & on of his hands at Will. Beale saied to him take my word Sam shall follow you in this case as close as ever you were followed in your Life I protest I kno how to deale with knaues doe not think all are ned Pitfords." Sworn before Jo. Endecott,† Gov.

John Stacy, aged sixty years, deposed that being at the house of his son, Henry Stacey, as soon as evening meeting was done, Samuell Cutler came in and said he was going from Marblehead to Castle hill, and every one in the town suffered him to go in peace except the miller, who had a warrant against him, but it would be better for the miller to take 14li. out of a bushel or half a bushel of corn again than to serve that warrant, for he had two warrants in his pocket for the miller. Sworn before Jo. Endecott,† Gov.

†Autograph.



John Fullar v. Issack Comings. Trespass. For taking away a heifer. Judgment for plaintiff.\*

John Bradstreet, aged twenty-four years, deposed that he served a warrant upon Samuell Cutler in the behalf of William Beale, and repeated a conversation about taking excessive toll, etc. Deponent further said that coming from William Edmunds with Mary Rowland, the latter told deponent that corn she had sent by Samuel Cutler and some she had taken herself to mill were short weight when returned. Thomas Boen was a witness to the proceedings in the mill. She said that William Beale should be hanged before he ground any more meal for her. Sworn at Ipswich court, 28 : 1 : 1654.

Thomas Boen, aged twenty-six years, deposed that, being at Marblehead, Mistress Mary Rowland came to grind, and she began to chide the miller's wife, and said she did not come there for love of them nor any good usage she had received from them but for her own need, and said she would not come there again to grind. The miller told her she might go where she wished, that he would do no more grinding for her. She answered that if he would not grind it, she would grind it herself. She further told the miller that he sold her corn for wheat and it proved to be barley, whereupon the miller poured out Mary Rowland's corn into the half bushel and bade deponent to take notice of the half bushel, that it was sealed and the toll dish was sealed, and also to take notice of the toll he took, and the corn was ground out very clean. Sworn before Jo. Endecott,† Gov.

Jone Pittford testified that, being at the mill, there was a lot of wet corn belonging to John Legg brought there by some boys. The miller put it upon the mill but the stones would not grind it, and he was obliged to put some dry corn in to clear the mill. While the miller was busy about the mill, the boys put up their meal and went away, and the miller said to deponent, after he had discovered that they had gone, "Pray tell goody legg that heer is some of her meale left behinde," which was about half a peck. This deposition was written by Francis Johnson.‡ Elizabeth Leg acknowledged‡ that Jone Pittford told her about the meal and that said William sent the extra meal to her by Dorothy Doliber, which was more than she expected. The whole amount ground was a half bushel.

Warrant to Will. Beale of Marblehead, for taking double toll for his grist, and for spoiling his grist, dated 4 : 1 : 1653-4, and signed by Elias Stileman† for the court.

\*Job Bishop testified that John Fuller, having brought four young cattle, three bulls and a brown heifer to Goodman Jacobs

†Autograph.

‡Written on the reverse of this paper.



Richard Kent v. William Moody. For detaining ten acres of land. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Payne v. Robert Nash, Lt. Willm. Hudson and

one morning, and deponent being there also, he asked one of Goodman Jacobs' household whose cattle they were and learned that they were Goodman Fuller's. Late in the year he saw the same cattle with "our" oxen in Goodman Jacobs' pasture and took notice of the reddish brown hair on their backs and their brown ears.

John Lee testified that he recognized the heifer by the color, and by her off ear, which had been frost-bitten, whereby a scale was on that ear, making it shorter than the other. There was a dent in the ear when the scale came off. This heifer had been daily in his sight.

John Sheppard testified that this was the same heifer that John Fuller brought to his master Jacobs, also that Goodman Cummins went to "our house" one morning and asked if they had seen a stray heifer. Cummins looked at this heifer and said it was not his, and he was afraid the wolves had got his heifer.

John Avery testified that he, dwelling with Goodman Cumins the last year, knew a brown yearling heifer which Isaac Cumins said he bought of Mr. Simond's son. It was a dark brown heifer with horns growing forward and the points of the horns turning inward. It was marked on the under side of the off ear by a piece cut out about two inches deep.

Matthew Whepple testified that he saw Goodman Cumins and Goodman Starkwether and his man drive away the heifer from in front of Goodman Fuller's barn, and the latter asked deponent to bear witness to the same.

William Clarke testified that, living in John Fuller's house, the latter had a brown heifer which he thought had been hurt and he asked deponent to catch her that he might look at her. They found a great scab on her off ear, and deponent asked what was the matter with her, and Fuller replied that she was frost bitten. He further testified that coming to the mill this winter, he met said Fuller and the constable going to replevin this heifer and later in the day, on his way home, saw them again with the heifer before them. She knew the way home well enough because she kept a pace before them, and the heifer that said deponent saw was the same heifer that he helped John Fuller catch the winter before.

John Vargison deposed that this brown heifer was the heifer that John Fuller brought to his master Jacobs, etc.

Umphrey Griffen testified as to the marks on the heifer.

All the foregoing testimony was sworn in Ipswich court, 28 : 1 : 1654, Robert Lord,\* clerk.

\*Autograph.



and Serg. George Halsall. Debt. Forfeiture of a bond. [Non-suited.—*Waste Book*.]

Joseph Jewett v. Mathew Bridges. For a mare not proving to be with foal.\*

Joseph Armitage v. Mr. John Beax, Mr. Henry Webb, Mr. Joshua Foote & Company and Mr. John Gifford, agent of the company. Debt. For work done by him and his team. Respitted until next session of the General Court.

---

\*Ens. John Carter of Wobourne and Joseph Lampson of Cambridge deposed that the dark gray mare which Mathew Bridge of Cambridge sold to Joseph Juite of Rowley was very fairly covered by a stone horse in or about May, 1652. Sworn, Mar. 16, 1653-4, before Daniel Gookin.†

Richard Eccles, aged forty years, testified that he was present when the agreement was made about the mare which Joseph Jewite (also Jewitt) bought of Mathew Bridge in the 10 mo: 1652. He went to Cambridge with said Jewett when he demanded satisfaction of said Bridges. Sworn at Cambridge, 24: 1: 1653-4, before Daniel Gookin.†

Ens. Edward Winship and Tho. Danforth of Cambridge deposed concerning the mare and colt. Sworn, 25: 1: 1654, before Daniell Gookin.†

Dea. John Bridge of Cambridge deposed that he had had experience with horses for more than thirty years, and that he heard Joseph Jewite blame his son Mathew, saying that the latter had deceived him in telling him that the mare was with foal. He thought the mare had been hurt in transportation. Sworn, 25: 1: 1654, before Daniell Gookin.†

David Fiske of Cambridge, aged about thirty years, testified that the mare belonged to him two years before Mathew Bridge had her, and the latter had owned her four years, etc. Sworn, 25: 1: 1654, before Daniell Gookin.†

Richard Eccles of Cambridge, aged about forty years, deposed, 15: 12: 1653, that the price agreed on between Bridge and Jewitt for this mare was 30li., and if she should prove not to be with foal, the amount that a colt was adjudged to be worth should be deducted. Sworn, 25: 1: 1653, before Daniell Gookin.†

Answer of Mathew Bridge\* to Joseph Jewitt at the Ipswich court. Jno. Carter and Joseph Lampson deposed. David Stone testified that the mare was delivered to the plaintiff at Charles Towne, remained there several days and afterwards was "boated" over the ferry to Winnisimit in the depth of winter.

†Autograph.





Joseph Armitage, attorney for John Chakesfield v. Mr. Jo. Becks, Mr. Henry Webb, Mr. Joshua Foote & Company and Mr. Jo. Gifford, agent to the said company. Debt. Nonsuited.

Mr. John Gifford, agent for the company of undertakers of the Iron works in New England v. Joseph Armitage. Damage to an anchor and taking away a boat, etc. Withdrawn.

Mr. John Gifford, agent for the company of undertakers of the Iron works in Lynn and Brantry v. ———. Debt. Withdrawn.

Jer. Belcher v. Ned Acockett [Edward Cocket.—*Waste Book.*], an Indian. Debt. Withdrawn.

Made free: Thomas Burnam, Will. Fellowes, Aron Pengry John Ayres and John West of Ipswich; and Nath. Weare, sr., Rich. Dole, John Emery, jr., Rich. Bartlett, Will. Cottell, Tho. Bloomfield, Tho. Seers, Will. Chandlour [Steph. Greenlief.—*Waste Book.*] and John Davis of Newbery.

Georg Palmer took the oath of fidelity.

John Knight, jr., sworn constable of Newbery.

Capt. Gerish, Nicolas Noice and John Pike sworn commissioners to end small causes for Newbery.

Wills of John Knowlton and Margery Knowlton proved and inventory filed.

Will and inventory of Jane Kening proved.

Will and inventory of Marke Quilter proved.

There was a verdict at the last court against estate of Robert Beacham in favor of Jeremiah Belcher, but judgment was not given on account of the defendant being out of this jurisdiction. Judgment now granted. Jeremiah Belcher bound over his house and orchard wherein he then dwelt that Robert Beacham reverse the judgment.

Geog Smith and George Ingersall acknowledged judgment to Mr. Robert Payne.

Mr. Webb, Mr. Foote and Mr. John Gifford, summoned by Edward Richards, and action not entered, were allowed costs.

Mr. John Gifford was summoned by John Ramsdell. Action not entered.

Mr. John Gifford was summoned by Joseph Armentage. Action not entered.

John Leigh, being about seventy years of age, discharged from ordinary training.



[Capt. Paul White was licensed to draw wine and strong water at Newbury.

George Ingersall acknowledged judgment to Mr. Robert Payne.  
— *Waste Book*.]

Robert Day released from ordinary training, paying 6s. a year to the company.

William Moore relieved from ordinary training, paying 5s. a year to the use of the company.

Mr. Reyner presented Nehemiah Abbott and Thomas Abbott, jr., who acknowledged that they had received satisfaction from Mr. Humphry Reyner and Thomas Mighill, guardians to the children of Georg Abbott, for their portions. Thomas Abbott, sr., and Nehemiah Abbott testified that their brother, George Abbott, had satisfaction also. The guardians were discharged.

Duncan Stewartt\* [*Stuart*.—*Waste Book*.] and An Winchest\* to be whipped for fornication, the man that afternoon and the woman when she should be called out by the magistrates, after she was delivered. Together they were to bring up the child and pay charges.

Jafery Skenelling bound to answer about committing fornication with Mary Dane.

Mary Danet† ordered to be whipped for fornication, after she was delivered, when the magistrates [of Ipswich.—*Waste Book*.] called her, and to be at all charges for the bringing up of the child.

Andrew Creeke and Mary Indian to be whipped.‡

---

\*Servant to George Hadley.

†She was a servant of John Perkins, jr.

‡Andrew Creek and Mary, an Indian, servants of Mr. William Payne, presented for fornication.

List of presentments, March, 1654, signed by Will. Paine,§ in the name of the rest:

Daniell Rolfe, for not returning an attachment to Salem court. Wit: Abraham Perkins and John Redman of Hampton, Mr. William Payne and William Bartholmew.

Town of Newbery, for defects in a country highway near Goodman Adams' farm. Wit: Captain Gearish and Goodman Thurwell.

Mr. Henry Sewell, for pushing Mr. Juett in a very offensive manner in the public assembly on the Lord's day. Wit: John Spafford and John Palmer.

Wife of Will. Houldreg of Newbery for unseemly carriage with John Chater.

§Autograph.



Will and inventory of Thomas Scott proved.

Will and inventory of Mr. Samuells Symonds, jr., proved.

Administration on the estate of Richard Holingworth, deceased, granted to the widow Holingworth, Capt. William Hathorne, Mr. Henry Bartholmew and Thomas Wilks, all of Salem.

Alexander Knight fined 20s. for carelessness in not preventing fire after warning.

Administration on the estate of William Varney, who died intestate, was granted to his widow, Bridgett Varney. He left three sons and one daughter. Ordered that the eldest son have 8li. within three months, and the other children 4li. each at the age of twenty-one.\*

Administration on the estate of John Cooley, who died intestate, was granted to the widow, Elizabeth Cooley. Amount of inventory, 66li. 14s. 8d. The children were three daughters, who were to receive 6li. 13s. 4d. each within three months after demand.†

\*Inventory of the estate of William Varney of Ipswich, deceased, taken 1 : 1 : 1653, by George Gidding and John Cogswell: 2 flock beds and flock boulder and 2 pillows, 2li. 10s.; 2 blankets, one sheet & other bedding, 1li. 12s.; his weareing apparell, 3li.; bushells of wheat, 15s.; 2 bushells 1-2 of Indian corne, 8s.; in lumborments, 5s.; in axes and tooles, 15s.; a brase pot & frieing pan, 11s.; houses & land, 25li.; in cattell, 22li.; in bookes, 6s. 8d.; total, 57li. 2s. 8d. Debts owing from the estate, 6li.

†Inventory of the estate of John Coolye of Ipswich, deceased, taken Mar. 14, 1653, by Edward Browne† and Robert Lord:‡ House & ground about it, 10li.; 6 acres of planting land, 8li.; 2 cowes, 2 heifers, 1 too year ould & one yeare ould, 21li.; 2 shotes, 1li.; one Fetherbed & boulder & floke boulder, 3li.; 2 pillows & one ould flock pillow, 10s.; pr. of ould blanketts & ould rugg & one better Rugg, 1li. 10s.; 1 paire of ould curtayne & valiants, 15s.; one ould bedsted & straw bed, 4s.; a trundle bed, 5s.; 2 pr. of ould sheets, 15s.; pillow beeres, 12s.; 1 table cloth, 4 napkins & a towell, 10s.; 2 ya: hempen cloth, 3s.; all his weareing apparrell, 8li.; 2 ould chests, 6s.; in pewter, 1li.; 2 settells, 2 Skilletts, 1 mortar & pestle, 1 brase chafen dish & skimer, 1li. 6s. 8d.; a warmeing pan, 6s. 8d.; one Iron pole & frying pan, dripen pan & a pr. of pot hookes & a tramell, a greediron & spitt, 1 li.; a musket, sword & other things belonging to the armes, 1li. 2s.; 5 bushells of corne, 15s.; beetles & wedges, 2 axes, 2 howes, 13s. 4d.; 1 matock spad & shovell & other small tooles, 12s.; a lenen wheele

†Autograph.



Henry Bachelour discharged, and his wife to be admonished.

John Smith discharged of his presentment.

COURT HELD AT SALISBURY, 11: 2: 1654.

Grand jury: Mr. Sam. Hall, Willi. Estow, Isack Pirkins, Henry Dowe, Willi. Moulton, Willi. Fuller, Edward French, Isack Buswell, Rich. Goodale, Tho. Barnett, Sam. Greile, James Fiske and Jno. Gyllman.

Jury of trials: Tho. Macy, foreman, Robert Tuck, Thomas Warde, Willi. Swaine, Christopher Palmer, Phillip Challis, John Clough, Jno. Ilsley, Willi. Buswell, Job Clement, Rob. Swan, Jno. Robison and Jno. Gillman; in the appeal, Mr. Tristra. Coffyn, Steven Kent, Orlando Bagley, Josiah Cobham, Jno. Dickison, sworn, and Tho. Pettitt.

Hugh Sharratt v. Henry Hiskeas. For complaining to Mr. Bradstreet that plaintiff used him ill, unreasonably beat him and threatened to beat out his brains. Verdict for defendant.

Robert Swan v. Jno. Williams, jr. For detaining a heifer of his which would be three years old the March following.\*

& 2 pr. of cards, 6s.; a poudering tubb, keelor, 2 chaires and other lumbar, 18s.; hempen yarne & hemp & tow, 12s.: one bible & other bookes, 15s.; a payre of bellears, 2s.; 3 skins, 2 bushells of mault, 16s.; total, 66li. 14s. 8d.

\*Writ: Robert Swan v. Abraham Whittaker, defamation, for reporting that said Robert encouraged Robert Swan to witness for him and used arguments to provoke him, also for saying that when Frances Swan came to write her testimony concerning the heifer in controversy between said Swan and John Williams, jr., she spoke doubtfully at first, but before she had been half an hour in the house, having talked with Robert Swan, she said that the heifer was his; dated May 24, 1654. Signed by Richard Li[ttlehale]† for the court, and served by Daniell Henricks,† constable of Haverhill.

John Ayrs, jr., deposed that the beast that John Williams, jr., had of the latter's father was the same which was in controversy between Robertt Swann and John Williams, jr. Sworn, Sept. 30, 1654, before Robert Clements.†

John Hasletine and Joane, his wife, deposed that, after the last Salisbury court, they heard Abraham Whittacre say, if he were called again to testify, he could tell more about the case. Sworn, Oct. 2, 1654, before Robert Clements.†

†Autograph.





Christian Davis deposed that Abraham Whittaker went into her husband's yard when the heifer was there, in the winter before the last Salisbury court, and she heard said Whittaker say that the heifer was Robert Swan's; also she heard Whittaker say that when Robert Ames was at said Swan's house to have his deposition written concerning the heifer, he was sleeping, and they would speak now and then to him; and that said Whittaker had said since the court that the heifer was Swan's, and that he had probably incurred the displeasure of some on account of his testimony, but was not troubled about it. Sworn, Oct. 2, 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

Robert Clemand deposed that he took the mark of the heifer for that of John Williames, jr., and that it was a slit in the right ear, etc. Sworn, Oct. 2, 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

Tho. Davis deposed that after last Salisbury court, having heard a rumor that Abraham Whitacre was slandering Robert Swan, said Whitacre went into his house and deponent warned him against speaking such scandalous words. Whitacre replied that he was troubled in his mind about the depositions of Robt. Ames and Frances Swan, "askeing of him why, he answered y<sup>t</sup> that the boye was sleepeing w<sup>n</sup> the deposition was written but I am more trobled about Frances Swan because she seemed to be uncertayne at her first comeing yet after speech with hir brother swore positieue. further this deponent presing upon him to take heed how he did charge such things ags<sup>t</sup> Goodm Swan he replied I know y<sup>t</sup> Swan doe goe ag<sup>st</sup> his conscience to w<sup>ch</sup> I replied take heed how canst thou tell y<sup>t</sup> did he euer tell the soe but he continued to speak such like words defameing him as I ap<sup>r</sup>hended further sayeing to him I heare y<sup>t</sup> thou findest falt with thy owne oath he answered that w<sup>ch</sup> he had sworne was true but he was at one thing because I did not put in to my best knowledge but positively."

Richard Swan deposed that, living close by, he looked after Robert Swan's cattle, the latter being for the most part from home; that he had known this heifer ever since she was a fortnight old, and Robert Swan's wife and Francis Swan tended them formerly; that Robert Swan gave it when a calf the same ear mark as deponent's, and the latter looked after the cattle as carefully as if they were his own; that when the heifer was a year old and Robert went to live at the river side, this little beast and another steer were not fit to drive, so said Robert left them with deponent until the latter end of May, and then they were driven up to the pasture; that they remained there about a quarter of a year, and upon coming back to the town they stayed with deponent nearly until "Krisenmis," after which Robert took them home again to his house at the river side; that about the latter end of February, having had a beast torn by the wolves, said Robert brought this heifer with others to

\*Autograph.



deponent, who kept them until the latter end of April. Sworn before Ric. Dumer.\*

Writ: Robert Swan v. Henry Palmer, defamation, for saying that plaintiff had gone very sinfully to work in getting the heifer in controversy between John Williams, jr., and Robert Swan the same day that the court broke up at Salisbury last spring; also for saying that he would not have done so for all the cattle in Haverhill, Hampton, Salisbury and Rowly, and that said Swan should have considered that his deponent, Robert Ames, had a soul to save; also for going to said Swan's witness and influencing him so far as to bring him to Mr. Clement to have him sworn, Swan urging and provoking him to swear falsely concerning the heifer; also for defaming him before twenty men at one time by saying that Swan sinned, and upon being asked if he had dealt with Swan in a church way, he answered that he did not need to, for it was a public offence in the court; dated Sept. 26, 1654. Signed by Richard Littlehale,\* for the court.

Thomas Air deposed that he heard Robert Ames had been at Mr. Clements to take oath, but he ran away and did not do it. Deponent being at the house of William Willes afterward, he asked Robert Ames if the heifer was Swan's and he answered that it was not, but that the latter had a little heifer when he drove a plow for him at Rowly which was very similar; he thought this was John Williams'. Ames further said that Swan said he must swear for him, but that his master and dame would not let him. Sworn, Oct. 2, 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

Richard Ormsbee deposed that after the trial, John Williams, sr., came to him and asked him to go and see whether the heifer in controversy was the one he had kept in the dry herd for John Williams; that deponent went accordingly betime the next morning before people were stirring, so that no one should show the beast to him, but to pick it out himself, and succeeded in finding the right one; that said Williams told deponent that he had marked the right ear with a slit and a crop.

Robert Clements, jr., deposed that he heard James Pecker ask Abraham Whittaker if he could swear that the heifer was Robert Swan's, and he answered that he could not, and if any one so declared, he lied. Also being with said Whittaker, after he had taken his oath, the latter said he was troubled about what he had done, and that he was influenced by Swan, as also were Robert Ames and Francis Swan. Deponent told him to be silent and keep it to himself as he had no desire to hear it. Joseph Davis deposed the same, and was sworn, 21:12:1654, before Robert Clements.\*

Mary Pesle (also Peasely) deposed that John Williams inquired

\*Autograph.



of her about a heifer which he had lost and which had a white spot on her flank; also that she asked Abraham Whittacre why he took such an oath and he told her he had sworn to the truth; that she heard Goodwife — say that the heifer in controversy was old James Davis'. Sworn, Sept. 30, 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

John Williams, sr., deposed in regard to the earmark of the heifer of his son, John Williams, etc. Sworn, 20: 12: 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

James Fiske deposed that coming from Salisbury court with Goodman Palmer and Robert Swan, Palmer said that he would not have done what Swan did for all the cattle in Haverell and Salisbury, etc. Sworn, Feb. 23, 1654, before Daniel Denison.\*

Nehemiah Abbott deposed that, being at John Haselltin's, he heard Robert Swan ask Robert Ames if he did not know his heifer which he had among his cows when he lived on that side the water; Ames answered that he did, and that she was kept at Goodman Williams' yard on the other side of the water; also the same night deponent was in Haverill with said Swan and Ames, and the latter agreed, without any urging, to swear that the heifer was Swan's. Dated the beginning of winter, 1653.

George Corley deposed that, being at George Browne's house the last spring, the latter said that if he were John Williams, he would have the case tried again; also that Goodman Palmer said he told Swan it should be tried again if he had to pay half the cost of it himself. Sworn, 21: 12: 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

Richard Littlehale deposed that Abraham Whittaker deposed before him that he bought the heifer of Robert Swan when he lived at Rowly, and sold it to him again. Sworn, Oct. 2, 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

The following are some of the defamatory speeches which were spoken by Abraham Whittaker against Robert Swan: That Robert Swan enticed Robert Ames to swear, notwithstanding his unwillingness, saying, "Robin thou knowest this heifer to be mine when shee was att Rowly," to which Ames replied that he thought it was. Swan answered that thoughts would do no good, that he must swear absolutely. Also that Whittaker said that Robert Ames being asleep, Swan jogged him and said "thou must sweare punctually or else all this will doe me no good, & then I will goe w<sup>th</sup> thee tomorrow, & M<sup>r</sup> Clements & I will gett thee of from thy master, for he hath broken covenant w<sup>th</sup> thee, & I will sweare itt att y<sup>e</sup> generall Court, wither thou wilt wittnesse for me or nott." That Whittaker further said that Ames continued asleep and Swan indicted his deposition, which he said Whittaker wrote, and that when Swan further provoked Ames to swear, the latter cried exceedingly, saying that he dare not, for his master would almost

\*Autograph.



kill him. That the next morning after Swan had gained his ends, he neglected to go with Ames, and inveigled said Whittaker into swearing falsely, etc. Copy of a writing which Robert Swan proffered to Abraham Whittaker, attested by Richard Littlehale.\*

Robert Hasselltyne deposed that he heard Henry Palmer of Haverill say, etc.; also that Palmer said that Swan would have been convicted if deponent had not spoken in his behalf; and that Palmer further said, "he y<sup>t</sup> iustifies the wicked & condemnes the iust both are abomination to the Lord," to which this deponent replied "doe not account a man wicked till you Pve him soe." Sworn, 23: 12: 1654, before Maj. Daniell Denison.\*

Jane Willyams deposed that this heifer was the same that her son, John Williams, marked, and that she came home constantly in the summer time with the other cattle and lay in the yard and about their door; also that this heifer never went with the cow that Robert Swann sold to Robert Clemans. Sworn, Oct. 1, 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

The following names were subscribed to a paper objecting to the testimony given by Robert Swan's witnesses, complaining that "the boy robert ames home robert Swan cald Servant to a man in rowly: this boy we think could not: nor was fit to be a witnes:" James Davis, sr.,\* John Ayre, sr.,\* Theo. Shatswell,\* Richard Littlehale,\* Roberd Clements,\* Joseph (his mark) Daves, Stephen Kent,\* George Browne.\*

Thomas Eaton deposed that he heard Frances Swane say concerning "the largenes of the oth" she had taken, that she was unwilling to take it "so large," but her brother told her she could safely do it. Sworn, Sept. 29, 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

Joseph Daves deposed that he knew the heifer that John Williams, jr., lost in 1652, etc. Sworn, Oct. 2, 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

Robert Ames' confession: That the first knowledge he had of the heifer was the beginning of winter, when Robert Swann brought him this heifer to keep, and she had very short horns for her age, which was about a year; that Swan went to him many times and asked him to testify for him that the heifer John Willyams laid claim to was Swan's first, when he was keeping swine; that he urged this once on a Sabbath day at meeting time, once at town meeting at Haverill, and again when he had been at Goodman Palmer's to borrow a wheel, but he put him off, and told him that he thought the heifer was John Williams', because it was similar to Williams' cow; that he asked Swan why he followed him up and why he did not go to his master or to his cousin Hayesultins, as they knew the heifer as well as he; that Swan further told him that his father Swann, his father Asy and his brother Asy would wit-

\*Autograph.







ness for him and asked why he would not; that at another time Swan told him that if he would testify, that said Swan would swear that his master had broken his covenant, for the latter had neither taught him his trade, nor to read and write, and that he had not proper diet, clothing nor lodging, and if he complained to the General Court, Swan would testify for him and the court would free him from his master; that afterwards his master chided him and the persuasion of Swan's moved him to complain of his master to Mr. Clemens, and, as he was going there, he met Abram Whitaker, who urged him to go to Swan's that night, which he did, and swore to what Whiteker wrote. Sworn before Robt. Clements.\*

Frances Swan deposed that she could tell by the marks that the heifer was Robert Swan's. Sworn, 10: 2: 1654, before Robert Clements. Copy, attested by Tho. Bradbury,\* recorder.

Robert Clements deposed that he was called as a witness for John Williams, and testified as to the marks, etc. Sworn at Salisbury court. Copy, attested by Tho. Bradbury,\* recorder.

John Ayer, jr., deposed that he was desired to inquire at Rowley for this heifer and found that there was one there like the one John Williams wanted. Sworn, 10: 2: 1654, before Robert Clements. Copy, attested by Tho. Bradbury,\* recorder.

Goodwife Williams deposed that her son, John Williams, took up a heifer last Michaelmas, which she believed was the same that he lost in 1652, etc. Sworn, 2: 10: 1654, before Robert Clements. Copy, attested by Tho. Bradbury,\* recorder.

Henry Salter deposed as to the marks on the heifer in controversy between Robert Swan and Jno. Williams, both of Haverhill, etc. Sworn before Robert Clements. Copy, attested by Tho. Bradbury,\* recorder.

Robert Ames, servant to Willi. Willes of Rowly, deposed, Mar. 6, 1653, that he knew this heifer when she came up with his cattle, when he came to live at the farm that he bought of Willi. Willis; and that she was brought up from Rowley by Nehemiah Abbott of Rowly to Robert Swan's after she had been at Rowly, etc. Sworn, Jan. 6, 1654, before Robert Clements. Copy, attested by Tho. Bradbury,\* recorder.

Nehemiah Abbott deposed that he had known the heifer "ever since June was a tweluemonth," and she came home with Robert Swan's cows until the end of September; that with a steer belonging to deponent, she strayed toward Rowly, where deponent saw her and drove her and the steer into the common field toward Nubery; that about six weeks afterward, said Swan hired deponent to bring the heifer to his house at Merimack, which he did, and there she was wintered; that about August twelfth month Jno. Williams and

\*Autograph.



Theophilus Satchwell v. Tristra. Coffyn. For not insuring him of three acres of accommodation according to promise. Verdict for defendant.

Theophilus Setchwell v. Richard Littleale. For laying claim to four acres of planting land which Littlehale had sold to him. Verdict for plaintiff.

Robert Page v. James Wall. Trespass. For taking part of Page's land and appropriating it to his own use by mowing it and feeding it. Verdict for plaintiff.

Mr. Saml. Dudley v. Humfrey Wilson. For not performing agreement in behalf of Edward Colcord in case of non-payment of rent due for part of a saw mill hired by him.

Henry Dowe v. Christopher Palmer. Appeal from the commis-

---

his father and the herdsman of Haverhill side inquired of the deponent for a heifer with certain marks, and the latter told them that there was a stray heifer amongst his herd, etc. Sworn in court, Nov. 28, 1653, before Daniell Denison. Copy, attested by Tho. Bradbury,\* recorder.

Andrew Hiden testified that Robert Swann said to him in the year 1653 that unless Nehemyah Abbot brought out his heifer which was lost he would accuse him of being negligent in his calling and that he would speak more of it to the town than Robert Hassultine had done; and that it was an ordinary thing for the cattle to go to and fro over the river between Rowly and Haverill, and that many Haverill cattle came over in 1652. Sworn before Simon Bradstreet.\*

Frances Swan deposed that her brother, Robert Swan, inveigled her into swearing that the heifer was his, and that Abraham Whitaker told her that Swan inveigled him also, before said Abraham was attached by Swan in an action of defamation. Sworn, 18: 4: 1654, before Robert Clements.\*

Witnesses in Jno. Willm's case: Neh. Abott, Rich. Swan, Frances Swan, Jo. Remengton of Andover, Tho. Davis, James Fiske, Jo. Plat, Jo. Haseltine and wife and Mary Peasly. Bill of costs, 2li. 3s. 2d.

Witnesses in Abraham Whitaker's case: Tho. Davis, Christian Davis, Fran. Swan, Robt. Clement, Joseph Davis and — Pecker. Bill of costs, 1li. 13s. 5d.

Witnesses in Henry Palmer's case: Mr. Clements, Robt. Haseltine, Neh. Abott, Tho. Davis, James Fiske, Steph. Kent, Will. Asye, Georg Corly and Rich. Swan. Bill of costs, 2li. 7s. 8d.

\*Autograph.



sioners of Hampton for pulling down his rails and destroying his grass by cattle. Verdict for defendant.

Tho. Moulton v. Willi. Estow. Trespass. For running a ditch through a considerable part of four acres of meadow which was granted plaintiff by the town of Hampton and appropriating the greater part to his own use. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed.

Town of Hampton v. Willi. Estow. For not making good to the town, in behalf of his son-in-law, Moses Hobbs, an agreement to be satisfied with the judgment of nine men concerning an old grant of land which said Hobbs claimed by virtue of defendant's right. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed.

Mrs. Elner Hooke, admx. of Mr. Willi. Hooke's estate v. Robert Collins. Debt. For an amount wherein said Collins stood bound jointly with Samson Anger, Edward Start and Walter Joy. Verdict for plaintiff.

Humphrey Wilson v. Edward Colcord. For not giving security according to covenant in which plaintiff stands bound with him for yearly rent to Mr. Dudley for part of a saw mill. Verdict for plaintiff.

Ordered that 10s. be returned to Job Clement, which sum he had paid for entering an action at last Hampton court, the court not trying the case.

Jno. Severans v. Henry Green. For not making a mill to grind malt according to promise.

Willi. Estow v. Willi. Fifeild. For defaming him in saying that plaintiff pulled up a bound stake belonging to Tho. Moulton and took part of plaintiff's fence. Verdict for defendant. Appealed. Mr. Clements dissented from the judgment.

Humphrey Wilson v. Edward Colcord. For detaining a heifer from plaintiff. Verdict for plaintiff.

Humfrey Wilson v. Edward Colcord. For 2li., which he was forced to pay Mr. Dudly for said Colcord. Defaulted.

Mr. Hunt, Mr. Rowley and the rest of the Shrewsbury merchants v. Edward Colcord. Review of verdict of Salisbury court, 2: 2: 1650. Nonsuited.

Henry Roby, attorney to Edward Gillman, jr., of Exiter, acknowledged judgments to Edward Gillman, sr., and Jno. Gillman, both of Exiter.

Henry Roby ordered to be paid witness fees in Goody Cole's and old Shaw's presentments.



Mr. Stanian ordered to be paid witness fees in a presentment in behalf of the country.

James Georg fined for lying, and bound to good behavior for wanton dalliance and lascivious carriage with a young wench.

Jno. Ash to be whipped ten stripes and bound to good behavior for filthy, lascivious carriages divers times with a wench. Willi. Osgood bound for said Ash's appearance at next Hampton court.

Elisabeth Osgood to be severely whipped thirty stripes for fornication. Her father, William Osgood, bound for her appearance.

Barnabas Lamson bound to support the child of Elizabeth Osgood, if no other father appeared, and offered his estate as security. Also to be whipped twenty-five stripes for fornication. Jno. Severans bound for his appearance at next Hampton court.

Willi. Estow of Hampton freed from training.

Willi. Osgood gave the six pounds of James George, which was in his hands and due for wages, as security for the latter's appearance at next Hampton court.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27: 4: 1654.

Present: Right Worpl. Jon. Endecott, Dep.-Gov.; Mr. Samll. Simonds, Capt. Robt. Bridges, Maj. Dan. Deneson and Worpl. Simon Brodstreete.

Jury of trials: Mr. Edmond Batter, George Gardner, Joseph Pope, Richard Leach, John Ruck, Samll. Corning and John Neale of Salem; George Keyser, Tho. Farrer, Rich. Blood and Willm. Mirriam of Lynn; and Thomas Fiske of Glocester.

Grand jury: Mr. Willm. Browne, Mr. John Thorndike, John Raman, Rich. Bushup, John Kitchin and Nathll. Putnam of Salem; Edward Burcham, Francis Ingalls, Robt. Mansfield and Nicholas Potter of Lynn; Mr. Moses Maverick of Marblehead; John Sibley of Manchester; and Robert Gowin of Wenham.

Timothie Allen v. Francis Simson. About the losing of a cow. Withdrawn.

Richd. Rouland v. William Beale. For diet, etc. Two cases. Withdrawn.

James Smith v. Willm. Beale. Debt.

Capt. Kempo Seibado v. Christopher Almey. For detaining his barque ten or eleven months. Verdict for plaintiff.

Capt. Robt. Keyne and Mr. Josias Winslow, attorneys to Mr. John Bex & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lynn and





Braintre v. Mr. Jon. Gifford. Review of a verdict against the undertakers of 1,366li. 12s. at Ipswich court.

Christopr. Collins v. Enoch Couldum. Defamation. For being the occasion of Jane Collins lying ten weeks and upwards in prison and calling her witch and arraigning her at the bar. Withdrawn.

Joseph Jencks, jr. v. John Gillo. Review of case tried in 1651. Withdrawn.

Georg Harding acknowledged judgment due to Mr. Edmond Batter before the Dept. Governor, the Worpl. Capt. Bridges and the clerk.

William Beale v. James Smith and Rich. Rowland in behalf of his wife for taking away his kettle and boat. Withdrawn and referred to arbitration.

Mr. Charles Gott, attorney to Mr. Hugh Peters v. widow Hardy. For withholding a ten acre lot that was formerly Mr. Samll. Skelton's.\*

Mr. Robert Lord v. Mr. Henry Webb. For imprisoning and slandering him.

Mr. Joseph Juett v. Hugh Gunnison.†

Mr. William Payne v. John Devorix. Debt.

Capt. Robert Harding v. Mr. Willm. Browne. For part of the common charges of the ship Happy Entrance.

John Sandie of Marblehead died intestate; his widow Mary Sandy appointed administratrix. Inventory, 80li.; the eldest son to have 10li. at twenty-one years of age and the other two children to

\*Gervis Garford of Salem, gentleman, for eighty pounds, conveyed to Elizabeth Hardee of Salem, widow, his dwelling house and ten acres of arable land, six and one quarter acres of meadow near Draper's point on Bass river, adjoining to the house, and eighty acres of land lying between Lord's hill and Birts plain on Bass river side in Salem, 26: 7: 1653. Copied, 25: 8: 1653, from the records of the county in Salem, by Hilliard Veren, recorder.‡

Granted to Jno. Hordey, 27: 10: 1638, 40 acres of upland and 6 acres of meadow to the east of land granted to Richard Dodge. Copy, attested by Edmond Batter.‡

†Writ: Mr. Joseph Jewet v. Hugh Gunnison, dated 9: 3: 1654, and signed by Jonathan Negus,‡ for the court. Returnable at Salem. Bond of Hugh Gunnison‡ and George Halsall‡ to Richard Wayte,‡ marshal of Suffolk, who served the writ 12: 3: 1654.

‡Autograph.



have 5li. apiece. The widow was enjoined to bring up the children to read and write.

James Smith sworn constable of Marblehead.

John Hood and Joseph Mansfield sworn constables of Lynn.

Hen Ley sworn constable for Manchester.

Rich. Window sworn constable for Gloucester.

Robt. Gowin of Wenham to serve on grand jury in place of Edward Spaldin.

The execution against the town of Gloucester for fine for lack of ammunition, respitted.

Capt. Robt. Harding v. James Harman. Debt. Withdrawn.

Mr. John Endecott, jr., attorney to Mr. Edward Prescott v. Capt. Willm. Hathorne, Mr. Henry Bartholmew and Thomas Wilkes, administrators of the estate of Rich. Hollingworth. Debt of 120li. for the building of a vessel now on the stocks.

Mr. George Corwine v. Capt. Hathorne, Mr. Henry Bartholmew, Thomas Wilkes and Susanna Hollingworth, administrators of the estate of Rich. Hollingworth. Debt.

Henry Cooke v. Capt. Hathorne and Mr. Henry Bartholmew, administrators of the estate of Richard Hollingworth. Debt.

Mr. John Gidney v. Capt. Willm. Hathorne and Thomas Wilkes, administrators of the estate of Rich. Hollingworth. Debt.

Thomas Ruck v. Capt. Hathorne and Mr. Henry Bartholmew, administrators of the estate of Rich. Hollingworth. For breach of a bond.

Mr. William Browne v. Capt. Robert Harding. For concealing sixteen shares and a half of goods bought of the prize men.

Nathaniell Pickman v. William Hollingworth. Debt.

Mr. John Giffard v. Francis Perry. Debt.

Francis Perry v. Mr. John Giffard and his wife. Defamation. For saying that he was a base rogue and such like speeches.

John Norman v. John Horne. For detaining an acre of upland and a piece of meadow in the North field.

Elias Stileman, sr. v. Timothie Blatchford. Debt.

Mr. Henry Bartholmew brought in an inventory of the estate of Ric. Hollingworth, sr.\*

---

\*Inventory of Richard Hollingworth of Salem, lately deceased, taken 26 : 3 : 1654, by Walter Price† and Samuell Archard : † One

†Autograph.



Edward Gasgoine v. Capt. Wm. Hathorne and Thomas Wilkes, administrators of the estate of Rich. Hollingworth. Debt.

Mr. Francis Johnson v. Capt. Wm. Hathorne and Henry Bartholmew, administrators of the estate of Rich. Hollingworth. Debt.

James Harman v. Capt. Robert Harding. For withholding his part of 50li. share aboard the Happy Entrance, for concealed goods and his part of a watch.

Philip Crumwell v. Edward Wilson. Debt.

John Codner had previously brought in an inventory of the estate of John Elie. Amount, 25li. 6s. He stated to the court that other outstanding bills had been found, so that the amount of the estate was but 20li. 9s., and debts, 19li. 16s. 11 1-2d.

---

dwelling house, an outhouse, and one aker and half of Lande, 24li.; 4 ten aker lotts on darbie fort side, 12li.; one aker and half of land on the neck neare unto Tho. Picktons, 15s.; 2 akers of lande bought of Mr. Steevens, 2li.; a Cowe, 4li.; 20 akers of lande given by the towne, 1li.; a greate ketch on the stocks, 130li.; a lighter on the stocks, 18li.; a lesser ketch on the stocks, 7li.; 7 loode of timber on the keye at 8s. ~~7~~ loode, 2li. 16s.; 6 loode of sawne timber at 10s. ~~7~~ loode, 3li.; 35 C. of oake plancke at 12s. ~~7~~ C., 21li.; 585 foote of pine plancke at 10s. ~~7~~ C., 2li. 18s. 9d.; trunnells, 1li. 4s.; 400 of inch boords, 1li. 2s.; 966 foote of oake boords at 7s. 6d., 3li. 12s. 4d.; 487 foote of inch and half at 9s., 2li. 3s. 10d.; 3 barrells of Tarr, 3li.; more 536 foote of oake plancke at 12s., 3li. 4s. 4d.; 784 foote of pine at 10s., 3li. 18s. 6d.; a Rudder and keele stem and sterne post for a boate, 1li.; in kettles, potts and a scillett, 2li.; tubbs, 12s.; a frying pan, 2s. 6d.; trenchers, 3s. 3d.; earthen potts, 18d.; a pitch pott, 14s., pails, 12d., 16s. 6d.; pewter, a bras Candlestick, a mortr and spitt, 1li. 16s.; 13 tubbs, a Joyned stool and a forme, 1li. 4s.; 6 Chaires, 12s., andirons, 3s., 15s.; hakes, tongs, grediron and fire shovell, 10s.; 2 Chests and a settle, 1li.; one side Cubberd and box, 18s.; one bed, 2 blanketts and 2 pillowes, 5li.; 3 pr. of Sheets, 40s., a trundle bedsteed, 3s., 2li. 3s.; 3 pr. pillow beares, 12s., a warminge pan, 6s., 18s.; one bed steed and Curtaines, 20s., a looking glass and brush, 2s., wearinge apparrell, 4li. 10s., 5li. 12s.; 2 wheeles and a cheese presse, 6s.; 6 napkins, 2 table clothes, 10s., a bed, 2 pr. blankets and bedsted, 2li. 10s.; tooles, Iron Ringe bolts and gin Ropes, 2li. 10s.; a whipsaw, 2 gins and a Rope, 1li.; old Iron, 20s., a drippin pan, 12d., 1li. 1s.; Thomas Warner of Cape Porpus, 1li. 5s.; Jo. Deale of desperatt debt, 5li.; Majr. Sedgwick, 7li.; John Hudson, 20li.; Francis Hudson, 5s.; more 1,000 of oake plancke in the woods, 3li. 15s.; for hewen timbr lyinge on the deputie's farme, 3li. 15s.



Hannah Roff was appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, Daniell Roff, of Rowly, deceased, intestate. Inventory, 74li. 17s. 8d.\*

The commissioners of this county brought in their votes for treasurer, 28 : 4 : 1654, and Mr. William Bartholmew was chosen.

Will† of George Burrill of Lynn was found to be imperfect in

\*Inventory of the estate of Daniell Rofe of Ipswich, deceased taken June 24, 1654, by Daniel (his mark) Thurston, John (his mark) Gage and Robert Lord :† One bedsted & cord, 1li. ; a little flock-bed & boulster, an ould Rugge & blanket, 2 paire of sheetes, 16s. ; His weareing apparell, 3li. 10s. ; a little table and 2 chaires, 2 little stoolles, 12s. ; one Cradle, 4s. ; a warmeing pan, 4s. 6d. ; 1 skillet & brase ladle, 3s. 6d., 8s. ; one Iren pot, 8s., 1 dozzon of trenchers, 12d., 9s. ; one square, 3 agures, a broad axe & a pr. compasses, 12s. ; felling axes & one howe, 5s. ; other Tooles & an ould sithe & one hinge, 12s., another ould sithe & snath, 2s. 6d. ; a hat-brish axe, a pr. of sisers and an ould tubb, 2s. ; a fowling peece, 1li. 13s. 4d. ; one box, 4s., 1 houre glass, 1s., 5s. ; 1 beetle, 20d., one Iron pot, 10s., 11s. 8d. ; an ould bible & one other booke, 6s. ; one little kettell & a little skillet, 6s. ; 2 sives, 2s., one earthen pot, 4 spoones, 20d., 3s. 8d. ; 4 little keelars, 7s., one little powdering tub, 3s., 10s. ; 1 ould chirne, one runlet bucking tub & firkin, 9s. ; one bottle & other wooden ware, 5s. 6d. ; one earthen pot & 20 li. of butter, 10s. ; 5 cheeses, 4s. ; a pr. of woodin scales & earthen weres, 6s. ; an acre of Rye on the ground, 1li. ; 4 acres of Indian corne slit corne, 3li. ; about 9 acres of wheat & barlye, 16li. ; a paire of oxen, 16li. 5s., 1 cart & plough, 32s., 17li. 17s. ; a cowe & a calfe, 6li., one asse, 5li., 11li. ; one small sow & 2 piggs, 1li. 10s. ; a raper, 22s., belt, 2s., 1li. 4s. ; powder & shot, 18d. ; a drum & sticks, 2li. ; a little fowleing peece, 1li. ; a chaire, 18d., 1s. 6d. ; owing to the estate, 3li. ; the grass that is to be mowne, 1li. 12s. ; 3li. of yarne, 5s. ; total, 74li. 17s. 8d. Debts due : To Mr. Jewet, 11li., & he requires 9li. more for damages, 20li. ; to my father, Humphry Broadstreet, 11li. ; to Goodman Weekes of Salem, 6li. ; to John Woodam, 6li. 10s. ; to Goodman Thurston, 1li. 19s. ; to John Gage, 3li. ; to Mr. Baker, 10s. ; to Nath. Stow, 40s., 2li. 10s. ; to Goodwife Elitrip & Marke Quilter, 2li. ; to Lieft. Remington, 12s., to Goodman Kemball, 12s., 1li. 4s. ; to Mr. Payne, 4s. 6d., to John Tod, 24s., 1li. 8s. 6d. ; to Goodwife Lumkin, 3s. ; to William Beale, 4li. ; to Major Denison, 10s. 6d. ; total, 60li. 5s.

†“The wille of George Burrill senior || yt after my deathe || my house wherin I dwell I Giue to my sonn francis with all the land and meadow lying near adioynning to it with all farms outhouses

†Autograph.





respect to executors, and his three sons were appointed administrators. Inventory, 848li. 10s.

&c : and || ye || barn I giu to him yt is neare to ye land of Thomas Chadwell, || Land || formerly william Edward with all the vpland and meadow adioyning vnto it and belonging thrvnto This I giue vnto him & his heirs yt is lawfully begotten of his body for ever I giue vnto my sonn John that house wch. formerly was Francis his with all the land belonging vnto it and yt peec of land near Rich moors and alsoe I giu him fourteen acrs of salt marsh in Rumley marsh yt is to say six and fiue and three alsoe 8 eight more acres in the last division I giue to my sonn John and his heirs lawfully begotten of his body but in case John should not quietly possess this in regard it was formerly given vnto francis then my will is that John shall haue my dwelling house and al yt is aboue mentioned to be given to Francis alsoe my sonn George to haue his now dwelling house wth. all the Apurtenances belonging therto alsoe I giue a cow to my sonn George wth. a calf and for the rest of my cattle I giue foure cowes and too oxen || to my sonn John || and all the rest of the cattle to Francis also I giue twenty pound a peece to my sonn Georg and John and tenn pounds to my sonn francis his child if it liveth if not to the rest of his childeren if he hath any being lawfully begotten of his body alsoe I giue al my movables about the house with linnen and wollin to be equally devided to my three sonns yt is George francis and John and if any moer money shalbe aboue this aboue mentioned || yt || to be given vnto francis and my Biggest selver cup I giu to George with too silver spoons and the lesser silver cup with two silver spoons to John and four silver spoons to francis if ther be eight of them Alsoe that goods which is to com from England & my will is if it com safe to be equally devided to my three sonns alsoe my will is that mr. whit-ing and mr cobbet and Tho. Laughton with my sonn Francis should see this my will fulfilled alsoe my will is that mr. whit-ing and mr. cobbett shall haue fourty shillings a peece out of my estate and Tho. Laughton twenty shillings all to be paid within one half yeare after my death. George Burrill."\* Wit: Tho. Laughton.\*

Dated 18th. October 1653.

Inventory of the estate of George Burrill, sr., of Lynn, deceased, taken 21:4:1654, by Francis (his mark) Ingals and Edward Burchum:\* One cloath dublett & a paire of Breeches & cotten Drawers, 2li. 10s.; one stuffe dublett & a paire Breeches, 2li.; one cloath cloake, 3li. 10s.; one cloath dublet & Breeches, 1li.; one stuff dublet & Breeches, wth silver Buttens, 1li. 6s.; one cloath Jurkin & a paire of breeches, 16s.; one fustion dublet, 6s. 8d.; one cloath coat & drawers, 18s.; Tow cloath coats, 1li.

\*Autograph.



10s. ; a short coat & westcoat & breeches, 10s. ; one cloath Gowne, 3li. 5s. ; one stuffe Gowne, 2li. 10s. ; one more stuffe Gowne, 1li. 13s. 4d. ; one more stuff Gown, 2li. 5s. ; one stuff peticoat, 1li. 6s. 8d. ; one more stuff peticoat, 1li. ; one kearsy peticoat, 1li. 5s. ; one pennystone peticoat, 14s. ; one stuff kirtle, 15s. ; tow Rideinge hats, 4li. 5s. ; one kersy peticoat, 1li. 13s. 4d. ; one serge peticoat, 1li. ; one kersy weascoat, 10s. ; one stuff wescoat, one shagg wescoat & 3 cloath wescoats, 16s. ; one cotten wescoat & flannell wescoat & kersy wescoat, 11s. 4d. ; one stuff Gowne, 1li. ; one cotten wescoat & peticoat, 8s. ; one cloath peticoat, 16s. ; tow white wescoats, 9s. ; one childs peticoat, 3s. ; one childs Blankett, 1li. 10s. ; two sea Aprons, 11s. ; one sea cubberd cloath, 7s. ; one stuff wescoat, 6s. 8d. ; one sett of curtaines & vallance, 3li. 10s. ; one cubberd cloath rought with needleworke, 1li. 4s. ; two carpetts, 18s. ; one cubberd cloath with fringe, 3s. ; three cushens & a peece of stuff, 1li. ; 12 yerd & 1-2 kersy, 5li. ; 14 yerds of kersy, 5li. 12s. ; 8 yerds 1-2 of cotten, 1li. 1s. 3d. ; 4 yerd of kersy, 1li. 4s. ; 5 yerd 1-2 of stuff, 18s. ; one paire of cloath meetings, 2s. 6d. ; 13 paire stockings, 1li. 7s. 6d. ; a paire of gloves & too maskes, 5s. ; one silke hood scarff and handchetcher, 4s. 6d. ; too caps & old stuff, 5s. ; peeces of cloath, 3s. ; wosted fringe, 2s. ; 4 pair stockings, 5s. ; cruell & fringe, 3s. ; pincushen & a remant stuff, 2s. 6d. ; velvett & ribbin, 3s. ; a paire bodys, 1s. 6d. ; too cloath Hudds, 4s. ; a peece stuff and 5 hatts, 1li. 15s. 6d. ; 6 cushens, 1li. 1s. ; a pcell of shoos, 1li. 14s. ; a swath for the backe, 1s. ; too paire of course sheets, 16s. ; too paire of sheets, 1li. 7s. 7d. ; too paire of sheets, 1li. 10s. ; too paire of sheets, 1li. 16s. ; too pair of sheets, 2li. ; three sheets, 2li. 3s. 4d. ; one paire sheets, 15s. ; one dyapare table cloath, 1li. 4s. ; one diaper table cloath, 16s. ; too towells, 1s. ; one shift, 10s. ; 5 old shifts, 4s. ; too shift skirts, 6s. ; too halfe skirts, 2s. ; 14 shirts & shifts, 3li. 18s. ; a table towell, 3s. 6d. ; a pcell of lace, 2s. ; one old sheet, 1s. ; one peece of new cloath, 17s. 6d. ; one peece of new cloath, 5s. 10d. ; one peece new cloath, 1li. 13s. 4d. ; one peece new cloath, 5s. ; one peece new cloath, 8s. 6d. ; six remants of cloath, 7s. ; three caps, 7s. ; childbed linnen, 2li. ; Aprons, 4li. ; neck handcatchers & bands, 4li. 7s. ; pockett handcatchers, 1li. 11s. ; cubberd cloaths, 2li. 14s. ; caps and coyfes, 1li. 2s. ; Napkins & towells, 4li. 2s. 6d. ; pillow bears, 3li. ; double clouts, 9s. ; too pcells of old linnen, 1li. 10s. ; a paire of bodys & wescoats, 2s. 6d. ; a matt for a bed, 3s. ; a hatt band & flap, 1li. 5s. ; one fetherbed & Bollster, 4li. 15s. ; one feather bed & Bolster, 5li. 10s. ; one feather bed & Bolster, 4li. 10s. ; one Bedstead, curtaines, 2 curtaine rods, matt & coards, 2li. 5s. ; one featherbed & too bolsters, 4li. ; one fether bed & too old bolsters, 2li. 5s. ; five pillows & one bolster ticke, 1li. 10s. ; one rugg, 1li. 13s. 4d. ; too coverings, 1li. 10s. ; 4 blancketts, 3li. 12s. ; 4 blancketts, 3li. ; 4 blancketts, 1li. ; 1 pillian cloath, 3s. ; one cloake bagg, 2s. 6d. ; curtaine and curtaine rods, 9s. ; three spitts, 2s. 6d. ; one



fowling peece, one curbinne and too musketts, 3li. 1s. ; one muskett more, 8s. ; too paire of Bandowlerows and a flaske & belt, 8s. 6d. ; three swords, 1li. 6s. 8d. ; three rest, 3s. ; a lead crean for a coop & hallberd, 6s. ; 3li. of pewter, 1li. 10s. ; 28 1-2li. pewter, 1li. 3s. 3d. ; 4 1-2 li. pewter & a band pott, 10s. 8d. ; a mortar & pestle, 5s. ; a pcell of cettles, skillets & other brass, 1li. 6s. ; a warmingepann, 5s. ; a fryinge pann, 3s. ; three brass potts, 1li. 16s. ; a smoathing Iron with too heaters, 2s. 6d. ; for a pcell of Iron warre, 1li. 9s. ; one gold ringe, 14s. ; six silver spoons, 2li. 3s. 6d. ; silver bodkin, thimble, 2 silver buttens, 6s. ; too silver bowls, 2li. 10s. ; too glasses, 1s. ; trenchers, too boxes & too paire of bodys, 3s. 8d. ; a pcell of linnen, yearne & winding blads, 4s. 6d. ; three chests & foure truncks, 2li. 8s. ; a pcell of boxes, 1li. 6s. ; foure bibls & a pcell of other bookes, 1li. 13s. 4d. ; too linnen wheeles, too chirmes & other lumber, 1li. 4s. ; too siffs & a little box with spice, 3s. ; too heifers, too years old & a cow, 12li. ; one bull stag, 7li. ; three coves, 13li. 10s. ; one steere & one oxe, 12li. 10s. ; three coults, 2li. 10s. ; foure oxen, 32li. ; three coves, 13li. 3s. 4d. ; three ewes, three lambes & one weather, 8li. 8s. ; one table, six stools & a cheare, 1li. 12s. ; one bedstead, one trundlebed with valance and curtains and too coards, 1li. 12s. ; one pcell of nayles small & great, 15s. 4d. ; pcell of porke, 2li. 10s. ; pcell of wooden ware in the seller, 17s. ; pcell of mault, 12li. ; pcell of linnes, hookes & other old things, 12s. 6d. ; tann leather & whit leather, 11s. 4d. ; flax & cloath it is in, 1li. 2s. ; pcell of old hoggsheads & other wooden ware in the chamber, 1li. 8s. ; pcell of sheeps wool & a Bedstead and coard, 8s. 2d. ; pcell of oats & pease, 6s. 4d. ; feathers, 4s. ; bulletts, shot & powder, 12s. 9d. ; too skins and a sife bottom, 2s. ; cotten Ribben bindeing, poynts & laces, 4s. ; pinns, needles & buttens, 2s. 6d. ; black and brown thread, 1s. 6d. ; smal bones, gloves & Brimston, 3s. ; twine, whipcoard and bowstrings, 1s. 5d. ; fishhookes, pinns and old tools, 2s. 6d. ; a little box with too sivett boxes, finne thread, smale Inckle and Ribbin in it, 3s. ; too snapsackes mach a marking Iron & a box, 4s. 4d. ; spicketts, fossetts, fishhookes, too bookes, little barrell & a pott, 5s. ; remnant of cloath, 7s. ; hinges for doors and catches for doors, 1s. ; Juggs, 4s. 8d. ; sisers, spures, knife and Brasse wyer, 3s. ; knives, Bitts for Bridls and too padlocks & small things, 3s. ; gally potts, glasses and dager with a knife, 3s. ; one cubberd & chest & hower glasse, 18s. ; chears, bellows, tables and old tubbs in the house, 7s. 8d. ; 7 siths beinge old, 9s. ; box of old Iron & steel, 6s. ; more old Iron, 14s. 6d. ; Iron bills and frows, 12s. ; coopers axe, 6s. ; coopers crowses, 2s. 6d. ; peckaxe, clouts for cart wheels & doore laches of Iron, 4s. ; saws, 12s. ; axes, 14s. 6d. ; adses, 9s. ; pirser bits & braces, 5s. ; fouer paire of compasses and one file, 3s. ; hinges for doores & hammers, 3s. ; Augers, 7s. ; drawinge knives, augers, pinncers & truells, 8s. ; fouer sickls, 3s. ; cleewis fetters & a locke, 4s. ; a saddle & brydle, 13s. 4d. ; 3 forkes, 3s. 6d. ; draw-





Will\* of William Wake proved. Inventory brought in. Mr. Walter Price and Hilliard Vearin appointed administrators.

inge knives & chissels, 3s. 4d.; wedges of Iron, 3s. 10d.; coleters & shares, 15s.; chaines & cleeves, 1li. 1s. 3d.; lead & a little axe, 2s.; salt, naked oats & a trevett, 4s.; cart roops & a siffe, 8s.; dry casks, 8s.; hoops & Barrell heads, 10s.; spads and hooes, 8s. 6d.; Joynters, 9s.; smale caskes, more caskes, 12s.; Barrells, 1li. 2s.; tubbs, 14s.; baggs & sacks, 5s.; copper furnace & chirme, 1li. 12s.; old chaine & a buckett att well, 2s.; lead wayts, 19s. 2d.; too paire of skales, 7s.; wood & cooper ware, 8s.; a cheese press, ladder & old wood, 10s.; one plough, cart & wheels, 1li. 10s. 8d.; one duncart, 10s.; one collar traces & ladder, 3s.; too butts and seaven hoggsheads, 12s.; foure yoakes with Irons, 10s.; a paire of Harrows & old wood, 7s. 6d.; part of a house in Boston, 55li.; upland and meadow and houseinge, 289li. 10s.; debts and Bills, 49li. 18s. 10d.; owing in corne, 3s. 8d.; oweinge in old England, 40li.; in money, 82li. 4s. 10d.; total, 848li. 10s.

\*Will of William Wake, dated 17 : 2 : 1654 : "First it is my will and my desire that all due debts and Ingagments wch I doe owe everye man : be discharged owt of my estate : as allsoe all other nessessury Chargis whatsoever in and about my siknes or buryall or about paying and getting vpp my debts as allsoe if there happen any occation about sut or suts of law or any other occations : in and about my prop[er] bisnes and occations : that all chargis about the premisis be Aloude owt of my estate 2ly After all due debts and chargis be satisfied and payed it is my will that the one halfe of what shall remayne be returned or sent to Ingland to my daughter Katterin Wake if shee be leving : if nott then to be sent to my Bro : John Wake

"3ly it is my will that the other halfe remayning shalbe left in the hands of the overseers : vnto whome I doe giue full power and order to dispossesse of it according to my priuat directions and Instructions Comitted to them : who will I dought not faythfully pforme it

"Lastly it is my will : that Hilliard Veren : and Walter Price : shalbe and are Intrusted Joyntly to be my overseers to see the trow pformance of this my last will and testament." William Wake.† Wit : Tho. (his mark) Smith, and Jonathan (his mark) Porter.

Inventory of the estate of William Wake, taken 22 : 4 : 1654, by Edmond Batter† and Elias Stileman : † 1 house & orchard & a peece of Lande at ye house, 10li.; 1 halfe headed bedsteed, 8s.; 2 chests, 15s.; 1 Cubberd, 4s. 6d.; 2 Cases & 8 glasses, 4s.; 3 Chaires, 5s.; 1 frying pann, 1s. 6d.; 1 brass Kettle, 1li., 10s.; 1 Iron pott & hookes,

†Autograph.





William Longley of Lynn sworn sealer of weights and measures for that town.

Andrew Tarras, servant to Left. Appleton, to be whipped twenty lashes and serve his master thirteen weeks longer, for using threatening words before his master's face and in his master's house against his fellow servants, and opposing his master's commands. Wit : Mrs. Hannah Appleton and Michael Shaw.

Form of oath of sealer of weights and measures drawn by Captain Bridges.

Will of Thomas Trusler of Salem proved by Mr. Thomas Gardner and Robt. Moulton, sr. Inventory\* brought in.

---

6s. ; 1 Gunn, 6s. 8d. ; 1 Lampe & 2 old Candle stick, 1s. 6d. ; 1 pr. tongs, a spade & handsaw & hatchett, 4s. ; 1 Sword & belt, 8s. ; 2 Empte Caske, 1s. ; English and Cotten wooll, 1s. ; 1 square, 1s. ; 1 old hatt, 1s. ; 2 dos. buttons, 2s. ; bookes, 5s. ; 3 pewter dishes, 7s. 6d. ; a puding pan & erthen things, 1s. ; 1 funnell, 3d., a bible, 5s., 5s. 3d. ; 2 pr. of blanketts, 1li. 4s. ; 1 feather boulder, 1li. ; a bed-tick of Canvas & a hopp sack boulder, 10s. ; 1 greene Rugg, 1li., 5s. ; 2 sute, 1 cloake, 3 pr. of drawers, 2li. 10s. ; 3 pr. Stockings, 7s. 6d. ; 1 hatt, 6s. ; 1 pr. shoes, 2s. ; 1 skillitt & small bras kittle, 8s. ; 1 qt. pott, 1s. ; a 1-2 B : measure & tubb, 2s. ; Latten ware, 1s. 6d. ; 1 hammer, 12d., earthenware & skimming dish, 2s. ; 1 chaire, 1s. 6d. ; 3 shirts, 12s. ; 1 pr. pillowbers, 3s. ; 2 napkins, 1s. ; 2 sheets, 8s. ; 5 towells Course & old, 3s. ; 3 Capps & 2 handkercheifes, 3s. ; 3 bands, 2s. ; 1 Inkhorne and an old silk neckcloth, 1s. ; 1 box, 1s. 6d. ; 1 pr. billowes, 1s. 6d. ; 1 porringer, 4d. ; 6 Brlls. salt, 1li. ; 1 wooden bottle & an old drawing knife, 1s. 3d. ; debts, 33li. 12s. ; total, 60li. 8s. 6d. Debtor to severall persons, 60li. 2s. 9d.

\*Inventory of the estate of Thomas Trusler, deceased, taken 5: 1 mo: 1653-4, by Thomas Spooner† and Robt. Moulton, sr:† His Mansion or dwelling house Barne or outhousing And Three Acres of land therto Also one Acre of Land more wth Another house near John Kitchens, 40li. ; Three Acres of Land being prt. Marsh & prt. upland wher the Brickill is wth appurtenances, 10li. ; Two Tenn Acre Lotts one Near John Smith's Another neare Mrs. Bacon's in Northfield, 10li. ; One farme near fathr Moltons Contayning 116 Acres, viz., 100 Upland & 16 of Medow Cost 12li. by purchas, 12li. ; 4 bushell of Indean meale, 12s. ; 20li. hempe, 10s. ; 2li. Cotten wooll, 2s. ; Lumber & Tubbs, old Irne & barrell with an ould Cart & 1 bush Corne, 1li. 14s. ; 1 grinde stone & 1 Long Ladder, 5s. ; Irons belonging to the Cart & plowe as Chaines, 1li. 10s. ; 2 Axes, 1 hatchet and a woodhook, 6s. ; Old Tools, viz. 3 Sawes, hamr., piners.,

†Autograph.



Anthony Buxston appointed administrator of the estate of his brother Thomas Buxston of Salem.\*

siths, augers, 2 wedgs, Iron, bill Ring & elce, 6s.; 2 bushells of seed Barlee, 10s.; 2 bushell of seed Pease, 8s.; one Iron or steele Trapp, 5s.; one Querne or Malt Mill, 1li.; About 24li. of Leaden waights, 6s.; 6 oxen, viz. 4 old ons & 2 yonge ons, 36li.; 5 Cowes at 5li., 25li.; 3 heiffers about 3 yrs. old at 4li., 12li.; 2 yearling Calves at 30s., 3li.; a Sheep or one ewe, 2li.; by 2 swine at 20s., 2li.; one fether Bed, Boulster & pillows at Mr. Edm. Batters, 2 fether beds at home, 6li.; one greene Rugg, 1li. 5s., one Cotten Rugg, 18s., one weaved Covrlet, 5s., 2 Blanketts, 12s., 2 Boulsters, 8s., 3 pillows, 8s., 3li. 16s.; one Carpet, 10s.; Twoe Curtains & Rodds, 10s.; one hower glass, 1s.; one faire gret Looking glass, 6s.; one warming pann, 5s.; one paire of Bellows, 2s. Hous linnen: 3 pr. & one odd Sheete or 7, 2li. 12s.; 2 pr. of pillow beers, 12s., 2 Table cloths, 9s. and 1 Course one, 2s. 6d.; 6 fine Napkins at 12s., 2 one whes of diap. at 4s. 6d., 4 Couesons, 3s., in all, 4li. 15s. Brass: One broad plat Candlestick of Brass, to hang on a wall, 3s., 2 Brass Candlesticks, 5s., 3 Brass potts, 1li., 2 Bell metle skelets, 5s., 1 smale bras skelet, 1s., 1 bras chafing dish, 1s. 6d., 1 bras Ladle & 1 skimer, 1s., 4 bras ketles old, 12s., 2 bras panns, 1li., in all, 3li. 8s. 6d. Iron: 3 spitts & 2 pr. pot-hooks, 7s., 2 Iron potts, 18s., 1 greediron & fleshal, 2s. 6d., 2 Racks Coterells or haky, with 1 pr. of Andirons, 9s., 1 fire shovell & fir-falk, 1s., 1 wire Candlestick & 2 tin, 6d., in all, 1li. 18s. Woolen wearing apparell: 2 Cloks, 5li., 2 short Coats, 1li., 1 pr. breeches, 15s., 1 dublett, 10s., 1 hatt, 8s., 1 Cloth Capp, 2s., 4 pr. of shoes, 14s., 2 pr. Stockins, 5s., 2 hoods, 5s., in all, 8li. 19s. Linnen wearing apparell: 2 Shirts & 6 faling Bands, 2 wt. Capps, 3 wt. Neckclothes, 2 handkerchers, 12s. Armes: 2 fowling peece, 1 Muskett & 1 pr. of Bandoleers, Moulds & Rest, 2li.; 1 sword & *Curtle*, 10s.; 2li. powdr & 40 bullets, 5s.; about 24li. of Leaden waights, 2 Bibles & one psalme book, 5s.; one Chest in the parler, 20s.; another chest or Cofer, 4s.; in N. E. silver, 10s.; and Spanish money, 9 pc. of 8, 1li. Pewter: 12 pewter platers, 1li. 8s.; on salt dish, 1s. 6d.; 3 Sawzers, 2 peuter Salts, 1s. 6d.; 3 peuter Basons, 4s. 6d.; 6 peuter porringers, 4s., 1 peutr flagon, 3s.; 1 quart pott, 2s.; 1 pint pott, 1s.; 1 bear boule, 1s.; one wine Cupp, 6d.; one old Chambr. pott & 4 peutr. spoons & 3 *alt*, 1s.; total, 198 li. 18s. 6d. Debts due from estate: To the contry, 2li. 15s. 10d.; to Mr. Wm. Browne, 2li. 10s.; to Mr. Phil. Crumwell, 5li. Net estate, 188li. 12s. 8d.

\*Inventory of the estate of Thomas Buxston, lately deceased, taken 5: 4: 1654, by Thoms Gardner, sr.† and Michael Shafien:† Aleven akers of Land with A little howse on it linge in the North Neck, 8li.; six Acares of Corn Indean and English, 4s.; One steare, 6li.; too Cows, 9li.; one heifer, 4li.; too heifers, 6li.; one callfe, 11s;

†Autograph.



Edward Baker of Lynn was discharged from training because of inability, paying 5s. per year to the company.

John Rogers of Wenham discharged from training because of poverty and infirmity of body.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29: 4: 1654.

Widow Ager brought in will\* of her deceased husband, William Ager. Sworn to and proved by Elias Stileman and Nath. Pickman. Inventory also brought in.†

five swine, 3li. 5s.; one cartt with what belonges to it, 1li.; in mony, 11s.; pewtter and brasse, 1li. 10s.; beding, 1li. 10s.; a musket and furniture to it, 1li. 5s.; his wering Aparell, 4li.; a pres and other lumber, 16s.; total, 52li. 8s.

\*The nuncupative will of William Ager of Salem, dated 3: 1: 1653-4: "He did giue & bequeath unto Joseph Ager if he be liueing his now dwelling house & the garden whereon it Stands, but if in case he be not liuing then his sonn Benjamin Ager is to haue it. 2 he gaue unto his sonn Jonathan Ager his tenn acre lott & meadow & Cowe, & if Joseph Ager Came home againe then Benjamin & Jonathan Ager are to deuide the Land & Cow equally betweene them. 3 he gaue unto Abigall Kibben his daughter his feather bed & all that belongs unto the same alsoe he gaue unto her a spitt. 4 he gaue unto Benjamin & Jonathan his sonns & Abigail his daughter all his houshold Stuff to be equally deuided among them. 5 he gaue unto Allice his wife the use of the house garden tenn acre Lott meadow Cowe & all the household Stuff bed & beding during her life or her widow hood estate & in Case she married againe then to haue her thirds of the whole Estate, & forthe pformance of this my will I apoynt & ordaine Allice my wife my sole executrix." Wit: Nathaniell Pickman,‡ Tabitha (her mark) Pickman and Elias Stileman, jr.‡

†Inventory of the estate of William Ager, taken 20: 4: 1654, by Edmond Batter‡ and Elias Stileman:‡ One house and garden plott, 16li.; 8 acres upland, 5li.; 1 acre marsh, 3li.; 1 Cow, 5li.; 1 pigg, 10s.; 1 feather bed, 1li. 10s.; 2 pr. Sheetes, 1li.; 1 Cott Rugg & 3 blanketts, 1li. 10s.; 1 boulster & pillow, 10s.; 1 bedstead, 12s.; 1 pr. Curtanes and vallance, 10s.; 2 Iron potts & 1 Iron kettle, 1li.; 1 brass kettle & small skillett, 3s.; 1 spade, 3s.; 2 pr. shears & a pressing Iron & reape hooke, 5s.; in pewter, 10s.; 1 warming pan & a Scumer, 7s.; 1 spitt, 2s. 6d.; 1 pistle & mortar, 6s. 8d.; 1 pr. tongs & an old fring pann, 2s. 6d.; 1 pr. bellows, 1s. 6d.; 5 chaires, 3s.; 2 axes & 1 hatchett, 2s.; 1 table & 1 chest & Cubburd, 15s.; trayes & dishes & a payle, 2s. 6d.; 1 runlett & sive,

‡Autograph.



William† Scruggs of Salem died intestate, and his widow was appointed administratrix. Inventory\* brought in. An agreement between her and her son-in-law, John Rament, was approved.

John Bayley, presented for not going home to his wife, was discharged. Wit: Mr. Maverick and Mr. Batter, who testified to his attempt to get her over and that she desired him not to hasten his coming to her, she having a comfortable estate to live upon and maintain herself.

Mr. Henry Bartholmew and Thomas Wilkes, administrators of the estate of Rich. Hollingworth, acknowledged a judgment to Capt. Traske and another to Rich. Moore.

Mr. John Giffard and John Gerviss fined for striking Francis Perry in his own house.

2s.; Lining yearne and waring clothes, 3s.; Lisbourn waire & other erthen vessells, 5s.; a pott hanger, 2s.; bookes, 10s.; 4 B. Indian Corne, 12s.; old beding, 10s.; Lumber waire, 5s.; total, 43li. 14s. 8d.

\*Inventory of the estate of Thomas Scruggs, taken 24: 4: 1654, by Roger Conant,† Nicholas Patch† and William Dodg:† Six cows at 5li., 30li.; 2 steers, 10li.; 3 yong heifers & a calf, 10li.; 2 oxen, 18li.; 11 akers of corn on the ground, English & indian, 22li.; the farm & housing, 100 li.; 2 potts, one of brasse & on of Iron, 2li.; 2 ketles, 2li. 10s.; a silver boule, 4li.; a brass warming pann, 10s.; puter, 10 platters & dishes, 2li. 6s. 8d.; 2 candelsticks, a quart & a pint —, a salt, all puter, 10s.; 2 brasse candelsticks, —king pan and a smale kittell, 7s.; an iron pott, a kettell & a posnet, 15s.; a sheer Cutter, —, a plow with ould iron, 2li.; a great cleaver, a brasse skimer, 10s.; a ladder, 2s. 6d.; a great chest, 1li.; a cupbord & table —, 1li. 10s.; a bedsteed, fether —niture, 10li.; 2 other fetherbeds, 7li. 10s.; a cloth sute with silver —, 3li.; 2 coats of cloth and —, 3li.; Tubbs, barrells and —, 1li.; a wastcoat, 4s.; a dublett and 5 dozen silver buttens, 15s.; 3 bookes, 1li.; total, 244li. 10s. 2d.

Margery (her mark) Scruggs of Salem, widow, 24: 4: 1654, conveyed to her son-in-law, John Raymont, her land and goods, in consideration of 5li. in hand to be given to her directly and 5li. at the hour of her death to be freely at her disposal; she was to have 20li. a year, paid quarterly as long as she lived and to have the use of necessary household effects. Wit: Roger Conant,† Nicholas Patch† and William Dodg:† The last two witnesses made oath before Elias Stileman,† clerk.

†Evidently a mistake for Thomas.

†Autograph.







Wife of Francis Perry presented for striking Mr. Gervis several times. Court decided it to be in defence of her husband, and she was admonished.

John Burrill presented for striking Thomas Newell with a piece of rail. Court decided that he did it in his own defence. Discharged.

Nathaniell Masters presented for his wife being with child by him before they were married, the act having been committed in Pequott harbor. Certificate of the fact to be sent to that town for trial in that jurisdiction.

John Kirtland fined for calling Edw. Richards rogue and base rogue several times, and saying that he would spend his blood upon such a rogue.

Widow Bachelder of Wenham, admonished, etc., for charging several persons to be murderers and bloody men, thieves, backbiters, and such as have made her house desolate, and also for absence from meeting. Wit: John Fiske, Haggett's wife and another.

George Keaser released from paying 3s. 4d. of his "marke" a year to the train band.

The county treasurer ordered to pay a witness in Burrill's case, the presentment being not proved.

Mr. John Gerviss defaulted on an appeal from a sentence of Capt. Bridges.

James Underwood, who was fined for not going to his wife in England, had his fine remitted, it being shown that he had tried to get her here and that she was obstinate and adverse to coming to him.

Thomas Robbins fined 20s. for concealing Rogr. Long and Rogr. Bounte, two prisoners who broke out of prison.

Thomas Wheeler of Lynn, who was bound to this court by the Worpl. Captain Bridges for sinful and offensive speeches at a town meeting in February, 1653-4, in comparing Rev. Mr. Cobbitt to Corah, ordered to make public acknowledgment in the following form: "I Thomas Wheeler hauing Spoken at a Towne meeting in Febru: Last Euell Sinfull & offensive Speeches against y<sup>e</sup> Reuer<sup>t</sup> Teacher M<sup>r</sup> Cobbett in Comparing of him unto Corah For w<sup>ch</sup> I am ueary sorry & doe acknowledg this my euell to y<sup>e</sup> glory & praise of god & to my owne shame & hope for time to Come shalle be more Carefull."



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30 : 4 : 1654.

William Hollingworth deposed that he heard his father, Rich. Hollingworth, often say that the house in which he dwelt was his son Richard's, and that he had given it to him in consideration of work.

Susanna Hollingworth deposed that her husband, Richard Hollingworth, said, "I will build another for my wife and myselfe to dwell in."

Nathl. Pickman deposed that Rich. Hollingworth, deceased, said to him that the house on the south end of the lot that was by Mr. Corwethin's house in Salem he had given to his son William Hollingworth, and the house he lived in to his son Rich. Hollingworth, and a parcel of land at Darbie fort side near Mr. Frend's lot, whether 10 or 20 acres, he could not tell. The deceased wished him to build him another house that summer.

Cornelious Hulett gave bond to appear at the next court.

Thomas Wheeler and Joseph Armitage for himself and Mr. Ruck agreed that certain goods should remain in Mr. Wheeler's hands, execution to be paid one-half in bar iron and the other half in Mr. Reddan's current bills to Captain Savage. Execution of Mr. Cogshalls, served on said goods by Thomas Wheeler, to stand good against Joseph Armitage, as it was before any execution by Thomas Wheeler served upon said goods.

Captain Bridges brought in several fines, amounting to 2li. in bills of Mr. Riddan, and also accounts in hands of John Fuller and Jon. Witt, constables of Lynn.

Elizabeth Due to be whipped twelve stripes by the constable for a pernicious lie in saying that Mr. Zerobabell Endecott was father of her child, and at other times saying it was Cornelius Hulett's, and for fornication with said Hulett, who was the father of her child. She was servant to the Right Worpl. John Endecott, Esq., who set her at liberty, having given her her time.\*

---

\*Dulzebella Bishopp and Mary Bishopp, one aged about fifty and the other about twenty years, deposed that Elizabeth Dew, Mrs. Endicott's maid, came several times to their house on her mistress' business, and complained of Zerubbabel Endicott's unseemly words and actions when she was at her work of lace making, pulling her cushion from before her, etc. She told about going with Benjamin



Mr. Hen. Barthollmew brought in his records, and delivered them to the present clerk.

The marshal allowed 5li. per year for gathering court fines.

Servants of the house allowed 5s., that is, 2s. to Rob. Prince, and 18d. to Bethia and Lidia.

Fines brought in by the Honrd. Dept. Govr., John Endecott:—

John Bartoll of Marblehead, for striking, 40s.

Wife of Goodman Linsford, for some miscarriage, fined 10s.

The marshal brought him 10 groats for one who was overtaken with drink.

On 17: 9: 1654, Robert Dutch took the oath of fidelity before John Endecott, Dep.-Gov.

#### COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 26: 7: 1654.

Judges: Mr. Endecott, Dep.-Gov.; Capt. Robt. Bridges, Mr. Sam. Symonds and Mr. William Hubbard.

Grand jury: Serg. Rich. Jacob, Ensign [Tho.—*Waste Book.*] Howlet, Dan. Warner, Edm. Bridges, John Dane and And. Hodges; Rich. Swan, James Barker and Will. Law [of Rowley.—*Waste Book.*]; Jo. Merrill, Fr. Plummer and Tho. Hale [of Newbery.—*Waste Book.*]; Daniell Poore [of Andover.—*Waste Book.*].

Jury of trials: Mr. Jonath. Wade, Marke Symonds, Ed. Bragg, Ed. Lomasse, Will. Duglas, John Dane, Ed. Chapman, James Bayley, Ed. Hassen, Tho. Abbott, Rich. Kent, Jo. Chator and Georg Little.

[Tho. Abbot and Jerymiah Elsworth made free.

Edward Browne chosen and sworn marshal of this court.

Rich. Kent fined for absence from jury. Fine remitted.—*Waste Book.*]

John Gednye v. Edward Mylls. Debt.

Skarlet and Zerubabel to the farm, and going ashore about two or three poles from the water, the latter followed her; that his carriage was such that she told him she would not be his common baud. Deponents asked her how Cornelius carried himself, and she replied that he had never offered her wrong, "not so much as kiss me in all the time he haue been in the hous. I tould hir, why do you not complain to your mastor, the maid said she had tould it to Mary Gowen, who said, I know thy condition, alas, pore wench," further stating that Zerubabel had insulted her, also.



Joseph Jeweett v. George Holcye. Debt upon bond, assigned to him by Rich. Wayte. Forfeited upon non-appearance of Hugh Gullison.\*

Christopher Allmy v. William Dyer. For selling him a vessel valued at 56li. 10s., which was unjustly taken from Captain Sebada. As both parties belonged to another jurisdiction and the case concerned the state, plaintiff withdrew.

Edward Prescott, in the behalf of William Chamberlyn of London v. Robert Harding of Ratlife, in Middlesex, mariner. Debt due upon bond.†

Georg Corwin v. Rich. Endell. Debt.‡

Mr. Symon Brodstreet v. Jerymyah Newland. Debt. Walter Merry appeared instead of the defendant.

Mr. John Appleton v. estate of Mr. Joss Glover in the hands of Rich. French.

Robert Dutch v. Henry Walker. For detaining six acres of marsh. Verdict for plaintiff, and his title good.

Frances Nurce v. Jonathan Porter and his wife Eunise. Slander. Judgment for the plaintiff, and Eunice also made acknowledgment, which the court accepted.

John Hathorne v. Lt. Tho. Moris. Debt.

Symon Tompson v. John Leigh. Replevin. For wrongfully impounding his calves. Judgment for plaintiff.

Mr. William Browne, being attached by Richard Marjerum, and action not entered, was allowed costs.

Mr. William Browne, being attached by Henry Cowes and Frances Buers, and action not entered, was allowed costs.

---

\*Writ, dated 6: 7: 1654, signed by William Howard§ for the court. Served by Edward Mitchell, marshal of Cambridge, who seized a wharf and warehouse thereon. Ri. Wayte§ assigned the bond to the plaintiff, 25: 5: 1654. Plaintiff's bill of charges, 1li. 10s.

†Bond of Capt. Robert Harding of Racklef, Middlesex county, to William Chamberlayne of London, haberdasher, at said Chamberline's house in Candellweek street, London, 251li., Oct. 1, 1650. Wit: Rich. Hill, Lawrence Woodcock, Will Johnson and Anthony Sadler.

‡Writ, for debt, dated 15: 7: 1654, to attach goods of Richard Endell in the hands of Gen. Robert Sedgwick, signed by Jonath. Negus,§ for the court. Served by Ri. Wayte,§ marshal of Suffolk.

§Autograph.





Samuell Foster of Wenam allowed to keep an ordinary at Wenam.

Will and inventory of Rich. Kent proved.

Administration on the estate of William Fiske of Wennam, who died intestate, was granted to the widow, Bridgett Fiske. Her house and land are bound to pay the shares of the five children viz: to the eldest son, 10li., to Samuel, the next, 5li., and to the other three, 3li., when they come of age. Inventory\* brought in.

---

\*Inventory taken 16 : 7 : 1654, by Phinehas (his mark) Fiske, Austin (his mark) Killam and Edward Kempe.† In the parlor: One bedstead as it stands furnished, viz., with one fetherbed, one fether bolster, 2 fether pillows, one downy pillow, one blanket, one coverlett, vallance, Curtaynes, matt & —, 10li.; a table, Chaire and a forme, 7s.; two Cushions, 8s. In the Parlor chamber: Table, 4s. 6d.; old chaire, 8d.; Bedstead with certayne Bords, 5s.; a signe with the signe post, 15s.; pcell of hempe, 10s. In the Bed chamber: A bedstead as it stands furnished, 7li.; trundle bedstead furnished, 3li.; Cubbard, 12s.; joyned Chest, 10s.; a *danth* chest, 8s.; two old Trunkes & one Box, 7s.; a warming Pan, 10s. In the kitchen: A smale Table, two smale chaires & a stoole, 5s. 8d.; a brewing stoole, 1s. 6d.; paire of Cob irons, 10s.; two hales, a fire pan & a paire of tonges, 12s.; a spitt & dripping pan, 5s.; a pashell, 1s. In the kitchen Chamber: Certayne old Barrells & other Lumber, 2s.; smale pcel of lethers, 2s.; a hay knife, 4s.; two sives, 2s. 6d.; a pcel of Hopps with a Bag, 6s.; some Indian Corne, 1li. 10s. In the Lentoo: Certayne old killars, Tubbs, a Barrell & Charne, 10s.; Certayne Traves, Cupps, dishes & other smale wooden things, 10s. 6d.; Certayne Earthen Potts, 1s. 6d.; an iron Pott & Posnet, 17s.; a frying Pan, 2s. 8d.; spade, 1s.; a greate paire of Pincers, 1s.; axe, wedges, Rostiron, Trevett & other old iron, 12s.; lanthorne, lether bottle & 3 Payles, 9s. 6d. In the Cellar: Certayne Casks & the Ale stools, 12s.; a salting Trough & Cover, 10s. Brasse: A Greate kettle & a lesser kettle, 1li. 10s.; a brasse Pott, with two paire pothookes, 14s.; Two skilletts in there frames, a basteing Ladle, a Skummer & Lamp, 10s. Peuter & Plate: Sixe Silver spoones, 18s.; seaven Platters, 14s.; one Bason & a Collander, 6s. 6d.; Fower porringers & 8 Peuter spoones, 3s. 8d.; nine Saucers & 4 Salt Sellers, 7s. 6d.; three wine cups, 2 drinking Cupps & a Beker, 5s.; one wine quart, one beere qrt. & a wine halfe Pint, 4s.; two Candlesticks, an old chamber pott & some other broken peuter, 7s.; two lattin panns & a Tunnel, 1s. 6d. Linnen: Seaven paire of sheetes, 7li. 12s.; three paire Pillow beeres, 1li. 4s.; one bord cloth & a dozoon Napkins, 1li. 5s.; a suite of Diaper, 5li.; bands & Capps,

†Autograph.



Joseph Mussye fined for drunkenness and admonished for breach of the Sabbath.

Tho. Moore, being presented, was admonished, having been corrected by his master.

Sherborne Willson confessed that he spoke some ribaldry speech, and was admonished; also ordered to sit half an hour in the stocks the next day after lecture.

Thomas Rowell fined for taking tobacco out of doors and near a house. His wife was admonished for cruelty.

Town of Newbery to be fined for defect in highway unless it is mended before next court.

Edward Bridges, jr., admonished for disorder in the meeting house.

Inventory of estate of William Michell of Newbery presented. Amount 17li. 5s. 4d. He died intestate. Administration on the estate granted to his widow, Mary.

10s.; his apparrell, hat & a paire shooes, 2li. 18s. 4d.; his bookes, 1li. 8s.; two swords, a short musket & a Fowling peece, 2li.; his houses & land in Wenham, with their appurtenances, 26li.; Cat-taile, 18li.; swine & Pigs, 6li. 13s. 4d.; an old Cart & wheeles, 8s.; all other things not before named, 6s. 8d.; debts due to him by booke, 28li.; total, 141li. 12s. 6d.

Writ, to replevin five cows of Simon Tompson's which had been impounded by John Leigh and to deliver them to said Tompson, dated Aug. 9, 1654, and signed by Daniel Denison.\* Served by Theophilus Wilson,\* constable of Ipswich.

Will of Abraham War of Ipswich, dated 22: 3: 1654: "I giue my daughter to my wife to bring up and I desire her to bring her up in the feare of God and to haue a care of her as If shee was her owne and I giue five pounds to my daughter Sarah when shee shall come to age, and lastly I make my wife my onely exsecutor and ouerser of this my laste will and testament." Abraham (his mark) War. Wit: Roger Lanckton,\* William (his mark) Simonds and John Warner.\*

Inventory of Abraham War's estate: House & house lott, 25li.; flock bed, 2li. 5s.; 2 pillowes of feathers, 8s.; 2 pillows, 6s.; a hayer bed, 16s.; bedsted and trundle bed, 17s.; boulder and feathers, 1li. 8s.; coverlid and blanket, 15s.; a ruge, 15s.; two payre breches & Jacket, 1li. 5s.; hatt, 14s.; 3 shirts, 18s.; 3 sherts, 18s.; 3 pillow bears, 10s.; a payre shooes, 7s.; 4 bands, 7s. 6d.; chest and boxes, 16s.; 3 Iron potts, 18s.; skellet of bras, 3s.; erthen ware, 6s.

\*Autograph.



John Wooddam exempted from ordinary training, paying five shillings a year to the use of the company.

---

6d. ; 3 barels, 8s. ; sartaine tubs, 4s. ; frying pane, 2s. 6d. ; 2 bottles and a cane, 2s. ; ——— 5s. ; a bras laidele, 2s. 8d. ; tine pane, 1s. 5d. ; spoones, 2s. 4d. ; two blew dishes, 1s. 8d. ; the smoothing iron, 6s. ; a ——— 2s. ; dishes and baskets, 1s. 8d. ; hower glase, 1s. ; tramell and slice, 4s. ; butter, 3s. 6d. ; chayers, 4s. ; table and two stools, 2s. ; two hoes & axe, a wedge, 8s. ; 3 sivs, 3 bags, 3s. ; a booke, 1s. 6d. ; meale, 1s. ; trenchers, 9d. ; a meale tube, 5s. ; ——— 2li. 4s. ; two hogsheds, 4s. ; a reale, 2s. ; a hoge, 15s. ; total, 47li. 7s. 4d.

Copy of a petition of the inhabitants of Newbury to the General Court stating that "our loving friend Lt. Robert Pike of Salsbury has let fall some words" for which the General Court had censured him, certifying that he had been a peaceable man and a useful instrument and praying that he be restored to his former liberty. Attested by Edward Rawson,\* secretary. Signed by Richard Kent, jr., Will. Moody, Daniell Peirce, George Little, Sam. Moody, Rich. Dole, John Poore, Dan. Thurston, Joseph Plumer, Rich. Thurly, John Woolcut, John Hull, Robert Adams, Will. Chandler, John Tilletson, John Baily, John Wheeler, Rob. Coker, Rich. Kent, sr., Will. Titcomb, John Bartlett, Tho. Browne, Rich. Bartlett, Gyles Cromlome, Aquilla Chase, Edw. Richardson, Will. Richardson, John Bishop, Sam. Poore, John Hutchins, Will. Sawyer, Rich. Fitts, John Bond, Christopr. Bartlet, James Ordway, Edw. Woodman, Steven Swett, William Ilsly, Tho. Smith, Ben. Swett, Joseph Swett, Steven Grenleafe, Anthony Morse, Rich——, Jo——, Rob——, Hen. ——, Sollom——, Tristram——, Nath Wy——, Nath. Wyer, Fran. Plumer, Sam. Plumer, Dan. Thurston, Dan. Thurston, Will. Cottell, John Roafe, John Mustlewhite, John Emery, sr., John Emery, jr., Thomas Blomfield, Sam. Moore, Nich. Batt, John Cheny, Dan. Ch——.

"This court cannot but deeply resent that so many —— of severall Townes conditions and relations should co—— together to present such an unjust and unreasonable re—— as the revoking the sentence past the last Court against leiftenant Pike and the restoreing of him to his former liberty without any petition of his owne or least acknowledgment of his great offence fully proued —— him, which was no lesse than defameing this Court and chargeing them with breach of oath & which petitioners call some words let fall by occasion. The Court doth therefore order in this extraordinary case that comissioners bee appointed in the severall townes to call the said petitioners together as many of them at a time as they shall thinke & require a reason of their unjust request —— they came to bee induced to subscribe —— and so

\*Autograph.



Robert Lord appointed clerk of the writs for Ipswich.

---

make their returne to the next — Court may consider how to proceed. Capt. William Gerrish, Nicholas Noyes, Comissioners for Newbury."

Will. Moulton,\* Nathanill Bachiler,\* Jon. Redman,\* Samll. Fogge\* and Joseph (his mark) Mery certified that they signed the petition unadvisedly.

Steven Swett,\* Christopher Bartlett,\* John Tilletson,\* Joseph Plumer,\* Daniell Thurston, jr.,\* John Cheany, jr.,\* and Daniell Cheany certified that the reasons that they signed it were stated in the petition, etc.

Rich. Bartlet and John Ordway stated that they signed for the reasons given in the petition.

Tho. Bradbury\* added to Goodman Goldwyer's petition that he intended no offence to the court, and was sorry that he had offended them. He also stated that Jno. Eaton was heartily sorry that he offended the court. Addressed to the Worshipful Capt. Wiggin.

Report of Wm. Gerrish and Nicholas Noys, commissioners, who examined the various petitioners, as to their reasons for signing the petition: John Hull would not state his reasons. Robt. Adams said that Lt. Jno. Pike brought the petition to him. Some said that Jno. Bartlet, Jno. Hutchinson and Jno. Cheany brought it. Abraham Tappine, Wm. Sayer, Tristram Coffine and Wm. Chandler said Robert Pike was a peaceable man, and they were sorry that they had given the court offence. Tho. Smith, Anto. Mors, sr., Daniel Pearce, Stephen Grenleife, Robt. Coker, Nico. Batt and Robt. Adams said that they were ignorant of his sentence, and were sorry they did it. Francis Plumer and Robt. Mors said that he was a useful man, and could not see how they had done amiss. Jno. Bishop, being desired to go to the meeting house about the petition, said he could not stay; the constable said he must; he said his reasons were in the petition, and so turned his back and went away. Edw. Woodman said that Robert Pike was ignorant of what words he spoke, etc. Edward Richison, Sam. Moore, Ric. Kent, Wm. Moody, Jno. Bayly, Jno. Poore, Jno. Bartlet, Tho. Browne, Jno. Wheler, Jno. Emery, jr., Rich. Dole, Rich. Pettingell and Sam Morss acknowledged that they were sorry and Benjamin Sweet said "every Free subject haue liberty to pet. for any that had binn in essteeme wthout offence too Any." Jno. Muslewhite said the petition spoke for itself. Wm. Ilsly said that he heard Mr. Bradstreet plead for Pike and followed his judgment. Sollo-mon Kyes said he did not intend any dishonor. Jno. Cheany said Pike was his friend, and out of love to him he signed voluntarily. Sam. Plumer, Henry Lunt and Jno. Hutchison said they intended no affront to the court. Jno. Emerry demanded their commission

\*Autograph.





## COURT HELD AT HAMPTON, 3: 8: 1654.\*

Petty jury: Henry Palmer, foreman, Jno. Gill, Willi. Fullar, Willi. Moulton, Mr. Saml. Winsley, dismissed, George Carr, Ant.

and a sight of the petition before he would answer. He then said that the commissioners had no power to demand who brought the petition to him, and hearing Jno. Bond answer, he told him that he was a wise man, in a bold manner. Daniell Thurstone, jr., said his reasons were in the petition. John Roffe said he apprehended that every subject had liberty to petition for a man that had been so serviceable in the commonwealth. Joseph Plumer and his brother Daniell Cheany said they were not bound to say who brought the petition to them. Wm. Titcomb said he knew he signed a paper concerning Lt. Pike. Jno. Woolcut said his chief reason was his good will toward Robt. Pike, and that he would not answer further until obliged to do so, "and soe went away very highly."

Agreement of Robertt (his mark) Wallis and William Smyth,† both of Ipswich, with William Goodhue of Ipswich, to hire the latter's farm, and to break up twelve acres of ground, crosscut it and harrow it; also a six acre lot of meadow beyond Gravelly Brook, also a parcel of meadow in the thick woods at the upper end, Mr. Vincent having a parcell at the lower end. Said Goodhue was to build them a house thirty feet long with two chimneys, and a barn forty feet long with a leanto at one end twenty feet wide, and to provide them with four bullocks of four years each for which said Wallis and Smith were to fence in the farm for the first year's rent and afterward to pay 20li. yearly for fourteen years from the time of their occupancy, Mar. 1, 1653. The bullocks were to be appraised when they received them, and if Wallis and Smith paid the price of the cattle at the end of seven years they were to have four pounds each. The tenants were to keep the housing and fence in good repair and to pay the rent yearly at William Goodhue's house in town in wheat and barley or corn or pork. Goodhue was further to let them a common right that he bought belonging to a house in Hog lane now in the possession of Jefferye Snelling. Wit: John (his mark) Johnson.

At a town meeting 6: 2: 1654, ordered that William Fifild and William Moulton view the land which John Redman demanded in satisfaction of his house lot, etc. Copy attested by Sa. Dalton.†

Paid out of Robert Filbrike's estate to Robert Dutch, 7li.; Jerim Belchar, 1li. 10s.; Mr. John Apleton, 9s.; Robert Wallis, 6s. 9d.; John Johnson, 11s. 6d.; and Thomas Miller, 3s. 4d.

Will. Paine† of Ipswich appointed his friend Robert Lord of Ipswich his attorney, June 14, 1654. Wit: William Bartholomew† and John Saford.†

\*The records of Norfolk County Court from 1654 to 1662 are missing.

†Autograph.



Coleby, Jno. Severans, Moses Gyllman, Willi. More, Saml. Dalton, Godfrey Dearborne, Jno. Marian, Hen. Moulton, Ghiles Fullar, Jno. Cass, Jno. Ayer, sr., dismissed, and Tho. Whitcher.

Mr. Richard Dumer, Mr. Robert Clement and Mr. Brian Pendleton sworn associates.

Jno. Brown v. Tho. Sweatman. Debt. For two fat oxen. Verdict for plaintiff, 17li.

Rob. Nanney v. Humphrey Wilson. Trespass. For taking oxen from Hampton contrary to warning.

Emanuell Hilliard v. Jno. Severans. For molestation in plaintiff's peaceable enjoyment of a parcell of meadow he bought of defendant, by having his hay taken away.

Tho. King v. Edward Colcord. For not fulfilling a covenant to Edward Gillman concerning Tho. Tyler, in which plaintiff and defendant were jointly bound. Judgment for plaintiff.

Jno. Severans v. Edward Colcord. Debt. A special verdict and the bench found for the plaintiff.

Jno. Marian v. Richard Swaine. For unjust molestation about a parcell of meadow that plaintiff bought of Robert Lord.

Widow Chase v. Christopher Palmer. For running a ditch through her meadow. Judgment for plaintiff, her meadow to run from the crook of the river according to the ancient bounds as it was first laid out.

Capt. Tho. Wiggin v. Edward Colcord. Defamation. For saying he would present the Captain because he took off the bond of a man who was bound to good behavior upon non-appearance, having hay to mow, and when men talk of him, for saying that it was one of Capt. Wiggin's lies. Continued to next Salisbury court.

Jno. Ayer, sr., was freed from all trainings.

Jno. Ayre, jr., was freed from all trainings for one year.

Jno. Severans v. Edward Colcord. Debt. For entertainment at his house.

Sam. Dalton took the freeman's oath.

Ordered that the town of Hampton pay fine of 10li. in case the "carsie" over the marsh toward Salisbury be not repaired in ten days.

Mr. Tho. Ruck v. James Wall. Trespass. For taking away the geers of his saw mill and appropriating them to himself. Verdict for plaintiff.



Antho. Stanian v. Edward Colcord. Debt. For three thousand of boards.

Robert Tuck v. Edward Colcord. Debt.

Robert Tuck v. Edward Colcord. Debt. For 14li. due for pipe-staves, paid to Mr. Willi. Paine about five years since.

Humphrey Willson v. Edward Colcord. Debt. For fifty shillings paid to Mr. Sam. Dudley.

Jno. Warren v. Jno. Garland. Breach of bond. Withdrawn.

Jno. Redman v. Christopher Hussie. Trespass. For taking away hay out of his meadow. Judgment for defendant. Appealed. Henry Green, surety.

Henry Roby, Tho. King and Francis Swaine v. Moses Gyll, in behalf of the town of Exeter. For security of a covenant made with Mr. Kimball for forty pounds worth of staves to satisfy Mr. Dudley for his maintenance. Withdrawn.

Mr. Saml. Winsley v. Jno. Wedgwood. For not prosecuting his appeal to Court of Assistants, whereby the bond was forfeited. Judgment for plaintiff. Court "chancered" the bond.

Mr. Sam. Winsley v. Humphrey Wilson. For 500 pipestaves delivered to Natt. Boulter, and debts paid for him to Mr. Bradbury and Jno. Severans. Withdrawn.

Natt. Winsley v. Goodman Pilsbery. For not paying him for making hogshead staves.

Sam. Winsley, jr. v. Mr. Vallentine Hill. For work done for him at his mill and for his oxen. Withdrawn.

Rodger Shaw sworn constable for the town of Hampton.

Francis Swaine allowed fees for attendance at court.

Ann Partridg appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, Willi. Partridg, of Salisbury.

.Ordered that the Recorder have power to enter in the court "roules" whatever acquittances shall be brought to him acknowledged by the parties, concerning any legacies given by Jno. Pike, sr., late of Salisbury, in accordance with his will.

Ordered that the clerk of the court have 30s. for the use of the country for three actions entered by Edward Gillman, there being nothing to be found of the said Gillman's estate to discharge the same.

Humphrey Humburd was fined 10s. for telling a lie. Bound to next Salisbury court. Willi. Fifeild and Jno. Samborne, sureties.



Willi. Coules of Hampton was discharged from his bond for his wife's good behavior.

Jeff. Mingee, Mr. Stanian and Mr. Hussie sworn commissioners to end small causes for town of Hampton.

— Dunnough, for offering filthiness to a child, was ordered to be whipped ten stripes.

Tho. Pettitt to have 4s. of Humphrey Willson for attending two days upon his Irish man.

Robert Smart bound for his wife, Rebecka Smart's appearance at next Salisbury court.

Anthony Tayler allowed to keep the ordinary at Hampton and to sell wine and strong water.

Mr. Seath Flecher and Willi. Moulton, both of Hampton, took the freeman's oath.

Jno. Garland ordered to pay Jno. Redman, 1s. 6d., Natt. Boulter, 1s. 6d., Humphrey Wilson, 2s., and Jno. Warren, 2s.

Ordered, with the consent of Elizabeth Chase, administratrix of the estate of Tho. Chase, late of Hampton, that the portion be paid the children at the same rate that it was prized in the inventory. The guardians, Tho. Filbrick and John Cass, discharged.

— Colcord forfeited his bond for non-appearance.

Jno. Severans' bond for Barnabas Lamson's appearance was forfeited.

Elizabeth Osgood ordered to put in a sufficient security, to the satisfaction of the prudential men of Salisbury, to free the town of all charges for the support of a child of hers which she had by Barnabas Lamson, or else to be sent to Ipswich goal. If she kept the child, she was to have the remainder of Lamson's estate bound to the town of Salisbury for her security.

Francis Swaine and Tho. Pettitt bound for Jno. Garland's good behavior and for his appearance at next Salisbury court.

Saml. Fogg made freeman and sworn.

Robert Clement licensed to sell strong waters for the town of Hampton.

Mr. Saml. Winsley licensed to sell strong waters at retail for the town of Salisbury.

Natt. Boulter appeared to prosecute his complaint against Colcord, concerning a cow.

Tho. Cornish bound for the appearance of his wife Mary at next





Salisbury court, and not to go in the company of Francis Swaine. Discharged.

Nicolas Leeson and Tho. Kinge bound for the former's appearance at next Salisbury court, and that said Leeson should keep away from the house of Mary Cornish.

Francis Swaine bound to keep out of the company of Mary Cornish.

The recorder ordered to issue a warrant to carry Elizabeth Osgood to Ipswich gaole.

Ordered to pay Mr. Dalton's servants, 5s., and to Abraham Perkins, 2s. 6d.

Mr. Batcheller's letter of attorney to Mr. Christopher Hussie approved.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 28: 9: 1654.

Present: Worshipl. Jon. Endecott, Dept.-Gov., Worsl. Simon Brodstreete, Daniell Deneson, Serg.-Maj., Capt. Robt. Bridges and Mr. Hubbert, commissioner.

Grand jury: Mr. Edmond Batter, Jeffrey Massie, Mr. John Holgrave, Thomas Spooner, Thomas Wickes and Henry Herrick of Salem; Mr. Thomas Layton, Edmond Farrington, Thomas Coul-dum and John Mansfield of Lynn; William Browne of Gloucester; James Standidg of Manchester; and James Moulton of Wenham.

Jury of trials: Mr. Rogr. Conant, Serg. John Porter, Jacob Barney, Thomas Putman, Mr. David Cerwethin, Michael Shaffin, Garrerd Spencer, Mr. Nathaniell Hanford, Rich. Johnson, Georg Tayler, Robt. Dutch and John Gardner.

Mr. George Emery v. Mr. John Gifford. Debt.

Edward Baker v. Mr. John Bex & Company and Mr. John Jef-fard, agent for the company of undertakers of the iron works at Lyn. Debt. Execution respitted.†

Gabrill Evans v. John Ridgaway. Debt. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Browne v. Richard Margerum. Debt.

Capt. Robert Harding v. Mr. Willm. Browne. For withholding nine men's shares for the ship Happy Entrance and for hides, tallow, etc.\*

---

\*George Corwin‡ certified that Mr. Bwiss and Mr. Cowes took one chest of brown sugar of his which was for Mathew Harve and

†This paragraph is crossed out in the records.

‡Autograph.



Giles Barye v. Daniell Salmon. Debt.

Edward Hilliard v. John Ridgaway. Debt. For freight of fish from Munhegin to Charlstowne. Withdrawn.

Mr. Henry Cowes and Francis Buers v. Mr. William Browne. For detaining a chest of sugar and a parcel of hides. Verdict for plaintiff, a chest of sugar containing three hundred weight at 50s. per C., amounting to 7li. 10s.

Mr. Henry Cowes v. Mr. William Browne. For withholding a servant woman.

Nathaniell Putman v. Capt. Francis Norton. Withdrawn.\*

Capt. Robert Harding v. James Harmon. For withholding the accounts of the ship.

Thomas Wiggins v. Mr. John Beeke & Company and Mr. John Giffard, agent to the undertakers of the Iron works at Lyn. Debt. For work done at the Iron works. Acknowledged receipt of part from Captain Kenie and Mr. Emery.†

Willm. Tingle v. Mr. Jon. Beekes & Company and Mr. John Giffard. Debt.

Mr. Charles Gott and William Geare sworn commissioners to end small causes at Wenham.

Thomas Fiske sworn clerk of the writs for Wenham, and also clerk of the band of the company there.

John Fisk sworn constable of Wenham.

Anthony Buckston, administrator of the estate of his deceased brother, Tho. Buxston, to pay to the three children of the said Thomas in England, 21li., and Anthony to have the remainder to be divided between himself and his children.

George Ingersoll of Gloster confessed judgment to Mr. William Barthollmew of Ipswich.

---

Edward Mills and delivered it to the boatswain of their ship. Dated 27 : 9 : 1654.

\*Writ, Nathaniell Putnam v. Capt. Francis Norton of Charlestowne, for carrying from his house a stray horse, etc., dated 30 : 8 : 1654, and signed by Elias Stileman,‡ for the court. Served by Samuell Archard,‡ marshal of Salem. Bond of Fra. Norton.‡

†Copy of Ipswich court record relating to John Gifford's account : John Frances for coaling 176 loads at 5s. 6d., 48li. 8s. Dated, 27 : 9 : 1654, and attested by Robert Lord,‡ clerk.

‡Autograph.



Mr. George Corwine of Salem fined for absence from the grand jury.

Thomas White of Wenham fined for absence from jury of trials.

Rich. Hutton, constable of Wenham, being fined for not returning a warrant summoning jury of trials, had his fine remitted, pleading difficulty of coming over the ferry.

Joseph Armitage of Lyn acknowledged judgment to Isack Comings of Ipswich.

John Hill v. Mr. John Jeffard, agent to Mr. Beekes & Company, undertakers for the Iron works of Lynn. Debt. Captain Kiene was deputy attorney for the undertakers.

Joseph Armytage v. Mr. John Beeks & Company and Mr. John Jefferd, agent to the company of undertakers for the Iron works of Lynn. Debt. Assigned to him by Jo. Ramsdell. Capt. Keine deposed.

John Turner, sr. v. Mr. Jon. Beekes & Company, Mr. John Gifford, etc. Debt. For work done at the Iron works. Wit: Fran. Perry. Jos. Armitage deposed that Mr. Hutcheson allowed this account at Capt. Keine's farm.

John Hathorne, assignee to John Lambert v. John Beeks & Company and Mr. John Geffurd, etc. Debt.

Mr. John Gidney v. Jon. Ridgaway. Debt. Withdrawn.

Mr. William Payne v. Jon. Ridgaway. For non-payment of fish for salt delivered him.

Thomas Wells bound over and fined for injuries to Will<sup>m</sup> Bayly in striking him in his own house.

Dan. Salmon v. Jon. Beek & Company and Mr. Jon. Gefford. Debt. For work done at the Iron works at Lynn.

John Ridgaway of Charlestowne acknowledged judgment to Mr. John Gidney.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29: 9: 1654.

Will\* of George Williams of Salem proved by Jo. Horne, Elias Stileman and Thomas Crumwell.

---

\*Will dated 23: 7: 1654. He bequeathed "to marie williams my loving wife my now dwelling house w<sup>th</sup> all the land there vnto belonging being about foure Acres and three quarters for and during the naturall life of my said wife and after the decease of my said wife my will is that John williams my eldest sonne shall haue



Inventory\* of the estate of George Williams, taken 18: 8: 1654, by Elias Stileman, jr., and Richard Bishop.

and enioy the said house and land to him and his heires foreuer  
Item I giue and bequeath to my said wife one third part of my estate viz land debts houshold goods and Cattell w<sup>th</sup> timber and whatsoeuer I now stand possessed in. Item I giue and bequeath vnto marie Bishop my daughter the sune of five pounds and to her 2 Children five pounds to be divided betwixt them

"Item For the remain[d]er of my estate vndisposed of I giue and bequeath vnto John Samuell Joseph & Georg williams my sonnes and sara & Bethia williams my daughter[s] to be diuided to them by equall portions saue onlie my daughter sara to haue a double portion in respect of her infirmitie all w<sup>ch</sup> portions shall be paid at seuerall tymes as hereafter exprest viz: to my sonne John williams his said portion at the end and expiration of three full yeares from the date of these presents and to samuell williams my sonne his portion at the end of five yeares and to Joseph williams my sonne his portion to be paid to him at the end of seaven yeares and to Georg williams my sonne the portion to be paid at the end of ten yeares and for a double portion I give to my daughter Sara my will is shall be paid present and Bethia my daughter her portion it shall be paid when she shall acomplish the age of eighteene

"Item my will is that marie williams my loving wife and John williams my sonne shall be my executo<sup>r</sup> of this my last will and testamt and for the better pformance herof my will is that my said sonne John williams & his mother shall endeuer to bring vp and provide for the rest of my Children instructing and teaching them in the trade I now profess vntill they shall come to the age of twentie and one yeare severallie and what advance or loss shall come to the estate before the tymes of paym<sup>t</sup> shall expire to belong to all according to their pticular portions and further I doe entreate my loving Friends Thomas Watson & henerie Skerrie the elder and Jefferie massey to be ouer seers." Georg williams.† Wit: John Horne,† Elias Stileman, jr.,† and Thomas Cromwell.†

\*Inventory of the estate of George Williams taken 18: 8: 1654, by Elias Stileman, jr.,† and Richard Bishop:† One house & out buildings wth 4 acres of land at the house, halfe an acre of it in orchard, 40li.; 10 acres of planting Land, 5li.; 3 acres & Quarter of meadow, 12li.; 2 Steers, 3 yeers & vantage, 11li.; 3 Cowes, 12li.; 3 yeerlings, 5li.; 1 Geilding, 12li.; halfe a Mare & halfe a maire fole, 11li.; 3 Ewe Sheepe, 6li.; 5 Ewe Lambes, 6li. 5s.; 1 wether & 2 Lambes, 1li. 15s.; 2 hoggs, 3li.; 10 Bush. ould Indian Corne, 1li. 10s.; 2 Bush. of Wheate, 9s.; 1 1-2 Bush. Mault, 7s. 6d.; 1 1-2 Bush. pease, 6s.; 40 Bush. New Indian Corne, 5li.; 14li. of white suger,

\*Autograph.





14s.; 3 yd. 1-4 brodelcloth, 2li. 12s. 6d.; 1 yd. 1-2 brodelcloth, 1li. 7s.; 2 yds. 3-4 of double shagg, 19s. 3d.; 3 yds. 3-4 of yellow Cotton, 11s. 3d.; 6 yds. of —, 2li. 2s.; 6 yds. 3-4 of Shagg, 1li. 2s. 9d.; 12 yds. 3-4 Cotten cloth, 1li. 18s. 3d.; 20 yds. of Sayle Canvas, 2li.; 3 1-2 yds. Linsie Woolsie, 12s. 3d.; 2 3-4 yds. of Wt. Cotten, 5s. 11d.; 1 yd. 1-2 of penneston, 5s.; 4 pr. New shoes, 16s.; 1 sute of clothes Cersey, 2li.; 1 sute & cloke of Searge, 2li. 10s.; 1 Stuff Coate, 15s.; 4 yds. 1-2 pennestone, 18s.; 1 pr. of breeches, 12s.; 4 yds. Lockrum, 8s.; 1 cloth cloake, 1li. 10s.; 1 wastcote, 2s. 6d.; 2 Jacketts & a pr. of drawers, 10s.; 1 hatt, 12s.; 3 pr. Stockings, 8s.; 2 pr. Shoes, 7s.; 2 chests & 1 trunke, 1li. 2s.; 1 chest & box, 8s.; In money, 5li.; 1 feather bed & boulder & 2 pillowes, 14li.; 1 matt, 1s.; 3 blanketts, 1li. 12s.; 1 Greene Rugg, 1li. 10s.; 1 bedsted, 1li.; 3 Curtains, 6s.; 1 feather bed, boulder & 4 pillowes, 3li. 5s.; 2 ould blanketts & rugg, 1li.; 1 trundle bed matt & Cord, 3s.; 1 flock-bed, 12s.; 1 feather boulder, 10s.; 1 boulder of wooll, 15s.; 3 blanketts, one Coverlett, 2li. 5s.; 1 Cotten blankett, 12s.; 1 pr. Cotten drawers, 4s.; 1 halfe heded bedsted & matt, 10s.; 1 bedtick & boulder, 12s.; 2 blanketts & 2 ould Coverletts, 1li. 5s.; 1 ould bedsted, 2s.; 1 yd. 3-4 of Linsiwoolsie, 6s.; 1 yd. 3-4 barbers stuff, 5s.; 1 dieper bourd cloth, 16s.; 1 holland tablecloth, 8s.; 3 dieper napkins, 4s. 6d.; 4 napkins, 3s.; 1 pr. holland sheetes, 2li.; 6 pillowbears, 18s.; 1 pr. sheetes very ould, 4s.; 1 pr. sheetes, 10s.; 1 pr. Cotton sheetes, 1li. 4s.; 3 halfe sheetes ould, 4s.; 2 small bord clothes & 8 towells, 11s.; 2 pr. ould sheetes, 12s.; 1 pr. sheetes, 1li.; 5 shirts, 1li. 10s.; 1 Court Cubberd, 16s.; 1 table & forme, 16s.; 1 chaire table, 8s.; 6 chaires, 8s.; 1li. powder, 2s.; 10 pewter dishes, 2li. 5s.; 2 greater & 2 lesser basons, 10s.; in other pewter potts & old platters, 6s.; Lisbourne waire, 4s.; In hay, 4li.; 2 pailles, 18s.; In Cooper's timber, 6li. 10s.; 1 Copper Kettle, 2li. 10s.; 1 Copper Cettle, 16s.; 1 Brass Cettle, 4s.; 1 Warming pan, 7s. 6d.; 1 Iron pott, 6s.; 1 Iron pott, 3s.; 1 Skillett, 2s. 6d.; 1 frying pann, 1s. 6d.; 1 pr. Andirons, 5s.; 1 Gridiron, 3s.; fire pan & tongs, 3s.; 1 pitt, 2s.; pott hanger & pot hookes, 5s.; a Ladle, 6d.; hourglass, 12d.; 2 sieves, 2s., 3s. 6d.; 1 pr. billowes, 2s. 6d.; 1 bible, 4s.; psalm book, 12d., 5s.; 1 muskett, bandeliers & Sword, 1li.; 1 doz. trenchers, 8d.; 2 yds. of searge, 1li. 10s.; buttons & Silk, 16s.; a Remnant of Stuff, 2s.; 1 pr. Stockings, 2s.; 1 wastcote, 4s. 6d.; 1 doz. bands, 6s.; Silk & Cotten ribind, 2s.; thrid, 4s.; Lace & Filletten, 2s.; a peece of Leather, 3s.; 3 axes, 6s., & 3 Cooper's axes, 12s.; 3 frowes, 5s., a hattchett & bill, 2s., 7s.; 2 Spaides, 3s., 4 addses, 15s.; 8 Drawing Knives, 10s.; 2 augers & bung borer, 2s.; 3 pr. Compasses, 3s.; 2 Round shaves & an old add, 3s.; 1 handsaw, 12d., 2 thwart Sawes, 10s., 11s.; 3 howells, 3s., a sithe, 18d., 4s.; 6 ould howes, 4s.; percer bitts, 1s. 6d.; 2 Joynters, 4s.; Trussing hoopes, 2s.; 2 Cresses, 2s. 6d.; 2 Cressetts, 5s.; a grindstone, 2s.; 100

\*Autograph.



Will\* of Mary Williams proved by Thomas Robins and Richard Bishop. The executors were Jeffery Massy, Henry Skerry, sr., and Thomas Watson, though named overseers.

hewed staves, 5s. ; a skiff, 3li. 10s. ; severall wood & earth vessells & other Lumber or utensells, 2li. 10s. ; In bords & wheate that should have been for the Raite, 1li. 18s. ; debts owing to the estate if good & not desperat, 87li. 8s. ; total, 326li. 11s. The estate debtor to severall men, 51li. 10s. 7d.

\*The will of Marie Williams, widow of George Williams of Salem, dated 1 : 8 : 1654 : "Impr that whereas my late husband Georg williams deceased by his last will and testam<sup>t</sup> did giue and bequeath vnto me besyds his dwelling housse & a Certaine portain of land during my naturall life and one one third pt of all the rest of his estate he died possessed in out of w<sup>ch</sup> third part I giue to Sara williams my daughter one halfe of the afforsaid third pt to be improved by the ouersyght of Thomas watson henerie skerrie and Jefferie massey or any twoo of them for the vse and behove of the said Sara. Itm I giue and bequeath to marie Bishop my daughter the sume of five pounds

"Itm I giue vnto Samuell williams my sonne five pound Itm. I giue and bequeath to Joseph williams and Georg williams my sonnes and to bethia williams my daughter the remainder of my estate to be improved for the vse and behove of the said Joseph Georg & Bethia by the faithfullnes and discretion of the aforsaid watson Skerie & masey vntill Joseph & Georg shall acomplish the ag of twentie and one yeares seuerallie and vntill the said Bethia shall acomplish the age of eighteene or be otherwise disposed of in marriag. Itm for my wearing aparell it is my will that for all my woollen Clothes the shalbe equallie diuided betwixt marie Bishop and sara williams my twoo daughters and for my linens they to be diuided betwixt the said marie & sara williams and Bethia williams my daughters by equall portions." Marie (her mark) Williams. Wit: Richard Bishop\* and Thomas Robins.\*

Inventory of the estate of Mary Williams, widow of George Williams, taken 17 : 9 : 1654, by Elias Stileman, jr.,\* and Richard Bishop :\* One Cloth gounne, 3li. 10s. ; 1 Searge Gounne, 2li. 10s. ; 1 red pettecote & wastcote doub. baise, 2li. ; 1 red searg pettecote, 2li. 15s. ; 1 doub. Shagg pettecote, 16s. ; 1 Linsiewoolsie pettecote, 10s. ; 1 Searge pettecote, 7s. ; 1 cloake, 1li. 4s. ; 1 hood, 2s. 6d. ; 1 tafetie Scarfe, 6s. ; 1 demycaster, 1li. 2s. ; 1 felt hatt, 12s. ; 1 pr. stockings, 3s. ; 1 pr. Stockings, 12d., 4s. ; 1 Searge Apron, 5s. ; 1 Say Apron, 10s. ; 1 Say Apron, 6s. ; 2 blu aprons, 6s., 1 Apron, 12d., 7s. ; 1 white demytie wastcote, 9s. ; 1 Sleasie Apron, 8s. ; 1 dowlass Apron,

\*Autograph.



Bond of Mr. John Gerviss to prosecute an appeal from Captain Bridges. Sureties: Mr. John Giffard and Richd. Edwards.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30 : 9 : 1654.

Thomas Wickes sworn clerk of the market.

Edward Baker v. Mr. John Beckes & Company and Mr. John Jeffard, agent of the undertakers of Lyn. Debt.

Edward Baker deposed in court that he had received a part of the foregoing debt.

Thomas Robins of Salem had some of the estate of Michael Spencer, deceased, a bill of 52s. 6d., 2 coves with rent of same for one year & a rugg of 18s. Court ordered, with consent of Garrud Spencer, administrator of said deceased, that Robins was to have it as he had a child of the deceased to bring up. The child's name was Michael Spencer, and he was six years old.

Elizabeth, wife of John Legg, to confess her sin of slighting and reproaching Mr. Walton and of disorderly carriage in the meeting house on the Lord's day, or to sit one hour in the stocks. Wit: Mr. Johnson, Will. Beale and Ric. Rouland, constable. The constable of Marblehead to see it performed. The confession was as follows: "I Elizabeth Legg doe acknowledg that I did euell & Sinfull in Speakeing Slitely and scornefull of Mr. Walton, & In perticular In Saying I Could haue a boy from the Colledg that would preach better then Mr. Walton for half y<sup>e</sup> wages."

Thomas Gray of Marblehead, bound over for railing and drunkenness, was fined or to have ten stripes. Mr. Batter engaged for the payment of the fine.

John Dixon, a witness in Fran. Perry's presentment, did not appear. Attachment to be issued.

---

5s.; 1 Silk Hood, 5s.; 2 fine holland hancherchers, 10s.; 2 hankerchers, 6s.; 1 Lawne hankercher, 5s.; 2 hankerchers, 3s.; 2 wt. hoods, 7s.; 5 forhead clothes, 7s.; 3 pr. hand cuffs, 1s.; 3 pr. gloves 7s.; 1 wt. Cotten Wastecote, 4s.; 2 Shifts, 12s., 1 shift, 3s., 15s; 1 pr. shoes, 3s. 6d.; 6 neckclothes, 6s.; the 1-3 of goods giuen by will of her husband Georg Williams, 79li. 14s. 7 1-4d.; the 1-3 of debts owing to her sd. husband's estate, 29li. 2s. 1-4d.; total, 131li. 3s. 3 1-2d. One third of debts to be payed out of the estate, 17li. 3s. 6 1-4d.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 1: 10: 1654.

Will of widow Elizabeth Hardy proved by Mr. Edm. Batter and Nathaniell Pickman; but the will was defective for want of executors. Court appointed her son, Joseph Hardy, and Roger Haskell, administrators. Inventory\* brought in.

Francis Perry presented for slighting of authority, etc., saying that Mr. Gifford might devote an execution he had against the company to a certain improper use; none appearing against him the case was dismissed.

---

\*Inventory of the estate of widow Elizabeth Hardie of Salem, deceased, taken 11: 9: 1654, by William Dodge† and William —:† A certain purchase of house and land late in the possession of Mr. Garvase Gafford, 40li.; a dwelling house in the towne with 2 acres of land thereunto belonging, 40li.; a ten acre lott in the south field, 10li.; a Joynd bedsteed, 1li. 10s.; a wenescot Chest & a sea chest, 1li.; table wth frame & a forme, 1li. 6s.; 4 pewter platters, 1 drinking bole & 1 Candlestick, 12s.; 1 ould warming pan, 5s.; 2 Iron pots & 2 payr of pot hookes, 1li. 5s.; 1 Chyney bason, 1s. 8d.; 4 pewter dishes, a salt and a bole, 12s.; 1 brass malter, 5s.; 1 musket & 2 swords, all rustie, 12s.; 2 Cuissons, 6s.; 1 Carpett Cloth, 8s.; 3 Cheares, 10s.; 1 pillow beere, 3s.; 1 Cheese press, 3s.; 2 hakes and 2 hookes, 5s.; 2 hand Irons, 1 spitt & 1 ould gridiron, 10s.; 2 litle tables, 1 form and a setle, 10s.; 1 grindlestone, 4s.; 12 bushells of Indian Corne, 1li. 12s.; 2 Iron spads, 3s.; 1 Corne sive, 1s.; 1 ould bed Coverin, 1 blanket and 1 winowing sheete, 12s.; 1 litle brass pot, 2 skellets, 11s.; 2 bushells of wheate, 10s.; 8 Ewe sheepe, 12li.; 1 Ram lamb, 1 weder lambe, 1li.; 1 Calfe, 1li.; 4 Cowes, 1 steere, 21li. 13s. 4d.; 1 Feather bed, 1 pillow, 2 blankets, 1 Rugg, 4li. 10s.; 2 yards 1-2 Coten & wooll mixt Cloth & 2 Cuissons, 16s.; 1 sett of Cortaines & vallance, 1li.; 1 Cloke, 1 peticote, 1 wascote & 1 hood, 3li. 10s.; 3 sheets, 18s.; 2 pillow beeres, 10s.; 1 table Cloth, 1 Napkin, 4 handkerch, 13s. 6d.; 2 Cappes, 1 Croscloth, 1 linen apron, 11s.; total, 151li. 9s. 2d.; debts, 10li. 9s. 2d.

Copy of deed dated 26: 7: 1653, Gervis Garford of Salem, gentleman, to Elizabeth Hardee of Salem, widow, for 80li., his dwelling house and ten acres of arable land and six and a quarter acres of meadow near Draper's Poynt upon Bass River, adjoining the house, also eighty acres of land between Lord's Hill & Birt's Plaine on Bass River side. Attested, 25: 8: 1653, by Hilliard Veren,† recorder.

Copy of grant to Jno. Hardey, dated 27: 10: 1638, forty acres of upland and six acres of meadow to the east of that land which was granted to Richard Dodge. Attested by Edmond Batter.†

†Autograph.





William Lord of Salem, aged seventy-seven years, discharged from training on account of his age and many bodily infirmities.

Francis Lawes of Salem released from fine for not training, on account of age and infirmity.

Joseph Williams and Georg Williams, sons of George Williams, late of Salem, deceased, ordered to dwell with their brother, John Williams, after the manner of apprentices, until they are twenty-one, and be taught the trade of a cooper according to their father's will. Bethiah, the daughter of the deceased, to be given into the hands of some good service or family where she would be well educated.

William Lyon, son of John Lyon of Marblehead, put himself an apprentice to Edmond Farrinton of Lyn, fellmonger, for eleven years. Court decided that he was to serve but eight years from May 1st next, and be taught that trade.

Cornelious Hulett to be whipped ten stripes on some lecture day in seasonable weather, for fornication with Elizabeth Due, having confessed before Rev. Edward Norice and others.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 2 : 10 : 1654.

Elizabeth Due alias Hulett, wife of Cornelious Hulett, for slanderous speeches against Mr. Zerobabell Endecott in fathering her child upon him, to be whipped twenty stripes on some lecture day, and a paper to be pinned upon her forehead with this inscription in capital letters : "A SLANDERER OF MR. ZEROBABELL ENDICOTT."

James Harmon, presented for quarreling and attempting the chastity of Damaris Laskins and Bathsuah Ramand, was bound to good behavior. Mr. Elias Stileman, surety. He had broken his bond by fighting.

Ordered that servants in the house that have attended have 5s., that is, Robt. Prince to have two shillings, and the rest three shillings among them.

James Harmon fined ten shillings.

John Cole of Cape Porpos, drunk, fined 10s. by Worpll. John Endecott.

James Thomas, overtaken in drink, fined ten groats.

George Bunker of Topsfeild, sworn freeman before Right Worpll. John Endecott, 17 : 2 : 1655.



## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, Mar. 27, 1655.

Judges: Mr. Symon Brodstreet, Mr. Samuel Symonds, Maj. Daniell Denison and Mr. Will. Hubbard [and Capt. Robert Bridges. — *Waste Book.*].

Jury of trials: Mr. Jo. Apleton, Tho. Borman, Tho. Bishop, Robert Day, Joseph Reding, Hugh Smith, Sam. Brocklbanck, Ezek. Northen, Ben. Swett, John Bishop, Robt. Coker and Will. Evans. Richard Coye v. Mr. William Hubbard, sr. Review.\*

---

\*Copy of verdict, dated 27 : 1 : 1655, which was upon the bargain made with Mr. Whittingham, for ten years' service.

Haniell Bosworth testified that "while we was in london and all the way we came to New England I never heard any other time mentioned that Rich. Coy came over with Mr. Whittingham but ten yeares and It was generally so understood by us that was fellow sarvents together." Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 1 : 1655.

John Anable testified that he heard Mr. Whittingham say that Richard Coy was to be with him ten years, and that he heard his (Richard's) sister, Mary Coy, say that her brother Richard Coy was to serve Mr. Whittingham ten years.

Robert Smith testified that it was so reported all the way to New England. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 1 : 1655.

Samuell Kent and Benjamin Muzy deposed that Richard Coy served Mr. Hubberd at least one and one-half years after his seven years. Sworn in court, Mar. 28, 1655.

Samuell Kent deposed that a month before the trial, Richard Coy and Mr. Hubberd were talking together about Richard's time. Mr. Hubberd said he was going to Boston and would talk with Richard's sister there and if she said the time was out, Richard should have his liberty. Said Hubberd agreed to pay him wages if he would stay with him. Richard was sent away meanly clad, his best suit being a slight stuff, and the breeches having no lining in them, and one old suit besides. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 1 : 1655.

Benjamin Mussy, aged about twenty years, testified that he was living at Mr. Hubbard's when Richard Coy and Mr. Hubbard talked about Richard's time. Sworn, 27 : 1 : 1655.

Mr. Whittingham brought over Richard Coy and his brother, Mathew Coy, in 1638, with divers other servants who first came from Boston in Lincolnshire to London. There Mr. Whittingham kept them upon his own charges from May 1st till June 24th, so that his bringing up to London and charges of his staying there could not be less than 40s., his passage to New England, 5li., making 7li., besides other charges in provisions in addition to what



An Mighill, executrix of the estate of her late husband, Thomas Mighill v. Mr. Frances Norton. Trespass. Mr. Jewett undertook to answer it.

Frances Johnson and partners v. Mr. Richard Foxwell. Debt.

Capt. Robert Bridges, attorney to Mrs. Mary Washbourn, widow, administratrix of the estate left by Mr. William Woodcoke v. Mr. Edward Ting, Elder William Colborne, Elder James Penn and Mr. Thomas Joanes, overseers of the will of Capt. William Ting. Debt. Jury does not consider things mentioned in Mr. Ting's books concerning provisions left in the ship Expedition. Appeal to Court of Assistants, Mr. Edward Ting and Mr. Edward Rawson, sureties. The original petition, referred to the General Court by Capt. Bridges, was brought in as evidence and returned to the secretary.\*

---

they allowed ordinarily to passengers, all of which could be no less than 8li. This 8li. disbursed in England according to merchants' account, the adventure of his person considered, could not be here worth less than 15li. or 16li., and 16li., for a boy of thirteen years of age to be laid out here for ten years' service cannot any way seem injurious to the servant or of much advantage to the master. "It seemeth to mee, the plaintiffe hath no cause to complaine although he had served ten yeares w<sup>ch</sup> he never yet did by 2 yeares or thereabouts." His brother, two years older, served eight years to Mr. Haugh.

Mathew Coy, aged thirty-three years or thereabouts, deposed that at their coming to New England, his mother sent Richard Coy with his sister Mary, to Mr. Whittingham, then at Boston, in England, and told them that she was willing that her son, Richard Coy, should serve but seven years with Mr. Whittingham or else Richard should return home. Sworn Mar. 20, 1654-5, before Ri. Bellingham,† Governor.

\*The writ mentions that William Woodcock was of London, and that defendants were guardians to act in place of the executrix; dated at Boston, 10: 1: 1654-5, and signed by Jonath. Negus† for the court. Served by Ri. Wayte,† marshal of Suffolk, by attachment of the dwelling house, land, warehouse, orchard and pasture, now the house of Mr. Edward Tynge of Boston, that he now dwells in.

Mrs. Mary Bridges testified that she talked with Mr. William Tinge, deceased, about the debt he owed to the estate of her deceased father. She said that her grandmother, Mrs. Mary Washbourn, wrote to her to speak to him. He asked her how many of

†Autograph.



her father's children there were living, and seemed anxious that they should receive the money. She told him there were six for all she knew, and he said that there would be 50li. coming to her for her share. Deponent answered that she thought she would receive nothing, for she was disposed of already, and especially if it should fall into the hands of her uncle, Herriott Washbourne, he being her grandmother's eldest son and liable to inherit all the property. Signed by Mary Bridges.\* Sworn, 26: 1: 1655, before Rob Bridges\* and Edw. Rawson,\* secretary.

Declaration of Robert Bridges,\* attorney for the plaintiff: That Mr. William Woodcocke was a merchant, late of London, and Capt. William Tinge was late of Boston, and that in or about 1638 said William Woodcocke made an adventure in partnership with Capt. Willm. Tinge in the ship Expedition to the Barbadoes, to whom Mr. Woodcocke committed the whole management of the voyage. The latter neglected, so far as anything could be found in any of his books, to charge Capt. Tinge with his half share, having full confidence in the fidelity and godliness of said Tinge to give a just account at all times. Mr. Woodcocke died Oct. 8 or 11, 1638, before a settlement was made, and his accounts were left in much confusion, but it was found that among the creditors was his mother-in-law, Mrs. Mary Washburne, "now about 70 yeares of age & shee haueinge a maternall affection towards her parentlesse Children || to whome shee is a Granmother || tooke upon her y<sup>e</sup> trouble of an Admidstratrix unto y<sup>e</sup> estate, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hath not (as shee informes) pd. her areares || by much and || whiles matters stood thus, under troublesome agitacones (concerning y<sup>t</sup> little estate y<sup>t</sup> was lefte) betweene y<sup>e</sup> sd Admidstratrix & other Creditors, y<sup>e</sup> sd Capta Tinge w<sup>th</sup> his family removes from ould Engla heth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out giueinge y<sup>e</sup> Least knowledge of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> buisnes (Lefte to himselfe) Nowe, after hee had bin heere, seuall yeares (haveinge buried his wife) hee tooke a voyage for Engla in one of those two shippes y<sup>t</sup> were cast away uppon y<sup>e</sup> spanish Coaste (whereof Capta Hawkins was one) But y<sup>e</sup> Lord spareinge Capta. Tinge || from y<sup>t</sup> eminent daynger || hee did (after his arivall in England) discover to y<sup>e</sup> sd admidstratrix, y<sup>t</sup> hee had a debt in his hands, due unto ye estate of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Woodcocke yet never would tell her w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> some was and yet gaue her good incoragem<sup>t</sup> to confide in his faithfullnesse y<sup>t</sup> it should bee pd her & as apledge thereof & for her incorragem<sup>t</sup> to expect y<sup>e</sup> residue, hee then pd her a small pte of it, w<sup>th</sup>all tellinge her y<sup>t</sup> in regard of his greate Losse goeing for England, hee could not then conveniently pay her any more. After Capta Tinge had beene some time in Engla, he returned heth<sup>r</sup> agayne, and then y<sup>e</sup> administratrix wrott to him yeare after yeare to desire him to send her w<sup>t</sup> was justly due to her, & after 2 or 3 yeares y<sup>t</sup> hee had bin heere, hee pd her anoth<sup>r</sup> pte of y<sup>e</sup> debt, by y<sup>e</sup> way of Barbados, &

\*Autograph.





some pte alsoe of y<sup>e</sup> debt hee pd by her order to my selfe, all w<sup>ch</sup> is very short by a Considerable some of w<sup>t</sup> is justly due of y<sup>e</sup> principall (as y<sup>e</sup> acc<sup>o</sup> will make appeare), And not w<sup>th</sup> standinge shee hath often solicited Capta Tinge by Lres to Lett mee knowe w<sup>t</sup> was justly due to her (& accordingly to send it her) & alsoe hath wrott Lres to my selfe & wife to impue o<sup>r</sup> intrest in Capta Tinge to p<sup>ro</sup>swade him thereunto, yet could wee not obteyne it, puttinge of us offe w<sup>th</sup> dilatory answers, tellinge us there was a Considerable some still due & ¶ acknowledgeinge ¶ y<sup>t</sup> the buisnes p<sup>ro</sup>ued a very good buisnes to him & if y<sup>e</sup> admstratrix would send him over a Generall acquittance & order, hee would pay unto mee w<sup>t</sup> was remayneinge, hee supposeinge it I may justly conceive not for his advantage to pay it in Engla. But y<sup>e</sup> Admstratrix thought it noe lesse then due justice (& I beleeue Conscience alsoe) y<sup>t</sup> it should have beene all of it pd in Engla Longe since & not bee forced to receaue it heere in y<sup>e</sup> Country pay to her greate disadvantage & wronge, But att y<sup>e</sup> Last, y<sup>e</sup> admstratrix beinge wearied w<sup>th</sup> delays & knowinge not otherwise howe to helpe herselfe, but must bee content to sitt downe w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>t</sup> Capta Tinge would pay her, both for quantity & quallitie ¶ shee not knoweinge w<sup>t</sup> to require of him ¶ shee sent over a Generall acquittance to mee to deliv<sup>r</sup> to him, uppon y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> of w<sup>t</sup> hee should affirme to bee y<sup>e</sup> full of w<sup>t</sup> was her due, But in y<sup>e</sup> intrim (& beefore y<sup>e</sup> acquittance same to my hand) Capta Tinge died." Capt. Bridges received a letter of attorney from Mrs. Washbourne and at the same time she sent a letter to Mr. Edw. Tinge, one of the executors of Capt. Tinge's estate, of which the following is a copy, attested by Wm. Davis,\* 5:5:1654:

"Loueinge Freind,

I doe vnderstand by my sonne Bridges, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lord hath beene pleased, to take away my deare freind yo<sup>r</sup> Broth<sup>r</sup> Capta. Tinge, there was some acco. beeweene him & my sonne Woodcocke, w<sup>ch</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> Lord had spared him Life, I make noe question but hee would acleered, And nowe seeinge it is soe, y<sup>t</sup> hee hath lefte soe faithfull a freind, as yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, ouseer of his estate, for to see his Just debts sattisfied, I make noe doubt, but yo<sup>w</sup> will take such order, whereby I may receeve y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is due to my sonne Woodcock, from yo<sup>r</sup> bro. Capta. Tinge, I beeinge administratrix, for y<sup>e</sup> good of his Children, there is many of them, to bee set forth into y<sup>e</sup> world, one y<sup>t</sup> is newly a freeman, & anothe<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is a souldier in Ireland, & a Daughter w<sup>ch</sup> is married in Ireland, besids & they haue bin at charge bringinge vpp & puttinge to prentice, w<sup>ch</sup> hath cost mee more then I haue reced for them, therefore I should desire yo<sup>w</sup> to pay vnto my sonne Bridges, y<sup>t</sup> money, w<sup>ch</sup> is beehind, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> pffitts beelonginge to y<sup>e</sup> estate of my sonne Woodcock, I haue giuen him power by Lre of Attorney for to receeve y<sup>e</sup> same, & to giue a Release, & an acquittance, I haue alsoe sent yo<sup>w</sup> a certificate vnder y<sup>e</sup>

\*Autograph.



Civil cases :—

Thomas Rolinson v. Mr. John Appleton. Trespass. Withdrawn.

Robert Starkeweather v. Thomas Kemball.

John Gifford v. Capt. Robert Keaine. False imprisonment. Keeping him in prison after execution was satisfied. Withdrawn.

register of the p<sup>r</sup>ogative office, whoe hath certified vnder their hands, y<sup>e</sup> truth of y<sup>e</sup> Admistracon. I haue reced of yo<sup>r</sup> bro. in his life time 50li by bill of Exc<sup>o</sup> & 20li y<sup>e</sup> Capta pd mee himselfe when hee was in London, & 20li my sonne Bridges Reced of him by my order, w<sup>ch</sup> comes to in all, 90li w<sup>ch</sup> is all I reced of him. It is agreate while since it should haue bin pd, therefore, I desire yo<sup>w</sup> to pay it forthw<sup>th</sup> to my sonne Bridges, & to pay him Consideracon for y<sup>e</sup> forbearance of y<sup>e</sup> same as is meete. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my Louinge Comendac<sup>s</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, & to yo<sup>r</sup> Bro. Tings Children, w<sup>th</sup> my prayers to Allmighty god for them, I rest,

“Yo<sup>r</sup> Loueing Friend vnknowne,  
“mary Washbourne.

“Northall Febr y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1653.”

Capt. Bridges had been assured by Capt. Tinge and by Capt. Davis, appraiser of said Tinge's estate, that a considerable sum was still due, and he had appealed to the General Court to have it paid in England.

Copy of the account as it stood on Mr. Tinge's books, which were ordered to be brought into the General Court, Nov. 9, 1654, attested by Edw. Rawson,\* secretary :—

May 11<sup>th</sup> 1646.

Mr. Wm. Woodcocke his Accot debtor

to Cash pd Mrs. Washborne	li.	s.	d.
abt. 8 or 10 dayes since	29 :	20 :	00 : 00
To ballance	54 :	197 :	19 : 02

---

217 : 19 : 02

Mr. Wm. Woodcocke is debtor

To Mrs. Washborne pd by Mr. Scott appeares foll. 54	10 : 00 : 00
---	--------------

To Mrs. Washborne pd by bro. Capt. Ting in London (error charged before)	20 : 00 : 00
--	--------------

Payd to Mrs. Washborne in London by ye Assignes of Mr. Tho. Lake	50 : 00 : 00
--	--------------

Pd by hir Apointment to Capt. Bridges; pd. by Mr. Rocke	09 : 09 : 00
---	--------------

Pd by Edw. Ting to ditto Capt Bridges	03 : 00 : 00
---------------------------------------	--------------

\*Autograph.



Mr. John Appleton v. Mr. Henry Dunster. Withdrawn.

Daniell Salmon, assignee and attorney of Joseph Bouey [Boovye. — *Waste Book.*] v. Mr. John Beaks and Company and Mr. John Gifford, agent. Nonsuited.

Frances Ingalls v. Mr. Jo. Beaks and Company and Mr. Jo. Gifford, agent, etc. Debt. Nonsuited.

Daniel King, "the like."

Jo. Frances, "the like."

Mr. Jo. Gifford, agent to Mr. Jo. Beaks and Company v. Mr. William Abry. Account about the works.

Edward Woland v. Capt. Jo. Manings. Slander.

"Whereas there was a psell of land Sould by Tho. Hale by vertue of a letter of Attorney from Joseph Carter y<sup>e</sup> court orders y<sup>e</sup> letter of Attornye to be recorded."

Richard Browne's bond to pay his wife's son, John Bager, 34li. at eighteen years of age, besides the half of the land left by the latter's father, dated Mar. 27, 1655.

William Marchent released from ordinary training.

Richard Wattells freed from trainings during his lameness.

27 September Ann : 1638

Mr. Wm. Woodcocke is Creditor ꝑ

ship Expedition & is for 1-2

455 : 18s : 5, if it be proved

to be so much ꝑfitt in conclusion

li s. d.  
217 : 19 : 02

Aprill 18, 1648.

Mr. Wm. Woodcocke deceased Credt

ꝑ his Acct. in old Leger

12 : 217 : 19 : 02

Aprill 18

Mr. Wm. Woodcock estate

Credit ꝑ booke 1

197 : 19 : 02

In answer, the defence stated that the only evidence of the debt was Capt. Ting's books, and since he was dead there was no one who could explain them ; furthermore there were some of the court who openly opposed such a precedent as allowing the books to be brought in as evidence ; that these accounts were imperfect as well as others in the books ; that credit for the voyage was made on May 18, 1839, and Mr. Woodcocke was to give Capt. Tinge an account of provisions left and one half was to go to the latter, as per note in Mr. Crudeck's hand, etc.



John Warner freed from ordinary trainings, paying four shillings a year to the use of the company.

— — of Rowley freed from ordinary trainings, paying three shillings a year to the use of the company.

Auther Sanden, presented by Marblehead to keep an ordinary there, was granted license.

Mr. Nathaniell Rogers acknowledged satisfaction of Mr. Samuell Winslow for a judgment.

“Jonathan Platts indeavoring to draw awaye the afections of m<sup>r</sup> Rogers his mayd is Judged to haue broke the Law and is fined 5li.”

Abigaill Averill, dying intestate, administration on her estate was granted to her son, William Averill. Eldest son to have a double portion, and the rest of the children a single portion.

Daniell Poore of Andover, and John Scales, Sam. Mighill and Richard Lighton of Rowley made free.

William Goodhue sworn constable for Ipswich.

John Emery, sr., sworn constable for Newbery.

William Tittcum and Harchales Woodman sworn commissioners for Newbery.

John Knight sworn clerk of the market for Newbery.

William Law sworn clerk of the market for Rowley.

Anthony Potter and Tho. Rowlinson fined [for not appearing to serve on the jury of trials.—*Waste Book.*].

Maxemillion Jewett and Frances Parrett, the deacons of Rowley, appointed administrators of the estate of Henry Smith; and to dispose of the children for the present.

Mr. Will. Hubbert and Mr. Rich. Dummer sworn “asosiats.”

John How fined or to be whipped for several misdemeanors. James How, the father, agreed to pay the fine.

Benjamin Scott fined and admonished for theft.

Mr. Henry Sewall fined for striking Will. Asye and “Justleing” Mr. Jewett; execution respitted.

Willm. Smith discharged of his presentment.

James White and Jacob Davis, for stealing apples on the Sabbath day, fined or to sit in the stocks.

John Smith of Rowley admonished and bound to good behavior for breach of the peace. Wit: Mark Quilter and Mary Browne.

Case of widow Elitrop referred to the General Court; ordered, with consent of the overseers, Hugh Smith, John Pickard and





John Trumble, that they pay her twenty shillings for the year past and 40s. per year in the future, which is for the produce of the two younger children's portions, the stock to be preserved entire.

William Holdred's wife's presentment for unseemly carriages with John Chator, etc., referred to Mr. Symonds and Maj. Daniell Denison. Proved not to be lasciviousness, he being sick and she his only nurse, and her own husband present in the house. She was troubled with fits, and they found no censure on her.

Inventory of the estate of widow Alice Ward of Ipswich taken 23: 11: 1654, by Robert Lord\* and John Warner:\* The house & ground about one acre, 16li.; one floebed, 1li. 6s.; one fether boulder & 4 pillows, 1li. 12s.; one haire bed, 10s.; an ould rug, an ould coverlet & a blanket, 1li.; a halfe headed bed, trundle bed, mat & cord, 14s.; a peack of hempeseed & the bag, 1s. 8d.; a little bras candellstick & 6 spoones, 2s. 8d.; ould pewter, 4s.; 2 gally dishes & a lattin puding pan, 2s.; a mortar & pestle, 4s. 6d.; a smotheing Iron & 2 heats, 4s.; 1 doozen of trenchers, 8d.; in earthen ware, 4s.; greene ginger, 6d.; 3 Iron pots, 1 frieing pan & a skillet, 1li.; a tramell, pothookes & slice, 4s.; 3 runlets, 5s.; a powdering tub with porke in it, 10s.; a botle & other lumber, 4s. 6d.; a pote with butter in it, 3s. 6d.; a watter paille, 1s.; 3 chaires, a litle table, a forme & 2 stooles, 5s.; two spoones, 4 dishes, a ladell & 3 sives, 2s.; 2 hogsheds, 4s.; 8 bushells of corne, 1li. 1s. 4d.; wheate & a bag, 5s. & 2 baggs, 1s., 6s.; a meale trough & meale in it, 7s. 6d.; an axe & a broad how, 5s. 6d.; a wedge and a psell of hempe & flax, 3s. 3d.; a stufe gowne, red petecote & cloth wastcoat, 2li. 10s.; an ould stufe wastcoat & red petycoat, 16s.; 3 blanketts, 4s. 6d.; 3 old greene aprins, 6s.; 2 hatts, 16s.; a chest & 3 boxes, 10s.; 4 old aprins, 6s.; 2 sheetes, 8s.; 3 shifts, 4s. 6d.; tape binding, 2s.; pins & needles & thred, 2s.; hir weareing lenen, 1li.; childbed lenen, 1li. 2s.; suger, 4li., 3s.; sope, 4li., 2s.; 3 glases, 1s. 6d.; 1 houre glass, 1s.; 2 blankets, 5s. 6d.; suet & talow, 2li., 1s.; pr. stockings, 1s. 6d.; ould lenen, 3s. 4d.; Cokes & henes, 3s. 6d.; wood and a troft and pales, 3s.; a standing stole, 3s. 1d.; total, 37li. 14s. 11d.

Will of Nathaniel Merrill of Newbury proved by John Merrill and Anthony Somerby. He desired to be buried in the burying place at Newbury, and bequeathed "vnto susanna my wife five akers of plowable land lying next my brother Johns land and halfe the marsh dureing her naturall life and a cow and three heifers and all my household goods, And out of this estat so giuen to my wife I giue and bequeath vnto my daughter Susanna five pounds when she shalbe at the age of twenty yeares then I giue and bequeath vnto my Son Nathaniell (whom I appoint as my true and lawfull



Joanah, wife of Thomas Smith, Elizabeth, wife of Jacob Perkins, and Jane, wife of Frances Jordon, testified that widow Alice Ward, upon her death bed, committed her daughter-in-law, Sarah Ward, to John Baker and his wife Elizabeth, to bring up the child in the fear of God. She gave Elizabeth Baker her keys and asked her to take everything and discharge her debts. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 1 : 1655.

---

heire) all my land and freehold after my wiues decease, and all the working tooles & Implements of husbandry and all the cattell and stocke besids And out of this stocke I appoint that my Son Nathaniell shall pay theise legacies as followeth, that is I giue vnto my son John when he shalbee of the age of two and twenty yeers the summe of five pounds, And also I giue and bequeath vnto my Son Abraham at the age of two and twenty years five pounds, And I giue and bequeath unto my sonne Daniell also at the age of one and twenty years five pound and I giue and bequeath to my Son Abell five pounds also at the age of one and twenty years, And I appoint my Son Nathaniell to be my sole executor and all my debts & funeral rites being discharged I appoint him to haue all the rest of my goods & chattels vndisposed and I desire my brother John merill and Anthony somerby to be the ouerseers of this my last will & testament In witnesse wherof I haue set my hand march the eight in the yeare one thousand six hundred fifty foure but if gods puidence should by losses and crosses || vpon ye estate || more then ordinary : then proportionobly to be abated in the legacies."

Nathaniell (his mark) Merrill.

Wit: Richard Knight,\* Anthony Somerby\* and John Merrell.\*

Inventory of the estate of Nathaniell Merrill of Newbury, who deceased March 16, 1654-5, taken March 23, 1654-5, by Daniell (his mark) Thurston, Richard Knight\* and Archelaus Woodman : \* Ten akers of upland and thre akers of marsh with the previledge of a frehold or commonage, 20li. ; one cow and a calfe, 4li. 15s. ; three heifers of three yeare old & 2 calves, 12li. 10s. ; two steers of two yeare old & two heifers, 11li. ; three yearelings, 4li. ; one old cart & wheelles and sled and an old harow, 1li. ; 2 spades, a mattock, a beetle, 4 wedges, a crosscut & a handsaw & 4 axes and 4 hooes, 2li. ; 3 old tubs, a fanne, an Iron staple & ring & 2 prongs & shovell, 10s. ; his weareing apparell, 2li. ; ten bushells of malt & barly, 5 bushells of wheate & nine bushells of rye & about 35 bushells of Indian corne, 10li. 16s. ; two muskets and 2 swords with match & powder, 2li. ; oats & pease, 10s. ; sixe small swyne, 3li. ; 2 flock beds & bolsters & 2 paire of sheets old, 4li. ; 2 old ketles, 2 skilletts & a smal braspot & Iron

\*Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 26 : 4 : 1655.

Present : Hon. Gov., Worshipful Capt. Bridges, Worshipful Dan. Denison and Worshipful Simon Bradstreet and the commissioners, Mr. Ric. Dumer and Mr. Huburt.

Grand jury : Mr. Edmond Batter, Jeffrey Massey, Mr. John Holgrave, Thomas Spooner, Tho. Wickes and Henry Herrick, all of Salem ; Mr. Thomas Layton, Edmond Farrington, Thomas Couldom and John Mansfield, all of Lyn ; William Browne of Gloster ; Mr. Moses Maverick of Marblehead ; James Standish of Manchester ; and James Moulton of Wenham.

Jury of trials : Capt. Thomas Lothrop, Nathaniell Putnam, John Kitchin, Hilliard Vearin and Roger Haskall, all of Salem ; Mr. Edmond Needum, Andrew Mansfield, Edward Burchum, Henry Rodes and Thomas Chadwell, all of Lynn ; Robert Tucker of Gloster ; and Mr. Charles Gott of Wenham. Joseph Gardner put in for Avery action.

## Civil cases :—

Edward Richards v. Joseph Jenckes, jr. Debt for bar iron, silver lace, etc.

Edward Richards v. Joseph Jenckes, jr. For taking away his workhouse wheels and tools.

Christopher Avery v. James Standish. Slander. For reporting that he was in company drinking strong liquors and that they drank so long that they could not tell ink from liquor ; also that they broke bottles, and that he had a man's wife in his lap or on his knees.

Christopher Avery v. William Vinsent. Defamation. For saying that he drank so long that he drank ink for liquor, and dandled another man's wife on his knee as "y<sup>e</sup> foolish man her husband Looked on."\*

pot, 1li. 10s. ; an old warming pan, fire shovell, grid Iron, tongs, & other small Iron things & a spitt, 12s. ; 4 small pewter dishes & a skimmer, dishes & spoones, 12s. ; a truckle bedsted, 2 buckets and a pr. of cottrells, 10s. ; a small cart rope & halfe bushell & a pecke, 5s. ; a small cubberd & 2 chests, 16s. ; one drinke vessel, 2 wheels, one powdring tub, ten milke trayes & 3 cheesfats, 2li. ; total, 84li. 6s. ; his debts for Rent due to Mr. Cutting, 5li. ; in small debts, 2li.

\*John Kittell, aged about thirty-two years, testified that the last day of the last month he was at Goodman Tucker's house and



Both of above suits were decided for defendants.

Thomas Jeggles, Mr. Chechester and John Maskall v. Mr. Wm. Batten. For nine months' wages and vessel's hire.

Serg. Garrard Spencer, administrator of estate of Michael Spencer v. Edward Richards. Debt. For about 5li. which he was to pay to Mr. Danll. King.

William Browne v. Isaac Waker. Debt for a barrel of oil. Lt. Lothrop, the defendant's attorney, appealed to Court of Assistants.

William Hollingworth v. John Ruck. For taking away his vessel in the night. Mr. Broughton, Mr. Brattle, Mr. Will. Brown and Mr. Corwin were chosen arbitrators to end the case.\*

James Pendrose v. Mr. William Batten. For wages for nine months in the ketch Samuell under the command of Tho. Jeggles, at 27s. per month.

William Gotter v. John Hardman. Debt for work done. Defaulted.

---

heard William Vinson say he was told that Goodman Avery was aboard a ship where liquor was being drunk, etc. Sworn before the commissioners, Robert Tucker and John (his mark) Harden, at Gloucester, 10: 3: 1655.

\*Robert Follit testified that about six weeks since John Rucke and John Jackson came to the house, where he then lodged, about ten o'clock at night to call him to carry away the catch called the Dolphin, but he absented himself and they went away; afterward he went forth and saw the vessel under sail; he heard Wm. Hollingworth call to the vessel, and they made answer; but he could not discern that they used any means to stay their course; also that he heard Tho. Sheffeld, one of Ruck's company say that he had not absented himself for fear of trouble. Sworn in court 26: 4: 1655, per Elias Stileman,† clerk.

John Jackson, aged about twenty-one years, and Thomas Sheffeld, aged about twenty-four years, testified that John Rucke hired three-fourths of the ketch Dolfin of James Underwood, the baker, of Salem; that when three or four days later said John went aboard to bring her up the river to his house, where he was to load her, William Hollingworth came aboard and threatened said Ruck, charging him with felony, and stopped him from proceeding with the ketch; said John came ashore leaving William aboard; that as said John was passing said William's house, the latter's wife stood at her gate and railed at him (said John Jackson), saying "you are a thife, you are a thife & you haue stolen away my husbands goods." Sworn before Richard Parker,† commissioner, 25: 3: 1655

†Autograph.





Joseph Jenckes, jr. v. Edward Richards. Debt.

Joseph Jenckes, jr., assignee of Jon. Gilloe v. Joseph Armytage. Debt.

Joseph Jenckes, jr., assignee of Joseph Jenkes, sr. v. Joseph Armytage. Debt.\*

Mr. William Browne v. Rich. Margerum. Slander. For saying he was a cheater.†

Mr. William Browne, assignee of Lidia Gutch v. Richard Margerum. Debt.

Mr. William Browne, attorney for Capt. Robt. Harding v. Rich. Margerum.

John Leech, jr. v. Willm. Baley. Withdrawn.

Thomas Chubb v. William Baley and wife Grace. Defamation. For saying that he stole sheep, etc., from them.

John Whipple v. Samuell Archard. For illegally taking his horse.

Richard Margerum v. Mr. William Browne. Review.

John Legg v. Mr. Edmond Batter. Review. Concerning eight yards of lockrom.

Mathew Farrington and Francis Burrill sworn constables of Lynn.

John Dimon, charged with not appearing in court as a witness in Francis Perry's presentment, said that his foot was burned. Discharged.

Nicholas Vinson of Manchester sworn constable.

---

\*Joseph Jenckes, sr.,‡ of Hammersmith, certified that he had assigned to his son Joseph Jenckes, jr., of Hammersmith, a bill of Joseph Armitage, sr., of Lynn in the hands of Samuel Benit, to be paid in charcoal. Dated Apr. 12, 1655. Wit: William Curtis.‡

John Ballad, aged twenty-one years, deposed that when he was his brother Jenckes' servant he worked in that boat of Joseph Armitage's which was cast away, subsequently being employed by Capt. Thomas Savage. Sworn in court, 29 : 4 : 1655, before Elias Stileman,‡ clerk.

†Richard Margerom‡ acknowledged that he had done great wrong to Mr. William Browne of Salem, merchant, in saying that he was a cheater and kept false accounts. Dated June 28, 1655. Judgement remitted.

‡Autograph.



Constable Mansfeild of Lyn distrained the estates of Tho. Looke and Joseph James for striking Matthew Farneworth.

Capt. Bridges brought in a bill signed by Mr. Bridgwater, being a fine laid on Jon. Markshaw.

John Cogswell, by his attorney, Robt. Lord, acknowledged judgment to Mr. Richard Dumer.

Joseph Armytage, assignee of Mr. Samuel Bennett v. Mr. Henry Webb. For work done at the Iron works. Withdrawn.

John Hathorne, assignee to George Monnings v. George Halsall. For forfeiture of bond with Lt. Tho. Morice.

Joseph Armytage v. Joseph Jenckes, jr. Debt.

Mr. Daniell King v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lynn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. Debt. Withdrawn.

Francis Ingalls v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lyn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. For two oxen.

Danll. Sallmon, assignee and attorney of Joseph Boouey v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lyn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. Debt.\*

Henry Tucker v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lyn. For work done at the iron works.

George Adams v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lynn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. For work done at the iron works.

John Francis v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lynn. For work.

Joseph Armitage, assignee of Henry Tucker v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lynn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. Debt.

Joseph Armitage, attorney and assignee of Francis Perry v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lyn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. For work.

Thomas Wiggins v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lynn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. Debt.

---

\*Writ, dated 18:4:1655, served by John Hathorne,† deputy marshal.

†Autograph.



Joseph Armytage, assignee of Mr. Samll. Bennett v. Mr. Jon. Becks & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lynn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. Debt.

Hugh Alley v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, undertakers of the iron works at Lyn, and Mr. John Gifford, their late agent. Debt.

Mr. Rich. Dumer v. Thomas Ayers. Debt.

Ric. Beeffer sworn constable for Glocester.

Joseph Armytage v. John Lambert. Concerning a shallop. Non-suited.

Richard Rooten of Lyn freed from fine for not training.

John Pickering of Salem freed from fine for not training and watching, being in a weak condition.

Mr. Daniel King having summoned Will. Costin, and the writ not being entered, Costin was allowed his fees.

Elizabeth Knight of Lynn, widow, brought in the will\* and

\*Will dated Dec. 2, 1653. He bequeathed to "my wife Elizabeth the thirds of all my Estate and further that she shall Injoy my dwelling hows So long as she liueth likwys I giu to my Son John knight forety shillings to be payd tow years after my deceas Itte I giu to my dafter Ane won shilling and to her children fiu shillings a pease to be payd tow years After my deceas. Itt I giue to || my sone || francis knight fiue shillings when he shall lawfully demand it. Itt I giue to my dafter hanna forty shillings won year after my deceas Itt I giue to John ballard forty shillings tow years After my deceas or when my wif pleases Itt I giu to nathanyell ballard forty shillings tow years After my deceas : All and Euery of theas leggcys to be truly payd The rest of my Estat I will to be Equilly diuided amonkst my fowr children wich I had by my last wife Elizabeth

"only I giue to my Eldest Son Jacob a dubbell parcion to be payd in my hows and homelott Adjoyning to my dwelling hows and medow in Rumly march If this amounts to more then his dubbell portion then it to be payd back to my last childre Equilly diuided likwys If the Sayd hows and land due not amount to a dubbell porttion the[n] it is to be made oup : I further will if any of theas my last children dye before thay come to age : then ther porttions to return to thos that shall suruiue Equally to be deided amonkst them This I will that If my wife maryes then my childrens porttions to be taken from hurs and to be at the ouerseers disposing : I make my wife Elizabeth my lawfull Excekteer to Administer on this my last will [and] Testyment I likwys make our brother nicklis potter and Gorg keasurand John witt : to be the ouersears of this my last



inventory\* of her husband, Willm. Knight. Proved by Nicholas Potter and John Fuller.

will." William (his mark) Knight. Wit: John Fullert† and Nicholas Potter,† both of Lynn. Potter made oath before Rob. Bridgest 27: 4: 1655, and Fuller on 28: 4: 1655, before Elias Stillman,† clerk.

\*Inventory of the estate of William Knight, deceased, taken 22: 1: 1654-5, by John Fullert† and Phillip Kyrkland:† Dwelling house, barn and fivten Ackrs of plow land, 46li.; six akers of medow in Rumly march, 10li.; five akers of medow in the town marche, 15li.; two working oxen, 14li.; thre Cows, 13li.; one heaffor in calf, 4li. 1s., 2 year ould Stear, 3li., one yerling, 1li. 15s., 8li. 15s.; one weaning Calfe, 15s.; 2 Ewes with 2 Ewe Lambs, 4li. 10s.; 2 Ewes with 2 Rame lambs, 4li.; 2 Ewes, 3li. 10s.; 1 wether Shep, 2 years ould, 1li.; three 3 year ould wethters, 2li. 5s.; one Rame, 15s.; two swyn, 2li.; one fether bede and pillows and bolster and coverlids, 4li.; two flock beds with other furnytüre belonging to them, 2li. 10s.; five pare of sheets, 4li.; 8 napkins and a tabell cloth, 13s.; one pillow beare, 2s.; 4 kuchins, 8s.; 2 bede steeds, 18s.; ould chests and a truncke, 10s.; thre brase potts, 1li. 9s.; thre bras kettells, 17s.; one warming pane, 5s.; 4 pewttor dishes, 1li.; 3 wine measurs, 5s. 6d.; 2 wine cups, 2 dram cups, two beare cups, 5s.; severall peases of small pewttor, 5s. 6d.; one Iron pott, one Iron mortter and pestill, 9s.; 2 pare of andyrans, fier shovell and tongs, 8s. 6d.; 2 pare of pott hangers, 3s.; 1 fry-inge pane and Iron candellstick, 2s. 6d.; stolls, chears and a tabell, 11s.; beare barrils, tubes, churn, coberd *dewtraft*, 18s.; thre spin-inge whealls, a pare of woll cards, 8s.; 2 muskitts and kurbyn, 1li. 10s.; two swords, 5s.; two crosscut saws, one narrow axe, a frow and a lathing hamer, a littell hammer, 8s. 6d.; 2 spitsts, 2s.; thre sifes, 3s.; the man's wearing apparrell, 3li. 8s. 6d.; carts, plows, yoks and Iron works belonging to them, 2li. 12s.; in mony, 2s. 6d.; a ladder and ould Iron, 5s.; total, 154li. 15s. Due from brother Deken, 6s.; look, 11s.; heed, 9s.; Mikell cambell, 1s.; Joseph Armitag, 5s.; Hugh Aley, 6s.; town, 1s. 6d.; diman, 4s.; Pharrer, 1s.; William Curtis, 6s.; a scote man, 6s.; brother kesar, 2s. 4d.; — & his Sonn, 12s.; another scotman, 12s. 4d.; total, 9li. 3s.

Will of Robt. Moulton, sr., of Salem, dated Feb. 20, 1654-5. He appointed his "sonne Robert Moulton, whole Executor of this my Last will & Testament. I Giue my Daughter Dorothy Edwards twenty marke, Allso Two pillow bers marked R. D. M. Item My farme I Leave with my sonne, till my Grandsonne Robert Moulton be twenty one yeares old & then he to Enjoy the one halfe with the Apple trees, & After his father & mothers death to Enjoy the farme wholly, & in Case my Grandsonne Robert dye first that it fall

†Autograph.





COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 25: 7: 1655.

Judges: Mr. Sam. Symonds, Mr. Rich. Dumer and Mr. Hubard.

Grand jury: Lt. Sam. Apleton, William Addam, sr., John Prockter, Isaack Commings, Philip Fowlar, Tho. Browne, Geog. Little, John Hutchings, James Barker, Rich. Swan, Will. Hobson, Will. Ballard and Lt. Will. Howord.

in like manner to his next Elder brother || & soe || successively if he That Enjoyes it haue no issue; To Goodwife Buffum I give twenty shillings. To Joshua Buffum ten shillings. The Rest of my Goods & Cattell I leave with my sonne Robert and he to pay my debts. Robt. moulton Sen.\*" Wit: George gardner,\* Henry Phelps\* and Nich. Phelps.\*

Inventory of the estate of Robert Moulton, sr., of Salem, taken by Jo. Alderman\* and Robert (his mark) Buffum: One farme with all the housing on it, 35li; the howses and ground in the towne, 10li.; 8 Cowes, 28li.; 5 yonge Cattell of two yeares old a peec, 11li. 10s.; one steer of foure yeares old, 4li.; two yearlings, 2li. 10s.; seaven wether lambs, 3li. 10s.; one fetherbed and a bolster, a pillow and a coverlid, 14li.; nynne peeces of pewter and a candlestick and a little mortar, 1li.; two paire of sheets and two pillowbers and a ruffe and a peace of demetey, 2li. 10s.; one fowling peece and two old muskett bariell and one muskett, 1 li. 10s.; one Desk, 3s.; two old Casks, 2s.; for tooles and old Iron, 2li. 12s.; one Iron pott and an old brasse Cettle, 15s.; seven Books, 16s.; other small books, 14s.; halfe a hundred pound of brand, 6s.; halfe an hower Glasse and three old Candlesticks and two lamps, 4s.; two spitts and a old dripping pan, 4s.; one chest and an old Trunk and a Case of Bottles wth Glasses, 13s.; an old table and chairs and 2 Jars wth all other things forgotten, 6s.; total, 106li. 5s. Goods at his farmhouse, appraised by Henry Phelps\* and John Hill,\* 15: 3: 1655: One irne kittle, 10s.; 2 irne pots & a skillet, 11s.; a brasse kittle & skillet, 5s.; 1 copper kittle, 12s.; 3 pairs of pot hooks, a griddirne, a paire of tongs, a chopping knife & a cleaver, a flesh hooke, a skimmer & a warming pan, 8s.; 3 spitts, 5s.; a whipsaw, 8s.; 4 axes, 12s.; 2 adses, 5s.; halfe a dozen augurs, 6s.; a handsaw & 3 chissels, 4s.; 1 crowe of irne, 4s.; 1 fro, 1s.; 3 hammers, 1s.; woollen cloth & 2 hats, 5li.; linnen cloths, 1li.; a looking glasse & a paire of gloves, 3s.; a chest and a box, 7s.; in bedding, 1li.; pales & tubbs & wooden ware, 10s.; indian corne, 1li. 16s.; a bible, 5s.; total, 15li. 3s. Whole value of the estate, 121li. 8s.; debts, 8li.; total, 113li. 8s.

Will of Eleanor Tresler, dated Feb. 15, 1654, proved 26: 4:

\*Autograph.



Jury of trials: Math. Boyes, Reg. Foster, Sam. Younglove, Will. Lampson, John Wiate, Aron Pengry, Will. Stickny, Will. Boynton, John Palmer, Arch. Woodman, Rich. Browne and Edw. Towne.

1655. She appointed her sons "Henry & Nicholas, to bee Joynt Executors of this my Last will & testament. That is to say || I Bequeath || My farme To || my sonnes || Henry And Nicholas with the housing, my ten Acre Lott in the North feild to Henry, My house & ground at the Towne to my sonne Edward, My Houshold stuffe I bequeath in this manner one bed to Henry & the other to Nicholas & the sad coloured elocke to Edward & the Other Clocke to Henry, the old Brass Pott & the Least of the Brass Pans, & Two Deepe pewter platte<sup>s</sup> & one Broad one & A Couerled & a Blanklett || with || one Paire of sheetes to my sonne Edward, My wascoate Safeguard & Gowne to goe together, & my Best Petticoate || with the rest of of my wearing clothes || to goe together & my Daughte<sup>r</sup> to haue them; the Rest of my wearing Linnen to my two Daughte<sup>r</sup>s & my other Linnen to the Executors. To John Phelps my Gran-child two oxen & Chaine, with one yew, Item To my Grand Draughte<sup>r</sup> Elizabeth one yew. The other two || yewes || to Nicholas his two children. To my Grand-Children Samuell & Edward I giue Either of them a yeareling Calfe. The Rest of my Goods & Cattell to be left with my Executors to Pay my Debts & the Legacy bequeathed by my Late husband to his Daughter in England, To witt the summe of Ten Pounds." Ellinor (her mark) Treslor. Wit: Robt. Moulton, sr.,\* George Gardner\* and Robert Moulton, jr.\*

Inventory of the estate of Elinor Tresler of Salem, late deceased, taken Mar. 13, 1654-5, by Robert Moulton\* and George Gardner:\* One farme, with the housing, 20li.: three Cowes, 12li.; three oxen, 18li.; two beasts, two yeare old apeice, 4li.; Foure yearlings, 4li.; foure yewes, 6li.; two hoggs, 1li. 5s.; two feather beds, 2 Bolsters, two feather Pillowes, three blankets, two Coverlids, One Rugg, foure paire of sheetes & two paire of pillow-bers, 12li. 15s.; three table Clothes, seven napkins, two Course towells, foure handkerchefs, four Coiques, three dressings, two shifts, one white Apron & other small linnen, 1li. 10s.; A Gowne & safeguard, a wascoate & a red Peticoate & two old Coates & two wascoates, with a white Cotten wascoate & a short Coate, 3li. 10s.; two Paire of Gloves, 3s.; a Hatt & two Cloath Houdes, 10s.; two Paire of stockings & two pare of shoes, 10s.; two Cloockes & two Carpets, 3 Curtains, 5 li.; two Aprons, 8s.; a Greate Chest, a box & two Cofers, 10s.; a Warming pan, a Looking glass & three Candlesticks, one Chafing dish, 16s.; two bras pans & three Brass pots, 2li.; three skillets & two iron pots, 17s.; three Brass kittells, 15s.;

\*Autograph.



Tho. Loe fined for not appearing to serve on the jury.

Mr. John Gifford v. Capt. Robert Kayne and Mr. Josias Winslow. For detaining five cows and two calves and the breed of them almost two years.

Robert Lord, attorney to Mr. Joseph Jewett, acknowledged judgment to Mr. Rich. Dummer.

Mr. John Gifford v. Capt. Robert Kayne and Mr. Josias Winslow. For false imprisonment, keeping him a prisoner after the execution was satisfied. Special verdict found. Plaintiff had tried to satisfy the execution by leaving a gun tendered by Mr. Knight. Court ruled that the value of the gun did not cover the amount due.\*

ten Pewter platters, 1li.; three pewter pots, 15s.; a Charger with other small Pewter, 10s.; Bookes, 10s.; three spits, two And Irons, two Rackes, a paire of Tongs, a fire shovell & a brass Ladle, 13s.; two fowling peices & A muskett, a sword & a Cutless, 1li. 15s.; three Chaines & a Cart rope, 15s.; a Harrow; 6s.; a Ten Acre lot, 4li.; the house & Barne & foure Acres of ground in the Towne, 20li.; plow yrons with old iron, 10s.; a steele Trapp, 5s.; one Grindstone, 6s.; a paire of Bellows, 1s. 6d.; weights & scales & measures, 4s.; two Bedsteds, 5s.; 3 spinning wheeles, 5s.; an heure Glass, 1s.; two Barrells with Tubs & Pales, 15s.; three Chaires, 3s.; trayes, 2s.; one whipsaw, 5s.; one Crosscut saw, 3s.; three wedges, 2s.; two Beetle Rings, 1s.; small millstones & Irons, 10s.; a Grid Iron toster, 2s.; in Corne, 3li.; total, 131li. 3s. 6d. Debts due: To her brother Edward Phelpes, 10li.; left by her father Tresler's will to his daughter, 10li.; to Mr. Gidney, 5li.; to Mr. Crumwell, 19s.; to Goodman Felton, 1li.; total, 26li. 19s.

\*Copy of writ: Capt. Robert Keayne and Mr. Josias Winslow, attorneys to Mr. John Bex & Company v. Mr. John Gifford, on judgment rendered in Salem court, 27: 4: 1654, etc.; dated 28: 6: 1654. Signed by Elias Stileman, clerk. Served by Richard Wayte, 22: 7: 1655; levied on a gun that Mr. Robert Knight tendered. Copy attested by Edward Rawson,† secretary.

James Oliver, aged about thirty-five years, testified that he was chosen by Richard Waite, in behalf of the country, to appraise a gun tendered by Mr. Robert Knight in satisfaction of an execution of Captain Keayne against Mr. John Gifford. The gun was appraised at 14s. per hundred, and Capt. Keayne offered to buy the rest of the gun, tendering beef, tobacco, or ginger, but Mr. Knight said he would take nothing but ready money. Sworn before Rich-

†Autograph.



ard Parker, commissioner, 26: 1: 1655. Copy attested by Edward Rawson,\* secretary.

Robert Knight testified about taking the gun on execution and putting it into the hands of Capt. Cane, etc. On Jan. 29, 1654-5, he delivered to Richard Weyt, marshal, one iron piece of ordinance of seven, eight or nine hundred weight, etc. Sworn, March 24, 1654-5, before Richard Parker.\*

Thomas Clarke, aged about forty-eight years, deposed that he was chosen to appraise the goods tendered by Mr. Robert Knight, at the request of Capt. Robert Keine. Sworn before Richard Parker,\* commissioner, 26: 1: 1655.

Capt. James Oliver, aged about thirty-five years, deposed that he was an appraiser, etc., as above. Sworn before Richard Parker,\* commissioner, 26: 1: 1655.

Mr. Staines, aged about thirty-three years, deposed the same as the foregoing. Sworn, 27: 1: 1655, before Nathan Duncan, commissioner.

Richard Waite testified about the service of the execution for fifty shillings, and the gun. Sworn, 26: 1: 1655, before Ri. Belingham, commissioner. Copy of testimony by Edward Rawson,\* secretary.

In General Court held at Boston, June 20, 1655, in Mr. Gyfford's case, it was decided that he was discharged by levy of the execution for fifty shillings upon the gun, etc.

Richard Wayte testified about the time of the service of the fifty shillings execution, the appraisers being Richard Staines, Capt. James Oliver and Serg. Thomas Clarke. Sworn in Boston, 22: 7: 1655, before Edward Tynge,\* commissioner.

Writ: Mr. John Gifford v. Capt. Robert Keine or Mr. Josias Winslow, for false imprisonment, etc., dated Sept. 18, 1655. Signed by Edward Burcham, for the court. Served by Edward Richards,\* deputy marshal of Salem.

William Salter, aged about forty-eight years, testified that the service of the execution for fifty shillings on Mr. Jefferd by Mr. Keine's order was not a release of Mr. Jefferd until the General Court released him. Sworn, 22: 7: 1655, before Richard Parker.\*

Richard Waight testified about the imprisonment of John Gifford. Sworn, 22: 7: 1655, before Richard Parker.\*

William Salter, aged about forty-eight years, testified about his deposition in favor of Mr. John Gifford, etc., that when he came to the prison he found John Gifford a prisoner, etc. Sworn, 24: 7: 1655, before Natha. Duncan,\* commissioner.

Copy of writ, certified by Increase Nowell:\* Capt. Robert Bridges, Mr. Henry Webb and Mr. Joshua Foote, heretofore commissioners and attorneys for the undertakers of the Iron works,

\*Autograph.





and Mr. Josias Winslow and Capt. Robert Keayne, appointed in their place for the undertakers v. Mr. John Gifford for 13,000*li.* committed into his hands by Mr. Richard Leadar, Mr. William Osburne, Mr. Wm. Awbry and Capt. Willi. Ting, etc., late factors for the undertakers, to be improved for them; dated June 16, 1654. Signed by Jonathan Negus. Richard Wayte, marshal, ordered his deputy, Symon Rogers, to serve the writ, 19: 4: 1654. Served by attachment of five cows and two or three calves of Mr. John Gifford at Hammersmith in the hands of Francis Perry, and commitment of the defendant to prison, June 16, 1654. Copy of return attested by Edw. Rawson,\* secretary.

Copy of execution, addressed to Edward Michelson, marshal, dated Boston, Nov. 25, 1654, against John Gifford for 1896*li.* 6*s.* 11*d.* and the workmen's wages, in favor of the undertakers of the Iron works. Served by Richard Wayte, who attached money in the hands of Edward Richards on 23: 12: 1654, and, 21: 4: 1655, committed Mr. John Gifford to prison. Also by attachment of some goods at Mr. Gifford's at Winnisimmett, consisting of 19 chaires, a livirie Cupboard, 3 Curtains Rods, 4 Cushions, 6 Crupins, two boxes, 4 stools, one footestool, one round table, one bedstead, one livry table; also five cows and three calves in the hands of Capt. Robert Keayne; dated 4: 10: 1654. Copy attested by Edward Rawson,\* secretary.

John Francis testified that twenty-six pounds were due to him from Mr. John Bex & Company and Mr. John Gifford, as their agent. Sworn, 26: 1: 1655, before Rob. Bridges.\*

John Gifford, agent for the undertakers of the Iron works in New England, deposed about the account and about the 200*li.* he charged to Mr. Browne of Salem. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653. Copy attested by Robert Lord,\* clerk.

Copy of part of a letter from Mr. John Bex and Mr. Thomas Foley, dated Dec. 26, 1654, directed to Mr. Josias Winslow and Captain Keayne, about proceedings against John Gifford. Since John Gifford pleaded poverty, "nothing can be had from him unlesse his concealed estate can be discovered, making no doubt but that he hath an estate wheresoeuer Conveyed and therefore our Advice is not to send him for England but to keepe him there in prison till he hath payd his five hundred, and also till we can either heare or shall discover what he hath donne w<sup>th</sup> ou<sup>r</sup> estate because wee doe not only seeke five hundred but wee are Robbed of above five thousand which John Gyfford writes to us is in the hands of Tings executo<sup>rs</sup> & Mr. Webb & Aubrey to whom he cann make it Appeare to have sent so many effects from the works as euer they haue sent to him and more so that by his Accompt it Is impossible that the works should be in debted wee will and doe

\*Autograph.



Willm. Wyld v. Robert Swan. For not paying for the carpenter work of a house and for diet. Withdrawn.

Intend to make suite to the highest Authoritye heere, that our Case may be heard here being a buisnes of such a high Concernments, finding and having discovered so much Corruption in that Countrey: Also John Gyfford having made so many Freinds in the Courts wth our estates that it is hardly possible to haue any Justice donne to us there." Copy compared by Increase Nowell, Joseph Hills and Josias Winslow; and certified to by Edward Rawson,\* secretary.

Copy of record of adjournment of county court, 29: 6: 1654, Mr. Josyas Winslow and Capt. Robert Keayne, attorneys for the undertakers of the Iron works v. John Gifford, late agent, etc. Signed by Increase Nowell.\*

Copy of the accounts of Jno. Gifford with the undertakers of the Iron works at Hammersmith and Brantrye in New England, as audited by the committee appointed by the court for that purpose. Signed at Boston, Aug. 14, 1654, by Nath. Duncan, Rich. Leader, Tho. Clarke, Tho. Lake, Nich. Davison and Symon Lynde.

Dr.

"To seaverall pticulors which the appoynted Auditors found mete to Charge unto him as $\mathfrak{P}$ ye audit 9th March 53	li. s. d. 7979 16 7
"To seaverall defalks and abated from ye 4 papers No. 1, 2, 3, 4 delivered with the said Audit unto the Courte and now further Considred of	328 17 11
"To Seaverall pticulors for the servise of Anuall servants, Scotts, smiths, worcks and a hors	252 15 4
"To Seaverall defalks in the Inventorye wch he hath disposed of, 6 oxen, bellow lethers and a furnace	52 00 00
"To Barr Iron disposed of by him being the quantitie of 47 ton : 4 : 1 : 14 at 20 pounds $\mathfrak{P}$ ton	944 7 6
"To Cash wares disposed of by him	681 17 00
"To Rod Iron disposed of by him 18 C. at 26 : 8 $\mathfrak{P}$ C.	23 8 00
	<hr/> 10263 2 4

"As touching 128 ton : 10 : 2 : 27 chargd to Mr. Awbry by Mr. Jno. Gifford of which the said Aubrye onelye ownes to haue received 104 ton : 17 : 1 : 21, ye diffrence wilbe 23 ton : 13 : 1 : 6 of bar Iron ye wch we leaue to the determination of ye honord Coorte to Judge of. As also for 20 ton : 8 : 0 : 0 of red Iron charged by him the said Gifford to ye said Awbry of wch he onelye ownes ye

\*Autograph.



Christopher Collings v. John Mansfield. Appeal from Captain Bridges to Court of Assistants.\*

14: 19: 0: 11, the difference being 5: 8: 3: 17 we leave to ye Judgmt of ye Courte. Wee further Conseave that the said Jno. Gifford stands obliged to deliver full and true accompts of all the Armes, powder, mach and Implements of the Scotts and other waies wch by Inventory may be proved to be delivered him.

	Cr.	li.	s.	d.
" By soemuch allowed by the Auditors given in the 19th of Mach 1653				
" By 75 pound Charged <del>3</del> Contra In a greater som for Cloths, axis, tooles sent from England with the Scots and nineteene pound over Charged in Cast ware		9631	11	11
		94	00	00
		9725	11	11

" As touching his Sallarye, Clarks wages and his Expense in Entertainment we leave the same to the pleasure and determination of the Courte. In regard the said Gifford will produce noe Covent to manifest the allowance thereof unto him. Whatever is dew unto ye worckmen In ye time of Jno. Gifford his Employement In ye Iron worcks and are Comprized in ye said 9631: 11: 11: as above the same ought to be made good by ye said Giffard and also wtever debt ye said Jno. Giffard can proove he hath made according to order of the Effects of the Iron worcks is to be allowed him In parte of what he oweth the Company or undertakers of the said Iron worcks."

At the General Court at Boston, May 3, 1655, in the case between Robert Lord, marshal, and Mr. Webb, upon the question whether the personal estate of Mr. Webb, an owner or undertaker of the Iron works, was liable upon the execution against said owners, the decision was that it was not.

At a General Court at Boston, May 7, 1651; decision as to executors in suits at law.

\*Grounds of Christopher Collins'† appeal, for molesting John Mansfield in going through Collins' ground in a way which defendant said was a common highway laid out by the town.

John Mansfield's† answer to the grounds of Christopher Collings' appeal from the court held before worshipful Captain Bridges to this court at Ipswich. Refers to testimony of Richard Chadwell and Joseph Armitage.

Copy of summons to Christopher Collins to appear before the worshipful Captain Bridges to answer to Jno. Mansfield, for resist-

†Autograph.



Joseph Armitage v. Mr. Thomas Purchase. For not delivering the horses and mares plaintiff bought of defendant. Withdrawn.

Rich. Jacob v. John Burnam. For detaining 3000 pipe staves. Defaulted.

Mr. William Payne v. Mr. Jonathan Wade. For his share of money laid out in England for him.

Mr. Willm. Payne v. Samuell Bennett. Forfeiture of a bond.

Mr. Rich. Dummer v. John Mighill. For pay for a horse bought of him. Withdrawn.

William Curtice v. John Shaw. Slander. For saying he was a thief and a base rogue. Withdrawn.

Frances Smith was attached by John Hathorne, and the action not entered. Costs allowed.

---

ing him upon the highway and molesting him. Dated at Lynn, 30: 5: 1655, and signed by Edw. Burcham, for the court. Copy attested by Rob. Bridges.\*

Copy of record of foregoing action. Found for plaintiff, and Christopher Collins appealed.

Deposition of Andrew Mansfield, brother of plaintiff, and of Isaac Ramsdeale who testified to obstructions placed there by Collins. Both sworn before Robt. Bridges,\* 4: 6: 1655. Rich. Chadwell testified that all the lots from the house that was his to the Rocks northward were to be three acres apiece, and that there was to be a highway on the west side of the little run to the Rocks from the country highway. Dated 12: 11: 1649; sworn 12: 12: 1649, before Robt. Bridges. Copy by John Fuller, and a second copy attested 24: 7: 1655, by Robt. Bridges.\*

Copy of a vote of town meeting, 28: 5: 1644: Ordered that Nichs. Potter and Edw. Baker shall again stake out the highway, which heretofore was laid out by Lt. Tomlins, Mr. Howell, Mr. Sadler and Nichs. Potter two rods broad, beginning at Corporal Baker's and so running by Mr. Souther and James Bowtall's house up to the Rocks. Copy by John Fuller, clerk.

Joseph Armitage testified that several years since, he sued John Mansfield concerning a highway from the Rocks to the country highway on the west side of a little run by Goodman Gillo's, and that the highway was to be two rods wide on that side of the river, and that he was one of the first to make use of it. They went through John Mansfield's lot, near Collins', which the latter bought of Jno. Gillo seven years before, and so went right through John Gillo's pasture to the fresh marsh. Sworn, 30: 5: 1655, before Rob. Bridges. Copy.

\*Autograph.





Will and inventory of the estate of Humphry Brodstreet proved.

Thomas Moore and Hackaliah Bridges, one for running away from his master and the other from his father, were fined.

Charles Hushlautan to be whipped twelve stripes for fornication.

Bridgett Brodstreet bound to discharge legacies given in her husband's will. She signed with a mark.

Court having been informed that there was no ferry over the Merrimack river at Haverhill, Robert Haseltine was ordered to keep a ferry there. Fees: strangers, four pence cash, six pence on book; town's people, two pence cash, four pence on book. He was to provide entertainment for horse and man for one year unless the General Court otherwise ordered.

John Remington and Elizabeth Ossgood of Andover fined twenty shillings each for frequenting each other's company, bound to good behavior, and he not to frequent her company unseasonably.

Jafery Sknelling, on his presentment, to pay fine or to be whipped.

Joseph Armitage imprisoned for divers affronts to the court. Released upon his petition and bound for good behavior.

Difference about the line between Newbery and Rowley to be presented to the General Court, unless they agree between themselves.

Town of Rowley, presented for defect in highway, being now repaired, was discharged of the presentment.

Robert Amis to sit half an hour in the stocks for forswearing himself.

William Knowlton died intestate; and administration on his estate was granted to his brother, Thomas Knowlton, to whom was committed the care of the widow and children.

Ten actions presented from Salem court to be tried here. Returned to Salem court.

Mordicha Larkcum, complained of by his master, Rich. Jacob, for neglecting his service, was ordered to pay his master twenty-five shillings.

Mathew Stanlye discharged of his presentment.

Ipswich presented for defect in highway. No witness. Discharged.

Andrew Creeke presented. Bound to good behavior, and not to



frequent the house of Will. Symons nor the company of his daughter.

Isaack Davis to be fined three pounds or to be whipped, for running away from his master. He was absent from his master thirty-two or forty-two days in the summer time. His father undertook to pay the fine.

Thomas Bishop sworn clerk of the troop of horse.

Vital records of Rowley for 1655, certified by John Trumble\* of Rowley :—

- Samuell Balie, son of James and Lidiah, born 10 : 6 mo.
- Andrew Hidin, son of Andrew and Sarah, born 7 mo.
- Rebecka Law, daughter of William and Mary, born 1 : 4 mo.
- Thomas Dickanson, son of Thomas and Jenet, born 26 : 8 mo.
- John Tod, son of John and Susannah, born 12 mo.
- Samuell Brown, son of Charls and Mary, born 5 : 12 mo.
- John Jonson married Hannah Crosbie, Dec. 6.
- Jonathan Plats married Elisabeth Jonson, Dec. 6.
- Sarah, wife of Nickolas Jackson, buried Aug. 12.
- Samuel, son of Benjamin and Margaret Scot, buried March 10.
- Andrew, son of Andrew and Sarah Hidin, buried 11 mo.
- Sarah Pearson, daughter of John and Dorcas, buried 10 : 8 mo.
- John Tod, son of John and Susanna, buried 12 mo.
- Mary Wood, daughter of Thomas and Ann, born 15 : 1 mo.
- Sarah Pearson, daughter of John and Dorcas, born 3 : 3 mo.
- Mary Burbanke, daughter of John and Jemimah, born 16 : 3 mo.
- John Hassen, son of Edward and Hannah, born 22 : 7 mo.
- Francis Brokelbanke, son of Samuell and Hannah, born 26 : 7 mo.
- Humphrey Hobson, son of William and Ann, born 2 : 4 mo.
- Samuel Scot, son of Benjamin and Margaret, born March 7.
- Hannah Burkbie, daughter of Thomas and Martha, born 1 mo.
- Hannah Harriman, daughter of Lenart and Margret, born 22 : 3 mo.

Vital records of Newbury from Mar. 25, 1654 to Mar. 25, 1655, certified by Anthony Somerby,\* clerk :—

- Mary, daughter of Benjamin Swet, born May 2, 1654.
- Benjamin, son of Richard Dole, born June 14, 1654.
- Thomas, son of Thomas Smith, born July 7, 1654.
- Edmund, son of Richard Browne, born July 17, 1654.
- Isaac, son of John Baily, born July 22, 1654,
- Thomas, son of Aquilla Chase, born July 21, 1654.
- Joseph, son of Joseph Plumer, born Sept. 11, 1654.
- Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Will. Gerrish, born Sept. 20, 1654.

\*Autograph.



Henry Sewall, jr., of Newbury, gent., appointed, Oct. 4, 1650, his friend Henry Shorte of Newbury, yeoman, his attorney, to recover, etc., from Samuell Poore, John Chater and John Wright, Wit: Anthony Somerby and Nathaniell Wyer.

Nathaniell, son of Richard Pettingall, born Sept. 21, 1654.

Mary, daughter of Edward Woodman, born Oct. 10, 1654.

John, son of Lancelot Granger, born Jan. 15, 1654.

Elizabeth, daughter of Will. Titcomb, born Dec. 12, 1654.

Mary, daughter of Roger Wheeler, born Feb. 12, 1654.

William Richardson married Elizabeth Wisman, Aug. 23, 1654.

Nicholas Wallington married Sara Travers, Aug. 30, 1654.

Richard Fitts married Sara Ordway, Oct. 8, 1654.

Robert Morse married Anne Lewis, Oct. 30, 1654.

Daniell Peirce married Anne Milward, Dec. 26, 1654.

William Bolton married Jane Bartlet, Jan. 16, 1654.

Francis Tharly married An Morse, Feb. 5, 1654.

Mary, wife of Thomas Browne, died June 2, 1654.

Richard Kent, sr., died June 15, 1654.

Will. Mitchill died July 16, 1654.

Sara, wife of Daniel Peirce, died July 17, 1654.

Daniell Greenleaf died Dec. 5, 1654.

Hannah, wife of Samuell Moore, died Dec. 8, 1654.

Dorcas, wife of John Tillotson, died Jan. 2, 1654.

Inventory of the estate of Henry Fay of Newbury, weaver, who deceased June 30, 1655, taken by Thomas Hale,\* Thomas Browne\* and Abraham Toppan:\* His house and about seaven akers and an halfe of land lyeing adjoyning, a barne, orchard and garden, and in the little feild foure akers and an halfe, 35li.; about 3 1-2 akers of wheat upon the land, 3li. 15s.; 3-4 aker of Indian corne, 16s.; a loame and warping beame, a spooleing wheele, sleyes and harnesses and other appurtenances, 2li. 10s.; a rugge of cotten, 1li. 8s.; an old pillow, 2s.; his wearing apparell, a cotten paire of breeches and an old coat and Jacket, 16s.; a paire of shooes and stockings & another pair of stockings, 6s.; a musket, 14s.; a brass pott and an Iron kettle and an old frying pan, 1li.; a paire of tongs & an Iron crooke, 2s. 2d.; an old spade and grubaxe & 2 old axes, 4s.; 2 peckaxes and an old hooe, 7s.; 3 wedges of Iron and 2 beetle rings, 3s. 6d.; an handsaw, an ads, 3 gougs, 2 boriers and a gimblet, a draught shave & brest wimble, 8s.; a handhooke, 3 rings & an old trowell, 2 nibs, 3s.; a tennent saw, 2s.; 2 old sithes, 3s.; an old hooe, 1s. 6d.; a hamer & an old skillet, 2s. 6d.; a shirt, 6s. 6d.; a joyned chaire, 3s. 6d.; a peck & halfe peck & a basket, 1s. 10d.; a beare vessell, 1s. 6d.; a poudering tub, 4s. 6d.; a joyned chest, 7s.; a halfe-headed bedsted with a small rod, 9s.; a bible,

\*Autograph.



Stephen Dumer, sr., of Bishopstoake, county of Southampton, yeoman, appointed, Apr. 18, 1650, his friend, Henry Shorte of Newbury, yeoman, his attorney, to recover from Stephen Kent of Newbury, yeoman, etc. Wit: William Swisley, Hener Sewall, jr., and Will. Norton.

4s.; an Inkhorne, 6d.; a wooden bottle, 2s.; 3 bookes, 1 at 1s. 6d., 1 at 1s. and 1 at 6d., 3s.; a wheele and Iron spindle, 3s.; 3 glass vialls, 1s.; a chest and a boxe, 5s.; 3 dozen of buttons of pewter, and a pr. of glasses for the eyes, 1s. 8d.; 2 sieves, 2s.; one small truncke, 2s; 6d.; about six bushells of Indian corne, 15s.; a forme & ladder & wheelebarrow & other lumber, 6s.; 2 hens & 8 chickens, 2s. 6d.; a cow and a calfe, 5li.; a pound weight of lead & halfe pd. & qter, a brass skimer, an Iron foot, a salt box & a small grid Iron, 6s.; twyne & cotten yarne, 1s. 6d.; a new sarge sute, 2li. 12s.; a sith & snede, a tramell, pothooks & wooden platter, 9s. 8d. His debts: To Mr. Woodman, 2li. 9s. 3d.; Steven Greenleafe, 9s.; Robert Coker for plowing, 7s.; Thomas Smith, 1li. 6s. 6d.; Will. Bolton, 3s. 2d.; Will. Richardson for 5 dayes work, 6s.; Goodman Hutchins for the Coffin & a peck of corne, 9s. 8d.; Robert Long, 4s. 6d.; John Bishop, 7s. 6d.; John Bartlet, 1s. 2d.; Anth. Somerby, 2s. 8d.; Steven Swett for the charges at his funeral, 10s.; for rates, 1li. 2s. 11d.; Daniell Peirce, 3li. 8s.; John Bishop, 12s. 6d.; Mr. Dumer, 1li. 10s.; Peter Godfry, 1s. 10d.; Nicholas Noyes, 10s.; Mr. Jewet, 2li. 19s.; Steven Swett, 19s. 5d.; Steven Kent, 1s. 2d.; John Davis, 2s. 2d.; Richard Fits and James Ordway, 6s.; total, 18li. 7s.

Robert Long testified that Henry Fay said, two days before he died, when he thought he was going to die, that he would leave the estate in his hands, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 7: 1655.

Thomas Noyes\* of Sudbury, yeoman, appointed, under seal, his friends, Mr. Nicolas Noyes of Newbery, gent., and Robert Long of Newbery, weaver, his attorneys to let his house and lands in Newbery, sometime the house and land of Henry Fay, etc. Dated Sept. 20, 1656. Wit: Rich. Lowle\* and Joseph Mors.\*

"Witnesse by theise p'sents that Henry fay of Newbury in the County of Essex weauer did in his life time, giue and bequeath vnto his brothers children his whole estate his debts being discharged, and that he did desire his freinds Robert Long and James Jackman that they would looke to it for said he I will leaue it in your hands vntill they come, this he said oftentimes. witnes Richard fitts Robert Long James Jackman Joane Jackman. The Court Inclynes to ap'hend by the testimonyes this to be the will of Henry fay yet suspend the full determination of it till Ipswich court next but leave the estate in there hands & give them power

\*Autograph.





Deposition of Thomas Hale, sr., that Newbury granted by way of exchange three acres of land to John Pike upon the neck behind the great swamp to be laid out by the selectmen and Richard Knight. Sworn, Mar. 26, 1656, before Daniell Denison and Symon Bradstreet.

Sept. 18, 1655, John Pike says that he is informed that some of his neighbors are displeased with the straightness of the passage in the way by his house because his fence takes in some of the path. He now gives liberty to any one to come through his ground if they will hang two gates. Agreed to by Daniel Pierce, John Bishop, John Cheney, John Bartlet and William Ielsly, selectmen of Newbury.

Edward Carlton of Rowley appoints, Aug. 9, 1650, Humphrey Reyner and Joseph Juitt of Rowley his attorneys to sell houses, lands, chattels, etc. Wit: William Cuthboard and Joshua Booth.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27: 9: 1655.

Present: Worshipful Samuell Simons, Mr. Dummer and Mr. Hubert, commissioners, and Danll. Denneson, Maj.-Gen.

Grand jury: Mr. Roger Conant, Jacob Barney, Thomas Putnam, George Gardner, Joseph Boice, Thomas Rootes and Henry Skerry, all of Salem; Edward Baker, John Decon and William Longly, all of Lynn; Mr. Moses Maverick of Marblehead; William Allen of Manchester; William Vinson of Gloster; and Austen Kellum of Wenham.

Jury of trials: Ensign Dixie, Jeffry Massey, Mr. Thomas Gardner, sr., Joseph Pope, John Putnam, Nathaniell Felton, Mr. Adam Haukes, Benjamin Felton, Mathias Farnworth, Osmond Dutch of Gloster, Samuell Foster of Wenham, and George Keaser.

in the meane tyme to pay iust debts & to receiue what is due to the estate p me Robert Lord cleric."

"The deposition of Richard fits of Newbery the said Deponent Testifieth that Henery fay Said to him that if hee Died a Singll man then his brothers Children shal haue his estatt this he said often

"the mark of Richard fits.

"Taken vpon oth befor me william Titcom commissioner for newbery September 24 1655."



Francis Ingalls of Lynn fined for absence from grand jury. He came next day, excused himself on account of difficulty of coming, and fine was remitted.

James Axe and Willm. Croft of Lynn fined for absence from trial jury. They came next day, excused themselves on account of difficulty in coming, and fines were remitted.

Mr. Roger Conant, Peter Paulfry and Nathaniell Pickman v. Mr. Francis Johnson. For detaining a parcel of beaver and otter. "Benjamin Sewall."\* §

Henry Jaquess v. Robert Nash. Debt. Withdrawn.†

Garviss Garford v. Roger Haskall, administrator of the estate of Widow Hardy. Land of Widow Hardy to be laid out according to Mr. Garford's bargain in convenient time.‡

Jon. Devorex v. Emanuell Clarke. To know how he had disposed of six tons of goods for which he had six pounds "factoredy."

John Devorex v. Samll. Yew. For killing his cow by the falling of a tree in the commons.

Jon. Rodes v. Jon. Barter. Debt.

William Curtis v. John Shaw. Slander. For saying he was a base rogue and thief. Defendant's attorney, Francis Smith, appealed. Francis Smith and Robert Nash, sureties.

Nathaniell Felton fined for absence from trial jury; fine remitted, as he came soon after he was called.

Elias Stileman, sr. v. Will. Nick. For refusing to give an account of Timothy Bl—— and for withholding a quantity of fish.

---

\*Writ: Mr. Roger Conant, Peter Palfry and Nathaniel Pickman, successors of Anthony Dike v. Mr. Francis Johnson. About a parcel of beaver which Mr. Johnson received some twenty years since of Mr. Foxwell, the plaintiffs being in partnership with said Johnson. Dated, 22:9:1655, and signed by Elias Stileman|| for the court. Served by Samuel Archard,|| marshal, by attachment of his dwelling house and the house that was Walsengam Chelson's, also the orchard and seven or eight sheep.

†Writ, dated Nov. 13, 1655; signed by Anthony Somerby, for the court. Served by John Emery,|| constable, by attachment of cattle.

‡Writ, dated 19:9:1655; signed by Elias Stileman,|| for the court. Served by Samuel Archard, jr.,|| marshal's deputy.

§This name written in the margin.

||Autograph.



Daniell Salmon appointed administrator of estate of Joseph Boovey.

William Longly confirmed clerk of writs at Lynn in place of Edward Burcham.

Francis Ingalls of Lynn freed from training.

Maj. William Hathorne, Mr. Willm. Browne and Mr. Edmond Batter of Salem confirmed and sworn as commissioners to end small causes.

Robert Starkewether allowed witness fees in Mr. Dummer's action.

Willm. Spilsbery of Newbery, being summoned by Mr. Winslow, allowed fees.

#### COURT HELD AT SALEM, 29: 9: 1655.

Imperfect will\* of George Bridgman presented. Mr. George Corwine was appointed administrator. The said Bridgman left a child.

---

\*"The will of John bridgman is this that his whole estate shall be delivered into m<sup>r</sup> curwins hand and when hee hath satisfied him selfe to giue the rest to his daughter." Wit: Joseph Boice, Tomes Averi and Josia Suthick, all of whom signed by marks.

The debts and what is coming to John Bridgman: "Owing to Goodman Scuder and befe, 2s. 3d., for a pound of salt and he hath paid six pigeons and he hath wrought 7 or 8 days for John Neile and too days work for goodman Laws owing to Elias Stileman, 3s., to frances colins hee hath don nine days work of goodman Browne and is to be payd there, owing to Goodman Rumbal, 3s.; Mr. Carwithe oweth him, 4s., owing to farmer porter, 4s., ana poter oweth a bushel and half of indian corn, Josiah Suthick oweth him 6s. 10d."

Inventory of estate of John Bridgman was taken 8: 8: 1655, by Walter Price† and Phillip Cromwell:† One petticott and wascott, 2li. 5s.; one pr. of brichis and a pr. stokins, 6s.; in woollen and Cotten yaren, 8s.; a Chest, 10s.; 3 blak hatts and a straw hatt, 18s.; a looking glas, a hand baskett and a pot with starch, 3s.; a warming pan, 7s.; one pr. sheets and 3 ould sheets, 1li.; in smale lining, 1li.; a greene ould aprne, a box & a Chest, 10s.; a settle, 5s.; an ell canvas, 2s.; hops, 8d., 7s. 8d.; a flock bed boulder, 2 pillos, a pr. blankets & 2 Ruggs, 5li.; 5 yds. narrow teek, 12s.; a Curten and Rod, 5s.; a muskett, sword, bandylers & Rest, 1li. 11s.; in wooden wares in his seller, 12s.; a bible, a psalme booke,

†Autograph.



Will\* of Mrs. Rebecca Bacon proved by George Bedle and Henry Trask.

4s.; a pr. dogs, hangers, shovells & tongs & gridiron, 15s.; a friing pann, 16d.; a pr. bellows, 8s. 2d.; a pr. ould boots, 5s.; in severall Iron tooles, 30s.; ould Iron and Iron lumber, 10s.; a smoothing Iron, 20d., 3 pichforks, 3s., 4s. 8d.; 3 bras kittls, 28s., and a spitt, 12d., 1li. 9s.; 2 skilletts, an Iron pott & kittle, 15s.; ould pewter and 2 pewter dishes, 6s. 8d.; 4 ould Chayers, 4s., erthen wares, 7s., 11s.; trayes, seeves, payles & other wodden lumber, 14s.; rayles and ould knives, 2s., an ould Chest, 12d., 3s.; hemp and hurds, 10s., canvas, 3s., 13s.; Cask and a wheele and a Chest, 7s.; corne in the house, 8s.; an ould trundle bedsteed, 5s.; 2 sneads, 2s.; haye and Corne uppon the ground, 4li.; beefe, 45s., garden roots, 5s., 2li. 10s.; a kow and Calfe, 5li.; one house and 15 acres ground and marsh, 25li.; a yeong best, 2li.; Fowles, 5s.; 1li. of powder, 2s.; 2 swine, 2li.; 3 yeong shoats, 1li. 1s.; severall depts dew to him, 2li. 10s. 7d.; total, 69li. 7s. 7d. Debtor to Mr. Curwen for several Accts., 22li. 10s. 5 1-4d.; remayning, 46li. 17s. 1 3-4d. Debts due Mr. Will. Brown, 1s.; Tho. Cuttler, 2s. 4d.; Samuell Cuttler, 7s. 6d.; Mr. Stillman, 1s. 6d.; for Indian corne, 1li. 10s.; total, 2li. 2s. 4d. John Bridgman, creditor by John Neale, 7 dayes work, 14s.; Goodman Lawes for 2 dayes, 4s.; Goodman Browne, 9 dayes worke, 18s.; Mr. Carwythy, 4s.; Ann Potter, 1 bush. 1-2 Indyan, 3s. 9d.; Josyas Sutheke, 6s. 10d.; total, 2li. 10s. 7d.

\*The will of widow Rebekah Bacon of Salem, dated 23: 1: 1655, was proved 29: 9: 1655. She appointed her "sonn Isaac Bacon my sole Aer and Exsequtor of my whole estat paying all my Detts and leguses that I shall giue Joyning with him Robert Bufam for to be his asistans That hee may haue noo power to lett or sell any thing with out his Consent untell hee Come to age. Im: I giue unto my Cossen Anne potter and my Cossen Richerd Chelcraft the 3 Arces of ground at the towne: And the mash ground in the south feeld: And: 2 Cowes: And to Richerd to sheep: And the || second || Coltt that the young mare doth bring for his partickqulor benefit And to Cossen anne: and Richerd: the Bead and Bead steed and all the things belongin to it as I Comenly ley upon it exsepting the sheets And I giue unto them: on pare of the best sheets And halfe a dusen of napkins strekt with blue and the table Cloth belongin unto the Round table And to fine touells: on pillobere:

"And: a thurd part of all the bras excepting the great Coper Cettell: And a thurd part of all the puter and widden household stuff: And ech of them a siluer spune And the are to haue halfe the profit that the house and land doth produce toward manetaning





Mr. Moses Maverick, Mr. Francis Johnson and John Bartoll confirmed to end small causes in Marblehead.

of them untell my sonn Come to age : for my desier is that Richerd shall be at my Cossen Anne disposing And if my sonn shuld dey Befoer hee Come to Age then the whole estat is to Return to my to Cossens exsepteing 10<sup>li</sup> that shall be giuen in sheep for the good of the poer of salam to be disposed by the 7 men a Cording as my desier is that is 5<sup>li</sup> to a man for 7 years And then to pay the 5<sup>li</sup> Backe to the 7 : men to be giuen to : other poer men for 7 yere moer and so to be giuen from 7 yer to seuen yer to euer

" And if my Cossen Anne dey befoer shee marry then all that I giue hur is to Return to Richard : And if Richard dey that all that I gaue him is to Return to Anne if the both shuld dey with out Ishue then all is to return to my sonn : And if it please the lord to take them all a way before the ar marred and with out Ishue that then the whol estat is to Return to the towne to be dissposed of according to the former 10<sup>li</sup> exsepteing : 5<sup>li</sup> : a pees that the exse-  
qutor and ouer serers ar to haue out of it Im : I giue to my man Cornelus all his time freely and ayerling to by him a shutt of Clothes

" I giue to my sister Buffam : my black scarfe And to sister boys my green gown and Red pety cott and to sister sughtwike the black goune and on pety Cote and to sister Auery and hornis each of them a neck hancercho : And all the Rest of my wareing aparell I leane at the dissposing of my Cossen Anne to giue to Abegall what shee shall see fit : my desier is that my Brother Roberd Buffam shuld Com and dwell in the howse if hee see good and in proue the land and estate left my sonn and a lowe for it what hee shall Judg it worth : And my sonn to liue with him if hee haue a mind to follo husbandry or els to plase him a prentis to some onist seayman I freely dispose of an acker of land w<sup>ch</sup> Joynes to Captain Trasks meadow, for ye vse of Ann Potter tell such time Isack comes to age I give unto Brother Buffam the first Colt that the maer shall bring I make and ordane my Brother Jouise Boys and Brother Thomas Auery and Brother nathanell feltonn my ouer seers : And giue unto them : 40<sup>s</sup> a pees : The greatest Deat is 3<sup>li</sup> to be returnd to old England to my sister Judeth that I desier may be donn with speed I giue to my Cossen Jorg Bedell one of the swords || which my sonn will || and one of Doctor sebes works and on of Docter prestons. Rebekah Bacon.\* The mayre being Sould where of goodman buffam should haue y<sup>e</sup> 1 Coult y<sup>t</sup> came of her I freely dispose of a Steere called lustick at 3 yeares end, In lue of y<sup>e</sup> Coult." Wit : Henry (his mark) Trask and Geor. Beadle.†

\*Autograph and seal.

†Autograph.



Samuell Foster of Wenham licensed to draw strong water for the relief of travellers.

Inventory of the estate of Mrs. Rebecca Bacon, taken July 10, 1655, by Thomas Gardner, sr.,\* and Joseph (his mark) Boyce, and sworn to by Robt. Buffum:\* The house, lands, 50li.; 2 oxen, 13li.; 4 Cowes, 17li.; a steere, 5li. 12s.; 2 yearelings, 4li.; 1 Calfe, 1li.; 12 ewe sheepe, 20li.; 2 wetheres, 1 ram, 2li. 5s.; 4 ewe lambes, 1 wether lamb, 4li.; 5 Swine, 3li.; 2 1-2 acres of wheat growinge, 4li.; 5 acres of Indian Corne, 7li. 10s.; Cart & plow & plow geare, 1li. 10s.; 2 sawes, 10s.; 2 Andirons, 4s.; 2 axes, 1 mattocke, 1 crow, 8s.; 2 smothinge Irons, 3s.; 3 payre of pothooks, 1 gridiron & a fryinge pan, 5s.; 4 ould hous, 2 spits, 7s.; 4 plowes, 4 chissels, 1 gouge & 2 hammers, 5s.; 1 hand saw, 2 bitlerings, 1 vice, 1 iron sole, 2 smal wedges, 1 hay knife, 8s.; old Iron, 4s.; an Iron pestle & mortar, 7s.; 1 payre of Andirons, 1 payre of tongs & a hake, 5s.; 1 Iron Pot, 5s.; 2 brasse Pots, 12s.; 4 brasse skilletts, 7s.; 1 Copper Kettle, 2li. 10s.; 4 brasse candlesticks, a brasse skimmer, a payre of skales & a pot lid, a litle brasse pan & an old warminge Pan, 10s.; 1 Musket wth a fire locke, 2 swords, a payre of bandeliers, 2 bolts, 1 pocket pistol, 2 pike heads & a halfe pike, 2li. 10s.; 3 fether beds, 6li.; 2 Rugs, 2li.; 3 old blankets, 15s.; Curtaynes & vallons for 2 beds, 2li. 10s.; 1 flock bed & coveringe, 1li. 5s.; 9 payre of sheetes, 8li.; 8 Pillow beares, 16s.; 4 table clothes, 23 napkins streked wth blue, 6 fine Napkins, 8 fine towels, 3 Cubbard Cloathes, 6 course towels & 1 shirt, 4li. 8s.; 4 silke Cushions, 2 made, 2 unmade, 3 old cushions, 4 Carpets, 2li.; 1 duble salt silver, 6 silver spones, 1 wine cup & a dram cup of silver, both, 6li.; 3 large peuter platters, 3 a size lesse, 3 more a size lesse, 3 more a size lesse, 1li. 16s.; 1 peuter bason, 5s.; 6 large peuter plates & 6 lesser, 9s.; 19 Peuter saucers & 2 fruite dishes, 11s. 6d.; 1 old Peuter bason & a great plate, 3s.; 2 peuter candlesticks, 4s.; 1 large peuter salt & a smal one, 2 peuter porringers, 3s. 6d.; 1 great peuter flagon, 1 lesser, 1 quart, 2 pints & a halfe pinte, 13s.; 2 old chamber pots & an old porringer, 3s.; 2 great truncks, 1 smal truncke, 1li.; 1 great chest & 4 lesser, 1li. 2s.; A Cabinet, 5s.; 3 Bibles, a Concordance, Calvins Institutions, Luther upon the Galathians, Mr. Shepards Morality of the Sabath, Nicolas Gibbins Disputations, Joshua Symonds bookes, 2 of Dr. Sibs & 1 of Mr. Preston, Markam & 10 smal bookes, 2li.; 4 framed Chaires, 2 wynded Stooles, 14s.; 2 high bedsteds & 2 lower ones, 1li.; 1 longe table, 1 round table & a litle table, 16s.; 1 Cubbord, 2 smal barrels, 2 botles, 2 payles, 10s.; 1 looking glasse, a sun dyal & a case of botles with 5 glasses, a table basket, 5s.; 4 dry caske, 4s.; her wearinge apparrel, 5li.; an old sadle & pillyan cloth, 10s.; 12lb. of wool & 5 lb. of yarne, 1li. 13s.; total, 195li. 8s. 6d.

\*Autograph.



Joseph Armytage fined for excessive drinking. Wit: Tho. Couldum and Jon. Mansfield.

Mathew Dove fined 10s. for beating his wife.

Job Swinerton, sr., fined for cruel and lascivious beating of Ann, daughter of Mr. Jon. Thorndike.

Ruben Guppie admonished for stealing wood and absenting himself from meeting.

Joseph Harriss admonished for idleness and absenting himself from meeting.

William Ellett admonished for absence from meeting.

Richard Lambert fined for excessive drinking.

Ann, wife of Francis Linsford, fined for being found drunken in the way. Confessed by her husband. Second offence.

Jon. Legg and wife Eliza fined 5li. for selling strong beer. Wit: Ben. Palmetter.

Joseph Jenckes, sr., admonished for absence from meeting.

Nicholass Pinion and wife, presented for absence from meeting, did not appear.

Ruth Dunsmore admonished for absence from meeting.

Thomas Beale fined for absence from meeting.

Richard Lambert fined ten shillings for smoking a pipe of tobacco openly in the street. Wit: Francis Collins.

John Legg of Marblehead fined for slandering Edmond Batter, in saying that he carried in a false account to Ipswich court.

Henry Cowes and wife Charity fined 40s. for fornication before marriage.

William Rayner of Wenham fined for smoking tobacco in the streets of Salem.

William Lord, jr., fined for a pound breach. William Lord, sr., to pay one half of the fine because he abetted him.

Edward Wharton, presented for idleness, discharged.

Servants of the house to have five shillings for their attendance.

#### COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, Mar. 25, 1656.

Judges: Mr. Symon Brodstreet, Mr. Samuell Symonds, Maj.-Gen. Denison, Mr. Will. Hubbard and Mr. Rich. Dummer.

Jury of trials: Mr. Jo. Apleton, Tho. Loe, Will. Addams, jr., Will. Fellows, Jacob Perkins, Jo. Trumble, Tho. Teney, Tho.



Abbott, Dan. Thurston, Antho. Sumerby, Jo. Bartlet and Jacob Towne.

Henry Archer v. John Caldwell. Debt.

Frances Johnson v. Peetr Palfree. For withholding money due from Rich. Foxwell.

Will. Wyld v. William Evans. For not returning a steer he hired.

Nath. Stow v. Tho. Smith, William Marchent, Richard Shatswell and John Newman. For injury to his corn by cattle.\*

---

Lt. William Hudson† of Boston certified that he sent a parcel of tobacco by Edward Woollen to Newfoundland to dispose of. He chose Mr. Benjamin Guillam and Jno. Huson to end the matter of a dispute about it. Dated, Salem, Jan. 12, 1654. Wit: John Manning.† Also signed by Edward (his mark) Woollen. Award dated Jan. 31, 1655, signed by Jno. Huson† and Ben. Gillum.†

Deposition of Nathaniell Pittman and his wife Tabitha, that they heard Mr. Henrye Cowes say that he had bought Mr. Gifford's dun horse and the horse was here at Salem at Mr. Gednyes, etc. Sworn in court, 28 : 4 : 1655, before Elias Stileman,† clerk.

\*Henry Kimball deposed that he saw Mr. Smith's steer in Nathaniell Stowse corn and as he went to get him out he leaped over the five-railed fence of Alicksander Knight's. Sworn in court, 26 : 1 : 1656, before Robert Lord.†

Walter Roper testified that being called with Nathaniell Master-son to view some damage that was done in Nathaniel Stow's corn this last summer, he found that twenty-five bushels were destroyed by cattle. At the same time they viewed Henry Kimball's damage. Sworn before Daniel Denison,† Mar. 24, 1655.

Samewell Younglove witnessed that he helped to bring fifty head of cattle out of Henry Kimball's and Nathaniel Stow's corn, four of Richard Shatswell's, three of old Kimbal's, two of Goodman Marchant's, three of Goodwife Coolis, one steer of Mr. Smith's; and, also, he saw one post down and two lengths of rails there. He saw some of the cattle go in there and the tracks of others. Sworn in court, 26 : 1 : 1656, before Robert Lord,† clerk.

William Dello deposed that there were two oxen of Tho. Smith's, two steers of Richard Setchwell's, and two cows of William Marchant's in Nathaniel Stow's corn two days before the general training at Ipswich. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25 : 1 : 1656, before Robert Lord,† cleric.

Robert Lord, jr., deposed that he saw one steer of Thomas Smith's in Nathaniel Stow's corn and two cows of John Newman's, at four several times. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25 : 1 : 1656.

†Autograph.





Henry Kemball v. Thomas Smith, William Marchent, Richard Shatswell and John Newman. Damage to his corn by cattle.\*

Mordicha Larcum and wife Elizabeth, late widow of William Clarke v. Cornelious Waldo. For making use of a dwelling house built by William Clarke. Withdrawn.

---

\*Robert Smyth deposed that about a week or fortnight before the last general training he was going by the outfence joining to the general field where Henry Kemble's corn was destroyed, and that the fence was down. Sworn in court at Ipswich, 1st mo: 1656.

Alexander Maxsy deposed that the outside fence of his master, Richard Kimball's, was a sufficient fence when the damage was done. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1656.

John Gage deposed that his fence was a sufficient one before the damage was done in Henry Kimball's corn. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1656.

Jeremiah Jowit testified that the fence of the common field against Henry Kimball's lot or corn field was down in two places before Indian harvest. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1656.

Walter Roper testified that he viewed the damage in Henry Kimball's corn with Nathaniel Masterson. Sworn before Daniel Denison, † Mar. 24, 1655.

William Parker deposed that he saw cattle of Richard Shatchwell, John Numan, Thomas Smith, Rich. Kemball, Aron Pengrye and William Merchant in Henry Kimball's corn. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 25, 1656.

Mary, wife of Robert Smith, and Mary Parcker testified that Nathaniel Stow said in their house before many folks about some corn he and Henry Kimball had had spoiled, and that the fences were insufficient. Sworn in Ipswich court, 26: 1: 1656.

Danill Gag[e] testified that he saw Richard Kimball's oxen in Henry Kimball's corn and the fence was down.

Robert Smith, Samuel Gage and Daniell Gage testified that the fence was down.

Robert Smith testified that about Indian harvest, he and Goodman Simons' son saw cattle in Henry Kimball's corn, and four of them were Mr. Norton's, others were old Goodman Kimbal's and his son Richard's.

Robert Punill and Goodwife Newman testified that Henry Kimball said that he thought his father and his brother Richard would undo him, for their oxen had eaten all his corn.

Joseph Browne testified about the corn. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1656.

John Newman testified. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1656.

†Autograph.



Elias Stileman v. Christopher Lattimer. For withholding what he was to pay Mr. Stratton in fish.

Richard Kent v. John Pyke. Withdrawn.

Richard Kent v. John Cheny. For fencing part of the town common, which is a highway.

Francis Ingalls v. Mr. John Beax & Co. Debt.\*

Joseph Armitage, attorney to Francis Perry v. Mr. John Beax. Debt. Withdrawn.

John Frances v. Mr. John Beax & Co. Debt.†

Thomas Wiggen v. Mr. John Beax & Co. Debt. For digging mine at Lin village.

Robert Coker sworn constable for Newbury.

John Emry sworn clerk of the market for Newbury.

The deacons of Rowley, administrators of the estate of Henry Smith, in 1655, brought in an inventory‡ of 8li. It was apportioned to the two children, who were to be disposed of and cared for by them.

---

\*John Belknap deposed that the price of the oxen that William Robinson, in the name of Mr. Jeffard, bought of Francis Ingalls, was 18li. Sworn before Rob. Bridges, § 27 : 1 : 1655.

Writ: Francis Ingalls v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, etc., Mr. John Giffard, agent; dated 30 : 9 : 1655, and signed by Elias Stileman, § for the court. Attached the slitting mill and one-half of the corn mill and iron works, and served upon Jemy Hagg and John Anchenter, and a warehouse in Boston, 31 : 10 : 1655, by Samuell Archard, § marshal. Ri. Wayte, § marshal, committed Mr. John Gifford to prison, 20 : 1 : 1656.

The suit was entered for two oxen delivered to defendant for the use of the Iron works, 18li. 10s., and for forbearance, 2 1-2 years, 3li. 16s. 9d., less 6li. received, leaving 16li. 6s. 9d.

Thomas (his mark) Look deposed that the two oxen that William Robinson bought of Francis Ingalls by Mr. Gifford's order were killed at the Iron works for the company. Sworn before Rob. Bridges, § 27 : 1 : 1655.

Richard Hood § testified the same. Sworn.

†Writ: Jon. Francis v. Mr. Jon. Beckes & Company, etc., Mr. John Giffard, agent; dated 30 : 9 : 1655, and signed by Elias Stileman, § for the court.

‡Inventory of the goods of Henry Smith of Rowley, deceased, taken 1 : 16 : 1654-5, by Richard Swan § and John Smith §: One sow, 1li.; one muskett wth worrne & scourer, 11s.; one sith wth

§Autograph.



Mr. Henry Sewall, sr., late of Rowley, died intestate, leaving an estate of about 300li., and his son and heir, Mr. Henry Sewall, was in England, the latter having made Henry Short of Newbury his attorney. Administration granted to Mr. Short, who was ordered to lease or use the house and land.\*

nibs & hoope, 3s. 6d.; one little Chest, 3s. 6d.; one grate, 2d.; one paire of shooes, 4s. 4d.; one Chest, 3s.; one kettle, 9s.; one bagge, 2s. 6d.; ten yards & a quarter of Course Cloath, 15s. 4d.; one reddish Coverlett, 3s. 6d.; one blueish Coverlett, 3s.; in wearing Cloathes, 15s. 6d.; thre Pillowes and a short Cloake, 15s.; one dublett, 7s. 6d.; one pott, 3s.; one feather bed and Pillows, 2li. 5s.; one grid Iron, 2s.; one forme, 8d.; eight pounds & an halfe of bacon, 4s. 3d.; foure pounds and an halfe of puter, 4s. 6d.; one skellet, 6s.; a paire of pepper quarnes, 1s.; one sieve and a bottle, 2s.; one Churne, 2s.; a paire of bandiliers, 1s. 3d.; a sword & belt, 4s.; one spade, 2s.; a salt, 3d.; hempe seed, 8d.; one hatt, 5s.; one paire of forke tines, 4d.; one fire pan, 6d.; one fire pan, 1s.; one dragge, 10d.; one paire of old bootes, 1s. 8d.; one how, 1s. 4d.; one How, 1s.; one wast Coate, 1s. 6d.; one paire of sissars, 2d.; for a tramell & other things, 2s. 8d.; for sith Hoopes, 8d.; for Gunpowder, 1s. 6d.; for a peece of an old Trunke, 6d.; for a heifer, 3li.; for Barly, 1s. 6d.; one knife, 4d.; one Axe, 2s. 6d.; one Lock, 10d.; thre Chickins, 2s.; a paire of bullett moulds, 1s. 6d.; one Harrow tooth, 3d.; total, 14li. 3s. Debts owing: To Joseph Jewet, 2li. 3s. 3d.; Richard Swan, 7s. 6d.; Edward Hassen, 5s.; Thomas Burkby, 3s. 4d.; John Smith, 2s. 6d.; Mr. Ezekiell Rogers, 4s.; John Dresser, 4s. 6d.; John Bointon, 4s. 4d.; Thomas Dickinson, 3s. 8d.; Daniell Roffe, 4s. 3d.; John Pearson, 2s. 6d.; William Aey, 3s.; Maximilian Jewet, 12s. 6d.; Nicholas Jackson, 6s. 8d.; Benjamin Scott, 1li. 4s.; total, 5li. 11s.

\*Inventory of the estate of Mr. Shewell, taken by Joseph Jewett,† Mathew Boyes† and John Tod:† Wearing clothes with sum stufe and cloth, 9li.; Pots and kettles, peutar and bras, 12li. 2s. 6d.; A standig, a case and botles, 6s.; two beds and beding, 12li. 15s.; lining with som cotan blankits and shirts, 15li. 3s. 7d.; a stuing pan, a crow and a saw, 14s.; A Jack and old Iran, 2li. 5s.; thre knives, twine, stele, butons, 5s. 6d.; A sadle and two bridles, storaps and lethers, 1li. 13s. 6d.; four spits, an apron and A drom, 2li. 1s. 6d.; Cortens and vallans and thre quishings, 18s.; a grater and a case with Botles, 7s.; a sword, a belt and bandeleres, 1li.; slings, hookes and eys, 5s. 6d.; a grid Iron, a clock, bag and old lining, 8s.; a portmantle, two sives, 6s.; poudar and 2 brushes, 6s.; two dozen of fish hookes, 4s.; thre lockes, a box, two cords,

†Autograph.



John Suderland, having been attached by Nath. Kirtland and Goodman Barker, and the case not entered, was allowed costs.

Elias Stileman appeared to answer two actions commenced by Mordecha Cravett v. Mr. Walter Prise. Phillip Croomwell witnessed that said Stileman was Mr. Prise's attorney; and the latter was allowed costs.

Elias Stileman, sr., of Salem licensed to sell strong waters.

Thomas Stace of Ipswich made free.

Henry Short of Newbury was discharged from ordinary training, paying a bushel of wheat annually for the use of the company.

---

4s.; a Reape Hoke, 1s.; a box, a dosan of spoones, 8s. 6d.; a stomacher, bookes, sceales, a beame and weights, 17s.; a cock, bullits and files, 5s. 8d.; sisers, a bodkin and small things, 2s. 6d.; a salt box, a table, forme and a Cubert, 11s.; a cup, a spoone and a friing pan, 3s.; an axe and trenchers, 3s. 10d.; chairs and a bible, 1li. 3s.; shovells, tonges and poyte, 8s. 6d.; Mace and Ribing, starch and poudarblu, 3s. 8d.; a chist and thre caps, four yards of Cambrick, 1li. 11s.; a lether case, a coyfe and butons, 1s. 10d.; a tronk, a westcote and other things, 4s.; shears, a dagnar, an axe, 4s. 6d.; a bag and pepar and a knapsack, 4s.; an iron fork, a rest and five gunes, 2li. 1s. 2d.; bellas, one pair, two toasting Irons, 3s. 6d.; an Iron bar and two tramills, 4s.; a pot of butter, 3s.; a Jug and Shoo Horn and a chist, 1s. 7d.; a tunill and a basket, 1s.; a ladle, a spade, pinsors and a how, 4s.; a sickell, a hamar and a bell, 3s.; a peutar pot, a cloth and a male pillion, a racke, 2s. 4d.; two bands and a cup, a chair, a spit, a trouh, 13s. 6d.; two firkins, a scimar, a pott, a paire of Racks, 13s. 6d.; a booke and a hellar, a map, a spade, a scimar, 12s. 6d.; an axe, two candlesticks, a mattack, an axe, 1li. 8d.; a litle old lining and new, a tinder box, a bell, a clenzer, a scimar, with som old clothes, 1li. 5s. 6d.; four kows, 16li.; twenty three shepe and a kalfe, 26li.; eight Acors of upland and nine gates, 14li.; the house, barn, orchard, and the home lott, 60li.; the farme that Tho. pery dwells on, 70li.; the land at nubery neck, 70li.; total, 330li. 16s. 4d. Debts owing: To Goody Bradstreete for twelve wekes sorgary And taking payns in changing lining, he not being able to heelp himselfe in his bed, 10li.; to Mr. Carlton, 4li. 12s.; to Joseph Jowett, 7s. 4d.; to Mathew Boyse, 13s. 6d.; to Richard Swan for twelve weekes tendans and wood, washing and provision, 16li. 14s.; for writing, helpping to make up accounts and prizing goods, 9s. 6d.; to Lt. Reminton, 14s.; total, 33li. 10s. 5d.; to John Tod for cost at his buriall and Expences before his death and paying of sum small debts, 11li. 9s.





Mordicha Larcum, having sued Mr. Waldo, Mr. John Coggsell and William Coggsell, executors to John Coggsell, jr., chose George Giddings and Moses Pengry, and the court named Mr. John Appleton as a third man, as arbitrators.

The remainder of Joseph Rowlinson's fine remitted.

Mr. Edward Woodman, Nicolas Noyse and Lt. John Pyke sworn commissioners for Newbury to end small causes.

William Bingly and Elizabeth Preston, for fornication, to be whipped, he twenty stripes and she twelve, or pay a fine. Then to be carried to the post and stripped ready to be whipped, but the smart to be taken off. John Bartlet, Nicolas Noyse, John Emry and Lt. John Pike undertake for the fine.

Richard Hutcheson, having been attached by William Blanton, and the writ not entered, was allowed costs.

John Smith discharged of his bond for good behavior.

William White released from ordinary training.

Richard Holmes and his wife discharged of their presentments.

Topsfield ordered to have a pound and stocks by the next court.

Robert Smith and his wife Mary fined for incontinency before marriage.

Robert Long and James Jackman appointed administrators of the estate of Henry Faye. The estate was to be given to his brothers in England.

The Linn bridge being nearly done, a country rate to be levied to pay the cost, 200li.

Will of John Ward, sometime resident at Ipswich, proved in the Ipswich court, Mar. 25, 1656, by Mr. Robert Payne: "Vnto my Cousine m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell: Ward the sun of my vncle Nathaniell ward I doe giue that house and Land giuen me by my father in his will and that Lies in east mersy in the County of essex in old england: Item to my vncle affors<sup>d</sup> I doe giue the rent and prophits that haue Com of that tenement Since: I made Edmund Sharman of Deadham Last my attorney for the receiuing of it: they being in his or the tenants hands still: being next March two yy<sup>a</sup> and a halfe rent: Item I doe giue unto my Cousine wards of wethersfeild two yongest Suns twentie pounds p peice: to be payd to them when they shall be of age: or one & twentie yeers Anne Barker Item: I doe giue vnto my Cousine John Barkers eldest daughter: twenty pounds || It is to be vnderstood John Barker of Boxted in Essex: || Item I doe giue vnto Samuell Barker: My Cousine John



The bridge at Ipswich, being defective, to be repaired.

John Mighill fined twenty shillings on his presentment at last court.

Jonathan Platts, Henry Ryley and John Acee fined on their presentments at last court.

Barkers Son ten pounds : both as sone as it may Conveniently be payd : allsoe I doe Giue ten pounds to my Mothers poore kindred : which I doe desier my Cousin John Barker to distribut as he shall thinke meete Item I doe Giue vnto my Cousine Samuell Sharmans two yongest suns ten pounds p peice : this is to be under stood of my Cousin : Sharman that died Sum yeers since in Boston in new england : to be payd to them when they shall be on & twentie yeers by my executor or elce to be payd to them that haue now Care of them (they being Suffitient men) and Giuing bond for the payment of it to the children when they shall be of the age & *p phipt*

"Item I doe Giue ten pounds to my Cousin philip : Sharman of rood Iland :

"Item My bookes I doe Giue to Thomas Andrews of Ipswich and allsoe my Chirurgern chest and all y<sup>t</sup> is now in it

"Item It is my mind that my Linnen my Cousine Nathaniell ward should have when he shall Com of age

"It to M<sup>r</sup> Robert Payne I doe Giue twentie pounds desiring him that he would take upon him my executor shipe to receiue all my depts and Goods what euer and to pay or Cause to be payd the fore recited Leagusies : And there mainner of my Estate he would Lay out in a standing anuity which would haue bestowed upon Haruard Collidg in Cambridg : and would haue it Improued to Conuenient bringing up || and maintinance || of one or more Scollers in the s<sup>d</sup> Collidg and only such to haue binifet whose estate or frinds cannot other wise maintaine

"It is my desier that the anuity Giuen before to the Collidg should be bought : in such a place and towne where it may be judged most sertaine But If : it : should please God to take me away out of this Naturall || life || in such a place wher I shall stand need of buriell (as uppon the Land) wher this my Will may be knowen : that then I would haue : fortie pounds bestowed uppon my funerall be fore and then the remainnder to bestowed in an anuety as afforesayd : and In wittnes here of I haue set to my hand and seale this 28<sup>th</sup> of December 1652 John Ward."\* Wit: Richard Shearman† and Thomas (his mark) Spule.

Inventory of the goods of John Ward, late deceased, taken by Robert Lord† and Mathew Boyes,† and sworn to in the court at Ipswich by Mr. Robert Payne, 25: 1: 1656: Debt due from Mr.

\*Autograph and seal.

†Autograph.



## COURT HELD AT IPSWICH, 24 : 2 : 1656.

John Browne fined for taking away his neighbor's wood.\*

Maj. William Hathorne, having been presented by the Salem military company to be commander-in-chief, and Lt. Tho. Lathrop, their lieutenant, both were confirmed, their former commissions to stand in force.

Humphrey Griffin† found not drunk, but admonished as to drinking.

John Averill fined.‡

Chute, 2li. 5s.; debt due from Mr. Epps, 6li.; from John Davis, 3li. 14s. 6d.; from Humfry Griffin, 13li. 15s.; by a wharfe mortgaged to him by Thomas Lowe of Boston, 19li. 4s.; debt due from Thomas Spaule of Boston, 3li. 19s.; from Mr. Phillips of Boston, 36li. 15s. 6d.; from Thomas Haukins of Boston, 22li. 10s.; from Simon Tomson of Ipswich, 25li. 15s.; from John Anniball of Ipswich, 4li. 10s.; from John Johnson of Ipswich, 6li. 12s. 6d.; from Joseph Medcalfe of Ipswich, 12li. 7s. 6d.; from Robert Gutch of Salem, —; from Samuell Podd of Ipswich, 23li.; from Mr. Powell of Boston, 17li.; small debts, 11li. 10s. 3d.; one old Baye mare with a fole, 17li.; one young mare with a fole, 18li.; two two yeares old mares, 22li.; one yeare old colt, 7li.; the Bald horse, 12li. 10s.; the Baye horse, 14li.; 2 cowes, 9li.; total, 308li. 7s. 3d.

Will of John Friend proved in Ipswich court, 26 : 1 : 1656, by Edmund Grover and Henry Hericke before Edmond Batter, § commissioner. Allowed 27 : 1 : 1656. Will, dated 4 : 2 : 1655 : "Imp<sup>r</sup> I giue & bequeath unto my Sonn Samuell Freinds a double portion out of my whole estate personall & Reall :

"Item I giue unto my daughter Elizabeth pecker; besidesth at tenn pownds I haue in my hands w<sup>ch</sup> her grandfather gaue her, twente shillings

"Item I giue & bequeath unto my other thre children Bethiah Hester & James, Equall portions one as much as y<sup>e</sup> other : and for y<sup>e</sup> better pformance of this my will I appoynt my Sonn Samuell to be my Executo<sup>r</sup>, & desire & appoynt my Louing Friends william Dodg & william King to be my ouerseers. [No signature] Wit: George Emery, § Edmond Grouer § and Henery Hericke. §

\*Wit: Thomas Parson and Samuel Pod.

†Presented, Mar. —, 1656, for being drunk, as appeared by his gestures, evil words, falling off his horse twice and his breath scenting much of strong liquors. Wit: Edward Chapman and wife, Mrs. Wade, Jonathan Wade and Willm. Dane.

‡For striking Jonas Grigs several times in the meeting house in

§Autograph.



John Tillison of Newbery admonished.\*

The two younger children of widow Elitrop to be paid their portions into the hands of John Wyldes. John Pickard, executor of Thomas Elitrop, brought the receipt from John Wyldes and the widow, and the two elder children therefor, and the court discharged him.

Joseph Mussye fined for uncivil words and carriages to several maids on the Sabbath day, and to pay witness fee of Mary Elsy.e.†

Francis Vrsseton bound to bring his wife to next court at Ipswich to answer her presentment.‡

Goodwife Bachelour did not appear. To be attached.§

Zacheous Gould presented for absence from meeting on the Lord's day. Proved.||

John Wild brought receipt of Thomas Elithop's children, and was discharged.

time of the public ordinance on the Sabbath day. Wit : Mordica Larcom and John Loe.

\*For abusing his wife on Sabbath day morning in throwing a bowl of water upon her, she being sick in bed, and chaining her by the leg to the bed post with a plow chain, to keep her within doors. Wit : John Houching, Willm. Houching and George Little.

†He was also presented for profaning the Sabbath day by the same words and acts. Wit : Sary Wodman, Mary Elsy and wife of Joseph Plumer.

‡Sary Barnes, now wife of Frances Vsselson of Wenham, presented, Mar. —, 1656, for speaking reproachfully against the minister and people at Wells, saying that Mr. Syth Flecher, their said minister, upon the Sabbath day in time of the public ordinance when he had set the Psalm, and while the people were singing, took tobacco in the public meeting house ; while he was preaching, the people would take tobacco in the public meeting house. Wit : Wife of George Bunker, wife of John Redington, and wife of Abra. Redington.

§Wife of Henery Batchiler presented, Mar. —, 1656, for absence from public ordinances upon the Sabbath days at Rowley. Wit : The grand jurymen of Ipswich.

||Zacheas Goold of Rowley presented Mar. —, 1656, for not frequenting the public ordinance upon the Sabbath days. Wit : Grand jurymen of Rowley.

Presentments Mar. —, 1656, signed by William Bartholomew:¶— Willm. Dugles, for taking 19li. of Shorburne Wilson, his late

¶Autograph.





## COURT HELD AT SALEM, 24 : 4 : 1656.

John Gatchell sworn constable of Marblehead.

Phineas Rider sworn constable of Gloucester.

Bray Wilkins and Thomas Chadwell sworn constables of Lynn.

Francis Burrill sworn clerk of the market at Lynn.

John Pickworth sworn constable of Manchester.

Present: Mr. Simon Brodstreete, Dan. Denison, Maj.-Gen., Capt. Robt. Bridges and Mr. Rich. Dummer.

Jury of trials: Mr. Henry Barthlomew, Lt. Tho. Lothrop, Nicholas Potter, John Neale, Rich. Leech and Samuell Corning of Salem; Samll. Kent of Gloster; John Fisk of Wenham; Hen. Collins, Allen Breade, Rich. Johnson and Jonathan Hutson of Lynn; and Jo. Sibley and Ben. Felton in place of Nicho. Potter and Mr. Bartholmew in Grayes case.

William Blanton v. Richard Hutcheson. For taking and marking the colt that was known to have come of Mr. Cowes' mare.

Joseph Bond v. John Hathorne.

Mr. William Browne v. Marke Pitman alias Hicks. Debt. Withdrawn.

Abraham Whithare v. Jon. Norman. For refusing to give title to land bought of defendant. Withdrawn.

Phillip Nelson v. Mr. Richard Dummer, executor of Tho. Nelson, father of plaintiff. For not giving full account of the estate which the defendant had enjoyed for seven years.

Abraham Whithare v. Robert Gray. For leaving the plaintiff's son, John Whithare, in Virginia. Verdict, that he be brought back to New England by the last of next April. John Whithare was a servant of the defendant.

Maj. William Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. John Dimon.

Maj. William Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. Nicholas Pynion.\*

---

servant, for nine months' time, "which we think tends to opression." Wit: Isaac Comings, sr., and Ed. Bridges.

William Young of Andever presented for abusive speeches in wishing them all hanged who instituted whipping, and saying that he thought they must have been a company of rude, "deboyst" fellows. Wit: Willm. Ballard and Andrew Alling.

\*Writ, dated 3 : 4 : 1656; signed by Jonath. Negus,† for the

†Autograph.



Maj. William Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. Richard Smith.\*

Maj. William Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. Joseph Jenckes, sr. Withdrawn.

Maj. William Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. Joseph James. The defendant acknowledged judgment. Withdrawn.†

Maj. William Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. Mr. Henry Webb. For taking money received of David Maddockes.

Maj. William Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. John Vinton.

Maj. William Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. Richard Hood.‡

Josuah Turland confessed judgment to Mr. Edmond Batter.

Will. Curtis v. John Shaw. For striking plaintiff in the street

Lt. Thomas Marshall confirmed lieutenant and Garrard Spencer ensign of the military company at Lynn.§

Joseph Armytage, assignee of Henry Tucker v. Mr. John Beckes & Company and their agent, Mr. John Giffard. Also another case for labor at the Iron works.

Joseph Armytage, attorney to Francis Perry v. Mr. John Beckes & Company and their agent, Mr. John Giffard. For work done at the Iron works.

Danll. Salmon, administrator of Joseph Boouy v. Mr. John Beckes & Company and their agent, Mr. John Giffard.

---

court. The defendant, Nicholas (his mark) Pinyon, gave bond; surety, Edward Hutchinson.¶ Writ served by Mathew Farington,¶ constable of Lynn.

\*Writ, dated 3 : 4 : 1656 ; signed by Jonath. Negus,¶ for the court. Served by Mathew Farington,¶ constable of Lynn. Sureties on bond, William Curtis¶ and Henry (his mark) Lenerd.

†Writ, dated 3 : 4 : 1656 ; signed by Jonath. Negus,¶ for the court. Served by Mathew Farington,¶ constable of Lynn. Surety on bond, Roger Tyler.¶

‡Writ, dated 3 : 4 : 1656 ; signed by Jonath. Negus.¶ Served by Mathew Farington,¶ constable of Lynn. Bond of defendant.¶

§Andrew Mansfeld¶ certified to the court that Thomas Marshall was formerly lieutenant of the train band of Reddin and had been chosen lieutenant of the train band of Lynn, and that Jarrerd Spenser of Lynn had been chosen an ensign of said company.

¶Autograph.



William Elliott confessed judgment in favor of Mr. Henry Barthollmew.

Joseph Armytage, assignee of Mr. Samll. Bennett v. Mr. John Beakes & Company and their agent, Mr. John Giffard. For work done at the Iron works.

Joseph Jenckes, sr. v. George Halsie.

William Canterbury v. John Rouden and wife Mary. For great abuse of Canterbury's wife, Rouden's wife having given her several blows. Withdrawn.

Richard Hood v. Mr. John Beakes & Company and their agent, Mr. John Gifford. For work done at the Iron works.\*

Mr. Holliock to be paid for funeral charges of Joseph Boovey by Danll. Sallmon, administrator of Boovey's estate, in merchantable wheat.

Mr. Robert Payne chosen treasurer for the county of Essex.

Mr. Will. Browne and Mr. Batter brought in will† of John Jackson, sr. The executor refused to serve, and administration was granted to said Browne and Batter.

Mr. George Corwine brought in inventory of estate of John Bridgman. Amount, 44li. 14s. 9 3-4d. The estate to go to said Bridgman's child.

\*Georg Keser deposed that before Mr. Jefford went away from the Iron works the deponent went to Richard Hode several times to get him to do some sawing work, etc. Sworn in court, 27: 4: 1656. Joseph James deposed that Richard Hood sawed the timber for the furnace in 1653, viz., the armes by the wheel, the soles and the shrouds, the floats and some half-inch boards for coal waynes, etc. Sworn in court, 26: 4: 1656.

†Will, dated 31: 11: 1655: "Imp<sup>rs</sup>: I bequeath to my wife Mary Jackson five pounds sterlinge. Ite I bequeath to margarett Neue thirty shillings. Ite I Constitute & apoynte my Dea[r]ly beloued son ¶In<sup>o</sup> Jackson my sole Executor Ite I apoynte M<sup>r</sup> Willm Browne and Edmo: Batter:my Ouseers." Ino. (his mark) Jackson. Wit: William (his mark) Browne, Thomas Smith‡ and Edmond Batter.‡

The inventory of the goods of John Jackson was taken 10: 1 mo: 1655-6, by James (his mark) Inderwood and Thomas Smith: ‡ One small feather bed, 16s.; 1 Coppr. Kitle, 1li. 10s.; 2 Acres of Salt Marsh, 9li.; 1 Cowe, 4li.; 1 yewe sheepe, 3li. 10s.; 1 Greene Rugge, 1li. 10s.; total, 20li. 6s.

‡Autograph.



Will\* of Thomas Wickes of Salem proved by Tho. Cromwell and Anna Cromwell, and inventory† brought in.

\*Will dated 9: 7 : 1655: "Imp<sup>r</sup> I giue & bequeath vnto Alice my wife ye one third of all my estate Reall & personall. Ite. I giue & bequeath unto My two daughters Bethiah & Hannah the remainder of my estate to be equally Deuided betweene them the whole estate to remaine in y<sup>e</sup> posession of my wife untell my daughters be of ye age of eightene yeers || either of them || or shalbe otherwise disposed || of || before in mariage, whereby my said wife may y<sup>e</sup> better be inabled to bring up my two daughters afores<sup>d</sup> & if in Case my wife should mary before my daughters should accomplish y<sup>e</sup> age of eighteen yeeres either of them or be otherwise disposed of ||in|| mariage then the two thirds of my estate giuen & bequeathed to my two daughters Bethiah & hannah to be disposed soe of by my ouerseers that it may be secured for y<sup>e</sup> use of my daughters afores<sup>d</sup>: untell they accomplish y<sup>e</sup> age of 18 yeers or shalbe otherwise disposed of before in mariage, & for y<sup>e</sup> better pformance of this my will I make Alice my wife my sole executrix, & desire and apoynt my Louing Cousen & Friends Robert Gray m<sup>r</sup> Edmond Batter & Elias Stileman Jun<sup>r</sup>: to be my ouerseers." Thomas Wickes.† Wit: Thomas Cromwell,† John Bacheler† and Anna (her mark) Cromwell.

†Inventory taken by Hilliard Verent† and Thomas Cromwell:† One dwelling house with a shopp & barne & ground, 35li.; 12 acres of upland with 3-4 of an acre of salt & 1-2 of fresh medow, 11li.; 20 acres of land at the head of Bass River, 5li.; 2 acres of land in the towne, 6li.; one mare Colt, 8li.; one Cow & one heifer of a yeare old, 5li. 10s.; one Fatt hogg, 1li. 15s.; in flagges, 2li. 10s.; in working timber, 1li. 10s.; Indian & English Corne, 1li.; in made ware as greene Chayres, wheeles & Reemes, 5li.; 2 cloakes, one great coate, one cloth sute, one stuffe sute, 2 wascoates & 2 pr. of drawers, 10li.; 2 hatts, stockens, showes & boots, 2li.; shirts, capps, hankercheefs & bands, 2li.; 2 Flock beads, 2 bolsters, a pr. of blankets, 2 Coverings & bedsteed, 5li.; 2 musketts, one fowlinge peece, 2 swords, one pr. of bandleers, 3li.; a standing cubbert, one table, 4 Joyne stooles, 4 chayres, 4 chests, 2li. 11s.; 3 chests & 4 boxes, 1li. 10s.; one feather bead, 2 fether bolsters, one under bead with Curtaynes & vallence, 6li.; one Rugg, one Coverlead, one pr. of Carsy blanketts, one pr. Cotten blanketts, 7li.; a bare's skin, 2 bedsteeds with bedcords, 1li. 10s.; 4 fether pillowes, one cubbert Cushing, 1li. 8s.; 2 pr. of fine sheetes, 2li. 10s.; 4 pr. & one sheete, 3li. 5s.; in cash, 2li.; in fine linnen, 1li.; 3 pr. of hollan pillow beers, 1li. 7s.; a larg diaper table cloth & 1 dozen of diaper napkins, 2li.; 20 course napkins, 1li.; in new locrum &

†Autograph.





Ezekiell Wathen, apprentice to Thomas Avery, discharged, being twenty years old.

Thomas Watson of Salem had his fine for not training partly remitted.

Francis Nurse of Salem discharged from training.

Tho. Dorman of Topsfield discharged from training.

John Row of Gloster fined and to confess for saying that if his wife was of his mind he would set his house on fire and run away by the light, and the Devil should take the farm; and that he would live no longer among such a company of hell hounds.

Edmond Nicholson and Francis Simson of Marblehead fined for bloodshed.

Widow Florance Hart of Marblehead appointed administratrix of the estate of her deceased husband. Elias Stileman to appor-tion claims against the estate, etc.\*

holland, 3li. 4s.; 3 doz. pewter, smale & greate, 3li.; one great Copper & Trivett, 3li.; one brass kettle & bras skillett, 10s.; 3 Iron potts, 1 kettle & 1 Skillett, 1 li. 15s.; a brasse mortar & chafin dish, 2 brass candle stickes, 16s.; one warming pan, 8s.; 2 spitts, 2 pr. of Andirons, 2 haukes, 1li. 12s.; one fire pan, tonges & grid-erne, 8s.; white earth ware & Voyder, 1li. 10s.; one great chest & one table, 16s.; red earthenware & other vtiles, 6s.; 1 looking glass & 1 grater, 6s.; 2 trunkes, 1li.; 2 barrells of beefe, 4li. 14s.; 1-2 C. of Sugar, 1li. 5s.; tubbs & barrells & other lumber, 16s.; in plank & boards, 1li.; 2 pigges, 1li.; waites & scales & measures, 10s.; a silver dram cup & silver spoones, 10s.; in tooles, 6li.; a box Smothing Iron, 2s.; in debts upon the book, 20li. 16s.; total, 192li. 10s.; debts, 42li. 10s.

\*Inventory of the estate of John Hart of Marblehead, taken 14 : 1: 1655-6, by Moses Mavericket and Johanne Bartoll:† One house wth aboute an acre of ground whereone ye house Standeth & an old Cow house together wth Commonidg for 2 Cowes & 5 acres upland, 36li.; A part in ye farme that was Mr. Humphrey's, 7li. 10s.; 1 acre of meadow at Salem, 3li.; 2 Cowes, 8li.; 1 Calfe ten weekes ould, 15s.; 2 small swine, 1li.; 1 flock beed in ye parlour, 1 Cotten Rugg, 1 boulster & 2 pillowes, feathers, 2 old Curtaines, 2li. 10s.; 1 table, 4 Joynstooles, 15s.; 1 chaire, 2s. 8d.; 2 chests & 1 box, 12s.; 1 pr. of great Andirons, tonges & shovell, 10s.; 2 window Cussions, 5s.; 1 woollin wheele, 3s.; 1 Looking glass, 3s.; 6 pewter dishes, 2 basons, 1li.; 2 quart potts, 1 candlestick, beaker & wine cup, brass snuffers & small cupp, 7s.; 1 pr. wooll Cards, 2s.; 3 Iron potts, 1li.

†Autograph.



The General Court referred to this court the ordering of the house of correction. Referred to the worshipful Mr. Simons and Maj. Dennison to agree with Mr. Wilson or Mr. Browne to be master of said house.

Servants of the house to have five shillings.

Lt. Thomas Marshall, Mr. Thomas Layton and James Axie of Lyn sworn commissioners of Lynn to end small causes.

---

5s.; 3 brass Kettles, 1 copper kettle & skillett, 1li.; 1 brass furnace, 1li.; 1 feather bed, boulster & 2 pillowes, 2li. 10s.; 1 pr. Curtaines & Vallance, 1li. 10s.; 1 white Rugg & Coverlett, 1li.; —elt, 3s. 6d.; [bed]stead & Cord, 5s.; [ta]ble very ould & little, 1s. 6d.; 1 Lanthorne, 1s. 6d.; 3 pr. sheetes, 2 pr. pillowbeers, 1li. 10s.; 1 tablecloth, 1 dos. napkins, 12s.; 1 table in ye Kitchin, 1s. 6d.; 2 tubbs & 2 payles, 5s.; som earthenwaier & other Lumber, 6s.; 1 spitt & hanger for ye chimney, 5s.; total, 74li. 10s. 6d. The estate is debtor to Mr. Corwin, 30li.; Mr. Browne, 8li. 6s.; a bill at Boston, 5li.; Sam. Archard, 2li.; Mr. Elzey, 18li.; total, 63li. 6s.



## INDEX.

---

**Abbie**, John, 12, 14, 22.  
**Abbott**, Abbot, Abott, Abot, George, 111, 113, 128, 130, 142, 337.  
     Nehemiah, 111, 142, 306, 337, 342, 344, 345.  
     Thomas, 111, 113, 142, 211, 247, 249, 276, 328, 337, 362, 415.  
     Walter, 189.  
**Abdie**, Mathew, 325.  
**Aborn**, *see* Eaborne.  
**Abraham**, Sara, 102.  
     Thomas, 102.  
**Abre**, Abree, Abry, Thomas, 72, 132.  
     William, 386.  
**Abusing children**, *see* Crimes.  
**Abusing wife**, *see* Crimes.  
**Acey**, Ace, Acee, Acy, Asa, Asee, Asey, Assye, Asy, Asye, Axe, Axey, Axie, Axsey, —, 219, 343.  
     James, 2, 53, 57, 62, 81, 89, 103, 129, 153, 157, 160, 169, 191, 207, 270, 409, 429.  
     John, 421.  
     William, 93, 108, 124, 175, 197, 200, 219, 232, 250, 260, 265, 306, 345, 387, 418.  
**Acockett**, Ned, 336.  
**Adams**, Adames, Addam, Addams, Addums, —, 21, 325, 337.  
     Abraham, 212.  
     Alexander, 319.  
     Francis, 223, 229, 236.  
     George, 393.  
     Joan, 212.  
     John, 3, 291.  
     Robert, 21, 22, 28, 89, 154, 212, 232, 300, 366, 367.  
     William, 40, 107, 130, 145, 161, 260, 308, 328, 396, 414.  
**Addis**, Ades, Adies, Adise, —, 43.  
     Henry, 17.  
     William, 52, 59, 68, 116, 158, 160, 320.

**Administrations**, *see also* Wills.  
**Administrations**, Abott, George, 128.  
     Averill, Abigail, 387.  
     Baker, Sarah, 234.  
     Ballard, William, 131.  
     Barick, Richard, 233.  
     Blasdell, Ralph, 230.  
     Boovey, Joseph, 410.  
     Buxston, Thomas, 357, 373.  
     Chase, Elizabeth, 269.  
         Thomas, 371.  
     Chin, George, 327.  
     Clerk, William, 123.  
     Cooley, John, 338.  
     Crimp, William, 278.  
     Cuddington, Stockdale, 191.  
     Edwards, Oades, 241, 249.  
     Elie, John, 327.  
     Faye, Henry, 420.  
     Filbricke, Robert, 278.  
     Fiske, William, 364.  
     Goodale, Mrs., 118.  
     Hart, John, 428.  
     Hauxworth, Thomas, 223, 237.  
     Holingworth, Richard, 338.  
     Hooke, William, 312.  
     Jackson, John, 148.  
     Jarret, Richard, 243.  
     Jonson, Edmond, 223, 237.  
     Kinge, Richard, 312.  
         William, 206.  
     Knowlton, William, 404.  
     Lowell, John, 118.  
     Marston, Robert, 57.  
     Michell, William, 365.  
     Norington, Robert, 188.  
     Oliver, Mr., 45.  
     Parke, George, 324.  
     Partridg, William, 370.  
     Pease, Robert, 77.  
     Rofe, Ezra, 265.  
     Roff, Daniel, 351.  
     Sadler, Anthony, 203.  
     Sandy, John, 348.  
     Scruggs, Thomas, 359.  
     Sewall, Henry, 418.



- Administrations,** Smith, Henry, 387.  
 Smith, Nathaniel, 233.  
 Spencer, Mihill, 320.  
 Tuck, Edward, 269.  
 Varney, William, 338.  
 Wathing, Thomas, 264.  
 Willix, Belshazzar, 223.  
 Woodcoke, William, 382.  
**Adultery, see Crimes.**  
**Adze, see Tools.**  
**Agamenticus,** 243.  
**Ager, —, 97.**  
     Alice, 358.  
     Benjamin, 358.  
     Jonathan, 358.  
     Joseph, 358.  
     William, 105, 358.  
**Alcock, Allcock, John,** 222, 243.  
**Alderman, —, 180.**  
     John, 1, 11, 21, 24, 28, 57, 62, 77,  
     86, 115, 129, 132, 153, 159, 160,  
     169, 181, 182, 247, 256, 396.  
**Aldis, Henry,** 20.  
**Alford, William,** 8, 30, 71.  
**Allen, Allin, Alling, Als,** 93.  
     Andrew, 145, 424.  
     Bethiah, 93.  
     Deborah, 93.  
     Elizabeth, 93.  
     Faith, 145, 146.  
     Mathew, 53.  
     Onesiphorus, 93.  
     Persis, 93.  
     Robert, 35, 36, 49, 143, 170.  
     Samuel, 93, 174.  
     Sarah, 49.  
     Thomas, 53.  
     Timothy, 91, 347.  
     William, 7, 8, 13, 34, 36, 42, 53,  
     61, 93, 114, 153, 160, 169, 174,  
     180, 190, 204, 228, 246, 284, 314,  
     408.  
**Allerton, Isaac,** 6, 7.  
**Alley, Alhe, Hugh,** 103, 394, 395.  
     Philip, 89, 90.  
**Almey, Allmy, Christopher,** 347,  
     363.  
**Ambrose, Ambros, Ambrosse,**  
     Henry, 64, 164, 176, 201, 202.  
**Ames, Amis, Robert,** 340-344,  
     404.  
**Amesbury,** 149.  
**Ammunition, see Weapons.**  
**Amusements, Dancing,** 37, 286.  
     Shuffleboard, 91, 209.  
**Anchenter, John,** 417.  
**Anchor, see Vessels.**  
**Anderson, Andersonn, Archbill,**  
     227, 291.  
**Andirons, see Utensils, Household.**  
**Andover, 94, 124, 139, 140, 142,**  
     143, 146, 149, 161, 168, 172, 175,  
     179, 218, 232, 239, 240, 248, 249,  
     250, 265, 288, 276, 279, 306, 345,  
     362, 387, 404, 424.  
**Andrews, Andrewes, Androes,**  
     —, 63, 113.  
     John, 38, 87, 90, 98, 260, 306, 308.  
     Ruth, 180.  
     Thomas, 421.  
     William, 6.  
**Anger, Samson,** 346.  
**Ann, Cape, see Cape Ann.**  
**Animals (domestic).**  
     Ass, 50, 51.  
     Beasts, 397, 411.  
     Boars, 276.  
     Bullocks, 192, 193, 226-228, 368.  
     Bulls, 73, 109, 174, 196, 211, 245,  
     333, 354.  
     Calves, 14, 40, 47, 60, 103, 117,  
     118, 131, 145, 146, 174, 180, 184,  
     207, 231, 245, 255, 271, 287, 288,  
     321, 323, 340, 351, 352, 357, 359,  
     363, 379, 389, 395, 397, 398, 400,  
     407, 411, 413, 419, 428.  
     Cats, 108.  
     Cattle, 16, 21, 27, 38-40, 42, 44-  
     46, 49, 50, 56, 69, 72, 75, 109,  
     116, 127, 133, 142, 144, 145, 148,  
     149, 156, 166, 177, 180, 182, 187,  
     213, 227, 230, 240, 248, 249, 252,  
     274, 287, 295, 306, 333, 334, 338,  
     340-345, 352, 365, 368, 375, 389,  
     396, 397, 409, 415, 416.  
     Colts, 47, 144, 169, 182, 267, 277,  
     303, 328, 329, 335, 354, 412, 424,  
     427.  
     Cows, 11, 14, 38, 40, 41, 47, 55, 60,  
     65, 66, 69, 70, 76-79, 93, 94, 96,  
     98, 103, 105, 106, 116-119, 122,  
     131, 144, 146, 148, 153, 169-171,  
     174, 177, 189, 190, 194, 196, 207,  
     209, 214, 230, 231, 239, 240, 243,  
     245, 246, 254, 255, 266, 267, 269,  
     271, 272, 279-281, 284, 288, 296,  
     321-323, 338, 342-344, 347, 351,  
     352, 354, 357-359, 365, 371, 375,  
     377, 379, 388, 389, 395-400, 407,  
     409, 411, 413, 415, 419, 422, 426-  
     428.  
     Dogs, 18, 59, 65, 174, 226, 256.  
     Ewes, 145, 255, 321, 354, 357,  
     397.  
     Geldings, 295, 375.





**Animals (domestic).**

- Goats, 18, 44, 55, 60, 65, 66, 69, 76, 77, 85, 86, 91, 115, 131, 158, 180, 183.
- Heifers, 47, 55, 65, 72, 79, 85, 86, 95-107, 118, 131, 132, 143-145, 148, 153, 207, 209, 230, 231, 243, 255, 267, 272, 288, 321, 323, 333, 334, 338-345, 346, 354, 357, 359, 388, 389, 395, 418, 427.
- Hogs, 24, 69, 70, 96, 104, 117, 118, 131, 145, 146, 148, 184, 206, 209, 226, 228, 231, 248, 267, 366, 375, 397, 427.
- Horses, 9, 10, 33, 46, 70, 100, 142, 163, 180, 181, 204, 208, 211, 212, 253, 261, 267, 291, 301, 319, 321, 328, 330-332, 335, 373, 392, 401, 403-405, 415, 422.
- Kids, 61, 85, 86.
- Kine, 207, 231, 277, 287.
- Lambs, 77, 103, 131, 207, 255, 287, 354, 375, 379, 395, 396, 413.
- Mares, 47, 54, 73, 109, 144, 146, 147, 187, 192, 199, 267, 301, 303, 321, 323, 328, 335, 375, 403, 411, 412, 422, 423.
- Oxen, 11, 47, 51, 54, 69, 78, 144, 146, 148, 152, 169, 180, 206, 207, 213, 231, 236, 240, 247, 254, 255, 269, 280, 287, 288, 290, 293, 295, 319, 321, 323, 334, 351, 352, 354, 357, 359, 369, 370, 393, 395, 397, 401, 413, 415-417.
- Pigs, 40, 44, 61, 62, 65, 69, 80, 86, 117, 118, 146, 158, 209, 231, 284, 351, 358, 365, 428.
- Rams, 255, 321, 395, 413.
- Sheep, 60, 103, 146, 207, 255, 287, 320, 323, 357, 375, 379, 392, 395, 409, 411-413, 419, 426.
- Shotes, 61, 117, 131, 169, 207, 277, 338, 411.
- Sows, 12, 27, 51, 65, 66, 76, 78, 86, 117, 118, 351, 417.
- Steers, 40, 47, 103, 118, 144, 146, 148, 163, 189, 196, 207, 212, 213, 240, 254, 267, 271, 288, 323, 328, 340, 344, 354, 357, 359, 375, 379, 389, 395, 396, 412, 413, 415.
- Swine, 12, 20, 24, 30, 38, 46, 47, 56, 77, 106, 107, 110, 113, 116, 118, 122, 149, 240, 245, 246, 255, 276, 277, 284, 287, 288, 305, 321, 323, 325, 343, 357, 358, 365, 389, 395, 411, 413, 428.

Animals, *see also* Skins.

**Animals (wild).**

- Bear, 427.
- Beaver, 4, 90, 104, 177, 195, 233, 409.
- Deer, 316.
- Moose, 57, 271.
- Otter, 409.
- Raccoon, 134, 273.
- Wolves, 118, 334, 340.
- Annable, Aneball, Aniball, Anni-ball, John, 113, 163, 168, 262, 283, 299, 300, 381, 422.
- Annisquam, 215, 246, 257.
- Antram, Anthrom, —, 68.
- Thomas, 7, 53, 84, 172, 229.
- Anvils, *see* Tools.
- Apples, *see* Food.
- Appleton, Apleton, —, 211.
- Lt., 356.
- Hannah, 356.
- John, 161, 163, 260, 320, 325, 3 368, 381, 385, 386, 414, 420.
- Samuel, 37, 41, 149, 171, 175, 188, 247, 261, 358, 289, 396.
- Stephen, 5.
- Apprentices, 18, 25, 27, 47, 48, 62, 72, 79, 90, 100, 113, 118, 128, 130, 132, 143, 163, 187, 188, 200, 201, 231, 243, 245, 251, 255, 256, 263, 380, 382, 384, 412, 428.
- Aprons, *see* Clothing.
- Archer, Archard, Archor, —, 265, 305.
- Henry, 37, 93, 147, 243, 265, 266, 273, 279, 304, 415.
- Samuel, 4, 7, 22, 36, 75, 83, 89, 114, 119, 143, 163, 182, 185, 186, 204, 258, 278, 283, 323, 349, 373, 392, 409, 417, 429.
- Susan, 185.
- Arden, Thomas, 192-194.
- Arington, Thomas, 131, 192.
- Armitage, Armentag, Armentage, Armetag, Armetage, Armitag, Armytag, Armytage, Harmitage, Hermitage, Godfrey, 28.
- Jane, 276.
- Joseph, 7-14, 23, 27, 28, 32, 33, 42, 43, 45, 48, 53, 54, 57, 58, 61, 63, 64, 70, 77, 78, 88, 89, 99, 107, 119, 128, 130, 134, 146, 151, 170, 173, 175, 177, 180-182, 192, 194, 199, 205, 208, 218, 222, 223, 228, 229, 233, 236, 239, 242, 244, 247, 248, 249, 256, 259, 264, 268, 271-273, 276-278, 284, 287, 292, 302, 309, 335, 336, 361, 374, 392-395, 402-404, 414, 417, 425, 426.



- Armor, *see* Weapons.  
 Arms, *see* Weapons.  
 Arnald, Benedict, 314.  
 Arrington, *see* Arington.  
 Artillery, *see* Military.  
 Ash, John, 347.  
 Ashley, Thomas, 16, 17, 28, 33, 42, 43, 48.  
 Asington, Eng., 126.  
 Aslett, Aslet, John, 53, 179.  
 Aspinwall, Aspinhall, —, 182.  
     William, 189.  
 Ass, *see* Animals, Domestic.  
 Assault, *see* Crimes.  
 Attwater, —, 315.  
 Aubrey. Awbrey, Awbry, William, 254, 293, 294, 310, 400, 401.  
 Audley, Edmund, 7, 11, 12, 32, 48.  
     Edward, 12.  
     Mary, 48.  
 Auger, —, 25.  
 Augers, *see* Tools.  
 Austin, Austen, Joseph, 176, 253.  
     Thomas, 207.  
 Averill, Everill, —, 259.  
     Abigail, 277, 387.  
     John, 422.  
     Sarah, 179.  
     William, 109, 225, 277, 387.  
 Avery, Aver, Averie, Averey, Aveye, —, 391.  
     Christopher, 58, 130, 133, 158, 175, 253, 254, 275, 302, 306, 390.  
     James, 91, 180, 191.  
     John, 334.  
     Thomas, 50, 168, 410, 412, 428.  
     William, 168, 224.  
 Axes, *see* Tools.  
 Ayres, Air, Ayers, Ayre, Ayrs, Eyres, John, 86, 164, 176, 251, 336, 339, 343, 344, 369.  
     Richard, 96, 98, 100, 115, 165.  
     Samuel, 224.  
     Thomas, 167, 328, 341, 394.  
 Babb, —, 4.  
     Thomas, 4.  
 Babson, Bapsene, Eleanor, 247.  
     Elizabeth, 12.  
     Isbell, 29.  
     James, 43, 247.  
 Bacon, *see* Food.  
 Bacon, —, 49, 86, 285, 356.  
     Isaac, 322, 323, 411.  
     Rebecca, 322, 411.  
     William, 68, 171, 175, 322, 323.  
 Badger, Bager, Gyles, 125, 162.  
     John, 386.  
 Badger, Nathaniel, 41.  
     Richard, 68.  
 Bagley, Orlando, 339.  
 Bags, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Bags, cloak, *see* Clothing.  
 Bags, leather, 148.  
 Bailey, Baily, Baley, Balie, Baly, Bayley, Bayllis, Bayly, Edna, 140.  
     Elizabeth, 93.  
     Grace, 392.  
     Guido, 49, 93, 123.  
     Guy, 257.  
     Henry, 137.  
     Isaac, 405.  
     James, 140, 305, 362, 405.  
     John, 71, 138, 140, 153, 164, 166, 176, 245, 274, 327, 328, 359, 366, 367, 405.  
     Joseph, 93.  
     Lidia, 405.  
     Richard, 94, 110, 111, 136, 138, 140, 148, 156.  
     Ruth, 174, 278.  
     Samuel, 405.  
     Theophilus, 172, 174, 292, 310.  
     William, 75, 102, 152, 374, 392.  
 Baize, *see* Cloth.  
 Baker, Backer, —, 25, 88, 127, 226, 250, 265, 328, 329, 351, 403.  
     Edward, 42, 44, 270, 283, 292, 358, 372, 378, 403, 408.  
     Elizabeth, 389.  
     John, 40, 112, 141, 165, 188, 189, 265, 389.  
     Mary, 316.  
     Sarah, 234.  
     William, 316.  
 Bakers, *see* Trades.  
 Balch, Annis, 143, 144.  
     Benjamin, 144, 145, 170, 183.  
     Freeborne, 144.  
     John, 6, 7, 10, 12, 13, 44, 69, 74, 114, 143, 144, 157.  
 Ballard, Ballad, —, 9, 11.  
     John, 392, 394.  
     Nathaniel, 394.  
     William, 5, 8, 54, 131, 218, 396, 424.  
 Balsdin, James, 59.  
 Bandeliers, *see* Weapons.  
 Bands, *see* Clothing.  
 Banks, Bancke, Lydia, Mrs., 193, 194.  
     Mathew, 48.  
 Barbadoes, 141, 192, 259, 383.  
 Barber, Barbar, Barbor, Barbour, Barbur, —, 86.



- Barber, Faith, 86.  
 John, 77, 85, 118.  
 William, 29, 48, 56-58, 104, 107,  
 138, 145, 184, 256-259.  
 Barber's stuff, *see* Cloth.  
 Barclay, *see* Barklay.  
 Barick, Elizabeth, 233.  
 Richard, 233.  
 Bark, *see* Vessels.  
 Barker, —, 419.  
 Anne, 420.  
 James, 161, 186, 232, 276, 289,  
 309, 362, 396.  
 John, 420, 421.  
 Nathan, 146.  
 Richard, 56, 78, 140, 197, 240,  
 276.  
 Robert, 100, 115, 239.  
 Samuel, 420.  
 Thomas, 85, 104, 124, 146, 175,  
 219.  
 Barkley, Nicholas, 169, 170.  
 Barley, *see* Food.  
 Barley, *see also* Barlow.  
 Barlow, Barley, Barlie, Barlo,  
 Barloe, Barlowe, Barly, Bar-  
 tholomew, 82.  
 George, 88, 115, 139, 141, 149,  
 150, 151, 155, 164, 165, 167, 177,  
 189, 222, 236, 252.  
 Sisley, 165.  
 Thomas, 82.  
 Barnard, Robert, 232.  
 Barnes, Sarah, 261, 423.  
 William, 52, 59, 149, 164, 181,  
 189, 221, 251, 279, 280.  
 Barnett, Thomas, 189, 201, 339.  
 Barney, Jacob, 9-11, 13, 19, 21, 23,  
 28, 30, 33, 34, 42, 57, 62, 69, 74,  
 89, 95, 102, 132, 180, 186, 191,  
 204, 238, 253, 255, 270, 372,  
 408.  
 Barniston, Marmeduk, 6.  
 Barns, *see* Buildings.  
 Barrels, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Barrett, John, 237, 252.  
 Barter, John, 409.  
 Bartholomew, Bartholmew, —,  
 22, 95, 125, 154, 175, 178, 424.  
 H., 43.  
 Henry, 2, 19, 21, 24, 26, 28, 29,  
 33, 57, 60, 62, 74, 78, 89, 95, 102,  
 114, 117, 122, 123, 132, 133, 138,  
 157, 180, 183, 185-188, 192, 194,  
 209, 214, 217, 241, 243, 244, 250,  
 255, 260, 261, 273, 276, 288, 338,  
 349, 350, 359, 362, 424, 426.  
 Richard, 102.  
 Bartholomew, William, 93, 98, 102,  
 103, 112, 127, 176, 186, 187,  
 196, 197, 202, 225, 228, 247, 250,  
 251, 259, 265, 278, 289, 296, 305,  
 337, 351, 368, 373, 423.  
 Bartlett, Bartlet, Christopher, 109,  
 110, 212, 366, 367.  
 Jane, 406.  
 John, 81, 84, 107, 165, 178, 213,  
 232, 276, 366, 367, 407, 408, 415,  
 420.  
 Richard, 128, 336, 366, 367.  
 Sarah, 85.  
 William, 315.  
 Bartoll, Bartall, Bartell, Bartol,  
 —, 58.  
 Johanne, 428.  
 John, 20, 22, 24, 26, 30, 36, 62,  
 74, 75, 78, 81, 82, 84, 90, 92, 95,  
 106, 107, 243, 254, 257, 283, 330,  
 332, 362, 412.  
 Mary, 74.  
 Parnell, 74, 78, 81.  
 William, 332.  
 Barton, —, 21.  
 Edward, 19.  
 Marmeduke, 8, 20, 24, 35.  
 Bartram, Bartrum, John, 313, 320.  
 William, 286, 305.  
 Barye, Giles, 373.  
 Barye, *see also* Berry.  
 Baskel, Hannah, 268.  
 Baskets, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Basons, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Bass river, 254, 348, 379.  
 Batchelder, Bachelder, Bacheller,  
 Bachellor, Bachelour, Bacher-  
 ler, Bachiler, Bachler, Batch-  
 eler, Batcheller, Batchiler,  
 —, 33, 41, 191, 203, 236, 360,  
 372, 423.  
 Alexander, 302.  
 Henry, 87, 109, 305, 339, 423.  
 John, 427.  
 Joseph, 2, 11, 57, 62, 116, 117.  
 Mary, 191.  
 Nathaniel, 367.  
 Stephen, 9, 41, 87, 189, 190, 191.  
 Bates, Francis, 147, 250.  
 Batt, Battie, Batty, 189, 203.  
 Christopher, 164, 165, 177, 281.  
 Nicholas, 84, 131, 366, 367.  
 Battelor, *see* Tools.  
 Batten, Arthur, 330, 331.  
 John, 391.  
 William, 391.  
 Batter, Battar, —, 18, 20, 28, 30,  
 55, 72, 185, 196, 206, 228, 378.



- Batter, Edmund, 6, 7, 10, 14, 17, 19,  
 24, 26, 33, 34, 36, 50, 54, 55, 153,  
 159, 160, 169, 181, 195, 204, 238,  
 243, 244, 246, 255-257, 270, 282,  
 285, 324, 330, 331, 347, 348, 355,  
 358, 372, 379, 390, 392, 410, 414,  
 422, 425-427.  
 Battery, *see* Crimes.  
 Batty, *see* Batt.  
 Baxter, Daniel, 71.  
 Bays, Thomas, 17.  
 Beacham, Beachamp, Beauchamp,  
 Becham, Beechum, —, 66.  
 Edward, 50, 83.  
 Mary, 66, 68.  
 Robert, 88, 125, 175, 233, 235, 295,  
 296, 301, 336.  
 Beakers, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Beakhorn, *see* Tools.  
 Beale, Beals, Martha, 331, 332.  
 Richard, 227.  
 Thomas, 151, 184, 414.  
 William, 319, 331-333, 347, 348,  
 351, 378.  
 Beamont, John, 118.  
 Beans, *see* Food.  
 Beard, Thomas, 151, 177, 237, 310.  
 Beare, Philip, 17.  
 Bearing cloths, *see* Furnishings,  
 Household.  
 Bears, *see* Animals (wild).  
 Beating, *see* Crimes.  
 Beaver, *see* Animals (wild).  
 Beaver Dam, 172.  
 Beckes, Beaks, Beax, Becks, Becx,  
 Beeke, Beekes, Beex, Bex,  
 John, 289, 290, 293, 310, 319,  
 332, 335, 336, 347, 372-374, 377,  
 386, 393, 394, 398, 400, 417, 425,  
 426.  
 Becket, —, 195.  
 Beckly, Richard, 7.  
 Bedle, Bedell, George, 411, 412.  
 Bedsteads, *see* Furniture.  
 Bed ticks, *see* Furnishings, House-  
 hold.  
 Bedwell, Walter, 320.  
 Beef, *see* Food.  
 Beer, *see* Drinks.  
 Bees, 29, 32.  
 Beetles, *see* Tools.  
 Beford, Beافر, Beefer, Beeffer,  
 Beefor, Beeford, Richard, 5,  
 240, 302, 306, 394.  
 Belcher, Belchar, Bellchar, Bell-  
 cher, Bellsher, Belcher, —,  
 124, 155, 183, 214.  
 Jeremiah, 128.  
 Belcher, Jeremy, 89, 93, 115, 124,  
 146, 210, 214, 219, 248, 265, 266,  
 301, 309, 336, 368.  
 Belknap, Belknapp, Abraham, 60.  
 John, 417.  
 Mary, 61.  
 Bellingham, Belingham, —, 60,  
 97, 151, 190, 199.  
 Richard, 52, 61, 77, 382, 390.  
 William, 199.  
 Bell metal, *see* Metals.  
 Bellows, *see* Tools and Utensils,  
 Household.  
 Bells, 256, 316, 419.  
 Belts, *see* Clothing.  
 Bench, *see* Furniture.  
 Bendall, —, 229.  
 Edward, 87, 259.  
 Bennett, Benett, Benitt, Bennet,  
 Bennit, —, 135.  
 Francis, 317.  
 John, 74, 215, 217, 320.  
 Margrett, 74.  
 Marie, 74.  
 Samuel, 13, 81, 82, 95, 101, 103,  
 115, 174, 208, 259, 273, 286, 292,  
 293, 392-394, 403, 426.  
 William, 11, 28, 192.  
 Bent, —, 268.  
 Bentley, Mary, 60.  
 Berries, *see* Food.  
 Berry, Christopher, 19, 22.  
 William, 264.  
 Berry, *see also* Barye.  
 Bertram, *see* Bartram.  
 Berwick, Robert, 232.  
 Betts, Beates, Bets, Richard, 113,  
 163, 225, 227, 228, 285, 295, 296.  
 Beverly, *see* Bass River.  
 Bible, John, 16, 17.  
 Bible, *see* Books.  
 Biblen, Mathew, 275.  
 Bickett, John, 16.  
 Bicknoll, William, 70.  
 Bidfeild, Samuel, 288, 289.  
 Bidgood, Mary, 199, 266.  
 Richard, 87, 94, 128, 143.  
 Bidwell, *see* Bedwell.  
 Biggs, Hester, 89.  
 Thomas, 140, 237, 298.  
 Billington, Thomas, 135, 173, 174, 198.  
 Bills, *see* Tools.  
 Bingly, William, 420.  
 Birchley, John, 115.  
 Birdsall, Burdsell, Henry, 11, 60,  
 61, 246.  
 Birsley, Bursley, Busley, John,  
 111, 126, 155, 164.





- Bis, John, 319.  
 Biscuit, *see* Food.  
 Bishop, Bishopp, Bushop, Bushup,  
     —, 225.  
     Dulzebella, 361.  
     Edward, 161, 183, 322.  
     Hannah, 322.  
     Job, 224, 233.  
     John, 127, 142, 195, 248, 366, 367,  
         381, 407, 408.  
     Mary, 361, 375, 377.  
     Nathaniel, 38.  
     Rebecca, 127.  
     Richard, 2, 49, 64, 71, 101, 129,  
         153, 180, 191, 194, 204, 238, 309,  
         313, 347, 375, 377.  
     Thomas, 103, 175, 197, 209, 219,  
         224, 232, 276, 287, 323, 381.  
     Townsend, 2-5, 55, 64, 76, 81.  
 Bishopstoake, Eng., 407.  
 Bitfield, *see* Bidfeild.  
 Bitner, Sarah, 145, 146.  
     William, 145.  
 Bits, *see* Tools.  
 Bixby, Begsby, Bigsby, Bixbe,  
     Joseph, 126, 225.  
 Black, John, 4, 84, 99, 257.  
 Blackleach, Blackleech, —, 160.  
     Benony, 74.  
     Desire, 74.  
     Elizabeth, 55, 74.  
     Exercise, 74.  
     John, 3, 30, 33, 34, 43, 55, 74.  
     Joseph, 74.  
 Blafield, Thomas, 142.  
 Blaisdell, *see* Blasdell.  
 Blake, George, 108, 240.  
 Blanchard, Blancherd, Thomas,  
     268.  
     William, 45.  
 Blancher, —, 79.  
 Blanchett, Blanchet, John, 57.  
     W., 57.  
 Blankets, *see* Furnishings, House-  
     hold.  
 Blanton, William, 420, 424.  
 Blasdell, Blasdale, Blassdell, Blaz-  
     dale, Blesdale, Elizabeth, 229,  
     230, 242, 281.  
     Henry, 242.  
     Ralph, 87, 98, 112, 124, 149, 164,  
         165, 230, 281.  
 Blasphemy, *see* Crimes.  
 Blatchford, Nicholas, 314.  
     Timothy, 349.  
 Blewلمان, *see* Food.  
 Blinman, Blynman, —, 69, 70,  
     173, 175.
- Block Island, 314-316.  
 Blocks, *see* Tools.  
 Blood, —, 291.  
     John, 133.  
     Richard, 245, 347.  
     Robert, 133.  
 Bloodshed, *see* Crimes.  
 Bloomfield, Blomefield, Blomfeild,  
     —, 251.  
     Henry, 68.  
     Thomas, 127, 163, 329, 336, 366.  
 Board and lodging, 97, 105, 107,  
     198, 215, 253, 261, 267, 273, 283,  
     284, 285, 291, 326, 330, 331,  
     344, 347, 401.  
 Boardcloths, *see* Furnishings,  
     Household.  
 Board linen, *see* Furnishings,  
     Household.  
 Boardman, *see* Borman.  
 Boards, *see* Manufactures.  
 Boats, *see* Vessels.  
 Bodices, *see* Clothing.  
 Bodkins, *see* Tools.  
 Bolsters, *see* Furnishings, House-  
     hold, and Tools.  
 Bolton, Jane, 406.  
     William, 406, 407.  
 Bolts, 98, 114, 165, 202, 222, 237,  
     296, 299.  
 Bolts, *see also* Tools.  
 Bond, John, 65, 67, 147, 152, 155,  
     198-200, 366, 368.  
     Joseph, 424.  
 Bones, *see* Clothing.  
 Books, 47, 63, 81, 106, 126, 140,  
     145, 209, 227, 232, 239, 245, 246,  
     256, 272, 275, 277, 284, 293, 326,  
     338, 339, 351, 354, 356, 359, 365,  
     366, 396, 398, 407, 413, 419, 421.  
 Bibles, 5, 18, 38, 63, 65, 72, 81,  
     85, 97, 102, 105, 106, 118, 121,  
     122, 131, 140, 146, 149, 195, 207,  
     209, 287, 339, 351, 354, 356, 357,  
     359, 376, 396, 406, 410, 413, 419.  
 Book of Magic, 265.  
 Calvin's Institutions, 413.  
 Concordance, 413.  
 Deceitfulness of Man's Heart,  
     121.  
 Gibben, Nicholas, Disputations  
     of, 413.  
 Luther upon the Galatians, 413.  
 Markham, 413.  
 Morality of the Sabbath, Shep-  
     ard's, 413.  
 Of God's Allsufficiency, 121.  
 Practical Catechism, 140.



- Books, Preston, Dr., 412, 413.  
 Psalm Books, 97, 105, 357, 376, 410.  
 Purchase, Pilgrimage, 121.  
 Sermons, books of, 105.  
 Sibs, Dr., 412, 413.  
 Symonds, Joshua, books of, 413.  
 Testaments, 72.  
 Town books, 329.  
 Boomer, Matthew, 133, 184.  
 Boone, Richard, 244.  
 Booth, Joshua, 408.  
 Boothaunches, *see* Clothing.  
 Boots, *see* Clothing.  
 Boovey, Boovee, Boovy, Boovye, Boveeye, Joseph, 291, 292, 386, 393, 410, 425, 426.  
 Borman, Boarman, Boreman, —, 168.  
 Thomas, 38, 41, 93, 175, 289, 308, 381.  
 Boston, 7, 8, 13, 15, 16, 20, 42, 53, 64, 68, 73, 75, 79, 81, 82, 88, 90, 92, 95, 102, 115, 127, 129, 130, 137-139, 152, 155, 163, 165, 166, 172, 175, 182, 183, 189, 192, 195, 198, 202, 204, 228, 229, 234, 241, 246, 259, 264, 268, 269, 271, 283, 292, 294, 298, 301, 302, 311, 312, 315, 317, 319, 325, 331, 382, 383, 400, 415, 417, 421, 422, 429.  
 Boston, Eng., 103, 381.  
 Bosworth, Haniel, 139, 309, 381.  
 Bottfish, Robert, 3, 5, 6.  
 Bottles, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Boulter, Barly, 166.  
 Grace, 165, 269.  
 Nathaniel, 73, 87, 88, 125, 149-151, 154, 155, 164, 165, 167, 176, 189, 222, 236-238, 252, 296, 297, 313, 370, 371.  
 Bound, William, 52.  
 Bounte, Roger, 360.  
 Bourne, Borne, Johanah, 65.  
 John, 78, 105, 159, 205, 208, 274.  
 Mary, 65.  
 Boutman, Jeremy, 231.  
 Boutwell, Bowlwell, Bowtall, Bowtell, James, 245, 403.  
 John, 245.  
 Mary, 20.  
 Sarah, 245.  
 Bow, *see* Bowstrings.  
 Bowden, Bouden, —, 273.  
 Samuel, 246, 257.  
 Bowdish, —, 84.  
 William, 21, 24, 25, 29, 31, 101.  
 Bowen, Boen, Bowin, Bowing, Elizabeth, 104, 330.  
 Thomas, 47, 77, 78, 81, 104, 114, 134, 152, 160, 216, 244, 324, 330, 333.  
 Bowls, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Bowstrings, 354.  
 Boxes, *see* Furniture.  
 Boxted, Eng., 420.  
 Boyce, Boice, Boyes, Boys, Boyse, —, 66, 412.  
 Elizabeth, 322.  
 Joseph, 54, 153, 322, 323, 408, 410, 413.  
 Mathew, 37, 140, 148, 161, 186, 200, 220, 221, 232, 235, 260, 265, 266, 397, 418, 419, 421.  
 Boynton, Bointon, John, 113, 418.  
 William, 139, 232, 397.  
 Brabrooke, Richard, 149, 250, 304, 308.  
 Braces, *see* Tools.  
 Brackenberrye, Braconburie, Brakenbury, John, 257.  
 Richard, 7, 14, 19, 169.  
 Bradbury, Bradbery, —, 203, 307.  
 John, 41.  
 Thomas, 86, 87, 167, 177, 191, 203, 236, 238, 313, 344, 345, 367.  
 Bradly, Bratley, Broadley, Daniel, 161, 232, 265, 266, 301.  
 John, 17.  
 Bradshawe, John, 21.  
 Bradstreet, Broadstreet, Brodstreet, —, 89-41, 94, 139, 161, 163, 201, 267, 279, 328, 339, 367.  
 Bridget, 404.  
 Humphrey, 37, 146, 161, 176, 179, 181, 182, 200, 277, 351, 404.  
 John, 168, 176, 179, 188, 200, 206, 210-212, 225-228, 234, 265, 332, 333.  
 Sara, 330, 332.  
 Simon, 29, 42, 50, 52, 55, 60, 61, 77, 87, 89, 90, 91, 95, 109-112, 114, 116, 124, 140, 169, 175, 180, 186, 197, 203, 205, 209, 232, 238, 248, 282, 320, 345, 347, 363, 372, 381, 390, 408, 414, 424.  
 Bragg, Edmond, 86, 362.  
 Bragginton, Anthony, 189.  
 Braintree, 276, 290, 292, 293, 295, 310, 336, 348, 401.  
 Brakes, *see* Tools.  
 Bran, *see* Food.  
 Brandy, *see* Drinks.  
 Branson, George, 150, 177.



- Brass, *see* Metals and Utensils, Household.  
 Brass mold, 92.  
 Brasses, *see* Tools.  
 Brattle, —, 391.  
 Braybrooke, *see* Brabrooke.  
 Brazier, *see* Trades.  
 Bread, *see* Food.  
 Breearly, Joseph, 285.  
 Breeches, *see* Clothing.  
 Breed, Braide, Bread, Breade, Breede, —, 231.  
     Allen, 82, 103, 153, 231, 292, 314, 424.  
     Elizabeth, 230.  
 Breeden, Thomas, 319, 320.  
 Brewen, Broen, Obediah, 2, 62, 77.  
 Brewer, *s e* Bruer.  
 Brickkiln, 208, 356.  
 Bricsly, John, 163.  
 Bridges, Bridg, Bridgis, —, 14, 203, 293, 348, 356, 384, 385, 402.  
     Capt., 57, 98, 99, 133, 144, 151, 159, 161, 180, 183, 184, 194, 196, 204, 206, 253, 254, 270, 272, 285, 324, 360, 361, 378, 382, 390, 393.  
     Edmund, 5, 38, 110, 119, 232, 265, 325, 331, 362, 424.  
     Edward, 250, 309, 365.  
     Hackaliah, 404.  
     John, 335.  
     Mary, 382, 383.  
     Mathew, 335.  
     Robert, 33, 34, 49, 52, 56, 61, 73, 77, 84, 89, 91, 95, 101, 114, 130, 136, 153, 156, 169, 173, 174, 186, 191, 192, 197, 199, 214, 218, 228, 238, 260, 282, 284, 286, 287, 310, 330, 347, 362, 372, 381, 382, 395, 399, 400, 403, 417, 424.  
 Bridgman, John, 137, 152, 180, 285, 410, 411, 426.  
 Bridgwater, —, 393.  
 Bridles, 240, 267, 354, 418.  
 Brigham, Briggham, Capt., 139, 141, 146, 147, 161, 162, 199.  
     Sebastian, 85, 86.  
 Brimstone, 354.  
 Bristol, Eng., 129, 264.  
 Broadcloth, *see* Cloth.  
 Broadley, *see* Bradly.  
 Brocklebank, Brocklbanck, Brokelbanke, Francis, 405.  
     Hannah, 405.  
     Samuel, 279, 381, 405.  
 Brooks, Brooke, Brookes, Lord, 11.  
     Richard, 183.  
     Robert, 306.  
     Thomas, 3, 190.  
 Brouge, Thomas, 130.  
 Broughton, —, 391.  
 Browne, Brown, —, 20, 29, 69, 119, 216, 230, 400, 410, 411, 429.  
     Charles, 220, 249, 405.  
     Edmund, 405.  
     Edward, 17, 40, 85, 89, 112, 113, 139, 199, 250, 266, 289, 304, 308, 338, 362.  
     Francis, 212, 263.  
     George, 310, 342, 343.  
     Henry, 164, 167, 236, 279.  
     Hugh, 4, 9, 25.  
     James, 40, 111, 195, 217.  
     John, 41, 46, 64, 66, 123, 128, 151, 177, 185, 194, 196, 202, 256, 278, 283, 369, 422.  
     Joseph, 416.  
     Mary, 47, 158, 248, 387, 405, 406.  
     Nicholas, 9, 14, 24, 33, 44, 55, 58, 64, 74, 80, 169, 181, 192.  
     Richard, 86, 146, 168, 175, 199, 200, 212, 262, 263, 271, 300, 386, 397, 405.  
     Samuel, 405.  
     Thomas, 38, 263, 366, 367, 396, 406.  
     William, 7, 8, 11, 18, 21, 22, 31, 32, 42, 43, 46, 47, 49, 75, 83, 115, 121, 124, 159, 180, 182, 191, 192, 204, 238, 243, 248, 254, 256-258, 260, 270, 283, 285, 293, 307, 313, 320, 324, 325, 327, 347, 348, 349, 357, 363, 372, 373, 390-392, 410, 411, 424, 426.  
 Browning, —, 55.  
     Christopher, 4.  
     Thomas, 90, 152.  
 Browse, Edward, 241, 242.  
 Bruer, John, 59.  
 Brushes, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Bryant, Ens., 315.  
 Buck, Bucke, John, 188, 225.  
     Susan, 87, 109.  
 Bucket, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Buckinghamshire, Eng., 312.  
 Bud, John, 67.  
 Buers, Francis, 319, 363, 373.  
 Buffum, Buffam, —, 180, 396.  
     John, 137.  
     Joshua, 396.  
     Lydia, 108.  
     Robert, 108, 184, 396, 411-413.  
     Thamasin, 108.  
 Buhie, Symon, 83.  
 Buildings.  
     Barns, 47, 77, 130, 131, 143, 144, 149, 152, 168, 169, 183, 225, 227, 288, 293, 321, 352, 356, 368, 395, 398, 406, 419, 427.



## Buildings.

Cabins, 78, 291.  
 Cowhouses, 117, 293, 428.  
 Fishhouse, 255.  
 Houses, 3, 9, 16, 17, 19, 20, 23-26,  
 30, 35, 37, 38, 40, 46-48, 55, 57,  
 58, 60-63, 66, 67, 69, 70, 72, 76,  
 77, 80, 82, 85, 86, 96, 98, 103,  
 105-107, 115-117, 119, 122, 123,  
 127, 130-132, 134-137, 140, 143-  
 146, 149, 152, 158, 159, 168, 169,  
 173, 175, 181, 185, 187, 189, 190,  
 193, 194, 196, 198, 199, 202, 209,  
 211, 212, 216, 218-220, 222-225,  
 231, 236, 237, 239, 240, 244, 246,  
 247, 249, 251, 255, 259, 261, 262,  
 266, 271, 274, 277, 279, 280, 282,  
 284, 286, 288, 293, 295, 300-302,  
 305, 307-309, 314, 316, 318-325,  
 329-332, 334, 336, 338-340, 348,  
 350-352, 354-358, 359, 361, 364,  
 365, 368, 369, 372-375, 377, 379,  
 382, 388, 390, 391, 394, 395, 397,  
 398, 401, 403, 406, 409, 411-413,  
 416, 418-420, 427, 428.  
 Mills, 20, 28, 50, 59, 68, 83, 99,  
 129, 141, 155, 159, 164, 174, 196,  
 245, 248, 258, 274, 280, 288, 296-  
 298, 300, 311, 330-334, 346, 370,  
 417.  
 Mills, saw, 202, 248, 251, 280, 281,  
 345, 346, 369.  
 Mills, slitting, 290, 293, 294, 417.  
 Shops, 325, 328, 329, 427.  
 Storehouse, 3.  
 Warehouses, 259, 363, 382, 417.  
 Watchhouses, 88, 111, 113, 114,  
 127, 128, 141, 142, 164, 178, 203.  
 Windmill, 17.  
 Workhouse, 131.  
 Bulfinch, Bullfinch, —, 28, 44.  
 John, 19, 55, 86.  
 Bulflower, Henry, 49.  
 Bulgar, Richard, 98, 125, 127, 314.  
 Bullets, *see* Weapons.  
 Bullock, Bullocke, Bullok, —,  
 51, 86.  
 Edward, 59.  
 Henry, 74, 86, 91, 119, 186, 274.  
 Susan, 74, 86.  
 Thomas, 91.  
 Bunker, Buncker, George, 380, 423.  
 James, 264.  
 Burbanke, Jemima, 405.  
 John, 405.  
 Mary, 405.  
 Burcham, Bercham, Burchum,  
 —, 86.

Burcham, Edward, 1, 12, 17, 44, 55,  
 74, 81, 95, 103, 114, 129, 146, 169,  
 191, 204, 206, 214, 218, 228, 231,  
 238, 244, 253, 270, 284, 287, 302,  
 305, 309, 310, 313, 347, 352, 390,  
 399, 403, 410.  
 Burcher, —, 30.  
 Burden, George, 259.  
 Burdett, Burditt, —, 165, 222.  
 George, 190.  
 Burgis, Robert, 156, 196, 208, 273.  
 Burglary, *see* Crimes.  
 Burials, cost of, 209.  
 Burkby, Burkbie, Burkbye, Han-  
 nah, 405.  
 Martha, 405.  
 Thomas, 111, 405, 418.  
 Burnam, John, 403.  
 Thomas, 146, 336.  
 Burnap, Robert, 100.  
 Burows, —, 49.  
 Burridd, Borraddg, Burrage, Buri-  
 ott, Burriott, John, 62, 69.  
 William, 56, 69, 75, 83.  
 Burrill, Borrell, Burrell, —, 8.  
 Francis, 103, 314, 351, 352, 392,  
 424.  
 George, 5, 6, 8, 75, 81, 103, 170,  
 204, 257, 272, 326, 351, 352.  
 John, 228, 352, 360.  
 Burrows, *see* Burows.  
 Burt, Bort, Mr., 195.  
 Ann, 9.  
 Edward, 63, 81, 209, 284.  
 Hugh, 10, 12, 14, 56, 63, 64, 101,  
 135, 172, 209.  
 Sarah, 172.  
 Burton, Boniface, 3, 12, 21, 58.  
 John, 137, 185, 206.  
 Burt's plain, 348, 379.  
 Burwood, Thomas, 19, 22.  
 Buscott, Busgutt, Peter, 7-9, 54.  
 Bushrode, Thomas, 4.  
 Buswell, Isack, 94, 149, 189, 190,  
 221, 236, 279, 339.  
 Samuel, 279.  
 William, 223, 279, 339.  
 Butler, Buttler, John, 321.  
 William, 247.  
 Buttall, Buttol, —, 195.  
 Thomas, 310.  
 Butter, *see* Food.  
 Button, Batten, Mr., 195.  
 Matthias, 38, 113, 125, 278.  
 Robert, 2, 42, 51.  
 Buttons, *see* Clothing.  
 Butts, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Butts, Thomas, 258.





- Buxton, Buckston, Buxston, Bux-  
 tone, Anthony, 8, 9, 357, 373.  
 Thomas, 158, 357, 373.  
 Bwiss, —, 372.  
 Byam, Biam, George, 156, 183.
- Cabbages, see Food.**  
**Cabinets, see Furniture.**  
**Cabins, see Buildings.**  
**Cables, see Vessels.**  
**Cake, see Food.**  
 Caldwell, John, 325, 415.  
 Calem, Augustin, 19.  
 Calico, *see Cloth.*  
 Calkin, Caulkin, Cawkin, Colkin,  
 Hugh, 48, 57, 62, 74, 169, 175.  
 Calves, *see Animals (domestic).*  
 Cambell, Michael, 395.  
 Cambric, *see Cloth.*  
 Cambridge, 8, 234, 335, 363, 421.  
 Campion, Clemont, 79, 223, 229, 236.  
 Candall, Edward, 105.  
 Candlesticks, *see Utensils, House-*  
*hold.*  
 Cane, —, 399.  
 Cane, *see Clothing.*  
 Canoes, *see Vessels.*  
 Cantlebury, Cantelbury, Cantle-  
 burie, —, 54.  
 William, 37, 53, 71, 158, 426.  
 Canvas, *see Cloth.*  
 Cape Ann, 43, 215.  
 Cape Ann Side, 131, 152, 180, 258.  
 Cape Porpoise, 350, 380.  
 Capon, Elizabeth, 18.  
 Caps, *see Clothing.*  
 Carbine, *see Weapons.*  
 Card, Richard, 314.  
 Cardmakers, *see Trades.*  
 Cards, *see Tools.*  
 Carlton, —, 125, 419.  
 Edward, 85, 124, 129, 140, 141,  
 145, 148, 161, 168, 408.  
 Carman, —, 6.  
 John, 3, 5.  
 Carpenters, *see Trades.*  
 Carpets, *see Furnishings, House-*  
*hold.*  
 Carr, Carre, —, 282.  
 George, 33, 38, 39, 41, 95, 97, 221,  
 279, 368.  
 Carriages, *see Tools.*  
 Carrots, *see Food.*  
 Carter, Karter, John, 335.  
 Joseph, 386.  
 Thomas, 275.  
 Cartrick, Michael, 109, 113.  
 Sarah, 112.
- Carts, *see Tools.*  
 Cartwright, Bethia, 18.  
 Carver, Richard, 94.  
 Carwithen, Carwithee, Carwithin,  
 Carwythey, Corwethin, Cur-  
 wethyn, Curwithen, Curwith-  
 in, Curwythey, Curwythy,  
 —, 187, 361, 410, 411.  
 David, 62, 82, 89, 93, 106, 135,  
 136, 138, 145, 152, 184, 238, 372.  
 Samuel, 90, 99, 107, 197.  
 Cary, Carey, Arthur, 204, 285.  
 James, 27.  
 Nicholas, 6, 7.  
 Casks, *see Utensils, Household.*  
 Cass, Caske, John, 25, 238, 280,  
 313, 369, 371.  
 Castle Hill, 332.  
 Catlin, John, 228.  
 Cats, *see Animals (domestic).*  
 Cattle, *see Animals (domestic).*  
 Caudre, Cawdre, William, 53.  
 Cavis, William, 140.  
 Cemton, John, 319.  
 Chacksell, Chacksall, Chackswell,  
 Chaksell, John, 134, 138, 173,  
 174, 192, 198.  
 Chadbourn, *see Chattborne.*  
 Chadduck, John, 194.  
 Chadwell, Richard, 6, 7, 9, 402,  
 403.  
 Thomas, 8, 52, 101, 152, 153, 322,  
 352, 390, 424.  
 Chaff, *see Food.*  
 Chaffy, —, 27, 63.  
 Chafing dish, *see Utensils, House-*  
*hold.*  
 Chains, *see Tools.*  
 Chairs, *see Furniture.*  
 Chakesfield, John, 336.  
 Challis, Challice, Philip, 86, 164,  
 176, 201, 251, 279, 339.  
 Chamberlin, Chamberline, Cham-  
 berlyn, —, 112.  
 Joana, 163.  
 Samuel, 163.  
 William, 363.  
 Champernowne, Champernoone,  
 Champnoone, Capt., 87.  
 Frances, 88, 311, 320.  
 Chandler, Chandlour, Abiel, 269.  
 Marie, 80, 82.  
 William, 303, 336, 366, 367.  
 Chapell, —, 217.  
 Chaplin, Hugh, 139.  
 Chapman, Edward, 94, 249, 362, 422.  
 Henry, 27.  
 Jacob, 7, 75.



Charcoal, *see* Manufactures.  
 Charles, William, 106, 157, 257.  
 Charlestown, 32, 58, 111, 205, 224,  
 225, 251, 256, 268, 335, 373, 374.  
 Charlton, 195.  
 Chase, Chace, —, 282, 311, 369.  
 Abraham, 313.  
 Aquila, 110, 113, 139, 151, 223,  
 366, 405.  
 Elizabeth, 269, 281, 311, 313, 371.  
 Isaac, 313.  
 James, 313.  
 Joseph, 313.  
 Thomas, 151, 160, 201, 203, 269,  
 296-298, 313, 371, 405.  
 Chater, Chator, Chatter, Alice,  
 324.  
 John, 197, 212, 213, 324, 325, 337,  
 362, 388, 406.  
 Chattborne, Humphrey, 202.  
 Cheating, *see* Crimes.  
 Chebacco, 257.  
 Checkley, Cheichley, John, 21.  
 Richard, 316.  
 Cheese, *see* Food.  
 Cheese press, *see* Utensils, House-  
 hold.  
 Cheever, *see* Chever.  
 Cheney, Chainy, Cheany, Cheiney,  
 Cheiny, Cheny, Chenye, Dan-  
 iel, 366-368.  
 John, 38, 93, 94, 146, 168, 203,  
 247, 262, 263, 269, 366, 367, 408,  
 417.  
 Cherrcraft, Richard, 411, 412.  
 Chesslye, —, 86.  
 Cheston, Roger, 94, 109.  
 Chests, *see* Furniture.  
 Chever, Ezekiel, 260.  
 Chew, Nathaniel, 135, 192.  
 Chichester, Chechester, —, 391.  
 Marie, 81.  
 William, 107.  
 Child, Childs, John, 319, 320.  
 Chilson, Chelsam, Chelsey, Chel-  
 son, Mary, 227.  
 Walsingham, 45, 135, 184, 409.  
 Chin, Chyn, Elizabeth, 327.  
 George, 106, 135, 327.  
 China dishes, 120.  
 Chisel, *see* Tools.  
 Choate, Chote, John, 219, 225, 233.  
 Choppin, Philip, 16.  
 Chubb, Avis, 174.  
 Thomas, 13, 19, 27-29, 58, 61,  
 174, 392.  
 Churchman, —, 56.  
 Hugh, 62, 63.

Churns, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Chute, Cheut, Chewte, —, 206,  
 226, 422.  
 James, 126, 249.  
 Cider, *see* Drinks.  
 Clapboards, *see* Manufactures.  
 Clapp, Lt., 95.  
 Roger, 95.  
 Claret, *see* Drinks.  
 Clark, Clarcke, Clarke, Clerk,  
 —, 14, 16, 27, 50, 98, 123, 195,  
 265, 334.  
 Apphia, 114.  
 Barbery, 15.  
 Daniel, 97, 109, 128, 142, 266.  
 Edmund, 204, 251.  
 Edward, 15, 31, 213, 247, 328.  
 Emanuel, 204, 284, 285, 409.  
 John, 87, 109, 141, 187, 247, 258,  
 290, 291.  
 Joseph, 247.  
 Katherin, 119, 123, 132.  
 Mathy, 125.  
 Richard, 111.  
 Thomas, 64, 106, 109, 110, 197,  
 210, 219, 249, 286, 287, 294, 319,  
 399, 401.  
 William, 10, 20, 22, 37, 49, 55, 58,  
 82, 91, 101, 119, 128, 142, 238,  
 253, 254, 416.  
 Clay, Jonas, 58, 61, 190.  
 Cleavers, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Clement, Clemand, Clemant,  
 Clemence, Clements, Apphia,  
 185.  
 Job, 111, 125, 149, 164, 236, 237,  
 311, 312, 339, 346.  
 John, 164, 166, 176, 185, 201, 203,  
 240, 244, 253, 279.  
 Robert, 86, 201, 203, 223, 282, 312,  
 328, 329, 339, 340, 342-345, 369,  
 371.  
 Sarah, 239.  
 Clifford, John, 151, 161, 162.  
 Cloaks, *see* Clothing.  
 Close stool, *see* Furniture.  
 Cloth, 172, 232, 246, 274, 287,  
 354, 359, 377, 388, 402, 418,  
 427.  
 Baize, 242, 377.  
 Barber's stuff, 376.  
 Broadcloth, 144, 242, 255, 376.  
 Calico, 66, 71, 240.  
 Cambric, 419.  
 Canvas, 13, 67, 120, 215, 240, 242,  
 356, 410, 411.  
 Cotton, 65, 72, 110, 144, 267, 289,  
 353, 376, 378, 379.



**Cloth.**

- Damask, 120.
  - Diaper, 120, 122, 267, 353, 357, 364, 376, 427.
  - Dimity, 377, 396.
  - Dowlas, 242, 315, 377.
  - Felt, 377.
  - Flannel, 353.
  - Fustion, 5, 72, 148, 242, 352.
  - Grosgrane, 216.
  - Hair cloth, 240.
  - Hempen cloth, 338.
  - Holland, 71, 72, 120, 122, 216, 240, 242, 267, 315, 376, 378, 427, 428.
  - Kersey, 65, 66, 123, 240, 353, 376, 427.
  - Lawn, 85, 378.
  - Linen, 96, 102, 122, 123, 144, 215, 243, 267, 315, 316, 377, 379, 396.
  - Linsey woolsey, 71, 104, 117, 376, 377.
  - Lockrum, 65, 120, 376, 392, 427.
  - Penistone, 240, 353, 376.
  - Plush, 120.
  - Poledavis, 315.
  - Ribbon, 5, 257, 274, 353, 354, 376, 419.
  - Sailcloth, 255, 258, 376.
  - Say, 66, 71, 120, 377.
  - Sempiternum, 120.
  - Serge, 18, 122, 144, 240, 255, 353, 376, 377, 407.
  - Shagg, 66, 242, 353, 376, 377.
  - Silk, 5, 110, 118, 120, 122, 123, 303, 304, 327, 356, 376, 378, 413.
  - Stuff, 65, 66, 71, 80, 86, 102, 118, 122, 123, 140, 148, 216, 240, 242, 255, 274, 313, 352, 353, 376, 381, 388, 418, 427.
  - Taffety, 242, 377.
  - Ticking, 148, 242, 410.
  - Trading cloth, 316.
  - Tucking cloth, 67.
  - Velvet, 66, 353.
  - Woolen, 96, 102, 214, 243, 357, 377, 379, 396.
- Clothing, Wearing Apparel, etc.**
- Aprons, 66, 71, 72, 80, 85, 86, 106, 122, 353, 377, 379, 388, 397, 410, 416.
  - Aprons, sea, 353.
  - Bag, cloak, 353, 418.
  - Bag, leather, 148.
  - Bands, 27, 65, 67, 77, 80, 84, 102, 131, 321, 327, 353, 356, 357, 364, 365, 376, 419, 427.
  - Belt, 354.
  - Belt, leather, 120.

- Clothing, Wearing Apparel, etc.**
- Bodices, 72, 81, 102, 104, 106, 122, 353, 354.
- Bones, 354.
- Boothaunches, 267.
- Boots, 67, 103, 118, 140, 267, 274, 411, 418, 427.
- Breeches, 25, 39, 65, 80, 118, 123, 140, 246, 265, 327, 352, 353, 357, 365, 376, 381, 406, 410.
- Buttons, 72, 123, 354, 356, 376, 419.
- Buttons, clasp, 316.
- Buttons, gold, 270.
- Buttons, pewter, 407.
- Buttons, silver, 211, 267, 270, 352, 354, 359.
- Buttons, steel, 418.
- Cane, 366.
- Caps, 39, 71, 97, 102, 120, 122, 131, 321, 353, 356, 357, 364, 379, 419, 427.
- Cloaks, 66, 71, 80, 86, 120, 313, 352, 356, 357, 376, 377, 379, 397, 418, 427.
- Clouts, 353.
- Coats, 18, 27, 33, 39, 67, 77, 80, 102, 106, 118, 123, 127, 140, 148, 246, 265, 277, 327, 352, 353, 357, 359, 376, 397, 406, 427.
- Coifes, 66, 71, 80, 85, 122, 185, 353, 397, 419.
- Combs, 316.
- Crosscloths, 66, 80, 85, 110, 122, 379.
- Demicastor, 377.
- Doublets, 39, 65, 71, 80, 106, 123, 140, 246, 265, 327, 352, 357, 359, 418.
- Drawers, 13, 27, 39, 352, 356, 376, 427.
- Dressings, 397.
- Fan, wicker, 118.
- Filleten, 376.
- Forehead cloths, 378.
- Garters, 4.
- Girdles, 71, 72, 110, 148.
- Gloves, 27, 71, 72, 80, 110, 122, 158, 353, 354, 378, 396, 397.
- Gowns, 66, 71, 80, 85, 86, 123, 353, 377, 388, 397, 412.
- Handcuffs, 71, 378.
- Handkerchiefs, 34, 66, 71, 80, 85, 102, 122, 193, 327, 353, 356, 357, 378, 379, 397, 427.
- Handkerchiefs, lace, 66, 71.
- Handkerchiefs, neck, 71, 72, 353, 412.
- Handkerchiefs, pocket, 353.
- Hat bands, 62, 353.



## Clothing, Wearing Apparel, etc.

Hats, 15, 27, 39, 65, 66, 67, 72, 76, 77, 80, 86, 101, 102, 104, 106, 118, 123, 140, 148, 186, 216, 249, 327, 356, 357, 365, 376, 377, 388, 396, 397, 410, 418, 427.

Hats, riding, 353.

Hats, straw, 410.

Headcloth, 80.

Hoods, 66, 71, 80, 86, 104, 118, 122, 357, 377, 379, 397.

Hoods, silk, 303, 304, 353, 378.

Hose, 4, 35, 39.

Inkle, 354.

Jacket, 140, 365, 376, 406.

Jerkins, 76, 118, 322, 352.

Kirtle, 353.

Lace, 66, 71, 72, 85, 122, 152, 216, 266, 274, 353, 354, 361, 376, 419.

Lace, bone, 80, 273.

Lace, seaming, 120.

Linen, 66, 72, 80, 106, 107, 122, 245, 322, 352-354, 357, 388, 397.

Mantles, 148.

Masks, 353.

Mittens, 97, 353.

Moose skin, 57.

Muffs, 65, 67.

Neckcloths, 72, 80, 82, 327, 356, 357, 378.

Pattens, 81.

Petticoats, 65, 68, 71, 80, 85, 86, 104, 106, 122, 353, 377, 379, 388, 397, 410, 412.

Pockets, 16.

Points, 316, 354.

Portmantle, 413.

Rings, 138.

Rings, gold, 85, 354.

Ruffs, 122, 396.

Safeguards, 66, 397.

Sash, silk, 327.

Satchel, leather, 148.

Scarfs, 104, 138, 353, 377, 412.

Scarfs, silk, 304, 306.

Shifts, 67, 72, 80, 106, 136, 353, 378, 388, 397.

Shirts, 4, 13, 27, 44, 62, 65, 67, 77, 84, 102, 123, 198, 246, 327, 353, 356, 357, 365, 376, 406, 413, 418, 427.

Shoes, 27, 34, 39, 65, 67, 72, 77, 80, 81, 97, 101, 103, 106, 195, 196, 200, 208, 216, 246, 258, 267, 321, 353, 356, 357, 365, 376, 378, 397, 406, 418, 427.

Skirts, 80, 353.

Stockings, 25, 27, 34, 39, 65-67, 72, 77, 80, 81, 97, 102, 104, 106, 123, 240, 246, 321, 353, 356, 357,

## Clothing, Wearing Apparel, etc.

Stockings—*Continued*, 376, 377, 397, 406, 388, 410, 427.

Stomachers, 71, 419.

Straddle band, 72.

Suits, 27, 39, 67, 77, 90, 102, 104, 132, 140, 148, 321, 356, 359, 376, 381, 407, 412, 427.

Swath, 353.

Tape, 122, 316.

Tape binding, 388.

Waistcoats, 18, 65, 66, 71, 72, 80, 85, 86, 101, 104, 122, 123, 136, 327, 353, 359, 376-379, 388, 397, 410, 418, 419, 427.

Woolen, 322, 352.

Clough, John, 191, 201, 251, 339.

Clouts, *see* Clothing.

Co—, David, 2.

Coal, 97, 292-295.

Coales, Coale, George, 284.

Mary, 284.

William, 57.

Coats, Coat, Thomas, 99, 101.

Coats, *see* Clothing.

Cobbett, Cobbet, Cobbit, Cobbitt, Cobit, —, 52, 59, 63, 99, 147, 256, 264, 286, 352, 360.

Anne, 103.

Samuel, 103.

Cobean, —, 226.

Cobham, Jon, 149.

Josiah, 221, 236, 279, 339.

Coborn, Coborne, Coburne, —, 226.

Edward, 204, 265.

Cocall, —, 66.

Cochran, *see* Cokraine.

Cock, George, 202.

Cocket, Edward, 336.

Samuel, 103.

Cockrell, —, 245.

Cod, *see* Fish.

Cod hooks, *see* Fish.

Codd, Elin, 22.

Codman, Codnam, —, 98.

John, 7.

Robert, 19, 53, 100, 115, 165, 167, 201, 222.

Codner, John, 327, 350.

Coe, *see* Coy.

Coffers, *see* Furniture.

Coffin, Coffen, Coffyn, Mr., 189.

Joshua, 76.

Tristram, 86, 96, 98, 100, 115, 139, 140, 177, 197, 280, 282, 302, 303, 309, 339, 367, 345.

Coffins, 86, 97, 105, 407.

Coffins, *see also* Burials.

Coggan, Cogan, John, 53, 194.





- Cogswell, Cogswell, Cogshall,  
 —, 139, 226, 361.  
 John, 79, 87, 109, 127, 175, 179,  
 232, 233, 254, 264, 277, 307, 308,  
 325, 326, 338, 393, 420.  
 William, 179, 210, 310, 308, 420.  
 Coifes, *see* Clothing.  
 Coit, Coite, Coyt, Coyte, Goit,  
 Goite, John, 12, 22, 35, 106,  
 129, 130, 191, 204, 228, 246, 257.  
 Solomon, 257, 284.  
 Coker, Coaker, Cocker, Robert,  
 39, 41, 44, 95, 98, 109, 366, 367,  
 381, 407, 417.  
 Cokraine, William, 35.  
 Colborne, Coleborne, Coleburne,  
 Edward, 226, 305.  
 Samuel, 28, 29.  
 William, 382.  
 Colby, Colebie, Coleby, Anthony,  
 6, 149, 189, 201, 279, 369.  
 Colcord, Calcord, Calcot, Callacott,  
 Colcot, Colcott, Collacott, Coll-  
 cott, Edward, 78, 87, 91, 94-98,  
 100, 101, 110, 112, 127, 129, 142,  
 150, 157, 159, 165, 177, 181, 182,  
 189, 190, 193, 202, 203, 222, 229,  
 237, 252, 264, 269, 281, 282, 296,  
 305, 311, 312, 345, 346, 369-371.  
 Richard, 53.  
 Coldam, Coldham, Coldom, Col-  
 dum, Colldam, Couldham,  
 Couldom, Couldum, Clement,  
 174, 301, 306, 307, 323, 325.  
 Enoch, 274, 276, 285, 348.  
 Johanna, 99.  
 Thomas, 3, 5, 12, 44, 74, 89, 96,  
 130, 180, 191, 192, 270, 283,  
 297, 298, 372, 390, 414.  
 Cole, Coles, Coules, —, 346.  
 Eunice, 88, 129, 143, 238, 313.  
 John, 285, 380.  
 Robert, 4.  
 Thomas, 43, 285.  
 William, 129, 143, 371.  
 Colever, John, 50.  
 Collins, Collence, Collines, Col-  
 lings, —, 9, 214.  
 Christopher, 184, 192, 194, 196,  
 197, 205, 229, 274, 276, 278, 348,  
 402, 403.  
 Francis, 258, 296, 411, 414.  
 Henry, 6, 7, 14, 21, 33, 42, 45, 53,  
 55, 89, 92, 99, 129, 133, 146, 153,  
 204, 228, 244, 245, 270, 283, 287, 424.  
 John, 228, 270.  
 Margery, 193.  
 Robert, 243, 244, 251, 346.  
 Colman, Coleman, Thomas, 139,  
 181, 200, 210, 219, 225, 237, 248,  
 270, 279, 313.  
 William, 135.  
 Combes, Elizabeth, 172.  
 Henry, 169, 170, 172, 181, 283, 320.  
 Combs, *see* Clothing.  
 Commissioners, 1, 2, 42, 47.  
 Commissioners, oath for, 1.  
 Communism, 20.  
 Compasses, *see* Tools, and Vessels.  
 Comstock, Samuel, 316.  
 Conant, Connant, —, 6, 9, 10, 17,  
 19, 322.  
 Johanna, 157.  
 Roger, 3-5, 7, 8, 44, 57, 62, 74, 78,  
 95, 89, 114, 159, 170, 180, 183,  
 191, 238, 247, 253, 256, 258, 274,  
 309, 313, 359, 372, 408, 409.  
 Conaway, Patrick, 320.  
 Concord, 163.  
 Conkelin, John, 112.  
 Connecticut, 27, 317.  
 Constables, oath for, 1.  
 Cook, Cooke, Henry, 35, 115, 138,  
 152, 154, 170, 180, 183, 244, 257,  
 259, 349.  
 John, 14-16, 19, 20, 23, 27, 66.  
 Moses, 41.  
 Rachael, 196, 204.  
 Richard, 19, 24, 32, 42, 62, 77, 78,  
 82, 93, 107, 224.  
 Thomas, 178, 179, 186, 194, 196.  
 Cook, 106.  
 Coolis, —, 415.  
 Cooley, Cooley, —, 307.  
 Elizabeth, 338.  
 John, 187, 251, 338.  
 Coombs, *see* Combes.  
 Cooper, Coop, Coup, —, 5.  
 Peter, 141.  
 Timothy, 69, 75, 156, 261, 273,  
 276.  
 Coopers, *see* Trades.  
 Copper, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Copperbars, *see* Metals.  
 Cordage, *see* Vessels.  
 Corey, Core, Cory, Goarye, Gorey,  
 Giles, 68, 137, 152, 172, 208.  
 Timothy, 253.  
 Corley, Corly, George, 342, 345.  
 Corn, *see* Food.  
 Corning, —, 66.  
 Elizabeth, 66.  
 Samuel, 347, 424.  
 Cornish, —, 65, 296.  
 Mary, 312, 371.  
 Thomas, 236, 280, 371.



- Corselet, *see* Weapons.  
 Costin, William, 394.  
 Cotta, —, 65.  
     Robert, 3, 4, 42, 43, 50, 54, 76,  
     99, 157, 175, 193.  
 Cottell, William, 336, 366.  
 Cotton, Cotten, Ann, 321.  
     Elizabeth, 321.  
     Rebecca, 321.  
     William, 28, 32, 70, 321.  
 Cotton, 119.  
 Cotton, *see* Cloth.  
 Cotton wool, 53, 139, 148, 240, 288,  
 356.  
 Cottrels, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Court of Assistants.  
     Appeal to, 88, 101, 172, 189, 190,  
     196, 197, 201, 203, 222, 233, 252,  
     268, 280, 281, 302, 310, 311, 322,  
     382, 391, 402.  
     Bound to, 91.  
     Continued to, 135.  
 Cousins, Cosen, Cosens, Cousens,  
     Coussens, Couzens, Cozens,  
     Cussens, Isaac, 111, 128, 147,  
     149, 168, 182, 205, 277, 328, 329.  
 Coverlets, *see* Furnishings, House-  
 hold.  
 Cowdrey, *see* Caudre.  
 Cowes, —, 424.  
     Charity, 414.  
     Henry, 319, 363, 372, 373, 414, 415.  
 Cowhouses, *see* Buildings.  
 Cowkeepers, *see* Trades.  
 Cows, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Coxsall, William, 193.  
 Coy, Coe, Elisa, 274.  
     Mary, 381, 382.  
     Mathew, 134, 215, 216, 217, 273,  
     381, 382.  
     Richard, 87, 160, 161, 163, 225,  
     278, 279, 303, 381, 382.  
 Cox, *see* Cock.  
 Crackell, *see* Tools.  
 Craddock, *see* Crudeck.  
 Cradles, *see* Furniture.  
 Craford, Crafford, Cravett, Mor-  
 decai, 172, 256, 243, 258, 270,  
 285, 419.  
 Cram, John, 86, 149.  
 Crane, Robert, 176.  
 Crane river, 208.  
 Craunch, John, 296.  
 Crawley, Craley, Cralye, Crauly,  
     Crawly, —, 251.  
     Thomas, 88, 94, 110, 113, 128, 190,  
     191, 202, 203, 236, 237, 252, 269,  
     311.  
 Creek, Creeke, Andrew, 337, 404.  
 Creese, Michael, 255.  
 Cressets, *see* Tools.  
 Crewel, *see* Furnishings, House-  
 hold.  
 Crimes.  
     Absence from court, 2, 3, 4, 13,  
     16, 42.  
     Absence from jury, 8, 27, 53, 64,  
     97, 109, 124, 146, 202, 236, 362,  
     374, 387, 398, 409.  
     Absence from meeting, 10, 51,  
     114, 134, 158, 173, 174, 183, 184,  
     244, 246, 258, 287, 305, 360, 414,  
     423.  
     Absence from watch, 50, 51.  
     Abusing children, 202, 258.  
     Abusing constable, 140, 228, 323.  
     Abusing magistrates, 178, 313.  
     Abusing ministry, 178.  
     Abusing servants, 69.  
     Abusing the watch, 34, 59, 65,  
     71, 151, 152, 234.  
     Abusing wife, 423.  
     Abusing wife and child, 188.  
     Adultery 78, 158, 159.  
     Affronting the court, 404.  
     Allowing cattle in common corn-  
     fields, 49, 51, 56, 72, 75, 81, 83,  
     137, 180.  
     Assault, 4, 51, 56-58, 89, 111, 113,  
     114, 128, 141, 152, 156-158, 168,  
     183, 184, 198, 258, 275, 285, 312,  
     322, 324, 325, 380, 426.  
     Assault and battery, 4, 6, 25, 31,  
     36, 82-84, 94, 95, 100, 123, 133,  
     135, 136, 152, 170, 173, 196, 197,  
     200.  
     Bad grinding, 273.  
     Bartering gun to Indians, 233.  
     Bastardy, 196, 210-212, 323.  
     Battery, 115, 162, 169, 174, 182,  
     199, 205, 233, 250, 259.  
     Beating, 174, 175, 208, 324, 414.  
     Beating child, 174.  
     Blasphemy, 25.  
     Bloodshed, 428.  
     Breach of peace, 9, 49, 99, 115,  
     219, 246, 387.  
     Breach of promise, 109, 252.  
     Breaking the Sabbath, 75, 99, 134,  
     135, 138, 174, 179, 246, 273, 806,  
     365, 423.  
     Brewing and tippling, 19.  
     Burglary, 6, 16-18, 27, 35, 60, 286.  
     Careless grinding and toll-tak-  
     ing, 20, 51, 100, 208.  
     Carelessness about fire, 338.



## Crimes.

- Carrying burden on Lord's day, 50, 51.
- Carrying fire and liquor into woods at night, 178.
- Carrying fowling piece on Lord's day, 51.
- Challenging another, 110, 133, 174, 179.
- Cheating, 129, 392.
- Condemning a warrant, 70.
- Condemning the church, 25, 34, 49, 160, 174.
- Condemning the ministry, 59, 68-70, 99, 175, 227, 246, 254, 275, 286, 306, 360, 378, 423.
- Contempt of authority, 8, 82, 89, 111, 173, 178, 379.
- Contempt of court, 9, 16, 19, 88, 136, 234.
- Contemptuous speeches, 220.
- Cruelty, 257, 365, 414.
- Cursing, 134, 152, 194, 250, 257, 307, 324.
- Cursing master, 34.
- Cursing son-in-law, 113.
- Cutting fence, 19.
- Dancing, 37.
- Dancing, profane, 286.
- Debt, 4, 6-13, 16-22, 24, 26, 29-32, 33, 42, 43, 45, 53, 55, 64, 79, 87, 90, 95, 96, 109, 115, 116, 125, 129, 130, 139, 146, 147, 150, 154, 155, 161, 164, 165, 170, 171, 175-177, 180-182, 189, 190, 192-194, 197, 199, 201, 202, 205, 214, 221, 222, 229, 233, 236, 237, 239, 242, 248, 252, 256, 257, 259, 262, 264, 266, 269, 270, 272, 277, 278, 280, 281, 283, 285, 296, 300-302, 304, 305, 310-312, 319, 320, 330, 335, 336, 346-350, 362, 363, 369, 370, 372-374, 377, 378, 382, 386, 391-394, 409, 415, 417, 423.
- Defamation, 4, 7-12, 14, 17, 21, 22, 26, 28-32, 45, 62, 78, 79, 81, 89, 112, 115, 125, 127, 130, 149, 150, 151, 157, 158, 162, 164, 171, 172, 181, 192, 193, 196, 198, 199, 201, 204, 213, 222, 224, 229, 243, 254, 256, 257, 262, 269, 280, 301, 339, 341, 345, 348, 349, 369, 392.
- Desertion, 25, 259.
- Digging a pit, 188.
- Disbelief in infant baptism, 48, 52, 70, 81, 92, 98, 99, 101, 178, 245.
- Disobedience, 19, 35, 68, 147.

## Crimes.

- Disorders in public houses, 1.
- Disturbing the congregation, 101, 134, 175, 200, 235, 305, 306, 365.
- Disturbing the peace, 48, 107, 133, 156, 323.
- Drawing away daughter's affections, 180, 224.
- Drawing beer, 111.
- Drawing wine, 19, 76, 83, 107.
- Drunkenness, 1, 3, 7, 10, 11, 15, 16, 19, 20, 22, 36, 47-49, 52, 56, 57, 59, 61, 70, 72, 75, 82, 83, 87, 88, 90, 92, 99, 107, 108, 123, 130, 134-136, 138, 150-152, 154-157, 159, 160, 173, 181, 186, 188, 191, 192, 194, 198, 205, 228, 244, 257, 258, 269, 273, 275, 276, 284-287, 306, 323, 324, 362, 378, 380, 414, 422.
- Eavesdropping, 7.
- Entertaining strangers, 186.
- Evading justice, 58.
- Evil language, 251.
- Excess in apparel, 278.
- Extortion, 34, 49, 57, 208.
- Extreme correction of servants, 6, 83, 204.
- False imprisonment, 178, 182, 222, 348, 385, 398, 399.
- False swearing, 15, 75, 97, 155, 164, 237, 252, 319, 321, 341-343.
- Felony, 17, 391.
- Fighting, 59, 135, 138, 173, 181, 244, 284, 380.
- Fitching, 19.
- Filing lock, 8.
- Filthiness, 200, 312, 347, 371.
- Firing a gun, 287, 323.
- Foreswearing, 404.
- Forgery, 70, 91, 132, 133, 182.
- Fornication, 39, 56, 71, 80, 82, 174, 179, 180, 196, 220, 224, 243, 250, 286, 287, 305, 323, 337, 347, 360, 361, 380, 404, 414, 420.
- Fraud, 12.
- Gathering peas on the Sabbath, 110.
- Giving false testimony, 227.
- Giving Indians strong water, 269.
- Idle speeches, 52.
- Idleness, 20, 34, 36, 51, 58, 59, 174, 414.
- Immodesty, 73, 83.
- Insufficient fences, 258.
- Insufficient tanning, 34, 75, 137.
- Killing poultry, 5.



## Crimes.

Kissing, 34.  
 Lascivious acts, 174, 347, 388.  
 Lascivious speeches, 58, 166.  
 Living away from wife, 50, 51, 56, 58, 59, 123, 133, 135, 137, 152, 157-160, 166, 173, 184, 199, 207, 208, 228-231, 244-246, 266, 274, 275, 306, 324, 327, 359, 360.  
 Living with another's wife, 135.  
 Loitering, 5.  
 Lust, 20.  
 Lying, 5-7, 15, 25, 34, 36, 38, 39, 50, 52, 58, 61, 83, 84, 99, 101, 110, 113, 128, 132, 150, 156, 162, 163, 172, 177, 179, 182, 184, 185, 188, 219, 224, 225, 227, 265, 269, 307, 313, 322, 347, 361, 370.  
 Making love without consent of friends, 287, 387.  
 Marrying without being published, 128, 142, 143, 191.  
 Meddling, 58.  
 Misdemeanors, 7, 9, 16, 20, 68, 81, 88, 110, 238, 254, 320, 362, 387.  
 Murder, 135.  
 Naughty speeches, 113.  
 Neglect of service by servants, 33, 61, 404.  
 Neglect to pay fine, 15.  
 Neglect to send juror, 133.  
 Neglecting a child, 185.  
 Neglecting ferry, 50.  
 Neglecting to provide a common fold, 129.  
 Neglecting to provide ammunition, 324, 349.  
 Neglecting to record birth of his child, 166.  
 Neglecting to repair bridges, 51.  
 Neglecting the watch, 54, 137, 151, 152, 168, 184, 309.  
 Neglecting training, 35, 99.  
 Neglecting work, 205.  
 Non-support of the ministry, 99.  
 Obscene speeches, 39.  
 Oppression in trade, 50, 51.  
 Perjury, 27, 31, 42, 50, 52.  
 Pilfering, 10, 20, 44, 51, 219, 285, 322.  
 Pound breach, 3, 4, 38, 137, 180, 414.  
 Profanity, 17, 58, 81, 107, 174, 180, 181, 224.  
 Quarreling, 273, 380.  
 Railing, 225, 226, 274, 285, 378.  
 Refusing to watch, 51, 137.

## Crimes.

Reproachful speeches, 50, 222, 225, 226, 275, 306, 423.  
 Resisting constable, 4, 88, 97, 129, 276, 403.  
 Resisting master's authority, 20, 356.  
 Running away from master, 3-9, 11, 20, 35, 71, 91, 285, 286, 320, 404, 405.  
 Running away from father, 404.  
 Scandalous falling out on Lord's day, 244.  
 Scandalous libel, 234.  
 Scandalous speeches, 225, 226, 306.  
 Scolding, 174.  
 Selling beer, 265, 303, 414.  
 Selling strongwater, 159.  
 Serving warrant on Sabbath evening, 225.  
 Sinful speeches, 168, 205, 251, 286.  
 Slander, 8, 12, 14, 17, 21, 23, 26, 31, 32, 36, 41-43, 50, 82, 87, 94, 104, 109, 149, 161, 162, 164, 168, 169, 172, 174, 176, 177-179, 187, 198, 199, 201, 202, 204, 205, 210, 222, 232, 233, 236, 248, 257, 261, 270, 272, 276, 312, 319, 332, 348, 360, 363, 380, 386, 392, 403, 409, 414.  
 Slandering the church, 185.  
 Slandering the court, 244.  
 Sleeping in meeting, 48, 51, 101, 159.  
 Sleeping in watch, 137.  
 Speaking against the Governor, 182, 185.  
 Speaking opprobrious words, 174, 184.  
 Speaking to maid servant without master's consent, 13.  
 Speeches at arrival of some new comers, 12.  
 Stabbing, 130.  
 Stopping poundage of swine, 12.  
 Striking another, 174, 181, 208, 225, 235, 257, 287, 305, 306, 324, 359, 360, 362, 387, 393, 422, 425.  
 Stubbornness, 19, 44, 68.  
 Swearing, 25, 36, 59, 133, 134, 138, 156, 160, 173, 184, 204, 287.  
 Taking excessive toll, 333.  
 Taking excessive wages, 3, 247, 281.  
 Taking tobacco, 137, 250, 257, 270, 274, 320, 365, 414.





## Crimes.

- Theft, 11, 16-20, 25, 27, 32, 33, 38, 43, 44, 51, 57, 59-61, 81, 84, 91, 110, 137, 152, 156, 172, 174, 180, 185, 188, 193, 200, 206, 208, 219, 235, 245, 249, 270, 274, 307, 313, 322, 325, 387, 403, 414.
- Threatening speeches, 193.
- Threats to kill, 97, 162, 179, 184, 275, 339.
- Tippling, 34, 36, 37, 49, 173.
- Travelling on Lord's day, 133, 184.
- Trespass, 4, 9, 10, 12-14, 16, 22, 24, 26, 30-33, 40, 42, 45, 50, 55, 56, 70, 75, 79, 89, 90, 94, 101, 112, 124, 125, 130, 137, 141, 149, 150, 151, 154, 157, 169-172, 176, 177, 181, 182, 187, 189, 192, 194, 197, 202, 214, 222, 229, 248, 249, 251, 254, 260, 262, 272, 279, 311, 333, 345, 369, 370, 382, 385.
- Uncharitableness to poor man in distress, 21.
- Unchased words, 15.
- Uncivil carriages, 423.
- Uncleanness, 3, 8, 17, 91, 107, 152, 205, 220, 244, 269, 280.
- Unjust molestation, 55, 178, 182, 187, 201, 205, 222, 237, 248, 272, 369.
- Unseemly behavior, 8, 15, 34, 44, 48, 110, 113, 286, 311, 337, 388.
- Wanton dalliance, 60, 83, 286, 347.
- Wearing broad bone lace, 273, 274.
- Wearing great boots, 274.
- Wearing gold and silver buttons, 270.
- Wearing gold and silver lace, 266, 274.
- Wearing points and ribbons, 257.
- Wearing ribbons, 274.
- Wearing silk scarf, 285, 304, 306.
- Wearing silk hood, 272, 275, 276, 303, 304.
- Wearing silver lace, 270-272, 279.
- Wife beating, 49, 57, 58, 133, 136, 138, 158, 258, 414.
- Witcraft, 108, 199, 202, 204, 229, 265, 276, 301, 325, 348.
- Crimp, William, 278, 283, 296.
- Croad, —, 29.
- Crockett, *see* Cocket.
- Croft, William, 409.
- Cromwell, Cromlom, Cromlome, Croomwell, Crulu, Crumwell, —, 398.
- Anna, 427.
- Cromwell, Giles, 110, 150, 366.
- Philip, 50, 58, 71, 105, 123, 137, 155, 169, 205, 214, 257, 270, 285, 350, 357, 410, 419.
- Thomas, 110, 119, 259, 374, 375, 427.
- Crooks, *see* Tools.
- Crosbie, Hannah, 405.
- Croskum, George, 325.
- Cross, Crose, Crosse, —, 211, 212, 220, 226, 227.
- Hannah, 211, 224.
- John, 86, 94, 110, 111, 161, 162, 168, 176, 179, 182, 210, 211, 225, 229, 267, 315.
- Mary, 219, 220.
- Robert, 41, 168, 179, 210.
- Crowberd, William, 320.
- Crows, *see* Tools.
- Croxton, Croxen, John, 65, 71, 80, 82.
- Crudeck, —, 386.
- Cruelty, *see* Crimes.
- Crupins, *see* Furnishings, Household.
- Cuddington, John, 191.
- Stockdale, 191.
- Cudgel, 82, 123, 257.
- Cullender, *see* Utensils, Household.
- Cullever, John, 107.
- Cumlee, Samuel, 259.
- Cummings, Comings, Comins, Commings, Commins, Cummins, —, 334.
- Isaac, 113, 128, 175, 197, 247, 333, 374, 396, 424.
- Joanna, 65, 66, 107.
- John, 65.
- William, 5, 32.
- Cupboard cloths, *see* Furnishings, Household.
- Cupboards, *see* Furniture.
- Cups, *see* Utensils.
- Currier, Richard, 150, 203, 279.
- Currier, *see* Trades.
- Cursing, *see* Crimes.
- Curtains, *see* Furnishings, Household.
- Curtis, Curtise, Curtiss, Henry, 272.
- Richard, 82, 106.
- William, 392, 395, 403, 409, 425.
- Zacheus, 56, 75, 137, 193.
- Curtle, *see* Weapons.
- Ourwin, Corwin, Corwine, —, 21, 29, 35, 131, 153, 155, 172, 195, 391, 411, 429.



- Curwin, Elizabeth, 92.  
 George, 48, 104, 115, 123, 243, 260, 272, 273, 302, 320, 349, 363, 372, 374, 426, 410.  
 Cushions, *see* Furnishings, Household, and Utensils, Household.  
 Cuthboard, William, 408.  
 Cutlass, *see* Weapons.  
 Cutler, Cuttler, Cuttler, Nathaniel, 137.  
 Nicholas, 137.  
 Samuel, 319, 330, 331, 332, 333, 411.  
 Thomas, 180, 411.  
 Cutting, —, 390.  
 John, 45.  
 Cutts, Cutt, —, 180.  
 Richard, 165.  
 Dagger, *see* Weapons.  
 Dale, *see* Deale.  
 Dalton, Dallton, Daulton, Dolton, —, 372.  
 Philemon, 149, 176, 221, 279, 282.  
 Samuel, 368, 369.  
 Damask, *see* Cloth.  
 Dams, 269, 311.  
 Dancing, *see* Crimes.  
 Dane, Frances, 87, 145, 146, 162.  
 John, 111, 124, 175, 232, 362.  
 Mary, 337.  
 William, 422.  
 Danforth, Thomas, 335.  
 Daniell, —, 7, 317.  
 Dankye, —, 285.  
 Darby fort, 5.  
 Darby fort side, 21, 28, 30, 44, 49, 194, 361.  
 Darling, George, 291.  
 Davenport, —, 6, 7.  
 Capt., 95, 153.  
 Lt., 9, 10-12, 14, 17, 19, 21, 23, 28, 29, 33.  
 Richard, 7, 40, 44, 56.  
 Davis, Davies, Capt., 385.  
 Christian, 340, 345.  
 George, 48.  
 Isaac, 405.  
 Jacob, 387.  
 James, 41, 149, 166, 177, 190, 191, 201, 221, 342, 343.  
 Jenkin, 7, 11, 17, 26, 192, 272.  
 John, 41, 141, 203, 212, 213, 265, 336, 407, 422.  
 Joseph, 341, 343, 345.  
 Thomas, 189, 201, 222, 253, 268, 278, 299, 340, 345.  
 William, 77, 384.  
 Davison, Daveson, —, 294, 298.  
 Nicholas, 112, 286, 302, 320, 401.  
 Dawson, John, 275.  
 Day, Daye, —, 280.  
 Anthony, 173, 174, 269, 298, 313.  
 Daniel, 118.  
 Robert, 40, 232, 250, 276, 337, 381.  
 Thomas, 135, 285.  
 Deacon, Deakin, Deakon, Deacon, —, 395.  
 John, 32, 45, 78, 96, 99, 100, 107, 129, 135, 153, 181, 204, 206, 207, 209, 228, 238, 245, 408.  
 Deacons, 18, 53, 66, 71, 76, 90, 303, 387.  
 Deale, John, 350.  
 Dearborne, Deareband, Deareborne, Deerborne, Derburne.  
 Godfry, 105, 109, 111, 149, 189, 201, 369.  
 Thomas, 165.  
 Debt, *see* Crimes.  
 Dedham, Eng., 420.  
 Deer, *see* Animals (wild).  
 Defamation, *see* Crimes.  
 Dello, Dellowe, William, 227, 415.  
 Demicastor, *see* Clothing.  
 Dennis, 54.  
 Dennison, Deneson, Denison, Deneson, Denyson, —, 282, 289, 414.  
 Maj., 232, 235, 270, 351, 429.  
 Daniel, 176, 238, 250, 253, 260, 309, 326, 327, 342, 343, 345, 347, 365, 372, 381, 388, 390, 408, 415, 416, 424.  
 John, 79, 86, 328.  
 Dening, William, 316.  
 Dent, Francis, 6.  
 Desk, *see* Furniture.  
 Devereux, Deverex, Deverexe, Devoriux, Devoreux, Devoreux, Devorex, Devorux, —, 48, 232.  
 John, 31, 35, 36, 42, 45, 49, 58, 62, 77, 83, 93, 106, 107, 116, 135, 214, 215, 216, 217, 221, 233, 243, 320, 325, 348, 409.  
 Devonshire, Eng., 107.  
 Dewhurst, Deuhurst, Roger, 75, 81-83, 114, 178, 182.  
 Dexter, —, 47, 54, 62, 83, 241.  
 Thomas, 29, 31, 34, 36, 52, 53, 55, 57, 58, 62, 79, 87, 90, 95, 100, 101, 141.  
 William, 31.  
 Dial case, *see* Utensils, Household.



- Diamond, Dimon, Dimond, —, 395.  
 John, 156, 174, 392, 424.  
 Diaper, *see* Cloth.  
 Dickfield, —, 88.  
 Dickinson, Dickanson, Dickason, Dickerson, Dickison, Jenet, 406.  
 John, 94, 189, 339.  
 Philemon, 194.  
 Thomas, 86, 139, 146, 219, 289, 306, 308, 405, 418.  
 Dicks, Dick, Dicke, Elizabeth, 247.  
 Ralph, 45.  
 Richard, 247.  
 Diggins, Digens, Humphrey, 114, 120.  
 Dike, Anthony, 7, 409.  
 Dill, George, 14, 15, 19.  
 Dillingham, Edward, 6.  
 Sara, 5.  
 Dimity, *see* Cloth.  
 Dinsmore, *see* Dunsmore.  
 Disberoe, Isaac, 9, 12, 14.  
 Diseases, infirmities, etc.  
 Broken leg, 266.  
 Fevers, 45.  
 Fits, 187, 388.  
 Lameness, 143, 156.  
 Sciatica, 84, 179.  
 Dishes, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Disturbing the peace, *see* Crimes.  
 Divorce, *see* Punishments.  
 Dixie, Dixsie, —, 4, 15, 25, 123, 408.  
 Ens., 157, 169, 204, 309.  
 Abigail, 91.  
 Mary, 159.  
 Samuel, 159, 274.  
 Thomas, 21, 28, 90.  
 William, 3, 58, 89, 92, 108, 129, 238.  
 Dixon, John, 378.  
 Dobson, Charles, 154.  
 Dodd, Dod, George, 202.  
 Dodge, Dodg, Richard, 96, 348, 379.  
 William, 4, 69, 89, 114, 157, 170, 183.  
 William, 309, 313, 322, 359, 379, 422.  
 Dogs, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Dole, Doell, —, 300.  
 Benjamin, 405.  
 Richard, 168, 175, 336, 366, 367, 405.  
 Dolittle, John, 74.  
 Doliver, Dalebar, Daleber, Dalibar, Daliber, Dallabar, Dallabarr, Dallebar, Dalliber, Dallarivar, Dalliver, Dalabarr, Daullover, Doliber, Dolliver. —, 83, 244.  
 Dorothy, 333.  
 Joseph, 47, 48.  
 Mary, 74.  
 Rebecca, 184.  
 Samuel, 48, 107, 205, 214, 228, 239, 243, 244, 257.  
 Tristram, 42, 49, 59, 74, 78, 83.  
 Domon, Nathaniel, 264.  
 Donaldson, John, 233.  
 Door latches, *see* Tools.  
 Dorchester, 12, 30, 64, 95.  
 Dorlow, Kathrin, 85.  
 Dorman, —, 100.  
 Thomas, 213, 428.  
 Doublets, *see* Clothing.  
 Douglass, *see* Duglas.  
 Dove, Mathew, 414.  
 Dover, 53, 79, 81, 95, 127, 128, 149, 164, 165, 167, 180, 189, 190, 202, 222, 248, 312.  
 Dow, Henry, 149, 176, 181, 189, 228, 251, 270, 339, 345.  
 Thomas, 224.  
 Dowdreg, William, 135.  
 Dowlas, *see* Cloth.  
 Downing, Downeing, Downinge, —, 26, 34, 56, 62, 70, 71, 119, 161, 182, 185, 186, 213.  
 Allyn, 124.  
 Elin, 45, 133.  
 Elnor, 89.  
 Emanuel, 11, 12, 13, 16, 18, 20, 23, 24, 26, 29, 42, 55, 61, 65, 68, 71, 92, 130, 169, 171, 176, 180, 183, 243.  
 James, 13, 15, 42.  
 Joshua, 50.  
 Theophilus, 123, 124, 133.  
 Dowse, Douse, Francis, 163.  
 Lawrence, 61.  
 Drake, Abraham, 189, 201, 236.  
 Nathaniel, 201, 327.  
 Robert, 310, 311.  
 Draper's point, 348, 379.  
 Drawers, *see* Clothing.  
 Drawing knives, *see* Tools.  
 Dress, *see* Clothing.  
 Dresser, John, 418.  
 Dressings, *see* Clothing.  
 Drill box, *see* Tools.  
 Drinks, Beer, 36, 86, 97, 111, 120, 159, 198, 208, 215, 217, 223, 303, 305, 325, 357, 406, 414.



- Drinks.  
 Brandy, 315, 317.  
 Cider, 198.  
 Claret, 317.  
 Liquors, 178, 215, 216, 316, 391, 422.  
 Sack, 36, 70, 75, 83.  
 Strongwater, 36, 134, 154, 159, 160, 166, 208, 216, 238, 243, 250, 265, 269, 323, 327, 337, 371, 413, 419.  
 Wine, 15, 17, 19, 30, 57, 75, 77, 82, 86, 87, 88, 107, 108, 111, 112, 120, 123, 154, 165-167, 177, 188, 194, 198, 223, 238, 250, 281, 282, 317, 337, 357, 364, 371, 395, 413, 428.
- Driver, —, 62.  
 Phebe, 57.  
 Robert, 3, 6, 11, 19, 42, 52, 56, 57, 63, 114, 146, 229.
- Drums, *see* Weapons.
- Drunkenness, *see* Crimes.
- Dudbridge, Dudbridg, William, 68, 115, 124.
- Dudley, —, 37, 60, 238, 370.  
 Samuel, 150, 167, 191, 236, 269, 281, 311, 326, 327, 345, 346, 370.
- Due, Dew, Elizabeth, 323, 361, 380.
- Duglas, Dugles, William, 233, 279, 362, 423.
- Dummer, Dumer, —, 56, 407, 408, 410.  
 Richard, 139, 150, 162, 163, 203, 341, 369, 387, 390, 393, 394, 396, 398, 403, 414, 424.  
 Stephen, 37, 193, 407.
- Duncan, —, 29, 119, 286.  
 Nathan, 399, 401.
- Dung fork, *see* Tools.
- Dunham, Thomas, 246.
- Dunn, Joseph, 319.
- Dunninge, Henry, 244.
- Dunnough, —, 371.
- Dunsmore, Ruth, 414.
- Dunster, Henry, 386.
- Dunnton, Joseph, 84.
- Durgin, Thomas, 314.
- Dutch, 315, 317.
- Dutch, Duch, —, 224, 325.  
 Grace, 157, 275, 306.  
 Osman, 28, 45, 50, 205, 301, 309, 408.  
 Robert, 28, 125, 160, 226, 261, 306, 362, 363, 368, 372.  
 Thomas, 192, 193, 194.
- Dyer, Dyar, Dyre, Robert, 90.  
 Thomas, 89, 90.  
 William, 315, 363.
- Dyer, *see* Trades.
- Eaborne, Eburne, Samuel, 16, 17, 42, 54, 69, 169, 181.  
 Thomas, 34, 49, 54.
- Earle, Ralph, 316, 317.
- Earmarks, 212, 226, 227, 334, 340-344, 424.
- Earthen ware, *see* Utensils, Household.
- East Mersey, Eng., 420.
- Eastman, Roger, 203.
- Easton, Eastone, Nicholas, 139, 150, 314, 315.
- Eaton, John, 86, 93, 104, 189, 190, 253, 367.  
 Thomas, 343.
- Edes, Richard, 335.
- Edmonds, Edmunds, William, 8, 29, 194, 205, 333.
- Edsall, Samuel, 317.
- Edward, alias Ned of Wight, 43.
- Edwards, —, 65, 67, 171.  
 Dorothy, 395.  
 Mathew, 84, 117, 181.  
 Nathaniel, 233.  
 Oades, 239, 241, 249.  
 Rice, 56, 135, 152.  
 Richard, 75, 378.  
 Robert, 84, 270.  
 Thomas, 2, 50, 74, 78, 89, 99, 233.  
 William, 29, 32, 42, 58, 156, 162, 172, 352.
- Eggs, *see* Food.
- Elderkin, John, 65, 107.
- Elener, —, 136.
- Elford, John, 7.
- Elie, John, 327, 350.
- Elitrop, Elitrip, —, 351, 387.  
 Thomas, 111, 423.
- Elkin, Henry, 124, 129.
- Ellinwood, Ralph, 10.
- Elliott, Ellatt, Ellet, Ellett, William, 27, 160, 182, 183, 244, 322, 414, 426.
- Ellis, Eliss, Alice, 250.  
 Sara, 135.
- Elsworth, Jeremiah, 362.
- Elvin, —, 121.
- Elwell, Robert, 1, 35, 115, 124, 160, 240, 251, 264, 283, 329.
- Elwood, Elizabeth, 28.  
 Ralph, 50, 71, 152, 180, 285.
- Emerson, Mighill, 250.  
 Thomas, 175.
- Emery, Emerey, Emerie, Emorie, Emrie, Emry, —, 25, 105, 146, 373.





- Emery, Anthony, 180.  
 George, 4, 43, 45, 53, 66, 84, 101, 105, 107, 131, 246, 266, 322, 372, 422.  
 John, 53, 110, 111, 113, 126, 146, 162, 212, 220, 232, 251, 263, 265, 329, 336, 366, 367, 387, 409, 417.  
 Mary, 220.  
 William, 287.  
 Emptings, *see* Food.  
 Endell, Richard, 363.  
 Endicott, Endecott, Endicot, Endicote, 5, 6, 35, 54-56, 68, 81, 84, 147, 151, 153, 212.  
 Col., 7-10, 12, 13, 16, 18, 20, 23, 24.  
 Gov., 49.  
 Maj., 124, 171.  
 Maj. Gen., 89, 91, 95, 101, 110, 111, 114, 120, 156, 159, 161, 163.  
 John, 2-5, 11, 26, 29, 42, 44, 50, 52, 55, 60, 61, 71, 72, 76, 77, 101, 110, 112, 169, 175, 186, 197, 209, 213, 214, 217, 232, 260, 307, 325, 330, 331, 332, 347, 349, 361, 362, 372, 380.  
 Zerubabell, 361, 362, 380.  
 Eng, Isaac, 322.  
 England, John, 7.  
 England, 5, 23, 27, 30, 33, 37, 57, 83, 85, 90, 97, 102, 120, 124, 135, 137, 145, 146, 154, 159, 162, 166, 173, 176, 184, 187, 190, 196, 199, 207-209, 218, 228, 231, 233, 244, 245, 274, 306, 315, 316, 318, 322, 352, 355, 360, 373, 381-384, 402, 412, 418, 420.  
 English, Inglish, William, 124, 129, 161, 197, 201, 224.  
 Enon, 46.  
 Eppes, —, 422.  
 Eson, —, 4, 5.  
 Estey, Eastey, Easty, Estie, Esty, Isaac, 270.  
 Jeffrey, 12, 29, 48, 50, 92.  
 Estick, Elizabeth, 53, 101.  
 Estow, Eastow, Esto, Estoe, Estowe, William, 41, 105, 149, 164, 176-178, 189, 201, 203, 221, 270, 297, 298, 311, 339, 346, 347.  
 Evans, —, 70.  
 Gabriel, 372.  
 Lewis, 133.  
 William, 204, 301, 306, 325, 381, 415.  
 Evelleth, Evelyn, Silvester, 174, 253, 313.  
 Everton, William, 306.  
 Ewe, Thomas, 246.  
 Ewings, William, 251.  
 Exeter, 55, 57, 64, 73, 79, 86, 87, 95, 105, 109-115, 124, 129, 139-141, 149, 165, 166, 191, 223, 236, 269, 281, 296-298, 300, 312, 326, 346, 370.  
 Fairbankes, Jonas, 274.  
 Fairfield, Fairefield, Fayrfield, —, 84.  
 Benjamin, 116.  
 Daniel, 12, 24.  
 Elizabeth, 116, 117.  
 John, 36, 56, 106, 116, 117.  
 Walter, 116.  
 Falkner, Falckner, Falkenour, Falkner, Fouckiner, —, 89, 268.  
 Edmond, 94, 175, 232, 250, 265.  
 Edward, 248.  
 Fans, *see* Clothing, and Tools.  
 Farnworth, Farneworth, Mathias, 393, 408.  
 Farr, Farre, George, 52.  
 Thomas, 174, 257.  
 Farrar, Farrer, Pharrer, —, 395.  
 Thomas, 183, 347.  
 Farrington, Farington, Edmund, 61, 100, 151, 153, 154, 162, 170-172, 176, 187, 197, 213, 214, 285, 372, 380, 390.  
 John, 14.  
 Matthew, 156, 161, 162, 169-172, 213, 392, 425.  
 Faucets, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Fay, Henry, 406-408, 420.  
 Thomas, 7.  
 Feathers, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Fellmonger, *see* Trades.  
 Fellows, Felloes, Samuel, 176, 251.  
 William, 210, 219, 308, 336, 414.  
 Felmingham, —, 14.  
 Francis, 13, 19, 60.  
 Felony, *see* Crimes.  
 Felt, *see* Cloth.  
 Felton, Felten, —, 265, 398.  
 Benjamin, 4, 21, 35, 408, 424.  
 Nathaniel, 158, 169, 171, 408, 409, 412.  
 Fences, 19, 21, 22, 25, 27, 28, 30, 39, 45, 49-51, 64, 68, 82, 105, 116, 124, 133, 147, 152, 153, 164, 170, 190, 192, 194, 209, 236, 248, 258, 291, 292, 300, 302, 309, 346, 368, 408, 415-417.  
 Fenn, Mr., 196.



- Ferries, 33, 38, 39, 41, 50, 86, 126,  
 129, 139, 149, 167, 191, 282, 335,  
 374, 404.  
 Ferryman, *see* Trades.  
 Fetters, *see* Tools.  
 Fevers, *see* Diseases.  
 Field, Feald, Feld, —, 66.  
 Darbey, 73.  
 Fifield, Fifeild, Fifeld, William,  
 110, 167, 175, 190, 236, 269, 346,  
 368, 370.  
 Fighting, *see* Crimes.  
 Filbrick, Filbricke, John, 166.  
 Robert, 147, 160, 224, 278, 305,  
 368,  
 Thomas, 182, 202, 279, 310, 313,  
 371.  
 Files, *see* Tools.  
 Filleten, *see* Clothing.  
 Filleter, Abraham, 260.  
 Firelock, *see* Weapons.  
 Firkins, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Firman, —, 38.  
 Sarah, 143.  
 Thomas, 93, 109, 143.  
 Fish and fishing, 147, 162, 217.  
 Cod, 5, 63.  
 Cod hooks, 160.  
 Cod lines, 160.  
 Fish, 28, 32, 45, 116, 125, 127, 154,  
 160, 161, 172, 187, 214, 217,  
 243, 255, 256, 258, 283, 285, 303,  
 316, 331, 373, 374, 409, 417.  
 Fish houses, 255.  
 Fishing voyages, 214-217, 221,  
 233, 254, 256, 324.  
 Flakes, 90, 209.  
 Herring, 34.  
 Hooks, 5, 354, 418.  
 Leads, 256.  
 Lines, 24, 256, 261, 354.  
 Mackerel, 5, 31, 215, 243, 291,  
 325.  
 Nets, 24, 256.  
 Schools of, 32.  
 Stages, 30, 31, 187, 215, 217.  
 Wares, 62, 127.  
 Fish houses, *see* Buildings.  
 Fishermen, *see* Trades.  
 Fishley, Olliver, 56.  
 Fiske, Fisk, Bridget, 364.  
 David, 335.  
 James, 164, 176, 236, 252, 339,  
 342, 345.  
 John, 46, 68, 116, 117, 121, 160,  
 170, 250, 283, 373, 424.  
 Phineas, 2, 122, 129, 135, 157,  
 170, 183, 191, 270, 283.  
 Fiske, Samuel, 364.  
 Thomas, 188, 276, 373, 347.  
 W., 2.  
 William, 14, 26, 58, 59, 61, 89,  
 106, 116, 117, 122, 156, 160, 170,  
 173, 181, 196, 229, 364.  
 Fitner, —, 21.  
 Fits, *see* Diseases.  
 Fitts, Jeremy, 145.  
 Richard, 366, 406, 407, 408.  
 Robert, 166.  
 Sara, 406.  
 Zacheus, 56.  
 Flag, 427.  
 Flagons, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Flags, *see* Vessels.  
 Flail, *see* Tools.  
 Flanders, Jane, 312, 313.  
 Steven, 223.  
 Flannel, *see* Cloth.  
 Flask, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Flax seed, 104.  
 Fletcher, Flecher, Robert, 25, 261.  
 Rose, 53.  
 Seth, 371, 423.  
 Flint, Alice, 276.  
 William, 42, 50, 71, 162, 170, 174,  
 197, 213, 214, 254, 276.  
 Floodgates, 269.  
 Floyd, Flood, Jane, 99.  
 Joseph, 14, 21, 56, 57, 62, 74, 89,  
 99, 101.  
 Obadiah, 99.  
 Flute, Daniel, 14.  
 John, 14, 24.  
 Fogg, Fogge, —, 23, 45, 172, 180.  
 James, 158, 175, 205.  
 Ralph, 4, 5, 10, 19, 49, 52, 54, 62,  
 68, 72, 73, 76, 81, 91, 93, 96,  
 115, 119, 132, 185, 229.  
 Samuel, 111, 128, 141, 147, 310,  
 367, 371.  
 Fokor, Focor, John, 77, 78, 81.  
 Foley, Thomas, 400.  
 Follit, Follitt, Robert, 391.  
 William, 263.  
 Food.  
 Apples, 82, 156, 157, 219, 224,  
 225, 322, 387.  
 Bacon, 21, 63, 76, 80, 172, 216,  
 217, 240, 418.  
 Barley, 63, 77, 98, 131, 144, 240,  
 288, 299, 333, 351, 357, 368, 389,  
 418.  
 Beans, 20, 81.  
 Beef, 98, 100, 115, 166, 398, 410,  
 411, 428.  
 Berries, 216, 325.



## Food.

Biscuit, 291.  
 Blewلمان, 216.  
 Bran, 396.  
 Bread, 37, 69, 86, 97, 160, 200, 215, 216, 315.  
 Butter, 40, 104, 106, 172, 216, 217, 240, 267, 321, 351, 366, 419.  
 Cabbages, 24, 40.  
 Cake, 20.  
 Carrots, 40.  
 Chaff, 73.  
 Cheese, 16, 17, 20, 21, 106, 145, 240, 267, 351.  
 Corn, 2, 3, 8, 9, 13, 14, 16, 24, 25, 32, 46, 47, 49, 55, 56, 63, 66, 69, 72, 73, 81, 82, 86, 97, 100, 104, 106, 107, 109, 116-118, 122, 137, 144-146, 148, 149, 152, 162, 166, 169, 173, 174, 177, 181, 189, 192, 205, 209, 220, 227, 232, 246, 256, 265, 266, 269, 284, 288, 295, 309, 325, 332, 333, 338, 355, 356, 359, 368, 388, 398, 407, 411, 415, 416.  
 Corn, English, 47, 104, 230, 273, 357, 359, 427.  
 Corn, Indian, 40, 44, 47, 63, 75-77, 80, 85, 86, 96, 98, 99, 103-106, 117, 118, 120, 131, 144, 145, 207, 209, 216, 229, 230, 240, 249, 273, 322, 323, 338, 351, 357, 359, 364, 375, 379, 389, 396, 406, 407, 410, 413, 427.  
 Eggs, 97, 104.  
 Emptings, 198.  
 Fowles, 97.  
 Fruit, 19, 46, 72, 106, 108, 143, 144, 219.  
 Garden roots, 411.  
 Ginger, 119, 271, 388, 398.  
 Hops, 291, 364, 410.  
 Malt, 40, 103, 120, 145, 216, 220, 240, 252, 256, 265, 271, 291, 303, 339, 346, 354, 357, 375, 389.  
 Meal, 16, 35, 40, 169, 217, 332, 333, 356, 366, 388.  
 Meat, 271.  
 Milk, 20, 27.  
 Mutton, 104.  
 Oats, 75, 81, 207, 354, 355, 389.  
 Oils, Salad, 215.  
 Parsnips, 24.  
 Peas, 76, 77, 81, 110, 113, 131, 200, 215, 216, 240, 291, 323, 354, 357, 375, 389.  
 Pepper, 418, 419.  
 Pork, 40, 155, 163, 172, 196, 215, 216, 261, 267, 288, 291, 354, 368, 388.

## Food.

Porridge, 136.  
 Provisions, 49, 159, 215, 217, 271, 382, 386, 419.  
 Pumpions, 173.  
 Rye, 28, 86, 98, 117, 240, 288, 323, 351, 389.  
 Rye malt, 220.  
 Salt, 24, 43, 122, 161, 169, 187, 216, 256, 316, 355, 356, 374, 407, 410, 418.  
 Spices, 97, 354.  
 Squashes, 173.  
 Suet, 16, 17, 21, 106, 217, 388.  
 Sugar, 66, 97, 105, 119, 271, 296, 372, 373, 375, 388, 428.  
 Tallow, 372, 388.  
 Turnips, 24, 199.  
 Veal, 97.  
 Victuals, 198, 208, 324, 325.  
 Vinegar, 315.  
 Wheat, 63, 77, 96, 98, 101, 106, 109, 114, 117, 118, 120, 131, 141, 144, 172, 188, 207, 209, 216, 240, 245, 271, 288, 291, 299, 301, 319, 323, 333, 338, 351, 368, 375, 377, 379, 388, 389, 406, 413, 419, 426.  
 Wheat, English, 40.  
 Whey, 69.  
 Yeast, 198.  
 Foote, Foot, —, 229.  
 Joshua, 284, 293, 310, 332, 335, 336, 399.  
 Pasca, 35, 170, 246, 270, 283.  
 Footman, Thomas, 263, 264.  
 Ford, Peter, 99.  
 Forelum, Lydia, 243.  
 Forge, *see* Tools.  
 Forgery, *see* Crimes.  
 Forks, *see* Tools.  
 Forms, *see* Furniture.  
 Fornication, *see* Crimes.  
 Fossett, Margerette, 305.  
 Foster, Abraham, 227.  
 Andrew, 306.  
 Christopher, 6, 19, 29.  
 John, 157.  
 Reginald, 210, 219, 277, 397.  
 Samuel, 204, 228, 364, 408, 413.  
 William, 275.  
 Fowle, Fouls, Fowles, —, 24, 26, 42, 65, 67, 138, 139.  
 Sergt., 325.  
 Thomas, 90, 108.  
 Fowler, Foular, Fowlar, —, 112.  
 Joseph, 113, 125, 147, 168, 178, 179, 182, 204-206, 210, 224-228, 233-235, 266.



- Fowler, Martha, 224.  
   Philip, 40, 139, 188, 226, 396.  
   Richard, 25.  
 Fowling piece, *see* Weapons.  
 Fowls, Domestic, 411.  
   Chickens, 407, 418.  
   Cock, 168, 388.  
   Hens, 25, 168, 388, 407.  
   Pigeons, 410.  
   Poultry, 5, 123.  
 Fowls, *see also* Food.  
 Fox, William, 275.  
 Foxcrofte, George, 55.  
 Foxwell, —, 409.  
   Richard, 382, 415.  
 Francis, John, 292, 293, 308, 373,  
   386, 393, 400, 417.  
 Franklin, William, 310.  
 Freake, Feack, Henry, 3, 8.  
 Freeman, oath of, 29.  
 French, —, 308, 325.  
   Edward, 165, 189, 221, 236, 339.  
   John, 310.  
   Richard, 363.  
   Thomas, 232, 260.  
 Friend, Freind, Freinde, Frend,  
   Frind, —, 7, 25, 361.  
   Bethiah, 422.  
   Elizabeth, 157.  
   Hester, 422.  
   James, 422.  
   John, 57, 64, 180, 191, 422.  
   Samuel, 422.  
 Fringe, *see* Furnishings, House-  
   hold.  
 Froste, Abraham, 218.  
 Frows, *see* Tools.  
 Fruit, *see* Food.  
 Frye, John, 218, 250.  
 Fryer, William, 259.  
 Frying pans, *see* Utensils, House-  
   hold.  
 Fuller, Fullar, —, 292.  
   Ann, 31.  
   Giles, 149, 389.  
   John, 41, 82, 113, 127, 147, 170,  
     241, 253, 254, 270, 278, 283-285,  
     293, 302, 305, 309, 333, 334, 361,  
     395, 403.  
   Robert, 25.  
   Samuel, 25, 83.  
   William, 37, 111, 128, 129, 142,  
     164, 176, 177, 189, 190, 221, 251,  
     339, 368.  
 Furbur, William, 189, 222, 281, 282,  
   296, 311.  
 Furnaces, *see* Tools.  
 Furnill, Stronge, 192.
- Furnishings, Household.  
   Bearing cloths, 122.  
   Bed, child's, 72.  
   Bed cords, 72, 81, 104, 117, 122,  
     148, 240, 267, 351, 354, 376, 388,  
     427, 429.  
   Bed mats, 39, 104, 120, 123.  
   Bed sacks, 106.  
   Bed ticks, 47, 77, 148, 267, 356,  
     376.  
   Bedding, 65, 67, 75, 96, 169, 209,  
     245, 256, 287, 338, 358, 359, 396,  
     418.  
   Beds, 18, 39, 47, 65, 66, 69, 85,  
     104, 116, 117, 131, 144, 148, 185,  
     235, 256, 284, 321, 350, 353, 397,  
     411, 418, 419, 427.  
   Beds, feather, 61, 66, 67, 76, 80,  
     86, 97, 104, 107, 117, 119, 120,  
     122, 131, 140, 144, 148, 149, 158,  
     232, 240, 246, 255, 256, 267, 272,  
     277, 288, 321, 323, 338, 353, 357-  
     359, 364, 376, 379, 395-397, 413,  
     418, 426, 427, 429.  
   Beds, flock, 61, 71, 77, 80, 103,  
     120, 158, 240, 267, 271, 272, 288,  
     323, 338, 351, 365, 376, 388, 389,  
     395, 410, 413, 427, 428.  
   Beds, hair, 365, 388.  
   Beds, sea, 102.  
   Beds, straw, 63, 119, 123, 338.  
 Blankets, 18, 39, 47, 61, 63, 66,  
   67, 71, 76, 80, 86, 103, 104, 106,  
   107, 117, 119, 120, 131, 144, 148,  
   209, 232, 242, 246, 256, 267, 271,  
   272, 277, 288, 321, 323, 338, 350,  
   351, 353, 356-358, 364, 365, 376,  
   379, 388, 397, 410, 413, 418,  
   427.  
 Boardcloths, 18, 80, 117, 122, 267,  
   364, 376.  
 Board linen, 47.  
 Bolster cases, 72.  
 Bolster ticks, 71, 80, 353.  
 Bolsters, 18, 39, 47, 61, 67, 71, 76,  
   80, 86, 97, 104, 106, 107, 117,  
   119, 120, 122, 131, 144, 148, 149,  
   232, 242, 246, 255, 256, 267, 271,  
   272, 277, 287, 288, 321, 338, 351,  
   353, 356-358, 364, 365, 376, 388,  
   389, 396, 397, 410, 427, 428,  
   429.  
 Bolsters, flock, 66, 71, 80, 117,  
   267, 338.  
 Bolsters, hop sack, 356.  
 Carpets, 47, 67, 71, 120, 146, 256,  
   323, 353, 357, 379, 397, 413.  
 Coverings, 353, 379, 413, 427.





**Furnishings, Household.**

Coverlets, 18, 39, 47, 61, 67, 71, 80, 86, 106, 117, 120, 144, 148, 246, 256, 267, 271, 272, 277, 287, 288, 289, 321, 323, 357, 364, 365, 376, 388, 396, 397, 418, 427, 429.

Crewel, 353.

Crupins, 400.

Cupboard cloths, 47, 71, 120, 271, 353, 413.

Cupboard cloths, sea, 353.

Curtain rods, 39, 86, 353, 357, 400, 410.

Curtains, 39, 66, 71, 80, 86, 104, 117, 120, 122, 148, 246, 256, 267, 271, 272, 323, 338, 350, 353, 354, 357, 358, 364, 376, 379, 397, 410, 413, 418, 427, 428, 429.

Cushions, 47, 76, 80, 105, 120, 148, 149, 239, 246, 256, 267, 272, 284, 288, 323, 353, 357, 361, 364, 379, 395, 400, 413, 418.

Cushions, cupboard, 120, 267, 427.

Cushions, window, 428.

Feathers, 354, 365, 428.

Fringe, silk, 120.

Fringe, worsted, 353.

Keys, 67, 120, 389.

Linen, 18, 104, 116, 131, 149, 209, 277, 287, 357, 388, 410, 418, 419, 421, 427.

Locks, 67, 81, 120, 195, 262, 286, 354, 418.

Locks, hanging, 118.

Looking glasses, 67, 72, 122, 256, 350, 357, 396, 397, 410, 413, 428.

Mantle, 284.

Mats, 353, 364, 376, 388.

Napkins, 18, 47, 61, 72, 80, 85, 107, 117, 120, 122, 144, 146, 148, 158, 185, 207, 232, 246, 267, 272, 289, 321, 338, 350, 353, 356, 357, 364, 376, 379, 395, 397, 411, 413, 427, 429.

Padlocks, 354.

Pillow beers, 18, 47, 61, 67, 72, 76, 77, 80, 85, 86, 117, 144, 148, 158, 207, 240, 246, 267, 272, 289, 321, 323, 338, 350, 353, 356, 357, 364, 365, 376, 379, 395-397, 413, 427, 429.

Pillow coverings, 232.

Pillows, 39, 61, 63, 65-67, 80, 86, 104, 106, 107, 117, 120, 122, 131, 144, 148, 158, 242, 246, 255, 256, 258, 267, 272, 277, 284, 288, 338, 350, 353, 357, 358, 364, 365, 376, 379, 388, 395, 396, 397, 406, 410, 418, 428, 429.

**Furnishings, Household.**

Pillows, flock, 80.

Pillows, sea, 102.

Pin cushions, 80, 353.

Powderblue, 419.

Quilt, 120.

Rugs, 39, 66, 71, 76, 77, 107, 117, 119, 120, 122, 131, 144, 148, 232, 242, 255, 256, 271, 272, 321, 323, 338, 351, 353, 356-358, 365, 376, 378, 379, 388, 397, 406, 410, 413, 426, 427, 428, 429.

Rugs, childbed, 284.

Rugs, cradle, 123.

Sheets, 18, 47, 61, 63, 65-67, 72, 76, 77, 80, 81, 85, 86, 103, 106, 107, 117, 119, 120, 122, 131, 144, 146, 148, 158, 232, 240, 246, 256, 267, 272, 277, 284, 289, 321, 323, 338, 350, 351, 353, 356-358, 364, 376, 379, 388, 389, 395-397, 410, 411, 413, 427, 429.

Starch, 410, 419.

Stockbed, 71.

Table cloths, 120, 146, 148, 158, 207, 232, 256, 272, 289, 321, 338, 350, 353, 357, 376, 379, 395, 397, 411, 413, 429.

Table linen, 240, 323.

Tapestry, 120.

Tassels, 72.

Towels, 47, 72, 107, 117, 120, 148, 158, 272, 321, 338, 353, 356, 376, 397, 411, 413.

Valances, 71, 80, 117, 119, 120, 122, 256, 323, 338, 353, 354, 358, 364, 379, 413, 418, 427, 429.

Woolen, 116.

**Furniture.**

Bed, half-headed, 388, 406.

Bedstaff, 136.

Bedsteads, 39, 47, 67, 76, 104, 107, 117, 119, 120, 122, 131, 143, 144, 146, 158, 207, 232, 240, 246, 255, 256, 267, 271, 272, 277, 284, 288, 295, 321, 323, 338, 350, 351, 353, 354, 358, 359, 364, 365, 376, 395, 398, 400, 411, 413, 427, 429.

Bedsteads, joined, 379.

Bench, 119.

Boxes, 40, 61, 67, 72, 80, 104, 106, 107, 117, 118, 122, 131, 146, 149, 232, 272, 288, 313, 350, 351, 354, 356, 364, 365, 376, 388, 396, 397, 400, 407, 410, 418, 419, 427, 428.

Boxes, iron, 104.

Cabinet, 413.

Chair table, 376.



## Furniture.

Chairs, 61, 72, 75, 76, 80, 86, 96, 97, 104, 107, 118, 119, 122, 131, 145, 146, 148, 169, 207, 232, 240, 246, 256, 272, 288, 321, 323, 339, 350, 351, 354-356, 358, 364, 366, 376, 379, 388, 395, 396, 398, 400, 411, 419, 427, 428.

Chairs, framed, 413.

Chairs, joined, 267, 406.

Chest, Chirurgeon, 421.

Chests, 27, 40, 47, 61-63, 65, 72, 76, 77, 80, 85, 86, 96, 97, 103, 104, 106, 107, 117, 120, 122, 131, 144-146, 148, 149, 158, 193, 207, 209, 232, 235, 240, 245, 246, 255, 267, 272, 277, 284, 287, 288, 313, 321, 323, 327, 338, 350, 354, 355, 357-359, 364, 365, 372, 373, 376, 388, 390, 395-397, 407, 410, 411, 413, 418, 419, 427, 428.

Chests, joined, 76, 104, 364, 406.

Chests, sea, 76, 379.

Chests, wainscot, 379.

Coffers, 67, 256, 288, 357, 397.

Cradles, 232, 258, 284, 351.

Cradles, bed, 63, 71.

Cupboards, 44, 117, 246, 271, 284, 354, 355, 358, 359, 364, 390, 395, 413, 419.

Cupboards, court, 119, 376.

Cupboard, livery, 400.

Cupboards, side, 350.

Cupboards, standing, 427.

Cupboards, wainscot, 321.

Desks, 120, 156, 396.

Foot path, 104.

Foot stool, 400.

Forms, 106, 107, 119, 120, 255, 256, 272, 350, 364, 376, 379, 388, 407, 418, 419.

Frames, 119, 379.

Napkin press, 272.

Pictures, 323.

Settles, 72, 104, 122, 246, 256, 338, 350, 379, 410.

Standard, 418.

Stool, close, 120.

Stools, 47, 96, 97, 119, 131, 136, 145, 146, 149, 198, 209, 232, 321, 323, 351, 354, 364, 366, 388, 395.

Stools, ale, 364.

Stools, brewing, 364.

Stools, joined, 119, 120, 246, 350, 413, 427, 428.

Stools, leather, 120.

Stools, standing, 388.

Table and standard, 47.

## Furniture.

Table boards, 77, 104, 131, 246, 295.

Tables, 61, 67, 81, 119, 120, 122, 144, 146, 148, 209, 232, 255, 271, 272, 284, 321, 323, 351, 354, 358, 364, 366, 376, 379, 388, 395, 396, 400, 411, 413, 419, 427, 428, 429.

Tables, livery, 400.

Trundle beds, 67, 80, 104, 118, 131, 146, 246, 267, 271, 338, 350, 354, 364, 365, 376, 388, 390, 411.

Trunks, 40, 63, 67, 80, 96, 103, 104, 107, 120, 144, 148, 256, 267, 284, 321, 323, 354, 364, 376, 395, 396, 407, 413, 418, 419, 428.

Fustian, *see* Cloth.

Gaffs, *see* Tools.

Gage, Daniel, 416.

John, 112, 176, 307, 351, 416.

Lucy, 30.

Samuel, 416.

Gaines, Geanes, Geynes, Daniel, 163.

Henry, 28, 44.

Jane, 79, 163.

John, 163.

Samuel, 163.

William, 312.

Gallows, *see* Tools.

Gally, John, 6.

Galsery, William, 275.

Games, *see* Shuffleboard.

Garat, John, 93.

Garden roots, *see* Food.

Gardens, 19, 67, 266, 302, 358, 406.

Gardner, Gardener, Gardiner, —, 1, 21, 29, 50, 53, 180.

Edmond, 103.

Edward, 40.

George, 43, 48, 114, 153, 158, 347, 396, 397, 408.

John, 35, 372.

Joseph, 157, 390.

Nicholas, 184, 229, 278.

Thomas, 3, 6, 12, 24, 26, 33, 42, 44, 53, 57, 62, 71, 92, 129, 153, 169, 191, 229, 254, 283, 323, 326, 356, 357, 408, 413.

Garford, Gafford, —, 24, 96, 123, 196.

Gervas, 1, 6, 11, 12, 27, 29, 33, 44, 55, 66, 74, 82, 95, 97, 114, 137, 159, 348, 379, 409.

Garland, John, 370, 371.

Garlick, Garlik, Joseph, 13, 16, 19, 21, 23.



- Garters, *see* Clothing.  
 Gasgoine, Edward, 350.  
 Gate posts, 130.  
 Gates, 118, 226, 408, 419.  
 Gates, Sluice, 293, 311.  
 Gay, Thomas, 4.  
 Gearringe, —, 102.  
 Gedney, Gedny, Gidney, —, 29,  
 172, 182, 185, 186, 209, 215, 284,  
 325, 398, 415.  
 John, 11, 19, 26, 29, 42, 74, 75,  
 83, 114, 133, 247, 278, 323, 349,  
 362, 374.  
 Geer, Geare, William, 130, 204,  
 238, 253, 275, 276, 373.  
 General Court.  
 Cases referred to, 70, 92, 118,  
 128, 252, 385, 387.  
 Petitions to, 132, 244, 366, 367,  
 368.  
 Gent, —, 34.  
 John, 31, 32, 36.  
 George, Georg, Alce, 69.  
 James, 71, 347.  
 Richard, 317.  
 George (Indian), 29.  
 Gerrish, Gerish, —, 223, 336,  
 337.  
 Elizabeth, 405.  
 William, 78, 115, 118, 127, 163,  
 219, 262, 276, 281, 288, 289, 320-  
 322, 367, 405.  
 Gerviss, John, 359, 360, 378.  
 Getchell, Gatchel, Gatchell, Gat-  
 chill, John, 90, 106, 229, 424.  
 Samuel, 30, 106.  
 Wayburow, 244.  
 Gibbens, William, 315.  
 Gibson, Christopher, 175.  
 Giddings, Gittens, Gittons, George,  
 37, 39, 86, 124, 161, 188, 197,  
 260, 308, 325, 328, 338, 420.  
 Gifford, Gifard, Giffard, Gyfford,  
 Jeffard, Jeffards, Jefford, —,  
 249, 254, 256, 379, 399, 415, 417,  
 426.  
 John, 268, 284-286, 289, 293-295,  
 300, 309, 310, 319, 332, 335, 336,  
 348, 349, 359, 372, 373, 374, 378,  
 385, 386, 393, 394, 398-402, 417,  
 424-426.  
 Gilbert, Ezekiel, 133.  
 Giles, Gyle, —, 22.  
 Bridget, 93.  
 Edward, 22, 24, 93, 137.  
 John, 93.  
 Mehitable, 157, 321.  
 Samuel, 176.  
 Gill, Gell, Gyll, John, 203, 221, 223,  
 310, 368.  
 Moses, 370.  
 Richard, 18, 60.  
 Gillam, Gillum, Guillam, Benja-  
 min, 302, 320, 415.  
 Gillet, Jellet, Gellelt, Matthew,  
 25, 44, 77, 99.  
 Gillo, Gillowe, John, 2, 5, 6, 53, 95,  
 114, 115, 132, 153, 184, 194, 205,  
 229, 244, 259, 272, 313, 320, 326,  
 348, 392, 403.  
 Gilloway, John, 74, 156.  
 Gilman, Gillman, Gylman, Gyll-  
 man, —, 283.  
 Edward, 128, 143, 155, 161, 164-  
 166, 176, 177, 181, 182, 188-191,  
 201, 202, 221-223, 236-238, 251-  
 253, 269, 281, 296-300, 302, 310,  
 313, 320, 326, 327, 346, 369, 370.  
 Elizabeth, 128.  
 John, 164, 165, 167, 224, 279, 339,  
 346.  
 Moses, 310, 369.  
 Gimbals, *see* Tools.  
 Gimlets, *see* Tools.  
 Ginger, *see* Food.  
 Gins, *see* Tools.  
 Girdles, *see* Clothing.  
 Glass, Glas, Henry, 79, 90.  
 Glass, *see* Bottles.  
 Glasses, *see* Vessels, and Utensils,  
 Household.  
 Glasses, Book, 316.  
 Glasses for the eyes, 407.  
 Gloucester, 2, 42, 43, 52, 56, 57, 59,  
 62, 69, 70, 74, 77, 79, 91, 99, 108,  
 114, 115, 128-130, 133, 134, 153,  
 154, 156-160, 173, 174, 180, 181,  
 184, 188, 194, 204, 205, 208, 214,  
 228, 232, 233, 240, 243, 244, 246,  
 251, 254, 257, 264, 265, 270, 283,  
 284, 287, 301, 302, 306, 307, 320,  
 323-325, 327, 329, 347, 349, 372,  
 390, 391, 394, 428, 424.  
 Glover, Charles, 2, 30, 43, 53, 59,  
 108, 116, 158, 174, 181, 205, 208,  
 214.  
 John, 321.  
 Jonathan, 321.  
 Joss, 363.  
 Rebecka, 112.  
 Steven, 265.  
 Gloves, *see* Clothing.  
 Glue pot, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Goad, *see* Tools.  
 Goal, *see* Prison.  
 Goatkeeper, *see* Trades.



- Goats, *see* Animals, Domestic.  
 Goddard, John, 280, 311, 312.  
 Godfrey, Godfrey, Godfrye, —, 72.  
   James, 141.  
   John, 43, 53, 142, 162, 164, 168, 179.  
   Peter, 329, 407.  
   William, 201, 221, 236, 279.  
 Goffe, Gofe, —, 232.  
   Amy, 38.  
   Edward, 199.  
   Hannah, 38.  
   John, 38, 39.  
   Susan, 38.  
 Goldsmith, Gouldsmith, —, 20, 56.  
   Richard, 130, 170, 324.  
   Thomas, 31, 58, 83, 197.  
 Goldthwait, Gouldthwait, Thomas, 71, 84, 91.  
 Goldwyer, Goldwier, —, 367.  
   George, 167, 176, 189, 201, 253.  
 Goodell, Goodale, —, 118.  
   Richard, 251, 339.  
   Robert, 21, 49, 56, 68, 69, 91.  
 Goodhue, —, 114.  
   William, 124, 175, 186, 232, 266, 368, 387.  
 Goodward, John, 264.  
 Goodwell, Richard, 94.  
 Goodwin, William, 156, 161, 171.  
 Goog, Gouge, —, 54.  
   Ann, 96.  
   Lydia, 24.  
   William, 96.  
 Gookin, Daniel, 335.  
 Goose, —, 13, 26, 66, 119.  
   Thomas, 82.  
   William, 84, 85.  
 Gorum, Gorames, Jorum, John, 130, 174, 196, 204, 215, 228, 271, 287.  
 Gorwell, Philip, 283.  
 Gott, Gots, —, 66, 171.  
   Charles, 3, 10, 53, 71, 76, 90, 204, 228, 230, 239, 255, 348, 373, 390.  
 Gotter, William, 391.  
 Gouges, *see* Tools.  
 Gould, Gold, Goold, —, 54.  
   John, 290-292.  
   Thomas, 314, 317, 318.  
   Zacheus, 24, 43, 45, 57, 62, 63, 79, 162, 181, 187, 194, 204, 232, 250, 423.  
 Goult, Golt, William, 31, 34, 37, 49, 99, 151.  
 Govis, Obadiah, 68, 100, 123, 137, 152.
- Gowen, Gowin, Gowing, Mary, 362.  
   Robert, 238, 347, 349.  
 Gowns, *see* Clothing.  
 Grafton, Graften, Joseph, 55, 60, 194.  
 Grain, *see* Food.  
 Granger, Grainger, John, 406.  
   Lancelot, 130, 147, 406.  
 Grant, John, 6, 168.  
 Grapnell, *see* Vessels.  
 Grass, 10, 96, 154, 172, 177, 202, 214, 257, 346, 351.  
 Grater, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Graves, Mark, 146, 292, 319.  
   Richard, 9, 12, 26, 30-32, 34, 50, 79, 88, 90, 92, 132, 181, 182, 205, 209, 228, 247, 249, 276.  
   Thomas, 292, 319.  
 Gravesend, Eng., 242.  
 Gray, Grey, —, 218, 424.  
   Robert, 264, 424, 427.  
   Thomas, 4, 7, 16, 36, 45, 48, 56, 108, 116, 135, 138, 139, 173, 378.  
 Great Yarmouth, Eng., 121.  
 Greely, Greile, Andrew, 149, 167, 189, 251, 280, 282, 339.  
 Green, Greene, —, 259.  
   Henry, 64, 65, 78, 87-90, 96, 110, 147, 149, 189, 269, 282, 346, 370.  
   John, 192.  
   Nathaniel, 100, 115.  
   Richard, 136, 138, 173, 272, 287, 291-293.  
   Susan, 26.  
   Thomas, 241.  
 Greenfield, Greenfeild, Grenfeild, Mary, 167.  
   Samuel, 64, 96, 114, 149, 150, 164-166, 176, 178, 182, 189.  
   Thomas, 164.  
 Greenleaf, Greenleafe, Greenlefe, Greenleife, Greenlief, Greenliefe, Greenliff, Grenleafe, Grenlef, —, 199.  
   Lt., 142.  
   Daniel, 406.  
   Edmund, 37, 53, 109, 125, 199, 248, 254, 263, 271, 277.  
   Steven, 277, 336, 366, 367, 407.  
 Gridirons, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Griffin, Grifen, Griffen, Griffing, —, 58, 59.  
   Humphrey, 38, 41, 113, 125, 127, 128, 266, 302, 304, 334, 422.  
   John, 43.  
   Robert, 314.





- Grigs, Grigges, Jonas, 422.  
 William, 194.  
 Grindstones, *see* Tools.  
 Groome, Henry, 270.  
 Grosgrane, *see* Cloth.  
 Grosse, Grosce, Isaac, 129.  
 Simon, 194, 257.  
 Grover, Edmund, 8, 69, 159, 422.  
 James, 48, 258, 270.  
 Gudgeon, *see* Tools.  
 Gun, Daniel, 324, 325.  
 Gunnison, Gullison, Hugh, 348, 363.  
 Guns, *see* Weapons.  
 Gunsmith, *see* Trades.  
 Guppy, Guppi, Guppie, Mary, 143.  
 Reuben, 25, 30, 32, 38, 42, 45, 68,  
 82, 83, 143, 158, 209, 213, 214,  
 230, 414.  
 Gutch, Lydia, 157, 392.  
 Robert, 48, 123, 133, 138, 155, 157,  
 233, 319, 320, 422.  
 Gutterson, William, 168.  
 Gwyn, John, 175.
- H**  
 Haberdasher, *see* Trades.  
 Haborne, George, 270.  
 Hackett, Jabez, 61, 70, 82, 83, 107,  
 136, 229.  
 Haddon, Jarrett, 149, 310.  
 Hadley, Hadeley, Hadlye, George,  
 95, 97, 98, 101, 337.  
 Haffield, Hafield, Halfield, —,  
 38, 113.  
 Ruth, 278.  
 Hagg, Jemy, 417.  
 Haggett, Haggott, Hagott, Ann,  
 75, 174.  
 Henry, 135, 152, 174, 229.  
 Haines, Haynes, James, 9, 123, 137,  
 138, 143.  
 Richard, 87, 116.  
 William, 76, 116.  
 Hair bottoms, 103.  
 Hair cloth, *see* Cloth.  
 Hakes, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Halberd, *see* Weapons.  
 Hale, Hayle, Thomas, 111, 129, 201,  
 222, 232, 248, 300, 362, 386, 406,  
 408.  
 Hall, Halle, —, 84, 167.  
 Edward, 7, 43, 249.  
 Henry, 73, 83,  
 John, 6, 135.  
 Ralph, 164, 202.  
 Samuel, 57, 62, 88, 167, 176, 189,  
 201, 203, 221, 222, 236, 339.  
 Sara, 133.  
 Thomas, 176, 250.
- Halsall, Halsie, Holcye, George,  
 248, 335, 348, 363, 393, 426.  
 Hammers, *see* Tools.  
 Hammersmith, 192, 204, 286, 290,  
 293, 294, 392, 400, 401.  
 Hamond, Hammon, —, 195, 196.  
 Benjamin, 23, 35.  
 Hampton, 38-41, 64, 78, 81, 86-88,  
 94-97, 98, 100, 110-114, 124, 127-  
 129, 140, 142, 147, 149, 155, 161,  
 164-167, 176-178, 189-191, 201-  
 203, 222, 223, 236-235, 252, 268-  
 270, 282, 296-298, 311-313, 326,  
 327, 337, 341, 346, 347, 368, 369,  
 371.  
 Handcuffs, *see* Clothing.  
 Handes, Mark, 302.  
 Handforth, Hanford, Hanforth  
 —, 50.  
 Nathaniel, 2, 74, 78-81, 83, 92,  
 96, 103, 114, 129, 141, 153, 180,  
 163, 169, 191, 209, 238, 283, 284,  
 326, 372.  
 Handkerchiefs, *see* Clothing.  
 Haradine, Edward, 266.  
 Harbert, John, 42, 101.  
 Harding, Harden, Hardinge,  
 George, 115, 170, 171, 173, 348.  
 John, 270, 283, 329, 391.  
 Robert, 319, 320, 325, 348, 349,  
 350, 363, 372, 373, 392.  
 Hardman, Hardmon, Herdman,  
 John, 133-135, 138, 181, 198,  
 199, 200, 205, 218, 306, 391.  
 Hardy, Harde, Hardee, Hardey,  
 Hardie, Hardye, —, 35, 60,  
 285, 348, 409.  
 Elizabeth, 255, 348, 379.  
 John, 4, 21, 23, 33, 35, 44, 53, 64,  
 70, 129, 191, 254, 255, 348, 379.  
 Joseph, 183, 185, 255, 283, 379.  
 Harison, John, 9.  
 Harker, —, 175.  
 William, 33, 53, 64, 99, 193.  
 Harman, James, 313, 349, 350, 373,  
 380.  
 Harnett, Edward, 92.  
 Harper, Richard, 33, 55.  
 William, 29, 33, 34, 43.  
 Harriman, Hannah, 405.  
 Lenart, 405.  
 Margaret, 405.  
 Harrington, Joseph, 26.  
 Harris, Haries, Daniel, 232.  
 George, 3, 12, 16, 28, 33, 45, 49, 197.  
 Joseph, 274, 414.  
 Thomas, 115, 125, 206, 227, 228,  
 304, 308.



- Harrows, *see* Tools.  
 Hart, Harte, Florence, 428.  
     John, 78, 81, 99, 106, 208, 243, 297, 428.  
     Samuel, 290.  
     Thomas, 161, 247, 328.  
 Hartford, Conn., 53.  
 Harvard College, 378, 421.  
 Harvy, Harve, James, 313.  
     Mathew, 372.  
 Harwood, Horrod, —, 25.  
     Elizabeth, 43, 101.  
     Henry, 2, 9, 45, 50, 107.  
 Haseltine, Haselltin, Hasselltyne, Hasselton, Hasletine, Hayesultin, Joane, 339.  
     John, 339, 342, 343, 345.  
     Robert, 37, 139, 343, 345, 404.  
 Hasey, Elizabeth, 112.  
 Haskall, Hascall, Hascold, Hasskol, Hasskole, Hoscall, Hoskall, Elizabeth, 235.  
     John, 255.  
     Joseph, 247.  
     Mark, 255, 274.  
     Mary, 247.  
     Roger, 49, 75, 83, 180, 254, 379, 390, 409.  
     William, 152, 180, 247, 255.  
 Hassell, John, 163.  
 Hassen, Edward, 232, 362, 405, 418.  
 Hannah, 405.  
     John, 405.  
 Hatchels, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Hatchets, *see* Tools.  
 Hatherly, Hatherlie, Gabriel, 215.  
     Timothy, 100.  
 Hathorne, Hawthorne, Haythorne, —, 5-7, 9, 10, 30, 34, 42, 49, 50, 55, 70, 215, 279.  
     Capt., 96, 131, 138, 147, 153-155, 169, 172, 180-186, 193, 194, 196, 228, 230, 232, 267, 276.  
     Anna, 54, 154.  
     John, 29, 75, 153, 156, 157, 161, 171, 254, 259, 272, 273, 278, 287, 302, 304, 305, 309, 320, 323, 330, 331, 363, 374, 393, 403, 424.  
     Robert, 78.  
     William, 8, 11-13, 16, 18, 20, 23, 24, 26, 29, 42, 44, 50, 52, 54, 55, 60, 61, 68, 71, 77, 84, 89, 91, 95, 101, 102, 114, 115, 119, 123, 154, 169, 216, 238, 243, 250, 253, 259, 260, 261, 276, 325, 338, 349, 350, 410, 422, 424, 425.  
 Hats, *see* Clothing.  
 Hauxworth, Thomas, 223, 237.  
 Haven, Richard, 249.  
 Haverhill, 87, 94, 96, 111, 124, 125, 129, 139, 142, 149, 150, 164, 167, 176, 178, 179, 190, 191, 202, 203, 240, 253, 278, 282, 299, 328, 329, 339, 341, 345, 404.  
 Hawes, Haws, Alis, 84.  
     Frances, 84.  
     John, 9.  
     Mathew, 85.  
     Robert, 32, 42, 43, 64, 84, 85, 116, 117, 130, 159, 240.  
     Thomas, 84, 85.  
 Hawkes, Hauckes, Hauke, Hawks, —, 9, 311.  
     Adam, 14, 193, 290, 408.  
     Isaack, 107.  
 Hawkins, Haukins, Capt., 60, 63, 70, 383.  
     Job, 217.  
     Thomas, 55, 64, 214, 217, 248, 422.  
 Hay, Samuel, 29.  
 Hay, 10, 21, 47, 56, 81, 96, 104, 117, 130, 134, 146, 149, 154, 162, 170, 172, 187, 197, 207, 209, 213, 214, 222, 230, 231, 240, 246, 252, 257, 266, 270, 298, 306, 311, 319, 369, 370, 376, 411.  
 Hay knife, *see* Tools.  
 Haynes, *see* Haines.  
 Hayward, James, 41.  
 Hazelton, *see* Haseltine.  
 Headcloth, *see* Clothing.  
 Heard, Herd, Hurd, John, 287.  
     Luke, 111, 126.  
     Sarah, 126.  
 Hearndale, Benjamin, 133.  
 Heath, Bartholomew, 139, 189, 201, 310.  
 Hedges, Hedg, Richard, 59.  
     William, 5, 7.  
 Heed, —, 395.  
 Heiford, Samuel, 147.  
 Hemp seed, 388, 418.  
 Hempen cloth, *see* Cloth.  
 Hendrick, Hendricks, Daniel, 94, 221, 339.  
 Henfield, Robert, 26.  
 Hens, *see* Fowls, Domestic.  
 Herbert, *see* Harbert.  
 Herdsmen, *see* Trades.  
 Herrick, Hericke, Herricke, Her-yok, Henry, 132, 153, 181, 204, 228, 244, 270, 283, 303, 372, 390, 422.  
 Herring, *see* Fish.  
 Hersome, Mary, 106.  
 Hethersay, Heddersye, Hithersa, Hithersai, Hithersay, —, 191.



- Hethersay, Robert, 58, 88, 149, 150,  
 189, 190, 202.  
 Hewenden, Benjamin, 137.  
 Elizabeth, 137.  
 Hewes, Hewghes, Hughes, Hughs,  
 —, 79.  
 John, 56, 69.  
 William, 56, 69, 78, 99.  
 Hewlett, *see* Hulett.  
 Hibbins, Hibbens, —, 144, 277.  
 William, 217, 264, 314, 316, 318.  
 Hibburd, Heberd, Hebert, Hib-  
 bert, Joan, 74.  
 John, 74.  
 Marie, 74.  
 Robert, 74, 114, 158, 182.  
 Sarah, 74.  
 Hibburd, *see also* Hubbard.  
 Hicks, Marke, 424.  
 Hidden, Headon, Hidin, Andrew,  
 168, 345, 405.  
 Sarah, 405.  
 Hides, 54, 145, 177, 271, 280, 372, 373.  
 Cow, 47, 77.  
 Hides, *see also* Skins.  
 Higgins, Sarah, 198.  
 Thomas, 198.  
 Highways and Ways.  
 Assault on, 135, 403.  
 Bridges over, 97.  
 Cutting fence on, 19.  
 Drunkenness on, 258.  
 Laying out, 108, 188, 208, 209,  
 232, 233, 300, 402, 403, 408.  
 Repair of, 39, 41, 78, 92, 94, 110,  
 113, 114, 127, 140, 149, 160, 172,  
 175, 178, 179, 184, 185, 188, 208,  
 223, 224, 274, 337, 365, 404, 417.  
 Hill, Hilles, Hills, —, 53, 92, 221,  
 325.  
 Elin, 85.  
 John, 213, 247, 287, 323, 374.  
 Joseph, 401.  
 Marie, 57.  
 Mary, 91, 106.  
 Richard, 363.  
 Tobias, 17, 18.  
 Valentine, 189, 214-217, 222, 233,  
 370.  
 Zebulon, 156, 246, 247, 264, 265.  
 Hilliard, Hillyard, Benjamin, 278.  
 Edward, 373.  
 Emanuel, 369.  
 Hilton, —, 167, 298, 299, 300.  
 Edward, 89, 110, 281, 297.  
 William, 18, 94, 100.  
 Hinds, Hindes, Hynde, Hynds,  
 James, 9, 54, 55, 71, 157.  
 Hine, 106.  
 Hinges, *see* Tools.  
 Hingham, 95, 107, 292.  
 Hiskeas, Henry, 339.  
 Hoar, *see* Hore.  
 Hobbs, Hobs, Maurice, 40, 41, 95,  
 108, 109, 112, 166, 189, 201, 311.  
 Moses, 346.  
 Thomas, 158.  
 Hobson, Ann, 405.  
 Humphrey, 405.  
 William, 276, 396, 405.  
 Hodges, Andrew, 86, 103, 175, 232,  
 277, 289, 308, 362.  
 John, 59.  
 Hodshen, John, 24.  
 Hoes, *see* Tools.  
 Hogs, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Hogsheads, *see* Utensils, House-  
 hold.  
 Holden, Houlden, Randall, 61, 314.  
 Holdred, Holdered, Houldreg,  
 Isabel, 324.  
 William, 38, 191, 324, 337, 388.  
 Holgrave, —, 9, 19, 64, 70, 132,  
 155, 208, 275.  
 John, 3, 11, 15, 19, 22, 24, 30, 32,  
 43, 50, 55, 130, 193, 232, 233,  
 246, 254, 261, 262, 264, 286, 287,  
 309, 320, 329, 372, 390.  
 Joshua, 4.  
 Lydia, 15.  
 Holke, Edward, 153.  
 Holland, *see* Cloth.  
 Holledge, Richard, 316.  
 Hollingsworth, Holinworth,  
 Hollingworth, Hollinworth,  
 —, 36.  
 Richard, 4, 7, 10, 12, 22, 26, 31,  
 32, 37, 42, 43, 45, 48, 59, 65, 77,  
 78, 81, 87-90, 130, 155, 159, 172,  
 180, 181, 261, 285, 338, 349, 350,  
 359, 361.  
 Susanna, 349, 361.  
 William, 320, 349, 361, 391.  
 Hollyman, Ezekiel, 316.  
 Holmes, Holme, Homes, Huelme,  
 Hullme, Obediah, 25, 33, 74,  
 77, 78, 85, 194.  
 Richard, 186, 420.  
 Holt, Hault, Nicholas, 240, 247,  
 248, 260, 289.  
 Holyocke, Holliock, Holliocke,  
 Hollyokes, —, 43, 55, 57, 60,  
 62, 99, 426.  
 Edward, 11-13, 16, 20, 23, 24, 26,  
 29, 33, 42, 44, 49, 50, 52, 53, 55,  
 61.



- Hood, Hode, John, 349.  
 Richard, 136, 417, 425, 426.  
 Hoods, *see* Clothing.  
 Hooke, Hoocke, Hook, —, 94.  
 Charles, 135, 173, 174, 292.  
 Eleanor, 312, 346.  
 William, 55, 64, 113, 124, 139,  
 190, 222, 223, 312, 346.  
 Hooks, *see* Fish, and Tools.  
 Hooks and eyes, 216, 418.  
 Hoops, *see* Tools.  
 Hope (Indian), 11.  
 Hopkinson, Hobkinson, Michael,  
 40, 86, 140.  
 Hops, *see* Food.  
 Hore, William, 204.  
 Horne, Horn, —, 66, 412.  
 Humphrey, —, 207.  
 John, 4, 7, 20, 26, 53, 71, 76, 90,  
 96, 285, 326, 349, 374, 375.  
 Horseboat, *see* Vessels.  
 Horse collar, 355.  
 Horses, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Hose, *see* Clothing.  
 Hour glasses, *see* Utensils, House-  
 hold.  
 House of correction, 429.  
 Household Furnishings, *see* Fur-  
 nishings, Household.  
 Household Utensils, *see* Utensils,  
 Household.  
 Houses, *see* Buildings.  
 Hovey, Hovye, Daniel, 41, 124,  
 175, 247, 289, 307.  
 Howard, Haward, —, 65.  
 Lt., 95, 98, 166, 279, 280.  
 William, 41, 47, 94, 125, 128, 142,  
 147, 150, 151, 162, 166, 176-178,  
 182, 183, 205, 229, 248, 249, 302,  
 326, 327, 363, 396.  
 Howe, Haugh, Hoow, Hough,  
 House, How, Howes, —, 6,  
 9, 224, 382.  
 Lt., 7, 23, 53.  
 Daniel, 9, 214.  
 Edward, 7, 8.  
 Elizabeth, 211, 230.  
 Ephraim, 231.  
 Isaac, 133, 161, 162, 170.  
 James, 37, 39, 41, 106, 111, 112,  
 124, 126, 224, 266.  
 Jeremy, 33.  
 John, 387.  
 Joseph, 32, 153, 230, 231.  
 Thomas, 9.  
 Howell, —, 65, 403.  
 Edward, 14.  
 Howels, *see* Tools.  
 Howlett, Howlet, —, 41, 262.  
 Ens., 126, 179, 305, 362.  
 Thomas, 86, 112, 197.  
 Hoyt, John, 203, 251.  
 Hubbard, Hubard, Hubberd, Hub-  
 bert, Hubert, Huburt, —,  
 37-39, 188, 200, 219, 224, 225,  
 328, 372, 381, 390, 396, 408.  
 James, 28, 45, 48, 52-54.  
 Thomas, 5.  
 William, 87, 147, 183, 234, 235,  
 289, 305, 362, 381, 387, 414.  
 Hubbard, *see also* Hibburd.  
 Hudson, Hutson, Francis, 109,  
 350.  
 John, 82, 146, 172, 184, 248, 261,  
 276, 350.  
 Jonathan, 424.  
 Thomas, 74, 77.  
 William, 43, 334, 415.  
 Hughes, *see* Hewes.  
 Hulet, Cornelius, 323, 361, 362,  
 380.  
 Elizabeth, 380.  
 Hull, —, 233.  
 Edward, 314-318.  
 John, 210, 219, 300, 314-316, 318,  
 319, 322, 366, 367.  
 Robert, 314-316, 318, 319, 322.  
 Humber, Humburd, Humphry,  
 327, 370.  
 Humphrey, Humfryes, Humph-  
 reye, Humphreys, —, 2, 5-7,  
 14-16, 21, 50, 72, 83, 119, 214, 428.  
 John, 4-6, 9-14, 16-20, 23, 24, 26,  
 28, 45, 55, 78.  
 Hunt, —, 190, 312, 346.  
 Hunter, Robert, 40, 93, 104, 125.  
 Huntington, William, 269.  
 Huntley, John, 199.  
 Hurd, *see* Heard.  
 Hurdles, *see* Tools.  
 Hurds, 411.  
 Hursts, *see* Tools.  
 Huse, Hues, Abel, 111, 232.  
 William, 78, 127.  
 Huse, *see also* Hewes.  
 Hushlautan, Charles, 404.  
 Huson, John, 415.  
 Hussey, Hussie, Hussy, —, 149,  
 203.  
 Lt., 279.  
 Christopher, 95, 164, 166, 176,  
 190, 251, 282, 310, 327, 370-372.  
 Hutchins, Houching, Huchens,  
 Hutchings, —, 407.  
 John, 38, 41, 303, 366, 367, 396,  
 423,





Hutchins, Richard, 4.  
 William, 423.  
 Hutchinson, Hutchenson, Hutch-  
 eson, Hutchison, Huttcheson,  
 —, 374.  
 Als, 74.  
 Edward, 332, 425.  
 John, 74, 367.  
 Richard, 11, 74, 162, 171, 420, 424.  
 Samuel, 95, 100, 174, 181.  
 Hutton, Richard, 270, 320, 374.  
 Hyde, Richard, 43, 53.  
 Ilesley, Elinsly, Elsey, Elzey, Ilsly,  
 Ilsye, —, 429.  
 John, 40, 164, 176, 223, 339.  
 Mary, 423.  
 William, 93, 94, 175, 276, 366,  
 367, 408.  
 Imprisonment, *see* Punishments.  
 Indian, Mary, 337.  
 Indians, 11, 29, 43, 44, 72, 73, 88,  
 233, 268, 269, 282, 310, 316, 336,  
 337, 416.  
 Indigo, 101, 120.  
 Ingalls, Ingals, Ingers, Ingols,  
 Ingolls, Ann, 145, 162.  
 Edmund, 145, 146.  
 Edward, 92, 99.  
 Elizabeth, 145, 146.  
 Francis, 33, 61, 81, 96, 103, 145,  
 146, 192, 273, 287, 313, 347, 386,  
 352, 393, 409, 410, 417.  
 Henry, 145, 146.  
 John, 60, 145, 146.  
 Mary, 145, 146.  
 Robert, 145, 146.  
 Samuel, 145, 146, 250.  
 Ingersoll, Ingersall, Ingerson, In-  
 kersell, Inkerson, —, 152.  
 Ann, 76.  
 Bathsheba, 76.  
 Elizabeth, 158.  
 George, 22, 23, 76, 99, 233, 336,  
 337, 373.  
 Nathaniel, 76.  
 John, 74, 76.  
 Judith, 74.  
 Richard, 6, 13, 20-22, 24, 29, 42,  
 49, 50, 56, 57, 76.  
 English, *see* English.  
 Ingram, Ingeram, Ingeru, Inge-  
 rum, Ingroam, Ingroom, Ed-  
 ward, 21, 32, 33, 45, 87-89, 100.  
 Ink, 148.  
 Inkes, Joseph, 239.  
 Inkhorns, *see* Utensils, House-  
 hold.

Inventories, *see also* Wills.  
 Inventories.  
 Ager, William, 358, 359.  
 Averill, William, 277.  
 Bacon, Rebecca, 413.  
 William, 323.  
 Baker, Sarah, 234.  
 Balch, John, 144, 145.  
 Ballard, William, 54.  
 Bartholomew, Richard, 102, 103.  
 Bayley, Richard, 148, 149.  
 Belknap, Abraham, 60, 61.  
 Birdsall, Henry, 246.  
 Boutell, James, 245.  
 Bridgman, John, 410, 411, 426.  
 Burt, Hugh, 209.  
 Buxton, Thomas, 357.  
 Candall, Edward, 105.  
 Chamberline, Mrs., 112.  
 Churchman, Hugh, 62, 63.  
 Clerk, William, 119, 120, 121.  
 Coales, George, 284.  
 Cook, Thomas, 196.  
 Coolye, John, 338, 339.  
 Crose, John, 267.  
 Cummins, Joanna, Mrs., 65, 66,  
 67.  
 Jone, 107.  
 Eaborne, Thomas, 54.  
 Elie, John, 350.  
 Fairfield, John, 117, 118.  
 Fay, Henry, 406, 407.  
 Firman, Thomas, 143.  
 Fiske, William, 364, 365.  
 Gaines, Jane, 79, 80, 81.  
 Goffe, John, 39, 40.  
 Goog, William, 96.  
 Harde, John, 255, 256.  
 Hardy, Elizabeth, 379.  
 Hart, John, 428, 429.  
 Hersome, Mary, Mrs., 106.  
 Hollingworth, Richard, 349, 350.  
 How, Joseph, 231, 232.  
 Ingalls, Edmund, 146.  
 Inkersell, Richard, 76.  
 Ivory, William, 278.  
 Jarrett, John, 148.  
 Keniston, Allen, 153.  
 Kinge, William, 194.  
 Knight, William, 395.  
 Lewis, Edmund, 207.  
 Robert, 65.  
 Lightfoot, Francis, 103, 104.  
 Mattox, John, 67.  
 Merrill, Nathaniel, 389, 390.  
 Michell, William, 365.  
 Millward, Thomas, 321, 322.  
 Mussey, Robert, 143.



## Inventories.

- Osgood, John, 240.  
 Pease, Margaret, 86.  
     Robert, 77.  
 Pettice, John, 307.  
 Plasse, William, 97.  
 Pollard, George, 106, 107.  
 Pride, John, 131, 132.  
 Robinson, Abraham, 159.  
     John, 320, 321.  
 Rofe, Daniel, 351.  
     Ezra, 265.  
 Scruggs, Thomas, 359.  
 Smith, Henry, 417, 418.  
     Samuel, 47.  
 Somerby, Henry, 271, 272.  
 Southmate, William, 153.  
 Spencer, Michael, 327.  
 Stevens, William, 288, 289.  
 Talbey, John, 75.  
 Thorne, John, 101, 102.  
 Tilton, William, 287, 288.  
 Tresler, Eleanor, 397.  
 Trusler, Thomas, 356, 357.  
 Turner, Charles, 68.  
 Varnam, George, 169.  
 Varney, William, 338.  
 Wake, William, 355, 356.  
 War, Abraham, 365, 366.  
 Ward, Alice, 388.  
     John, 421, 422.  
     Miles, 195, 196.  
 Wathin, Margery, 71, 72.  
 Webb, George, 238.  
 Webster, John, 110.  
 West, Isabel, 76.  
 Whittingham, John, 200, 235.  
 Wickes, Thomas, 427.  
 Williams, George, 375.  
     Mary, 377, 378.  
 Wood, Daniel, 162.  
 Woodbury, John, 60.  
 Yongs, Christopher, 122, 123.
- Serrall*  
 Ipswich, 6, 33, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43-45, 53, 57, 64, 78, 85-89, 91, 93-95, 100, 102-112, 113, 119, 124-126, 128-131, 139-143, 146, 147, 149, 151, 155, 160-163, 168, 171, 176, 179, 186, 188, 196, 197, 210, 218, 219, 224, 232, 241, 247-250, 254, 261, 264-267, 277, 283, 301, 305, 308, 319, 322, 325, 327, 336-338, 348, 351, 365, 367, 368, 373, 374, 381, 387, 388, 389, 414, 420, 421, 422, 423.
- Ireson, Iresonn, Edward, 103, 157.  
 Iron, *see* Metals, Tools, and Utensils, Household.

- Iron Works, 130, 136, 137, 159, 173, 192, 196, 199, 276, 284, 286, 289, 290-295, 300, 309, 310, 319, 332, 335, 336, 347, 372-374, 378, 386, 393, 394, 399-403, 417, 425, 426.
- Isbell, Ann, 77, 85.  
     Robert, 21, 22, 33, 77, 85.  
 Isle of Sable, 259.  
 Isles of Shoals, 241, 249, 263, 283.  
 Iver, Micha, 13-15.  
 Ivory, Ivorie, Ann, 278.  
     Lois, 278.  
     Sarah, 278.  
     Thomas, 278.  
     William, 14, 75, 81, 174, 278.  
 Ivory, *see also* Avery.
- Jack, *see* Tools.  
 Jacket, *see* Clothing.  
 Jackman, James, 289, 306, 308, 407, 420.  
     Joane, 407.  
 Jacksell, John, 133.  
 Jackson, —, 65.  
     Elizabeth, 306.  
     John, 18, 40, 65, 83, 89, 101, 105, 131, 148, 175, 184, 258, 270, 391, 426.  
     Kathren, 148.  
     Margaret, 18, 101.  
     Mary, 426.  
     Nicholas, 111, 405, 418.  
     Sarah, 405.  
     William, 197.  
 Jacobs, Jacob, —, 139, 333, 334.  
 Sergt., 307.  
     Richard, 37, 85, 125, 175, 176, 179, 232, 289, 308, 362, 403, 404.  
 James, —, 26, 108.  
     Elizabeth, 3.  
     Erasmus, 11, 14, 42, 81, 104, 115, 194, 199, 204, 229, 330, 331.  
     Jane, 11, 81, 84, 104, 199, 330.  
     Joseph, 291, 393, 425, 426.  
     Thomas, 21.  
     William, 3, 19, 26, 50, 91, 123, 124, 133.  
 Jaques, Jacques, Jaquess, Henry, 179, 224, 409.  
 Jarrett, Jarret, John, 37, 148.  
     Richard, 243.  
 Jars, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Javelins, *see* Vessels.  
 Jefford, *see* Gifford.  
 Jeffrey's Creek, 24.  
 Jeffries, Jeoffryes, Robert, 162.  
     William, 314.



- Jeggles, Gigles, Jeggie, Jygls,  
     —, 27.  
 Thomas, 391.  
 William, 4, 24, 175, 183, 209.  
 Jenks, Gincks, Jenckes, Jenkes,  
 Jinks, —, 290.  
 Joseph, 130, 134, 174, 256, 257,  
     259, 271, 272, 284, 293, 348, 390,  
     392, 393, 414, 425, 426.  
 Jerkins, *see* Clothing.  
 Jewell, Juell, Juwell, Arthur, 257,  
     283, 285, 320, 327.  
 Jewett, Jewet, Jowit, Juete, Juett,  
     —, 139, 337, 351, 382, 407.  
 Jeremiah, 416.  
 Joseph, 37, 40, 148, 219, 220, 239,  
     283, 295, 305, 335, 348, 363, 398,  
     408, 418, 419.  
 Maximilian, 37, 40, 93, 105, 148,  
     175, 197, 387, 418.  
 Jewsharps, 316.  
 Jobitt, —, 146.  
 Jocelin, Henry, 252.  
 Johnson, Jonson, —, 4, 29, 36,  
     119, 140, 378.  
 Caleb, 239.  
 Dorcas, 237.  
 Edmond, 151, 223, 237.  
 Elizabeth, 44, 405.  
 Francis, 49, 53, 78, 112, 154, 171,  
     217, 245, 248, 254, 261, 276, 284,  
     330, 332, 333, 350, 382, 409, 412,  
     415.  
 Hannah, 405.  
 James, 167, 237.  
 Jane, 267.  
 John, 139, 226, 235, 237, 368, 405,  
     422.  
 Mary, 223.  
 Peter, 9, 237.  
 Richard, 2, 8, 9, 11, 12, 42, 50,  
     78, 84, 114, 129, 136, 141, 152,  
     218, 229, 283, 326, 372, 424.  
 Robert, 187.  
 Thomas, 151, 168.  
 William, 363.  
 Joiner, *see* Trades.  
 Joiners, *see* Tools.  
 Jones, Joanes, Joans, 15.  
 Alexander, 205.  
 Alice, 174.  
 James, 30.  
 Richard, 142, 162, 164.  
 Robert, 93.  
 Thomas, 69, 236, 284, 382.  
 William, 48.  
 Jordon, Frances, 168, 188, 389.  
 Jane, 389.  
 Stephen, 188.  
 Joy, Deborah, 264.  
 Thomas, 201, 222, 236.  
 Walter, 264, 314, 315, 317, 318,  
     320, 346.  
 Judkin, Gydkin, Thomas, 108.  
 Jugs, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Kate (negro), 323.  
 Katherine (negro), 196.  
 Kayne, Keaine, Keane, Keayne,  
     Keine, Kenie, Keyne, Capt.,  
     26, 27, 373, 374.  
 Robert, 347, 385, 399-401.  
 Kayne, *see also* Keine.  
 Keagle, Kegle, John, 107, 119.  
 Keelers, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Keene, Ephraim, 106.  
 William, 76, 77.  
 Kegs, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Keine, Keeney, Keney, William,  
     31, 36, 47, 48, 50, 93, 157.  
 Keine, *see also* Kayne.  
 Kellum, *see* Killum.  
 Kelly, Abel, 27.  
 Keltonn, Thomas, 291, 292.  
 Kemp, Keamp, Kempe, Edward,  
     204, 257, 285, 364.  
 Kenick, William, 275.  
 Kening, Kenning, Jane, 336.  
 John, 38.  
 Keniston, Kenyston, —, 257.  
 Allen, 71-75, 83, 100, 114, 153,  
     154.  
 Dorothy, 153.  
 Kent, —, 232.  
 John, 38, 39.  
 Richard, 37, 38, 43, 53, 86, 94,  
     109, 118, 127, 232, 252, 262, 300,  
     302, 312, 334, 362, 364-366, 367,  
     406, 417.  
 Samuel, 381, 424.  
 Stephen, 38, 41, 150, 161, 162,  
     182, 193, 199, 202, 251, 252, 268,  
     269, 277, 278, 282, 328, 329, 339,  
     343, 345, 407.  
 Thomas, 329.  
 Keny, Henry, 147, 155, 244.  
 Keny, *see also* Keine.  
 Kersey, *see* Cloth.  
 Kesar, Keasar, Keaser, Keasur,  
     Keesar, Keizer, Kesar, Key-  
     sar, Keyzer, —, 60, 395.  
 Edmond, 175.  
 George, 2, 14, 24, 30, 33, 64, 75,  
     89, 92, 99, 114, 129, 130, 137,  
     154, 169, 175, 192, 204, 205, 218,  
     230, 238, 253, 271-274, 276, 278,  
     287, 347, 360, 394, 408, 426.  
 Thomas, 26, 28, 31, 32, 42, 43.



- Ketch, *see* Vessels.  
 Kettle, Kittell, John, 27, 390.  
 Kettles, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Key, Robert, 8.  
 Key (wharf), 183, 350.  
 Keys, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Kibben, Abigail, 358.  
 Killock, *see* Vessels.  
 Killum, Kellem, Kellum, Austin, 169, 181, 275, 364, 408.  
   Daniel, 196, 276.  
   Elizabeth, 18.  
   Mary, 196.  
 Kimball, Kemball, Kimbell, —, 277, 351, 370.  
   Henry, 213, 226, 227, 261, 415, 416.  
   John, 178, 226.  
   Richard, 178, 206, 213, 226, 260-262, 267, 307, 416.  
   Thomas, 141, 178, 328, 385.  
 Kine, Arthur, 299.  
 King, Kinge, —, 52, 61, 73, 146, 252.  
   Daniel, 29, 75, 78, 81, 109, 130, 241, 258, 386, 391, 393, 394.  
   Deliverance, 206.  
   Dorothy, 194, 206, 245.  
   Hannah, 157, 206.  
   John, 206, 245.  
   Joseph, 30.  
   Mehitable, 206.  
   Miryam, 39.  
   Richard, 31, 312.  
   Samuel, 206.  
   Thomas, 44, 87, 115, 149, 151, 165, 167, 176, 177, 189, 201, 223, 237, 238, 280, 281, 311, 312, 369, 370, 372.  
   William, 6, 69, 153, 158, 160, 169, 194, 206, 245, 422.  
 Kingsbury, Kingsbery, Henry, 266, 277, 305.  
 Kinsman, Robert, 179.  
 Kippin, Abigail, 273.  
   Arthur, 273.  
 Kirtland, Kertland, Kyrkland, John, 32, 258, 360.  
   Nathaniel, 10, 114, 129, 170, 181, 229, 270, 419.  
   Philip, 14, 89, 156, 169, 180, 191, 231, 238, 253, 271, 274, 395.  
 Kirtle, *see* Clothing.  
 Kitchen, Kitchin, John, 50, 74, 78, 89, 95, 129, 152, 208, 209, 239, 287, 313, 323, 347, 356, 390.  
 Knapsacks, *see* Weapons.  
 Knight, Knights, —, 66, 216.  
   Alexander, 143, 162, 213, 224, 338, 415.  
   Anne, 73, 394.  
   Elizabeth, 322, 394.  
   Francis, 394.  
   Hannah, 107, 394.  
   Jacob, 394.  
   John, 147, 162, 197, 212, 224, 247, 262, 263, 336, 387, 394.  
   Marie, 275.  
   Mary, 52.  
   Nathaniel, 143.  
   Richard, 38, 39, 41, 55, 78, 81, 88, 110, 118, 124-127, 248, 262.  
   Robert, 75, 83, 99, 127, 154, 173, 275, 398, 399.  
   Roger, 180.  
   Walter, 24, 26, 29, 30, 32, 37, 42, 43, 49, 51, 52, 58, 115, 123, 223.  
   William, 10, 17, 22, 26, 27, 44, 57, 62, 78, 89, 129, 133, 153, 204, 228, 253, 283, 322, 395.  
 Knives, *see* Utensils, Household, and Weapons.  
 Knoll, —, 293.  
 Knowlton, Knolton, Knoulton, John, 199, 219, 336.  
   Margery, 336.  
   Thomas, 128, 141, 142, 145, 161, 232, 404.  
   William, 113, 404.  
 Kot, —, 92.  
 Kyes, Solomon, 367.  
 Lace, *see* Clothing.  
 Lace making, *see* Trades.  
 Lacock, Thomas, 271.  
 Lad, Daniel, 139.  
 Ladders, *see* Tools.  
 Ladles, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Lake, —, 215.  
   Thomas, 155, 183, 217, 271, 385, 401.  
 Lambert, Lambarte, —, 53.  
   Elizabeth, 135.  
   Francis, 40, 140.  
   John, 292, 374, 394.  
   Michael, 6-8, 45, 70, 135.  
   Richard, 3, 7, 8, 11, 13, 29-31, 33, 34, 36, 51, 99, 171, 180, 192, 247, 414.  
   Thomas, 197.  
 Lambs, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Lamprell river, 296, 298.  
 Lamps, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Lamson, Lampson, Barnabas, 347, 371.





- Lawson, Joseph**, 335.  
**William**, 77, 109, 397.  
**Lane, Ambrose**, 280.  
**Langley, Langly, Abel**, 111, 247.  
**William**, 26, 74, 180.  
**Langley, see also Longley**.  
**Langton, Lanckton, Lankton,**  
**Joseph**, 188, 225, 258.  
**Roger**, 40, 93, 108, 188, 213, 365.  
**Lanterns, see Utensils, Household**.  
**Lanthorns, see Vessels**.  
**Larkin, Thomas**, 134.  
**Larcom, Larcum, Larkcum, Eliz-**  
**abeth**, 416.  
**Mordecai**, 404, 416, 420, 423.  
**Lascivious speeches, see Crimes**.  
**Laskin, Laskins, Lasky, Loskin,**  
**Damaris**, 380.  
**Hugh**, 27, 69.  
**Timothy**, 107, 160.  
**Lattemore, Latimore, Latemor,**  
**Lattimer, Christopher**, 184,  
 283, 320, 417.  
**Latten ware, see Utensils, House-**  
**hold**.  
**Laughton, Lawghton, Thomas**, 44,  
 129, 131, 352.  
**Law, Lause, Lawes, Laws, —,**  
 410, 411.  
**Francis**, 22, 180, 191, 239, 241, 380.  
**Mary**, 405.  
**Rebecka**, 405.  
**William**, 111, 210, 219, 221, 247,  
 260, 265, 362, 387, 405.  
**Lawn, see Cloth**.  
**Lawrence**, 149.  
**Lawson, Lauson, Christopher**, 55,  
 57, 59, 73, 79, 94, 150, 151, 177,  
 183, 192.  
**Francis**, 74.  
**Layton, Laighton, Layghton, Leigh-**  
**ton, Lighton, John**, 79, 127,  
 139, 218, 247, 328, 387.  
**Richard**, 306.  
**Thomas**, 11, 19, 33, 55, 61, 74, 79,  
 80, 99, 114, 130, 163, 170, 239,  
 372, 390, 429.  
**Leach, Leech, Lech, —,** 50, 66.  
**John**, 8, 12, 13, 32, 58, 69, 137,  
 159, 174, 197, 392.  
**Lawrence**, 3-5, 7, 8, 10, 14, 20, 24,  
 33, 44, 47, 49, 89, 92, 184, 208.  
**Richard**, 62, 69, 158, 347, 424.  
**Robert**, 228.  
**Lead, see Metals**.  
**Leader, —,** 136, 146.  
**Richard**, 170, 192, 239, 248, 251,  
 400, 401.  
**Leather**, 27, 40, 54, 153, 161, 193,  
 207, 281, 354, 364, 376.  
**Leather case**, 419.  
**Leatherland, Lytherland, William,**  
 314, 315.  
**Leathers**, 413.  
**Leaver, Thomas**, 108, 124, 247, 289,  
 308.  
**Lee, Leigh, John**, 38, 41, 110, 112,  
 161, 334, 336, 363, 365.  
**Thomas**, 188.  
**Lee, see also Ley**.  
**Leeson, see Lisson**.  
**Legate, Legat, Legatt, Leggat,**  
**Leggatt, Legit, —,** 164, 177,  
 311.  
**John**, 79, 111, 126, 139, 141, 165,  
 191, 201, 222, 251, 297.  
**Legg, Leg, Legge, Eliza**, 414.  
**Elizabeth**, 115, 244, 333, 378.  
**Henry**, 254.  
**John**, 8, 13, 14, 17, 24, 26, 106,  
 115, 244, 330, 331, 333, 378, 392,  
 414.  
**Leigh, see Lee**.  
**Leighton, see Layton**.  
**Lelford, Thomas**, 328.  
**Lemon, Lemmon, Leoman, Mary,**  
 246.  
**Robert**, 30, 48, 119, 123, 171.  
**Leonard, Lenerd, Lenord, Henry,**  
 174, 192, 194, 198, 199, 200, 425.  
**Mary**, 198, 199.  
**Lester, Leister, Leyster, Lister,**  
**Andrew**, 2, 108, 133, 134, 154,  
 208, 214, 233.  
**Leverett, Leveret, John**, 283, 296,  
 318.  
**Lewis, Leeues, Lewes, Loose,**  
**Louis, Lues, Anne**, 406.  
**Edmund**, 160, 170, 204, 206.  
**Edward**, 153, 169.  
**Henry**, 173.  
**John**, 109, 110, 151, 207.  
**Mary**, 206.  
**Philip**, 311.  
**Richard**, 38.  
**Robert**, 37, 43, 53, 55, 65.  
**Thomas**, 174, 207.  
**William**, 244, 283-285.  
**Ley, Henry**, 349.  
**Lighter, see Vessels**.  
**Lightfoot, Lightfoote, —,** 11.  
**Francis**, 7, 11, 12, 31, 33, 42, 43,  
 52, 55, 74, 96, 101, 103.  
**Isabel**, 103.  
**John**, 103.  
**Lincolnshire, Eng.,** 103, 381.



- Linen, *see* Cloth, Clothing, and Furnishings, Household.  
 Lines, *see* Fish.  
 Linsey, Lynsey, Christopher, 26, 29, 137.  
 Linsey woolsey, *see* Cloth.  
 Linsford, Linford, —, 152, 362.  
     Ann, 114, 135, 414.  
     Francis, 45, 135, 414.  
 Liquors, *see* Drinks.  
 Lire neck, 251.  
 Lisbon ware, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Lisson, Leeson, Listen, —, 296, 297.  
     Nicholas, 106, 236, 251, 252, 298, 312, 313, 372.  
 Little, George, 186, 288, 362, 366, 396, 423.  
 Littlehale, Littleale, Richard, 139, 150, 339, 341, 342, 343, 345.  
 Lockrum, *see* Cloth.  
 Locks, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Lodging, *see* Board.  
 Lomasse, Edward, 87, 362.  
 London, 49, 53, 102, 103, 127, 139, 202, 251, 252, 259, 260, 268, 271, 363, 381, 385.  
 Long, Longe, Benjamin, 202, 237.  
     Philip, 125, 128.  
     Robert, 139, 168, 200, 232, 237, 250, 276, 288, 309, 407, 420.  
     Roger, 360.  
 Longhorne, Richard, 186, 197, 199.  
 Long Island, 50, 51.  
 Longley, Longely, Longly, Longlye, Loongly, William, 17, 52, 59, 69, 95, 99, 114, 162, 169, 191, 204, 238, 245, 253, 271, 273, 274, 356, 408, 410.  
 Look, Loocke, Looke, Thomas, 291, 292, 293, 309, 393, 417.  
 Looking glasses, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Looms, *see* Tools.  
 Lord, —, 5, 44, 227, 325.  
     Richard, 315.  
     Robert, 37, 78, 89, 95, 96, 98, 101, 109, 112, 113, 115, 128, 142, 147, 151, 154, 161, 164, 166-168, 194, 200, 206, 213, 224, 229, 241, 249, 251, 254, 261, 262, 266, 267, 277, 279, 280, 283, 296, 297, 301, 302, 305, 309, 310, 319, 324, 325, 327, 334, 338, 348, 351, 367-369, 373, 388, 393, 398, 400, 402, 408, 415, 421.  
 Lord, William, 2, 17, 19, 22, 33, 44, 55, 71, 74, 75, 78, 89, 92, 114, 169, 255, 380, 414.  
 Lord's day, *see* Sunday.  
 Lord's hill, 348, 379.  
 Lothrop, Lathrop, Latrup, Lawthrop, Laythrop, Laythorpe, Lothrop, Lt., 253, 257, 270, 273, 274, 276, 391.  
     Thomas, 21, 22, 26, 44, 51, 55, 64, 74, 95, 114, 238, 255, 390, 422, 424.  
 Lovell, —, 5, 6, 224.  
     Thomas, 99, 168, 194, 226.  
 Lovett, Lovet, John, 27, 258.  
 Lowe, Loe, John, 423.  
     Thomas, 398, 414, 422.  
 Lowell, Loele, Lowle, John, 40, 106, 107, 110, 118, 119, 127-129.  
     Percival, 127, 129, 130, 321.  
     Richard, 118, 175, 178, 288, 321, 407.  
 Lowestoft, Eng., 96.  
 Luckin, William, 31.  
 Luff, Loofe, Luffe, —, 198.  
     John, 4, 17, 19, 28, 43, 158, 182, 193.  
 Luker, —, 241.  
 Lullaby, Liloby, William, 216, 325.  
 Lumkin, Lumpkin, —, 351.  
     Sarah, 234.  
 Lummus, *see* Lomasse.  
 Lunt, Henry, 289, 367.  
 Lurabie, —, 315.  
 Lurgen, Henry, 233.  
 Lying, *see* Crimes.  
 Lynde, Simon, 401.  
 Lynn, 1, 2, 8-13, 17, 20-24, 26-28, 32, 33, 36, 42, 44, 48-60, 62, 64, 65, 70, 74, 75, 77, 79-84, 89, 91, 92, 95, 96, 98-100, 106, 107, 114, 115, 119, 129-131, 133-142, 145, 151-157, 163, 169-172, 180, 181, 184, 192, 196, 204, 205, 206, 209, 214, 218, 228-230, 239, 241, 244, 245, 249, 253, 254, 261, 270-274, 278, 283-287, 290, 293, 295, 301, 302, 305, 309, 310, 320, 322, 323, 326, 330, 331, 336, 347, 349, 351, 356, 358, 360, 361, 372-374, 378, 380, 390, 392, 393, 394, 395, 403, 408, 409, 410, 420, 424, 425, 429.  
 Lyon, John, 77, 106, 114, 380.  
     William, 380.  
 Macall, Duncan, 256.  
 Macey, Macy, Macey, Thomas, 57, 164, 176, 201, 252, 278-280, 282, 283, 296, 339.



- Mackcalamy, John, 278.  
 Mackerel, *see* Fish.  
 Mackerel Cove, 27, 51, 92, 97, 118, 160, 208.  
 Mackshame, John, 287.  
 Maddocks, Maddox, Maduxes, Mattuxes, David, 425.  
     John, 37, 53, 55.  
 Maddocks, *see also* Mattox.  
 Maduggle, Allester, 291.  
 Mahoney, Mathew, Omahone, O'Mahone, O'Mahonie, O'Mohoine, Dearman, 26, 47, 53, 57, 64.  
     Tege, 57.  
 Maine, 251.  
 Mallets, *see* Tools.  
 Malt, *see* Food.  
 Manchester, 2, 108, 114, 133, 143, 153, 160, 170, 172, 180, 184, 192, 204, 205, 208, 228, 253, 270, 326, 347, 349, 372, 390, 392, 408, 424.  
 Mannering, Manering, Mannaring, Philip, 65, 164, 189, 248.  
 Manning, Maninge, Monnings, —, 88, 215, 217.  
     George, 310, 393.  
     John, 216, 386.  
     Thomas, 266.  
 Mansfield, Mannsfeild, Mansfeild, Mansfeild, Maunsfeild, Maunsfeild, —, 103, 393.  
     Andrew, 78, 103, 191, 229, 238, 253, 270, 271, 274, 390, 403, 425.  
     John, 53, 78, 114, 129, 135, 156, 170, 204, 218, 228, 245, 254, 272, 287, 372, 390, 402, 403, 414.  
     Joseph, 171, 283, 349.  
     Ludd, 250.  
     Mary, 272.  
     Paul, 256, 284.  
     Robert, 2, 64, 100, 114, 192, 347.  
 Mantle, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Mantles, *see* Clothing.  
 Manufactures, *see also* Iron Works.  
 Manufactures.  
     Boards, 51, 216, 246, 251-253, 264, 296-299, 311, 325, 350, 370, 377, 428.  
     Bricks, 208, 356.  
     Charcoal, 392.  
     Clapboards, 290, 291.  
     Flax, 72, 81, 96, 104, 117, 120, 122, 144, 146, 172, 207, 284, 354, 388.  
     Furniture, 427.  
     Hemp, 27, 46, 47, 81, 118, 122, 144, 146, 339, 356, 364, 388, 411.  
     Hogshead staves, 252, 261, 370.  
 Manufactures.  
     Pipestaves, 65, 66, 79, 94, 95, 112, 143, 147, 150, 155, 166, 176, 177, 183, 189, 201, 209, 222, 223, 239, 249, 259, 263, 264, 268, 281, 296-300, 305, 311, 313, 370, 376, 377, 403.  
     Rails, 21, 50, 99, 130, 200, 209, 236, 295, 346, 360, 415.  
     Soap, 44, 103, 165, 172, 195, 294, 388.  
     Tools, 329, 427.  
     Yarn, 72, 102, 104-106, 122, 144, 148, 207, 232, 240, 256, 288, 339, 351, 354, 407, 410, 413.  
 Maps, 323, 419.  
 Marblehead, 2, 5, 14, 16, 19, 28, 30, 31, 35, 36, 42, 48, 51, 56, 57, 62, 81, 82, 84, 89-92, 95, 99, 106-108, 116, 120, 134-136, 138, 154, 157, 160, 170, 173, 180, 181-185, 188, 204, 208, 214, 217, 221, 228, 239, 244-246, 253, 257-259, 270, 274-275, 283, 320, 327, 330-333, 347-349, 362, 378, 380, 387, 390, 408, 412, 414, 424, 428.  
 March, Hugh, 41, 161, 303.  
 March, *see also* Marsh.  
 Marchent, William, 308, 386, 415, 416.  
 Margerum, Margeram, Marjerum, Richard, 319, 320, 325, 363, 372, 392.  
 Marian, *see* Meriam.  
 Mariners, *see* Trades.  
 Market. Clerk of the, 157, 165, 173, 183, 190, 191, 208, 228, 233, 253, 270, 279, 282, 312, 378, 387, 417, 424.  
 Markshaw, John, 393.  
 Marsh, Marshe, Elizabeth, 139.  
     John, 139, 184.  
     Susan, 139.  
 Marsh, *see also* March.  
 Marsh, *see* Salt marsh.  
 Marshall, —, 65.  
     Benjamin, 108.  
     Edmund, 108, 151, 246, 301.  
     Melysen, 108.  
     Thomas, 29, 33, 34, 44, 64, 114, 292, 425, 429.  
 Marston, Maston, Mastone, Alce, 74.  
     Ephraim, 74.  
     John, 12, 28, 52, 57, 74.  
     Robert, 57.  
     Thomas, 57, 111, 112, 149, 164, 237, 279.  
     William, 151, 167, 177, 202, 222, 281.



- Martin, Martyn, George, 150, 176, 203.  
 Mascoll, Mascall, Maskall, Ellen, 193.  
     John, 54, 391.  
 Masks, *see* Clothing.  
 Mason, Ann, 251, 252, 311.  
     Elias, 69.  
     Emme, 104.  
     John, 251, 252.  
     Joseph, 251, 252, 280, 311.  
 Massachusetts, 149.  
 Massey, Masse, Massie, Massy, —, 50, 66.  
     Jeffrey, 2-5, 7-14, 17, 23, 28, 30, 33, 42, 44, 47, 48, 55, 57, 60, 62, 66, 69, 70, 74, 83, 89, 101, 102, 105, 114, 119, 131, 143, 144, 155, 169, 185, 191, 195, 229, 239, 254, 282, 270, 309, 313, 372, 375, 377, 390, 408.  
 Masters, Nathaniel, 360.  
 Masterson, Nathaniel, 323, 415, 416.  
 Match lock, *see* Weapons.  
 Matchett, Susan, 174.  
 Mathew, *see* Mahoney.  
 Mats, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Mattock, *see* Tools.  
 Mattox, Mattock, James, 38, 67, 129, 130.  
 Mattox, *see also* Madducks.  
 Mattstone, John, 66.  
 Mavellias, *see* Metals.  
 Maverick, Mavericke, Maverik, —, 14, 17, 359.  
     John, 259.  
     Moses, 2, 5, 14, 18, 19, 31, 33, 44, 62, 74, 81, 89, 106, 115, 138, 180, 191, 204, 216, 317, 228, 246, 313, 332, 347, 390, 408, 412, 428.  
     Nathaniel, 175.  
     Samuel, 171, 192, 233.  
 Maxell, Mary, 8.  
 Maxsy, Alexander, 416.  
 Mead, Made, Maid, Maide, Meades, William, 1, 16, 17, 22, 32, 69, 158, 159, 184.  
 Meal, *see* Food.  
 Measures, *see* Weights.  
 Meat, *see* Food.  
 Medcalfe, Joseph, 112, 124, 125, 161, 178, 188, 232, 250, 266, 289, 305, 422.  
 Medicine, 109.  
 Meeme, Robert, 290.  
 Meeting houses, 3, 6, 15, 25, 36, 69, 112, 143, 145, 152, 156, 157, 161, 176, 177, 184, 210, 212, 220, 221, 234, 239, 301, 320, 365, 367, 422, 423.  
 Memham, Mendam, Robert, 263, 264.  
 Mercer, Thomas, 13, 16.  
 Mercer, *see* Trades.  
 Merchants, *see* Trades.  
 Meriam, Marian, Merian, Miriam, Mirriam, John, 177, 221, 252, 279, 310, 369.  
     William, 230, 347.  
 Merrill, Meriall, Merill, —, 225.  
     Abel, 389.  
     Abraham, 389.  
     Daniel, 389.  
     John, 39, 86, 124, 197, 300, 329, 362, 388, 389.  
     Nathaniel, 388, 389.  
     Susanna, 388.  
 Merry, Merrie, Mery, Joseph, 202, 296, 367.  
     Walter, 363.  
 Merrimac, 149, 344.  
 Merrimac ridge, 262, 263.  
 Merrimac river, 404.  
 Merritt, Merit, Nicholas, 106, 152.  
 Metals.  
     Bell metal, 243.  
     Brass, 82.  
     Copper bars, 260.  
     Iron, 40, 61, 72, 80, 81, 96, 97, 118, 243, 295.  
     Iron, bar, 205, 260, 294, 295, 361, 401.  
     Kettle brass, 72.  
     Lead, 13, 97, 294, 295, 316, 355.  
     Mavellias, 260.  
     Mine, 290, 293, 295, 417.  
     Mine, bog, 292, 295.  
     Mine, rock, 292, 295.  
     Sows and pigs, 294, 295.  
     Steel, 96, 97.  
 Metcalf, *see* Medcalfe.  
 Methuen, 149.  
 Michelson, Edward, 400.  
 Mighill, Mighall, Mighell, Mihill, Myghill, Ann, 382.  
     John, 306, 403, 421.  
     Samuel, 387.  
     Thomas, 40, 107, 124, 142, 148, 175, 179, 197, 219, 221, 337, 382.  
 Milam, John, 272.  
 Military, *see also* Weapons.  
 Military.  
     Artillery, 92, 99, 108, 118.  
     Officers of, chosen, 171, 203, 253, 282, 320, 405, 422, 423.  
     Palisadoes, 28.  
     Training, 8, 24, 35, 36, 60, 77, 84, 87, 90-92, 95, 96, 99, 100, 108, 114, 119, 130, 131, 143, 149, 153,





- Military,**  
*Training—Continued.*  
 154, 156, 160, 163, 166, 167, 170,  
 179, 180, 184, 187, 188, 190, 192,  
 193, 200, 204, 205, 223, 224, 229,  
 244, 265, 271, 272, 281, 282, 301,  
 306, 307, 312, 322, 336, 337, 347,  
 358, 360, 366, 369, 380, 386, 387,  
 394, 410, 415, 416, 419, 420, 428.  
*Milk, see Food.*  
*Mill flume, 290.*  
**Miller, Meller, Milard, Miler, Mil-  
 lar, Millard, Millerd, Millward,  
*Millward, —, 43, 250.*  
*Anne, 322, 406.*  
*Thomas, 48, 87, 139, 197, 247, 250,*  
*321, 368.*  
**Millers, see Trades.**  
**Millner, Milner, Michael, 50, 51.**  
*Thomas, 113.*  
*Millner, see also Miller.*  
**Mills, Mils, Myles, Myels, Edward,**  
*306, 307, 362, 373.*  
**Mills, see Buildings.**  
*Millward, see Miller.*  
**Millstones, see Tools.**  
**Mingy, Mingee, Minge, Mingye,**  
*Jeffrey, 140, 176, 178, 190, 203,*  
*236, 270, 327, 371.*  
**Ministers, see Religious affairs.**  
**Misdemeanors, see Crimes.**  
**Mitchell, Michael, Michall, Mich-  
 ell, Mitchill, —, 219.**  
*Edward, 303, 363.*  
*Mary, 365.*  
*Thomas, 221.*  
*William, 225, 365, 406.*  
**Mittens, see Clothing.**  
**Money.**  
*Silver, 357.*  
*Spanish, 357.*  
*Wampum, 120, 316.*  
*Wampumpeag, 280.*  
**Monhegan, 214, 325, 373.**  
**Montegue, Mountegue, Richard,**  
*135, 175.*  
**Moody, Moday, Moodye, Mowdey,**  
*Mowdie, —, 225.*  
*Deborah, Lady, 33, 48, 241.*  
*Henry, Sir, 241.*  
*Samuel, 263, 266, 309.*  
*William, 197, 262, 263, 302, 334,*  
*366, 367.*  
**Moore, Moer, Moores, More, Mou-  
 er, Mower, —, 246,**  
*Edmund, 212.*  
*Hannah, 406.*  
*John, 4, 6, 12, 21, 23, 109, 110.***
- Moore, Richard, 30, 44, 50, 71, 93,**  
*132, 153, 156, 180, 191, 196, 228,*  
*249, 258, 283, 352, 359.*  
*Samuel, 6, 303, 310, 329, 366, 367,*  
*406.*  
*Thomas, 48, 121, 123, 365, 404.*  
*William, 111, 197, 297, 337, 369.*  
**Moose, see Animals (wild).**  
**Moose skin, see Clothing, and**  
**Skins.**  
**Morey, Maury, Mowre, Katherine,**  
*330.*  
*Philip, 179.*  
*Richard, 89.*  
*Roger, 33, 107, 175, 185, 193, 194.*  
**Morgan, Robert, 7, 180, 253.**  
**Morrill, Morall, Abraham, 251,**  
*328.*  
**Morris, Morice, Moris, Evan, 95,**  
*97.*  
*Thomas, 319, 363, 393.*  
**Morse, Mors, Morsse, Morss, Mose,**  
*Moss, —, 200.*  
*Anne, 406.*  
*Anthony, 168, 188, 200, 288, 289,*  
*308, 309, 366, 367.*  
*Joseph, 110, 306, 407.*  
*Robert, 367, 406.*  
*Samuel, 367.*  
*William, 139.*  
**Mortars, see Utensils, Household.**  
**Morter, 290.**  
**Morton, William, 145, 146.**  
**Moses, Moses, 31.**  
**Moulton, Molten, Henry, 369.**  
*James, 2, 9, 13, 14, 33, 42, 55,*  
*130, 152, 372, 390.*  
*John, 41, 149, 164, 176.*  
*Robert, 4-6, 11, 12, 21, 28, 49, 60,*  
*74, 114, 196, 356, 395, 396, 397.*  
*Thomas, 41, 164, 176, 189, 201,*  
*236, 250, 279, 346.*  
*William, 201, 339, 367, 368, 371.*  
**Moyce, Joseph, 221, 236, 279.**  
**Muddy river, 211.**  
**Muffs, see Clothing.**  
**Munday, Moday, Monday, Monde,**  
*Mounday, —, 149, 238, 253.*  
*Henry, 124, 164, 176, 177, 251.*  
**Mungey, Benjamin, 216.**  
*George, 216.*  
**Murder, see Crimes.**  
**Musclewhite, Musellwhite, Mus-  
 lewhite, Musselwhite, Mustle-  
 white, James, 263.**  
*John, 40, 41, 125, 366, 367.*  
**Musical instruments, see Jews-  
 harps.**



- Muskets, *see* Weapons.  
 Mussey, Moage, Mussye, Muzy, Muzye, Muzzy, Benjamin, 233, 235, 381.  
     Joseph, 163, 176, 210, 211, 227, 235, 365, 423.  
     Mary, 219.  
     Robert, 143.  
 Mussey, *see also* Mungey.  
 Mutton, *see* Food.  
 Myles, *see* Mills.
- Nahant, 292.  
 Nails, 27, 72, 84, 149, 216, 240, 256, 322, 354.  
 Nails, hob, 243.  
 Nanney, Nanny, Robert, 237, 369.  
 Nantasket, 78.  
 Napkin press, *see* Furniture.  
 Napkins, *see* Furnishings, Household.
- Nash, —, 70.  
     Joshua, 263.  
     Robert, 26, 78, 79, 87, 88, 90, 248, 259, 263, 334, 409.  
 Neal, Neale, Neile, John, 35, 75, 83, 153, 160, 169, 204, 231, 347, 410, 411, 424.  
 Neave, Neve, Margaret, 36, 426.  
 Neckcloths, *see* Clothing.
- Needham, Needom, Needum, —, 231.  
     Ann, 55.  
     Anthony, 162.  
     Edmund, 80, 133, 181, 270, 390.  
     Edward, 153.
- Needler, Jao., 307.  
 Needle work, 120, 185, 353.  
 Needles, 316, 354, 388.  
 Needles, *see* Tools.
- Negroes, 196, 287, 323.  
 Negus, Jonathan, 293, 310, 314, 319, 325, 348, 363, 382, 400, 424, 425.
- Nelson, Philip, 424.  
     Thomas, 187, 424.
- Nets, *see* Fish.
- Newbury, 4, 38-41, 53, 86, 93-95, 98, 103, 107, 109, 111, 113, 118, 119, 124, 125, 127-130, 139-143, 146, 149, 162, 163, 165, 168, 175, 178, 188, 197, 199, 218-220, 223, 225, 226, 232, 233, 239, 250, 251, 254, 262, 263, 265, 268, 269, 271, 276, 279, 281, 288, 299, 301-303, 306, 307, 309, 312, 321, 324, 328, 329, 336, 337, 344, 365-367, 387, 388, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 410, 417-420, 423.
- Newbury neck, 328.  
 Newbury, vital records of, 405, 406.
- Newell, —, 8, 9.  
     Anthony, 208.  
     Thomas, 205, 360.
- Newfoundland, 244, 415.  
 New Gloucester, 59.  
 Newhall, Anthony, 218.  
     Thomas, 170, 218.
- New Haven, 195.  
 Newitchewanick, 251.
- Newland, Jeremiah, 45, 363.
- Newman, —, 416.  
     John, 109, 213, 415, 416.  
     Robert, 231.  
     Thomas, 109, 113, 213.
- Newmarsh, Newmarch, John, 79, 125, 214, 232.  
     Martha, 328.
- New Meadows, 56.
- Newport, 314.
- Nicolls, Nicholls, William, 206, 270, 285.
- Nicholson, Nichoson, Nicolson, —, 48.  
     Christopher, 106.  
     David, 57.  
     Edmund, 106, 136, 138, 284, 285, 428.  
     Edward, 145.
- Nick, William, 330, 331, 409.
- Nipples, *see* Utensils, Household.
- Nixon, Nickson, Nixson, —, 25.  
     Elizabeth, 18.  
     Mathew, 123, 124, 133, 231.
- Norcrass, Norcras, Nathaniel, 150, 177, 252.
- Norfolk, 142.
- Norington, Robert, 188.
- Norman, Arabella, 74.  
     Hannah, 74.  
     John, 6, 24, 31, 42, 44, 45, 74, 205, 253, 270, 323, 349, 424.  
     Lydia, 74.  
     Richard, 42, 44, 45, 51, 79, 82, 99, 106, 194.
- Norris, Noris, Norrice, —, 34, 42, 52, 65, 68, 84, 133, 154, 208, 380.
- North, John, 41.  
     Richard, 189, 201.
- Northall, Eng., 385.
- Northend, Northen, Ezekiel, 210, 211, 219, 221, 306, 381.
- Northy, Northee, John, 32, 77, 107, 114, 120, 275.
- Norton, Norten, —, 178, 188, 227, 201, 226, 416.



- Norton, Francis, 37, 252, 373, 382.  
     George, 7, 11, 18, 19, 22, 52, 56,  
     106, 123, 156, 219.  
     Mary, 18.  
     William, 218, 249, 278, 305, 407.  
 Nowell, Increase, 37, 56, 73, 123,  
     217, 247, 248, 264, 314, 315, 317,  
     318, 399, 401.  
 Noyes, Noice, Noyce, Noys, Noyse,  
     James, 87, 199, 263.\*  
     Nicholas, 103, 118, 124, 127, 141,  
     146, 164, 200, 210, 219, 233, 262,  
     265, 268, 288, 303, 336, 367, 407,  
     420.  
     Thomas, 407.  
 Nurse, Francis, 16, 26, 45, 157, 272,  
     363, 428.  
 Nursing, 86, 419.  
 Oakum, 216.  
 Oats, *see* Food.  
 Oddingsall, Oddensell, Oddinsal,  
     Odingsalls, Odingsells, —, 41,  
     13.  
     Thomas, 14, 22, 30, 34, 36, 43, 54,  
     77, 119, 157.  
 Oil, 391.  
 Oil, Salad, *see* Food.  
 Oldsworth, Michael, 233.  
 Oliver, Olliver, Ollyver, —, 41,  
     61.  
     Elizabeth, 15.  
     James, 129, 283, 296, 398, 399.  
     Mary, 8, 12, 138, 152, 154, 160,  
     173, 180, 182, 183, 185, 186.  
     Thomas, 8, 12, 15, 19, 21-24, 28,  
     34, 45, 49, 71, 99, 137.  
 Olney, Thomas, 6.  
 Olney, Eng., 312.  
 O'Mahonie, *see* Mahony.  
 Orchards, 82, 144, 156, 179, 184,  
     219, 225, 248, 266, 296, 300, 301,  
     336, 355, 375, 382, 406, 409, 419.  
 Ordinaries, *see* Public houses.  
 Ordway, James, 366, 407.  
     John, 367.  
     Sara, 406.  
 Ormsbey, Richard, 166, 221, 279,  
     312, 341.  
 Orne, *see* Horne.  
 Osborne, Osburn, Osburne, Wil-  
     liam, 44, 192, 294, 400.  
 Osgood, Ossgood, Christopher,  
     40, 86, 139, 147, 186.  
     Elizabeth, 239, 347, 371, 372,  
     404.  
     Hannah, 239.  
     John, 37, 39, 124, 140, 239, 240.  
 Osgood, Mary, 239.  
     Sarah, 239.  
     Steven, 239.  
     William, 176, 191, 221, 310, 312,  
     347.  
 Otter, *see* Animals (wild).  
 Ottley, Otley, Ottly, —, 58.  
     Adam, 32, 43, 45, 47, 55, 56, 64,  
     70, 72, 78.  
 Ould, Christopher, 58.  
 Owls, Owles, Daniel, 30, 36, 37.  
 Oxen, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Oyster river, 150, 264, 298.  
 Pacy, Pacie, Katherin, 23.  
     Nicholas, 23, 96.  
 Padlocks, *see* Furnishings, House-  
     hold.  
 Page, Edward, 284.  
     John, 312.  
     Robert, 149, 189, 202, 251, 312, 345.  
 Pails, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Paine, Pane, Payne, —, 37, 351.  
     Edward, 31, 42, 48, 87, 94, 99,  
     100.  
     John, 297.  
     Joseph, 204.  
     Mary, 67.  
     Robert, 37, 93, 127, 128, 146, 187,  
     225, 257, 259, 261, 265, 270, 285,  
     299, 300, 305, 326, 336, 337, 420,  
     421, 426.  
     Thomas, 5, 67, 68.  
     William, 33, 34, 37, 39, 45, 48, 53,  
     55, 64, 78, 85, 87, 90, 92, 94, 95,  
     98-101, 109, 112, 127, 128, 139,  
     141, 147, 154, 155, 160-162, 165,  
     175, 181, 183, 187, 190, 199, 204,  
     205, 239, 249, 257, 259, 261, 263,  
     264, 266, 270, 271, 278, 283, 289,  
     296-298, 300, 302, 303, 309, 320,  
     326, 327, 334, 337, 348, 368, 370,  
     374, 403.  
 Pale, Jeremy, 157.  
     Thomas, 157.  
 Palfrey, Palfery, Palfree, —, 6.  
     Sergeant, 206.  
     Hannah, 157.  
     Peter, 3-9, 12, 19, 21, 23, 24, 26,  
     28, 33, 42, 44, 55, 64, 69, 71, 74,  
     75, 78, 89, 95, 105, 129, 143,  
     144, 153, 169, 172, 181, 191, 409,  
     415.  
 Pallgrave, Palgrave, Ann, 83, 101.  
 Palmer, Pallmer, —, 342.  
     Christopher, 269, 339, 345, 369.  
     George, 179, 204, 224, 261, 265,  
     279, 329, 336.



- Palmer, Henry, 149, 189, 190, 201,  
     279, 299, 341, 343, 345, 368.  
     John, 289, 306, 308, 337, 397.  
     Thomas, 140.  
     William, 39, 110, 112, 190.  
 Pannel, 267.  
 Pans, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Paper, 15, 18, 36, 133, 186, 234,  
     343.  
 Parke, George, 257, 324.  
 Parker, Parcker, —, 216.  
     Basell, 190.  
     Henry, 233.  
     Isaac, 79.  
     John, 31, 271.  
     Joseph, 52, 94, 239, 240.  
     Juda, 87.  
     Judith, 94.  
     Mary, 416.  
     Nathan, 146, 161, 247.  
     Nathaniel, 168.  
     Ralph, 106.  
     Richard, 139, 316, 391, 399.  
     Thomas, 6, 7, 10, 26, 64, 263.  
     William, 416.  
 Parkman, Elias, 192.  
 Parmiter, Palmetter, Parmeter,  
     Parmenter, Parmyter, —, 135.  
     Benjamin, 9, 17, 29, 44, 53, 57,  
     173, 270, 414.  
 Parrat, Parett, Parrat, Parret,  
     Francis, 37, 38, 146, 161, 250,  
     265, 305, 387.  
 Parris, John, 193.  
 Parsnips, *see* Food.  
 Parsons, Parson, Jeffrey, 306.  
     Robert, 11, 170.  
     Thomas, 422.  
 Partridge, Partridg, Patridge,  
     Ann, 370.  
     Elizabeth, 312.  
     Hannah, 312.  
     John, 312.  
     Nehemiah, 312.  
     Sarah, 312.  
     William, 81, 108, 149, 155, 167,  
     177, 205, 221, 270, 279, 281, 312,  
     313, 370.  
 Patch, James, 181.  
     Nicholas, 118, 144, 181, 204, 205,  
     228, 359.  
 Patience, Thomas, 52.  
 Patten, Thomas, 286.  
 Pattens, *see* Clothing.  
 Peabodie, Pebody, Francis, 149,  
     164, 176, 178, 189, 236.  
     John, 83.  
     Lydia, 88.  
 Peach, —, 79.  
     Alice, 78, 208.  
     John, sr., 49, 58, 62, 78, 82, 89,  
     106, 208.  
 Pearson, Person, Dorcas, 405.  
     John, 61, 197, 328, 405, 418.  
     Sarah, 405.  
 Peas, *see* Food.  
 Pease, Gertrude, 244.  
     Henry, 108, 184, 192, 204, 244,  
     284, 285.  
     John, 11, 30, 56, 76, 85, 254.  
     Margaret, 77, 85, 86, 254.  
     Marie, 77, 86.  
     Robert, 25, 77, 85, 90, 245, 254.  
 Peasley, Peasely, Peasly, Pesle,  
     Pesley, Joseph, 139, 253.  
     Mary, 341, 345.  
 Pecker, —, 345.  
     Elizabeth, 422.  
     James, 341.  
 Pedrick, Pedericke, John, 134, 135,  
     284.  
     Roger, 284.  
 Peel, *see* Tools.  
 Pell, Hannah, 103.  
 Pemerton, Pemarton, John, 39, 86,  
     125, 127, 130, 141.  
 Pendleton, —, 326.  
     Brian, 298, 299, 302, 310, 312, 369.  
 Pendrose, James, 391.  
 Pengry, Pengre, Pengrean, Pen-  
     grye, —, 325.  
     Aaron, 322, 336, 397, 416.  
     Moses, 86, 106, 109, 210, 219, 234,  
     289, 298, 308, 309, 420.  
 Penistone, *see* Cloth.  
 Penn, James, 382.  
 Pepper, Robert, 209.  
 Pepper, *see* Food.  
 Pequot, 315, 317, 360.  
 Perjury, *see* Crimes.  
 Perkins, Pirkings, Pirkins, —,  
     287, 301, 309, 325.  
     Abraham, 166, 167, 191, 222,  
     236-238, 252, 269, 305, 312, 327,  
     337, 372.  
     Elizabeth, 389.  
     Isaac, 41, 88, 129, 189, 201, 311, 339.  
     Jacob, 125, 235, 389, 414.  
     John, 37, 125, 145, 187, 197, 232,  
     260, 337.  
     Lydia, 112.  
     Mary, 182.  
     Susan, 88.  
     Thomas, 94, 124, 125, 227, 228.  
     William, 79, 247, 254, 256, 261,  
     262, 274, 275, 283, 302, 306.





- Perlye, —, 168.  
 Perry, Perey, Perrie, Perrye, —, 35, 224.  
     Francis, 3, 6, 11, 20, 25, 26, 31, 42, 43, 45, 51, 53, 54, 56, 87, 90, 101, 112, 114, 193, 272, 290, 292, 332, 349, 359, 360, 374, 378, 379, 392, 393, 400, 417, 425.  
     Jane, 11.  
     John, 188, 219.  
     Sarah, 272.  
 Pester, Pestor, —, 14, 18, 25, 29, 34-37.  
     William, 6-8, 14, 15, 18, 19, 22, 26, 29, 30-32, 41, 42, 47, 78.  
 Peters, Peeter, Peter, —, 4, 10, 23, 119.  
     Hugh, 11, 55, 87, 90, 348.  
 Petherso, Robert, 114.  
 Petticoats, *see* Clothing.  
 Pettingell, Pettingall, Nathaniel, 406.  
     Richard, 46, 76, 154, 156, 328, 367, 406.  
 Pettitt, Petite, Petty, —, 296.  
     Thomas, 151, 165, 167, 176, 189, 191, 201, 238, 310, 311, 339, 371.  
 Pewter, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Pewterer, *see* Trades.  
 Phelps, Felps, Phelpes, Edward, 243, 273, 398.  
     Hannah, 267, 268.  
     Henry, 79, 92, 267, 268, 396, 397.  
     Nicholas, 79, 267, 396.  
 Philbrook, Filbrook, Filbrooke, —, 229.  
     Thomas, 160, 189.  
 Phillips, Fillips, Philips, Philipps, Phillipps, —, 61, 422.  
     Charles, 273, 276, 284, 291.  
     John, 121.  
     Samuel, 276, 328.  
     William, 256, 320.  
 Physic, *see* Medicine.  
 Physicians, *see* Trades.  
 Pickard, John, 124, 146, 210, 219, 265, 308, 309, 387, 423.  
 Pickaxes, *see* Tools.  
 Pickering, Pickeram, Pickeringe, Elizabeth, 108.  
     John, 11, 13, 14, 19, 21, 22, 51, 62, 91, 108, 137, 164, 178, 190, 193, 394.  
 Pickett, Picket, John, 185, 257.  
 Pickman, Nathaniel, 319, 349, 358, 379, 409.  
     Tabitha, 358.  
 Pickton, Picton, Pigdon, Piggdon, Ann, 26, 30.  
     Thomas, 32, 67, 69, 135, 350.  
 Pictures, *see* Furniture.  
 Pierce, Pearce, Pearse, Peirce, Perce, Anne, 406.  
     Barbery, 15.  
     Daniel, 146, 197, 232, 248, 260, 279, 366, 367, 406-408.  
     John, 20, 108, 240, 254, 257, 306.  
     Sara, 406.  
 Pigeons, *see* Fowls (domestic).  
 Pigs, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Pike, Pyke, Lt., 201, 203, 279, 312.  
     John, 4, 5, 86, 125, 127, 139, 213, 219, 263, 265, 279, 329, 336, 370, 408, 417, 420.  
     Robert, 135, 150, 165, 166, 189, 191, 208, 228, 274, 275, 281, 366-368.  
 Pike heads, *see* Weapons.  
 Pikworth, John, 4, 26, 51, 424.  
 Pillion cloth, 4, 13, 353, 419.  
 Pillions, 267, 419.  
 Pillows, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Pilsbery, Pillsbery, Pilsberry, Spilsbery, —, 370.  
     William, 301, 410.  
 Pincers, *see* Tools.  
 Pin cushions, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Pindar, Pinder, —, 113.  
     Henry, 319.  
     John, 113.  
 Piney, Thomas, 329.  
 Pingree, *see* Pengry.  
 Pinion, Penion, Penyon, Pynion, Pynyon, Elizabeth, 198.  
     Esther, 271.  
     Nicholas, 133, 135, 136, 138, 156, 173, 174, 194, 198, 254, 271, 298, 304, 305, 414, 424, 425.  
 Pinnance, *see* Vessels.  
 Pins, 354, 388.  
 Pins, *see* Tools.  
 Piper, Nathaniel, 325.  
 Pipestaves, *see* Manufactures.  
 Piscataqua, 53, 263, 264, 312, 326.  
 Pistol dag, *see* Weapons.  
 Pitchforks, *see* Tools.  
 Pitchpot, *see* Vessels.  
 Pitfol, Richard, 243.  
 Pitford, Petford, Pettford, Pitford, Edward, 192, 199, 204, 283.  
     Jone, 333.  
     Peter, 107, 108, 160, 161, 199, 204, 243, 261, 324.



- Pitman, Pittman, Mark, 424.  
   Nathaniel, 17, 25, 28, 43, 57, 132, 415.  
   Tabitha, 415.  
   Thomas, 91, 106.  
 Pitney, James, 41.  
 Pittice, Pittis, John, 307.  
   Margaret, 307.  
 Pitts, Pitt, —, 13, 244.  
   Elizabeth, 12.  
   William, 152, 184.  
 Planes, *see* Tools.  
 Plasse, William, 97, 108.  
 Plates, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Platters, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Platts, Plat, Plats, Elizabeth, 405.  
   John, 345.  
   Jonathan, 387, 405, 421.  
 Ploughs, *see* Tools.  
 Plum Island, 228.  
 Plummer, Plumer, Francis, 103, 263, 288, 289, 329, 362, 366, 367.  
   Joseph, 142, 366-368, 405, 423.  
   Samuel, 124, 366, 367.  
 Plush, *see* Cloth.  
 Plymouth, 35, 79, 83.  
 Pockets, *see* Clothing.  
 Podd, Samuel, 422.  
 Podger, Jane, 95.  
   John, 30.  
 Points, *see* Clothing.  
 Poledavis, *see* Cloth.  
 Pollard, George, 106.  
 Ponds, 257, 293, 301, 321.  
 Poole, —, 7, 231, 290.  
   John, 6, 7, 57, 64.  
   William, 9, 25.  
 Poole, 243.  
 Poore, Pore, Daniel, 362, 387.  
   John, 139, 328, 366, 367.  
   Nicholas, 5.  
   Samuel, 366, 406.  
   Thomas, 249.  
 Pope, Damaris, 285.  
   Joseph, 11, 13, 14, 31, 114, 153, 158, 270, 285, 347, 408.  
 Pork, *see* Food.  
 Porpoise, Cape, *see* Cape Porpoise.  
 Porridge, *see* Food.  
 Porringers, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Porter, —, 410.  
   Sergt., 229, 270.  
   Eunice, 363.  
   John, 62, 69, 95, 129, 137, 143, 144, 157, 180, 191, 238, 253, 257, 274, 309, 372.  
   Jonathan, 193, 319, 355, 363.  
   Nathaniel, 42, 60, 71.  
 Portmantle, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Portsmouth, 149, 302, 314, 316.  
 Posnet, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Post, Poste, Richard, 157, 292.  
 Post iron, *see* Utensils, Household, 40.  
 Pots, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Potter, Ann, 322, 410-412.  
   Anthony, 156, 161, 197, 304, 308, 387.  
   Luke, 163.  
   Nicholas, 17, 26, 44, 57, 62, 64, 89, 92, 98, 99, 114, 129, 132, 153, 157, 160, 169, 181, 204, 228, 244, 245, 254, 290, 313, 347, 394, 395, 403, 424.  
 Potter, *see* Trades.  
 Poultry, *see* Fowls, Domestic.  
 Pound, 111, 113, 133, 141, 142, 156, 160, 164, 178, 184, 224, 249, 265, 306, 420.  
 Pow, James, 275.  
 Powder, *see* Weapons.  
 Powell, —, 422.  
   Michael, 183.  
   Robert, 307, 308.  
 Powlie, John, 261.  
 Pray, Prey, Dorothy, 198.  
   Mary, 137, 181, 184.  
   Quinten, 134, 135, 138, 156, 173, 174.  
   Richard, 134, 136, 153, 159, 173, 181, 184.  
 Prescott, Edward, 349, 363.  
 Preston, Elizabeth, 420.  
 Price, Frise, —, 29, 105, 152, 153, 181, 195, 217, 271, 276.  
   John, 72.  
   Walter, 2, 27, 48, 49, 75, 83, 89, 92, 104, 107, 115, 129, 137, 155, 169, 181, 204, 228, 230, 231, 243, 255, 270, 282, 309, 313, 349, 355, 410, 419.  
 Prichard, Prichet, Pritchett, Pritchett, —, 113.  
   Hugh Ap, 62.  
   William, 30, 61, 64, 75, 82, 83, 91, 95, 161, 168, 266.  
 Pride, Prid, —, 35.  
   John, 4, 5, 8, 9, 12, 13, 19, 22, 32, 70, 72, 96, 131.  
 Prince, Prence, —, 65, 67, 147.  
   Bethia, 362.  
   Lidia, 362.  
   Richard, 2, 48, 59, 64, 74, 78, 89, 160, 169, 191, 238, 253, 273, 274, 283, 320, 326.  
   Robert, 147, 153, 155, 230, 362, 380.



Prisons, 12, 13, 16, 29, 70, 81, 138, 152, 158, 182, 308, 314, 319, 330, 331, 348, 360, 371, 372, 385, 399, 400, 417.

Procter, Prockter, John, 186, 289, 308, 396.

Profanity, *see* Crimes.

Provisions, *see* Food.

Public houses.

Houses of common entertainment, 170, 205, 230, 231, 254, 267, 279, 429.

Ordinaries, 1, 16, 37, 87, 108, 111, 113, 123, 142, 152, 154, 159, 166, 167, 186, 199, 223, 233, 238, 250, 253, 307, 308, 362, 364, 371, 380, 386, 414.

Sign of (?), 364.

Pulsifer, David, 149.

Pumpions, *see* Food.

Punill, Robert, 416.

Punishments.

Bound to good behavior, 11, 13, 35, 36, 57, 87-89, 110, 128, 134, 138, 142, 143, 147, 155, 159, 170, 172, 179, 181, 184, 188, 191, 196, 197, 200, 219, 223, 230, 233, 234, 243, 244, 250, 257, 269, 279, 286, 312, 313, 347, 380, 387, 404.

Chained to a post, 6.

Cleft stick on tongue, 15.

Confession before congregation, 8, 83, 88, 92, 156, 174, 185, 220, 234, 235, 274, 286, 287, 332, 360, 378.

Corporal, 188.

Divorce, 191.

Imprisonment, 12, 16, 404.

Learn the catechism, 188.

Lock upon the foot, 8.

Paper pinned on hat, 15.

Paper set upon head, 18, 36, 380.

Pillory, 50.

Servants to work over time, 3, 9, 19, 23, 27, 33, 35, 71, 100.

Shackle on leg, 20.

Slit stick on tongue, 99.

Stocks, 4, 7-9, 13, 15, 21, 36, 37, 44, 49, 51, 88, 110, 138, 154, 157-160, 168, 170, 172, 185, 188, 196, 200, 234, 238, 257, 276, 365, 378, 387, 404.

Whipping, 3-11, 15, 18, 20, 25, 27, 33-36, 44, 48, 49, 53, 56-62, 68, 69, 71, 82, 91, 99, 110, 130, 134, 136, 147, 152, 159, 170, 178, 179, 182, 184, 188, 196, 200, 202, 204, 205, 224, 233, 234, 244, 249, 250,

## Punishments.

Whipping—*Continued*.

258, 265, 285, 286, 305, 313, 322, 323, 337, 347, 356, 361, 371, 378, 379, 387, 404, 405, 420.

Purchase, Thomas, 403.

Purdeeye, John, 291.

Putnam, Putman, —, 54.

Anna, 157.

John, 56, 286, 408.

Nathaniel, 154, 229, 254, 276, 313, 347, 373, 390.

Priscilla, 157.

Thomas, 45, 61, 64, 95, 99, 114, 130, 131, 153, 156, 157, 160, 169, 204, 238, 270, 283, 286, 326, 372, 408.

Quarreling, *see* Crimes.

Quern, *see* Tools.

Quichichock, 56.

Quilt, *see* Furnishings, Household.

Quilter, Quilters, Quilter, Mark, 93, 129, 141, 168, 336, 351, 387.

Quinbee, Robert, 98.

Quodnam, Robert, 9.

Raccoon, *see* Animals (wild).

Raft, *see* Vessels.

Rakes, *see* Tools.

Ramsdell, Rainsdall, Ramsdale, Ramsdall, Ramsdeale, Ramsdel, Isaac, 403.

John, 26, 84, 89, 100, 153, 156, 160, 169, 192, 196, 273, 336, 374.

Ramsden, John, 7.

Randall, Elizabeth, 220, 251.

William, 110, 220.

Ratliffe, Eng., 363.

Rawlins, John, 100.

Rawson, —, 40, 64.

Edward, 39, 40, 118, 125, 128, 129, 263, 268, 303, 316, 324, 366, 382, 383, 385, 398-401.

Ray, Raye, Rey, Daniel, 3-5, 44, 49, 56, 68, 70, 72, 83, 89, 157, 158, 169, 229.

Joshua, 196, 255.

Raymond, Raimon, Raimont, Raman, Ramand, Rament, Raymon, Raymond, —, 56.

Bathsuah, 380.

John, 313, 347, 359.

Richard, 3, 4, 6, 8, 33, 185, 205.

Rayner, Raynor, —, 219.

Humphry, 124, 142.

William, 188, 414.

Read, Reade, —, 22.



- Read, Ens., 9, 10.  
 Edward, 208.  
 Esdras, 42, 53, 74, 106, 121, 122, 135, 157, 170, 180, 183, 191, 196, 254, 275, 314, 326.  
 Mathew, 10.  
 Robert, 87.  
 Thomas, 5, 6, 21, 22, 37, 56, 59.  
 William, 319.  
 Reading, 292, 425.  
 Records.  
   Town books, 329.  
 Redaway, Rudaway, Ceciley, 193.  
 Redaway, *see also* Ridgaway.  
 Reding, Joseph, 128, 197, 381.  
 Redington, Abraham, 423.  
   John, 423.  
 Redman, John, 165, 176, 201, 202, 237, 239, 269, 300, 327, 337, 367, 368, 370, 371.  
 Rednap, Redkapp, Redknappe, Redknapp, Joseph, 7, 9, 70, 99, 132, 245, 258.  
 Redverne, Isable, Mrs., 194.  
 Reeds, *see* Tools.  
 Reel, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Reeves, Reeve, John, 51, 158.  
   William, 20.  
 Religious affairs.  
   Absence from meeting, 10, 51, 114, 134, 158, 173, 174, 183, 184, 244, 246, 258, 287, 305, 360, 414, 423.  
   Abusing ministry, 178.  
   Bible, *see* Books.  
   Breaking the Sabbath, 75, 99, 134, 135, 138, 174, 179, 246, 273, 306, 365, 423.  
   Brewing on Lord's day, 135.  
   Carrying burden on Lord's day, 50, 51.  
   Carrying fowling piece on Lord's day, 51.  
   Church discipline, 25, 99.  
   Church government, 49, 68.  
   Circumcision, 99.  
   Condemning the church, 25, 34, 49, 134, 160.  
   Condemning the ministry, 68-70, 175, 227, 246, 254, 275, 286, 378, 423.  
   Defaming the church, 174.  
   Deriding singers in church, 69.  
   Disbelief in infant baptism, 48, 52, 70, 81, 92, 98, 99, 101, 178, 245.  
   Disrupting a church, 254.  
   Disturbing the congregation, 101, 134, 175, 200, 235, 305, 306, 365.  
   Religious affairs.  
     Gathering peas on Sabbath, 110.  
     Hunting racoons on Sabbath, 273.  
     Making hay on Sabbath, 306.  
     Minister taking tobacco during service, 423.  
     Ministers, 59, 69, 70, 176, 225, 239, 269, 275, 302, 306, 423.  
     Non-support of ministry, 99.  
     Preaching blasphemy, 246.  
     Preaching false doctrine, 68, 70, 178, 286.  
     Reading from devil's service book, 227.  
     Sailing boat on Lord's day, 134, 246.  
     Scandalizing the church, 160.  
     Scandalous falling out on Lord's day, 244.  
     Serving warrant on Sabbath evening, 225.  
     Slandering the church, 185.  
     Slandering the ministry, 59, 99, 306, 360.  
     Sleeping in meeting, 48, 51, 101, 159.  
     Striking another in meeting house, 423.  
     Teachers, 68, 201, 306.  
     Teaching lies, 68.  
     Travelling on Lord's day, 133, 184.  
     Unfitness of preachers, 275, 378.  
     Working on Sabbath, 138.  
   Religious affairs, *see also* Meeting houses.  
   Remington, Rementon, Lt., 200, 306, 351, 419.  
     John, 37, 175, 197, 211, 345, 404.  
   Renalds, Renolds, —, 53.  
     Henry, 51, 158, 172.  
     Sara, 51.  
   Rentals, 118, 132, 147, 193, 241-243, 248, 258, 261, 285, 293, 296, 368, 378, 420.  
   Reynor, Reynor, Humphry, 111, 140, 146, 148, 179, 219, 221, 337, 408.  
   Rhode Island, 88, 210-212, 227, 314-316, 318, 421.  
   Ribbon, *see* Cloth.  
   Richards, —, 92.  
     Edward, 14, 60, 78, 82, 99, 108, 133, 180, 233, 256, 272, 273, 290, 293, 300, 302, 331, 336, 360, 390-392, 399, 400.





- Richardson, Amos, 424, 425.  
 Elizabeth, 406.  
 George, 55.  
 William, 225, 366, 406, 407.  
 Richworth, Edward, 201.  
 Rickard, Giles, 79.  
 Riddan, Reddan, —, 29, 361.  
 Ridelsdell, Dorcas, 112.  
 Ridgaway, John, 372-374.  
 Ridgaway, *see also* Redaway.  
 Ridges, Ridgh, John, 44, 142.  
 Ridges, *see also* Rudge.  
 Riley, *see* Ryley.  
 Ringe, Daniel, 249.  
 Rings, *see* Clothing, and Tools.  
 Rix, Rickes, Margaret, 194.  
 Thomas, 260, 275.  
 Roads, *see* Highways.  
 Robbins, Robins, Thomas, 29, 30,  
 99, 137, 157, 245, 360, 377, 378.  
 Roberts, Robards, Roberds, Hugh,  
 134.  
 Robert, 112, 125, 227, 228, 325.  
 Thomas, 227, 245.  
 Roby, Robie, Robye, Henry, 55,  
 111, 139, 164, 165, 167, 176, 190,  
 191, 236-238, 299, 300, 311, 312,  
 326, 327, 346, 370.  
 Robinson, Robinson, Robison,  
 —, 280.  
 Abraham, 33, 42, 43, 159.  
 Isaac, 6.  
 Isbell, 108.  
 John, 28, 39, 121, 138, 154, 164,  
 167, 181, 238, 279, 286, 312, 320,  
 339.  
 Joseph, 30.  
 Martha, 108.  
 Thomas, 37.  
 William, 48, 51, 108, 162, 197,  
 291, 292, 417.  
 Roche, —, 385.  
 Rodes, Henry, 133, 390.  
 John, 409.  
 Rogers, —, 40, 140, 168, 179, 219,  
 220.  
 Christopher, 89.  
 Ezekiel, 94, 110, 200, 220, 418.  
 John, 126, 234, 358.  
 Joseph, 324.  
 Margaret, 126.  
 Nathaniel, 126, 176, 225, 887.  
 Robert, 309.  
 Simon, 400.  
 Rolfe, Ralfe, Roafe, Rofe, Roff,  
 Roffe, Daniel, 210, 226, 227,  
 233, 327, 337, 351, 418.  
 Ezra, 265.  
 Rolfe, Hannah, 351.  
 Henry, 263.  
 Hester, 265.  
 Honer, 233.  
 John, 251, 366, 368.  
 Thomas, 265.  
 Rood, Thomas, 25.  
 Rooten, Rowton, Richard, 61, 284,  
 394.  
 Roots, Rootes, John, 123.  
 Joseph, 17.  
 Josiah, 92, 118, 184.  
 Richard, 21.  
 Thomas, 51, 60, 408.  
 Roper, Henry, 229.  
 Walter, 86, 101, 162, 164, 176,  
 178, 180, 201, 415, 416.  
 Ropes, Roaps, George, 6, 11, 28,  
 43, 48, 76, 83, 152, 183, 229, 258,  
 296.  
 Ropes, *see* Tools.  
 Row, Roe, John, 306, 428.  
 Mathew, 246.  
 Nicholas, 190.  
 Rowden, Rouden, John, 157, 185,  
 426.  
 Mary, 61, 426.  
 Rowell, Thomas, 38, 107, 150, 159,  
 166, 171, 203, 319, 365.  
 Valentine, 203.  
 Rowland, Rouland, Mary, 333.  
 Richard, 215, 216, 347, 348, 378.  
 Rowlandson, Rolinson, Rolingson,  
 Rowlingson, Bridget, 143.  
 Joseph, 234, 235, 420.  
 Thomas, 109, 112, 141-143, 147,  
 168, 188, 197, 221, 233, 235, 261,  
 277, 385, 387.  
 Rowley, —, 312, 346.  
 Mr., 190.  
 Rowley, 38, 39, 53, 85, 93, 94, 105,  
 108, 110, 111, 113, 124, 125, 128,  
 130, 139-143, 146, 148, 161, 168,  
 175, 179, 182, 187, 200, 218-224,  
 232, 249, 250, 265, 276, 279, 300,  
 306, 309, 327, 328, 335, 341, 344,  
 345, 351, 362, 383, 387, 404, 405,  
 408, 417, 418, 423.  
 Rowley, vital records of, 405.  
 Roxbury, 115.  
 Ruck, Rucke, —, 19, 36, 37, 72,  
 86, 361.  
 John, 347, 391.  
 Thomas, 21, 22, 28, 42, 43, 48,  
 53, 74, 90, 119, 204, 272, 349,  
 369.  
 Ruckman, John, 52.  
 Rudge, John, 125, 162.



- Rudge, *see also* Ridges.  
 Ruffs, *see* Clothing.  
 Rugs, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Rumball, Rumbal, Rumbell, Rumble, —, 59, 97, 410.  
 Daniel, 32, 49, 73, 83, 84, 152, 154, 157, 173, 196, 213, 214, 287, 323.  
 Rumney Marsh, 80, 114, 145, 352, 394, 395.  
 Runlet, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Rupert, Prince, 264.  
 Russell, —, 58, 214.  
 John, 36, 57, 59.  
 Nicholas, 134.  
 Ralph, 134, 138.  
 Richard, 32, 302, 320.  
 Rye, *see* Food.  
 Ryley, Henry, 421.
- Sabbath, Breaking the, *see* Crimes.  
 Sack, *see* Drinks.  
 Sacks, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Saddles, 267, 354, 413, 418.  
 Saddles, *see* Tools.  
 Sadler, —, 403.  
 Abiel, 279.  
 Anthony, 124, 203, 363.  
 John, 42, 43, 62.  
 Martha, 203.  
 Richard, 11, 14, 33, 34, 43-45.  
 Saford, John, 368.  
 Sagamore, George, 29, 43.  
 Sailcloth, *see* Cloth.  
 Salem, 1-16, 18-30, 33-34, 36-38, 41, 42, 44, 46-49, 51-60, 61-85, 89-92, 95-101, 105, 107, 108, 114, 117, 119, 121, 123, 129, 130, 132, 133, 135, 137, 138, 141-243, 147, 151, 153, 155, 160, 163, 168-171, 180, 181, 187, 188, 192, 196, 200, 204, 205, 208, 214, 216, 229, 231, 233, 239, 241, 243, 253, 255, 257, 260, 265, 293, 301, 319, 320, 322, 323, 326, 327, 332, 338, 347, 348, 356, 357, 359, 372-374, 377-380, 390, 391, 394-396, 399, 404, 408, 410-412, 414, 415, 418, 419, 422, 424.  
 Salem fields, overseers of, 50, 51.  
 Salisbury, 33, 38-41, 55, 57, 64, 73, 75, 78, 86-88, 93, 94, 96, 104, 109, 111, 112, 114, 124, 127, 140-142, 147, 149-151, 162, 164-167, 177, 178, 181, 189-191, 203, 223, 236-239, 253, 270, 282, 311, 312, 328, 341, 342, 346, 362, 366, 369-372.
- Sallows, Sallos, Sallow, Sallowes, Sollis, Ann, 53.  
 John, 105.  
 Martha, 105.  
 Michael, 4, 8, 29, 58, 66, 82, 83, 91, 105, 131.  
 Robert, 105, 135, 173.  
 Samuel, 105, 246.  
 Thomas, 105.  
 Salmon, Sallmon, Sammon, Daniel, 11, 12, 13, 19, 43, 138, 205, 291, 292, 293, 373, 374, 386, 393, 410, 425, 426.  
 William, 309.  
 Salt, *see* Food.  
 Salt cellars, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Salt marsh, 61, 80, 107, 190, 202, 246, 255, 288, 321, 352, 426.  
 Salter, Sallter, Henry, 344.  
 Theophilus, 224, 225, 287, 323, 325.  
 William, 399.  
 Saltonstall, Saltingstall, Saltonston, —, 38, 40, 60, 161, 179.  
 Robert, 87, 88, 90, 91, 109, 187.  
 Richard, 5, 29, 42, 44, 55, 87, 90, 95, 110, 124, 150, 153, 156, 187.  
 Sampson (Indian), 73.  
 Sams, Thomas, 13, 24, 26, 90, 106.  
 Sanborn, Samborn, Samborne, Samburn, Samburne, Sanborne, Sanburne, John, 87, 110, 112, 151, 155, 164, 167, 177, 189, 203, 236, 251, 252, 279, 280, 370.  
 Stephen, 221, 236.  
 William, 110, 176, 237, 251, 309.  
 Sanders, Sandar, Sanders, Saunders, —, 225.  
 Edward, 87, 118, 124.  
 John, 128, 165, 186, 189, 228, 276, 329.  
 Tobias, 174, 198, 199.  
 Sanderson, Robert, 316.  
 Sandin, Sanden, Sandie, Sandins, Sands, Sandy, Sandys, —, 217.  
 Arthur, 16, 29, 81, 106, 215, 253, 387.  
 Henry, 205.  
 John, 125, 348.  
 Mary, 348.  
 Sargent, Sargeant, Sariant, Seargant, Seargent, Sergeant, Sergeant, Sergiant, Stephen, 187.  
 William, 55, 147, 158, 205, 223, 251, 264, 279, 329.  
 Sash, *see* Clothing.



- Saucers, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Saugus, 2, 4-7.  
 Savage, Savidge, —, 146.  
   Capt., 228, 361.  
   Jeremiah, 233.  
   Thomas, 258, 310, 392.  
 Saw mills, *see* Buildings.  
 Saws, *see* Tools.  
 Sawyer, Sawer, Sawers, Sayer,  
   Henry, 177.  
   Robert, 190, 202, 203.  
   William, 46, 309, 366, 367.  
 Say, *see* Cloth.  
 Scales, John, 387.  
 Scales and weights, *see* Tools.  
 Scarfs, *see* Clothing.  
 Scarlet, Skarlet, Anne, 54, 55.  
   Benjamin, 362.  
   Joseph, 54.  
   Margaret, 54.  
   Mary, 54.  
 Schools, 25, 30, 201, 225.  
 Sciatica, *see* Diseases.  
 Scissors, *see* Tools.  
 Scofield, Richard, 161.  
 Scott, Scot, —, 30, 385.  
   Benjamin, 387, 405, 418.  
   John, 130, 180.  
   Margaret, 405.  
   Robert, 283.  
   Roger, 13, 14, 51, 52, 59.  
   Samuel, 405.  
   Thomas, 28, 86, 109, 124, 127,  
     129, 145, 169, 175, 178, 188, 193,  
     201, 206, 210, 211, 226-228, 232,  
     265, 266, 276, 279, 285, 295, 296,  
     319, 338.  
 Scottow, Joshua, 317.  
 Screws, *see* Tools.  
 Scruggs, Thomas, 2-5, 8, 44, 91,  
   129, 170, 182, 183, 359.  
   William, 359.  
 Scudder, Scuder, Skuddar, Skud-  
   der, —, 21, 410.  
   John, 22, 193, 206.  
   Mary, 206.  
   Penelope, 193.  
   Thomas, 112, 175, 194, 256.  
   William, 175, 193.  
 Scullard, Samuel, 119, 126, 127.  
 Scythes, *see* Tools.  
 Seals, 56, 68, 117, 122, 126, 247,  
   277, 326, 412, 421.  
 Seals, gold, 322.  
 Seamont, William, 32.  
 Sears, *see* Seers.  
 Seaton, Eng., 107.  
 Sebada, Seibada, Seibado, Capt.,  
   315, 363.  
 Sebada, Kempo, 314, 316, 317, 319,  
   322, 347.  
 Sedgwick, Sedgweek, Seidgwick,  
   Maj., 63, 215, 217, 302, 320, 350.  
   Robert, 115, 363.  
 Seely, Richard, 284.  
 Seers, Seires, Thomas, 12, 336.  
 Sempiternum, *see* Cloth.  
 Serge, *see* Cloth.  
 Sergeant, *see* Sargent.  
 Servants, 3-6, 8-10, 15, 16, 18, 20, 23,  
   26, 27, 31, 33-35, 37, 44, 49, 50,  
   52, 53, 54, 57, 61, 68, 69, 71, 73,  
   79, 83, 84, 91, 97, 109, 128, 133,  
   156, 161, 168, 171, 174, 181, 192,  
   196, 197, 204, 205, 206, 219, 220,  
   230, 237, 238, 239, 243, 246, 248,  
   250, 259, 263, 273, 275, 276, 285,  
   286, 287, 306, 307, 308, 322-326,  
   330, 334, 337, 341-344, 356, 361,  
   365, 372, 373, 380, 381, 382, 387,  
   392, 401, 404, 412, 416, 424, 429.  
 Settles, *see* Furniture.  
 Severance, Severans, Severnes,  
   John, 113, 124, 147, 150, 166,  
   201, 222, 236, 280, 281, 310, 311,  
   346, 347, 369-371.  
 Sewall, Sewell, Shawell, Shewell,  
   Shouell, Benjamin, 409.  
   Henry, 40, 45, 55, 88, 109, 125,  
   150, 200, 220, 221, 250, 279, 306,  
   308, 337, 387, 406, 407, 418.  
 Sewers, Robert, 296.  
 Shaddock, *see* Shattock.  
 Shafin, Shaffin, Shafin, Shaff-  
   ing, Shafinge, George, 321.  
   Michael, 43, 44, 92, 99, 100, 196,  
   357, 372.  
   Myhill, 77.  
 Shagg, *see* Cloth.  
 Shallops, *see* Vessels.  
 Shapley, Shapleigh, Shepley,  
   Sheplye, Shiply, Ann, 66.  
   John, 49, 257.  
   Nicholas, 31, 47, 311.  
 Sharpe, —, 11, 42, 154.  
   Elisha, 256.  
   Samuel, 233.  
 Sharratt, Sherrat, Hugh, 150, 191,  
   197, 221, 252, 259, 281, 339.  
 Shatswell, Sachwell, Satchell,  
   Satchwell, Shattswell, Zachell,  
   —, 39, 309.  
   John, 38, 41, 43, 109, 112.  
   Richard, 162, 187, 193, 260, 261,  
   277, 328, 329, 415, 416.  
 Theophilus, 94, 190, 191, 201,  
   251, 279, 282, 308, 311, 343,  
   345.



- Shattock, Shaddock, Samuel, 35, 326.
- Shaw, —, 346.
- John, 403, 409, 425.
- Michael, 356.
- Roger, 149, 176, 221, 229, 237, 370.
- Sheaffe, Mr., 195.
- Shears, *see* Tools.
- Sheep, *see* Animals (domestic).
- Sheepard, John, 334.
- Sheets, *see* Furnishings, Household.
- Sheffield, Thomas, 391.
- Sherford, James, 285.
- Sherman, Shareman, Sharman, Shearman, —, 27, 66.
- Edmund, 420.
- Philip, 421.
- Richard, 421.
- Samuel, 421.
- Thomas, 45, 91, 205.
- Shifts, *see* Clothing.
- Shipley, *see* Shapley.
- Ships, *see* Vessels, and Tools.
- Shipwrecks, *see* Vessels.
- Shirts, *see* Clothing.
- Shoe horn, *see* Utensils, Household.
- Shoemakers, *see* Trades.
- Shoes, *see* Clothing.
- Shops, *see* Buildings.
- Short, Shorte, Anthony, 146.
- Henry, 38, 40, 86, 94, 109, 118, 124-127, 175, 193, 213, 232, 248, 254, 262, 263, 300, 309, 406, 407, 418, 419.
- Shove, —, 219, 220.
- Shovels, *see* Tools.
- Shrewsbury, 190, 312, 346.
- Shrimpton, —, 195.
- Edward, 102.
- Shrouds, *see* Tools.
- Shuffle-board, *see* Amusements.
- Shurt, —, 88.
- Sibley, Sibly, John, 2, 3, 14, 22, 169, 238, 246, 253, 313, 347, 424.
- Sickles, *see* Tools.
- Sieve, *see* Utensils, Household.
- Sign (tavern?), 364.
- Silk, *see* Cloth.
- Silsbee, Silsbye, Henry, 139.
- Thomas, 21.
- Silver, —, 251.
- Silver, *see* Tools, and Utensils, Household.
- Silvester, Nathaniel, 229.
- Sims, Simes, Peter, 35, 51, 58, 99, 160.
- Simpson, Simson, Symson, Francis, 183, 244, 284, 347, 428.
- Singleman, —, 47.
- Henry, 36.
- Singletary, Singeltarie, Richard, 75, 167.
- Singleton, William, 324.
- Skelling, Scellinge, Skellin, Skilling, Debora, 93, 320.
- Jeffery, 168.
- Thomas, 16, 93, 248, 286.
- Skelton, —, 69.
- Samuel, 348.
- Skerry, Scerry, Skerrie, Francis, 13, 172, 309, 326.
- Henry, 2, 9, 21, 76, 107, 114, 133, 137, 375, 377, 408.
- Skiff, *see* Vessels.
- Skillets, *see* Utensils, Household.
- Skimmers, *see* Utensils, Household.
- Skinner, Skinner, Nathaniel, 9.
- Thomas, 277.
- Skins, 63, 271, 316, 339, 354.
- Bear, 427.
- Moose, 57.
- Skins, *see also* Hides.
- Skipper, Skeper, Kathrine, 145, 146.
- Skirts, *see* Clothing.
- Slander, *see* Crimes.
- Sledges, *see* Tools.
- Sleds, *see* Tools.
- Sleeper, Thomas, 167, 236.
- Sleighs, *see* Tools.
- Slice, *see* Utensils, Household.
- Slings, *see* Weapons.
- Slooper, Sloper, Richard, 179, 193.
- Smale, John, 42, 83.
- Smart, Smartt, John, 55, 140, 141, 143, 151, 167, 177.
- Rebecca, 371.
- Robert, 177, 371.
- Smith, Smyth, —, 415.
- Benjamin, 183, 193.
- Edith, 121.
- Edward, 314.
- Elizabeth, 113.
- Francis, 205, 228, 230, 259, 269, 286, 314, 403, 409.
- George, 163, 180, 223, 238, 298, 336.
- Hana, 110.
- Henry, 387, 417.
- Hugh, 86, 175, 197, 221, 289, 306, 309, 381, 387.
- James, 3-5, 8, 12, 16, 17, 19, 21, 22, 24, 33, 42, 44, 45, 56, 57, 59, 64, 68, 70, 76, 169, 192, 215, 217, 238, 243, 253, 257, 270, 283, 332, 347-349.





- Smith, Joannah, 389.  
 John, 3, 10, 33, 59, 61, 135, 192, 198, 232, 289, 306, 308, 339, 356, 387, 417, 418, 420.  
 Martha, 193.  
 Mary, 16, 17, 287, 325, 416, 420.  
 Nathaniel, 233.  
 Richard, 64, 78, 87, 89, 112, 199, 261, 425.  
 Robert, 189, 201, 236, 238, 265, 310, 381, 416, 420.  
 S., 16.  
 Samuel, 17, 45, 47.  
 Sarah, 46.  
 Thomas, 3, 21, 22, 29, 33, 46, 47, 49, 64, 76, 79, 83, 90, 123, 130, 139, 161, 197, 226, 247, 307, 309, 355, 366, 367, 389, 405, 407, 415, 416, 426.  
 William, 211, 368, 387.  
 Smiths, *see* Trades.  
 Smoothing irons, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Snath, *see* Tools.  
 Snelling, Sknelling, Sknenelling, Jeffrey, 161, 200, 337, 368, 404.  
 William, 250.  
 Snooke, John, 79.  
 Snuffers, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Socialism, *see* Communism.  
 Soles, *see* Tools.  
 Somers, Jane, 107.  
 Somersby, Sumerby, Summersby, Summersbye, Anthony, 107, 108, 124, 128, 130, 233, 248, 262, 263, 268, 271, 288, 300, 321, 388, 389, 405-407, 409, 415.  
 Daniel, 271.  
 Elizabeth, 271.  
 Henry, 40, 41, 111, 199, 248, 271.  
 Judith, 271.  
 Sarah, 271.  
 Somes, Morris, 134, 307, 329.  
 Souden, Sawden, Pasca, 213.  
 South, Thomas, 24, 60, 61, 84, 95.  
 Souther, Sowther, —, 403.  
 Nathaniel, 319.  
 Southmate, Southmayd, Southmead, John, 93.  
 Millisson, 93, 157.  
 William, 43, 93, 158.  
 Southwickses, Soothweek, Soothwick, Southwicke, Sughtwike, Suthick, Suthweek, Suthwick, —, 72, 86, 171, 412.  
 Josiah, 410, 411.  
 Kesander, 93.  
 Lawrence, 68, 93, 112, 130, 154, 214, 322.  
 Southwickses, Provided, 93.  
 Spades, *see* Tools.  
 Spafford, John, 337.  
 Spalding, Spaldinge, Edward, 121, 122, 153, 156, 157, 160, 169, 313, 324, 349.  
 Spark, Sparke, John, 135, 200.  
 Samuel, 201.  
 Spectacles, *see* Glasses.  
 Spencer, Spensur, —, 53, 125, 228, 248.  
 Garrett, 10, 12, 13, 52, 56, 61, 77, 78, 81, 107, 108, 254, 320, 327, 372, 378, 391, 425.  
 John, 139, 141, 162, 176, 200, 204, 248.  
 Michael, 12, 21, 205, 320, 327, 378, 391.  
 Spices, *see* Food.  
 Spigot, *see* Tools.  
 Spilsbery, *see* Pilsbery.  
 Spinning wheels, *see* Tools.  
 Spits, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Spofford, *see* Spafford.  
 Spokeshave, *see* Tools.  
 Spooner, —, 2, 33, 152, 238, 253, 273.  
 Thomas, 42, 53, 56, 64, 71, 180, 191, 309, 356, 372, 390.  
 Spoons, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Spule, Thomas, 421, 422.  
 Spurs, 354.  
 Squares, *see* Tools.  
 Squashes, *see* Food.  
 Stabbing, *see* Crimes.  
 Stacey, Stacy, Stacey, —, 58.  
 Henry, 58, 332.  
 Hugh, 50, 59, 99.  
 John, 30, 44, 90, 107, 216, 332.  
 Nicholas, 59.  
 Thomas, 38, 419.  
 Stacey, *see also* Stiche.  
 Staddles, 214.  
 Staffs, 133, 173, 219.  
 Staines, Richard, 399.  
 Staineward, Philip, 314.  
 Stakhouse, Stakhous, Stakhurst, Richard, 28, 34.  
 Susan, 15.  
 Stanborough, Stanborow, —, 51.  
 Josias, 12, 21, 56.  
 Standish, Standidg, James, 28, 42, 59, 61, 326, 372, 390.  
 Stanian, Stanien, Stanion, Stannian, Stannion, Stanyinge, —, 167, 347, 371.  
 Anthony, 87, 88, 98, 110, 111, 125, 140, 141, 149, 151, 164, 189, 201, 203, 236, 252, 310, 370.



- Staniel, —, 114.  
 Stanley, Standley, Stanlye, Mathew,  
     115, 180, 404.  
     Thomas, 2, 3.  
 Stanwood, *see* Staineward.  
 Star Island, 187.  
 Starbrack, Starbroke, Edward,  
     176, 310.  
 Starch, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Stark, Starke, Robert, 181.  
     William, 37.  
 Starkweather, Starkewether,  
     Starkwether, Storkwether,  
     —, 219, 334.  
     Robert, 187, 249, 251, 261, 305,  
     385, 410.  
 Starr, Robert, 173.  
 Start, Edward, 346.  
 Steben, Martin, 233.  
 Steel, *see* Metals.  
 Steelyards, *see* Tools.  
 Steers, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Stevens, Stephens, Stevenes, —,  
     14, 23, 57, 195, 254, 350.  
     Elizabeth, 288, 289.  
     Francis, 92.  
     Henry, 14, 21, 24.  
     John, 100, 111, 140, 164, 175,  
     176, 179, 222, 247, 279, 288.  
     William, 158, 247, 250, 251, 257,  
     263, 264, 275, 288.  
 Stewartt, Duncan, 337.  
 Stiche, Stich, Henry, 136, 138, 183,  
     205, 292.  
     Richard, 134, 136, 138, 192, 205.  
 Stickney, Sticknye, William, 94,  
     247, 279, 328, 397.  
 Stileman, Stillmon, Stilman, —,  
     18, 27, 411.  
     Elias, 5, 7, 8, 11, 26, 30, 44, 50,  
     132, 159, 181, 197, 239, 254, 270,  
     309, 314, 320, 323, 327, 333, 349,  
     355, 358, 359, 373-375, 377, 380,  
     391, 392, 395, 398, 409, 410, 415,  
     417, 419, 427, 428.  
     Richard, 96.  
 Still, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Stirrups, 418.  
 Stocker, Richard, 174.  
 Stockings, *see* Clothing.  
 Stocks, 133, 164, 178, 194, 197, 203, 420.  
 Stocks, *see* Punishments.  
 Stoddard, Mr., 192.  
 Stomachers, *see* Clothing.  
 Stone, David, 335.  
     John, 3, 4, 7, 17, 21, 22, 25, 26,  
     33, 35, 68, 70, 79, 205, 285.  
     Nathaniel, 285.  
 Stony Butts brook, 208.  
 Stood, Stooe, John, 115.  
 Stools, *see* Furniture.  
 Storehouses, *see* Buildings.  
 Storer, William, 180.  
 Storke, George, 178.  
 Story, Storey, Storie, Storye, —,  
     32, 100.  
     George, 28.  
     William, 90, 124, 181, 189, 276.  
 Stowe, Nathaniel, 155, 161, 175,  
     179, 218, 227, 228, 351, 415, 416.  
 Stratton, —, 228, 244, 417.  
     Ann, 41.  
 Straw, 56, 258.  
 Strawberry Bank, 165, 167.  
 Strong water, *see* Drinks.  
 Studley, Studdley, Stuedly, Stugly,  
     John, 59, 78, 134, 157, 158, 270.  
 Sudbury, 407.  
 Suderland, John, 419.  
 Suet, *see* Food.  
 Suffolk Co., 348, 363, 382.  
 Sugar, *see* Food.  
 Sunday, 8, 10, 13, 18, 20, 21, 27, 44,  
     48-51, 60, 65, 70, 75, 92, 99, 107,  
     110, 113, 115, 123, 133-138, 158,  
     159, 164, 173, 174, 179, 198, 221,  
     225, 226, 235, 244, 246, 258, 273,  
     287, 306, 320, 337, 343, 378, 387,  
     422, 423.  
 Sundial, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Swaine, Swane, Swayne, Basil, 269.  
     Francis, 149, 164, 189, 280, 296,  
     305, 312, 313, 343, 370-372.  
     John, 312.  
     Richard, 112, 149, 150, 151, 154,  
     166, 167, 177, 189, 219, 252, 269,  
     279, 282, 369.  
     Thomas, 339.  
     William, 189, 279.  
 Swaine, *see also* Swan.  
 Swan, Frances, 339, 340, 341, 343,  
     344, 345.  
     Henry, 53, 123.  
     Richard, 161, 167, 168, 219, 232,  
     289, 309, 340, 345, 362, 396, 417-  
     419.  
     Robert, 186, 249, 339, 340, 341,  
     342, 343, 344, 345.  
 Swan, *see also* Swaine.  
 Swaysy, John, 206, 256, 258.  
     Katherine, 206.  
 Swearing, *see* Crimes.  
 Sweat, Sweet, Swet, Swett, Ben-  
     jamin, 197, 288, 310, 312, 366,  
     367, 381, 405.  
     John, 4.



- Sweat, Joseph, 303, 366.  
 Mary, 405.  
 Stephen, 161, 307, 366, 367, 407.  
 Sweatman, Thomas, 201, 239, 369.  
 Swifte, Margret, 3.  
 William, 7.  
 Swine, *see* Animals (domestic).  
 Swinerton, Job, 270, 283, 414.  
 John, 254.  
 Swingle, *see* Tools.  
 Swisley, William, 407.  
 Swords, *see* Weapons.  
 Symonds, Simond, Simonds, Simons, Symons, —, 37, 60, 91, 124, 125, 144, 151, 161, 162, 165, 238, 243, 250, 261, 303, 324, 328, 334, 388, 416, 429.  
 Elizabeth, 159, 200.  
 John, 3, 72, 83, 143.  
 Mark, 37, 86, 89, 111, 112, 124, 128, 131, 149, 197, 199, 204, 206, 213, 224-226, 362.  
 Samuel, 38, 95, 110, 111, 114, 124, 151, 160, 175, 186, 191, 197, 203, 206, 209, 211, 213, 218, 225, 226, 232, 253, 258, 260, 264, 282, 289, 307, 309, 326, 338, 347, 362, 381, 396, 408, 414.  
 William, 125, 163, 200, 219, 365, 405.
- Table linen, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Tables, *see* Furniture.  
 Taffety, *see* Cloth.  
 Taiber, George, 130.  
 Tailors, *see* Trades.  
 Talbot, Ralph, 59.  
 Talby, Talbie, Anne, 75.  
 Dorothy, 6, 9.  
 John, 6, 9, 65, 75.  
 Stephen, 65, 75.  
 Tallow, *see* Food.  
 Tally, Thomas, 196.  
 Talmadge, Thomas, 3, 6.  
 Tanners, *see* Trades.  
 Tape, *see* Clothing.  
 Tapestry, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Tapp, Joan, 12.  
 Taprill, William, 202.  
 Tar, 193, 216, 350.  
 Tarbox, John, 11, 114, 180, 291.  
 Tarras, Andrew, 356.  
 Tasker, John, 123.  
 Tassels, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Taunton, 308, 325.
- Taylor, Tailer, Tailor, Tayler, Taylour, —, 73.  
 Anthony, 371.  
 George, 2, 19, 28, 78, 98, 109, 114, 154, 157, 229, 314, 372.  
 John, 143.  
 Nathaniel, 26.  
 Samuel, 218, 266, 305.  
 William, 57, 79, 297, 298.  
 Tayre, Roger, 312.  
 Temple, Abram, 9, 11.  
 Tenny, Teney, Tenye, Thomas, 195, 306, 414.  
 William, 111, 175.  
 Thatcher, Thacher, Anthony, 11.  
 Peter, 35.  
 Thomas, 162.  
 Theft, *see* Crimes.  
 Thimble, *see* Tools.  
 Thing, Thinge, Jonathan, 64, 87, 201, 222, 236.  
 Thomas, —, 48, 248, 264.  
 David, 78, 90.  
 James, 68, 101, 154, 172, 285, 287, 380.  
 William, 113, 125, 127, 250.  
 Thompson, Thomsonn, Tompson, Tomson, —, 16, 34, 59, 62, 303.  
 Archibald, 6.  
 Edmund, 12, 14, 61.  
 Edward, 59.  
 Samuel, 308, 325, 326.  
 Simon, 106, 124, 126, 128, 186, 232, 250, 264, 308, 363, 365, 422.  
 William, 325, 326.  
 Thorndike, Thorndicke, —, 3.  
 Ann, 414.  
 John, 22, 45, 78, 84, 181, 192, 313, 347, 414.  
 Thorne, Thore, Thorns, —, 50, 51.  
 John, 76, 101.  
 Philip, 59.  
 William, 28, 51.  
 Thorpe, John, 34.  
 Thread, 27, 71, 80, 122, 123, 216, 274, 354, 376, 388.  
 Thropp, Eng., 231.  
 Thurlay, Tharley, Tharly, Thorley, Thurly, —, 233.  
 Ann, 406.  
 Francis, 56, 406.  
 Richard, 139, 232, 289, 366.  
 Thurston, Thirston, Thorston, Thurstone, —, 92.  
 Daniel, 146, 175, 178, 260, 351, 366-368, 389, 415.  
 John, 39, 68.



Thurwell, —, 337.  
 Tibbott, Tibbot, Tibbots, Tibott,  
   Tippatt, Tipper, Tippet, Tip-  
   pitt, Typpotts, Henry, 310, 311.  
 Joane, 157.  
 Walter, 2, 59, 89, 95, 99, 114, 247.  
 Ticking, *see* Cloth.  
 Tid, John, 166.  
 Tike, Robert, 22, 59.  
 Tillotson, Tilletson, Tillison, Dor-  
   cas, 406.  
   John, 52, 199, 200, 225, 233, 328,  
   366, 367, 406, 423.  
 Tilton, Tylton, John, 43.  
   William, 60, 96, 103, 170, 207,  
   287.  
 Timber, 63, 72, 237, 246, 251, 262,  
   350, 375.  
 Tins, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Tinder box, *see* Utensils, House-  
   hold.  
 Tingle, William, 291-293, 373.  
 Tippling, *see* Crimes.  
 Titcomb, Titcombe, Tittcombe,  
   Elizabeth, 406.  
   William, 212, 226, 366, 368, 387,  
   406, 408.  
 Tittman, John, 200.  
   William, 200.  
 Toasting irons, *see* Utensils,  
   Household.  
 Tobacco, 16, 36, 60, 101, 102, 119,  
   123, 160, 172, 175, 193, 196, 232,  
   250, 268, 286, 316, 398, 414, 415.  
 Tobacco boxes, 316.  
 Todd, Tod, John, 155, 186, 210,  
   219, 250, 329, 351, 405, 418, 419.  
   Susanna, 405.  
 Toish, John, 291.  
 Tomlins, Thomlins, —, 403.  
   Edward, 1, 5, 17, 32, 42, 44, 45,  
   48, 54, 58, 60, 63.  
   Timothy, 3, 7, 14, 22, 32, 33, 45,  
   52, 57, 62, 64, 70, 82, 131.  
 Tomonson, John, 187.  
 Tompkins, Tomkins, Edward, 52.  
   Elizabeth, 108.  
   John, 108, 182, 285.  
   Margarete, 108.  
 Tongs, *see* Utensils, Household,  
   and Tools.  
 Tongue, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Tooley, Thomas, 314.  
 Tools, implements, etc.  
   Adze, 31, 354, 376, 396, 406.  
   Anvil block, 290.  
   Anvil mold, 295.  
   Anvils, 97, 294, 295.

Tools, implements, etc.  
 Arms, 426.  
 Augers, 76, 207, 240, 242, 267,  
   351, 354, 357, 376, 396.  
 Axes, 25, 26, 40, 59, 61, 63, 75,  
   76, 77, 80, 96, 104, 118, 122, 131,  
   146, 207, 209, 231, 235, 240, 242,  
   256, 267, 288, 295, 322, 323, 338,  
   351, 354-356, 358, 364, 366, 376,  
   388, 389, 395, 396, 402, 406, 413,  
   418, 419.  
 Axes, cooper's, 354, 376.  
 Axes, stone, 295.  
 Battlelor, 267.  
 Beakhorn, 97.  
 Beam and scales, 35, 51, 294, 295,  
   419.  
 Beetle rings, 80, 123, 398, 406.  
 Beetles, 63, 118, 338, 351, 389.  
 Beeving bill, 40.  
 Bellows, chafery, 294, 295.  
 Bellows leathers, 401.  
 Bellows, smith's foundry, 294,  
   295.  
 Bickiron, 295.  
 Bill rings, 357.  
 Bills, 354, 376.  
 Bitlerings, 413.  
 Bits, 76, 354.  
 Blocks, 81.  
 Bodkins, 419.  
 Bodkins, silver, 85, 354.  
 Bolsters, iron, 97.  
 Bolts, iron, 81, 350.  
 Borers, 406.  
 Braces, 354.  
 Brakes, 47, 207.  
 Brasses, 294.  
 Broadaxe, 351.  
 Broad hoe, 388.  
 Brown bill, 118.  
 Bung borer, 376.  
 Burnishing steel, 97.  
 Cards, 106, 284, 339.  
 Cards, wool, 395, 428.  
 Carpenter's tools, 102.  
 Carriages, 274.  
 Cart rope, 240, 242, 295, 355, 390,  
   398.  
 Carts, 47, 142, 169, 207, 231, 236,  
   240, 288, 293, 322, 323, 351, 355,  
   356, 358, 365, 389, 395, 413.  
 Carts, coal, 293.  
 Carts, mine, 293.  
 Cast boxes, 294.  
 Catches, 354.  
 Cellar oven, 290.  
 Chain, log, 290.





## Tools, implements, etc.

Chain, timber, 295.  
 Chain, trammel, 40.  
 Chains, 104, 144, 146, 169, 207, 240, 295, 355, 397, 398.  
 Chain, tumbrel, 295.  
 Chisels, 39, 62, 67, 80, 240, 242, 355, 396, 413.  
 Cinder hook, 295.  
 Cinder plates, 295.  
 Clevis, 354, 355.  
 Collars, 294.  
 Colter, 207, 355.  
 Compasses, 351, 354, 376.  
 Crackell, 207.  
 Cressets, 376.  
 Crook, iron, 406.  
 Crooks, 290.  
 Crows, 240, 354, 396, 413, 418.  
 Curtle-axe, 174.  
 Cutters, 294.  
 Door latches, 354.  
 Draft shave, 406.  
 Drawing knives, 62, 80, 207, 256, 354-356, 376.  
 Drill box, 97.  
 Dung fork, 118.  
 Fans, 207, 291, 389.  
 Fetters, 354.  
 File hafts, 97.  
 Files, 97, 295, 354, 419.  
 Finery chimney, 290.  
 Finery wheels, 290.  
 Firfalk, 357.  
 Flail, 225.  
 Flat board, 97.  
 Floats, 426.  
 Foot, iron, 118, 407.  
 Forge, 293, 294, 295, 310.  
 Fork tines, 418.  
 Forks, 354, 419.  
 Frows, 103, 354, 376, 395, 396.  
 Furnace beam, 290, 291.  
 Furnace, brass, 429.  
 Furnace, copper, 355.  
 Furnace grates, 294.  
 Furnace hearths, 290, 291, 294.  
 Furnace plates, 294, 295.  
 Furnace wheels, 290.  
 Furnaces, 260, 290, 291, 293-295, 310, 401, 426.  
 Gallows, 97.  
 Gears, 294.  
 Gimbals, 39.  
 Gimlet, 80, 406.  
 Gin ropes, 350.  
 Gins, 350.  
 Goad, 219.

## Tools, implements, etc.

Gouges, 39, 80, 240, 406, 413.  
 Grindstones, 47, 76, 240, 256, 267, 288, 356, 376, 379, 398.  
 Grubaxe, 406.  
 Gudgeon, 294.  
 Hales, 122, 364.  
 Hammer beam, 290, 291, 292.  
 Hammer, hack, 97.  
 Hammer, lathing, 77, 395.  
 Hammer mold, 295.  
 Hammer posts, 290.  
 Hammer stone, 77, 295.  
 Hammers, 83, 97, 103, 106, 122, 232, 240, 256, 287, 294, 295, 322, 354, 356, 395, 396, 406, 413, 419.  
 Handbills, 40.  
 Hand-carts, 47.  
 Handhook, 406.  
 Hand irons, 379.  
 Handsaws, 40, 63, 76, 80, 96, 104, 118, 146, 207, 240, 242, 356, 376, 389, 396, 406, 413.  
 Harnesses, 406.  
 Harrow tines, 118.  
 Harrow tooth, 418.  
 Harrows, 47, 207, 240, 355, 389, 398.  
 Hartops, 97.  
 Hatchets, 40, 61, 80, 103, 322, 356, 358, 376.  
 Hay knife, 364, 413.  
 Hayricks, 213.  
 Hearth stuff, 97.  
 Hinges, 81, 351, 354.  
 Hoes, 49, 63, 76, 80, 81, 96, 103, 104, 106, 118, 122, 240, 256, 316, 338, 351, 355, 366, 376, 389, 406, 413, 418, 419.  
 Hoes, Indian, 310.  
 Hooks, 40, 81, 207, 232, 240, 287, 379.  
 Hooks and eyes, 118.  
 Hooks, reaping, 96, 419.  
 Hoop ringers, 294.  
 Hoops, 294, 355, 418.  
 Hoops, scythe, 418.  
 Hoops, trussing, 376.  
 Howels, 376.  
 Hurdles, 291.  
 Hurst mold, 295.  
 Hursts, 294, 295.  
 Iron bar, 419.  
 Iron, old, 209, 256, 267, 350, 354, 355, 364, 395, 396, 411, 413, 418.  
 Iron tools, 329, 411.  
 Jack, 121, 418.  
 Joiners, 355, 376.



## Tools, implements, etc.

Ladders, 106, 154, 198, 209, 256, 355, 356, 359, 395, 407.

Looms, 67, 104, 122, 256, 406.

Mallets, 31.

Marking iron, 354.

Mattocks, 61, 76, 106, 118, 169, 240, 256, 338, 389, 413, 419.

Millstones, 252, 333, 398.

Mineplates, 295.

Needles, Sail, 215.

Nibs, 418.

Pan bore, 97.

Pickaxes, 39, 40, 131, 183, 354, 406.

Piercer bits, 376.

Piercers, 76, 354.

Pincers, 118, 354, 356, 364, 419.

Pins, 354.

Pitchforks, 40, 80, 118, 122, 133, 240, 256, 267, 295, 411.

Planes, 76.

Plate mold, 295.

Plough chains, 242, 356, 423.

Plough gear, 323, 413.

Plough irons, 288, 398.

Ploughshare, 328.

Ploughs, 47, 146, 207, 236, 240, 287, 288, 322, 323, 341, 351, 355, 356, 359, 395, 413.

Pressing irons, 63, 358.

Prongs, 389.

Punches, cold, 97.

Punches, forging hot, 97.

Quern, 357.

Quern, pepper, 418.

Rail hooks, 67.

Rake handle, 295.

Rakes, 47, 75, 118.

Rakes, coal, 294, 295.

Rakes, garden, 267.

Reaping hooks, 358.

Reck hooks, 148.

Reeds, 122.

Rings, 39, 104, 406.

Rings, iron, 256, 294, 389.

Ringers, 294, 295.

Roast iron, 364.

Rolls, 294.

Ropes, 81, 350.

Roundshaves, 376.

Saddles, 240.

Salt pans, 294.

Saws, 267, 354, 356, 413, 418.

Saws, *see also* Hand saws.

Saws, crosscut, 118, 389, 395, 398.

Saws, tennant, 406.

## Tools, implements, etc.

Saws, thwart, 242, 376.

Scales and weights, 59, 148, 159, 196, 355, 398, 413, 419, 428.

Scales, wooden, 351.

Scissors, 351, 354, 418, 419.

Screws, 294.

Scythes, 40, 81, 96, 104, 207, 242, 288, 351, 354, 376, 406, 407, 417.

Shares, 169, 207, 355.

Shears, 63, 81, 242, 294, 358, 419.

Ships, 295.

Shovel trees, 295.

Shovels, 40, 118, 246, 288, 294, 295, 338, 389, 419, 428.

Shovels, floating, 291.

Shrouds, 426.

Sickles, 118, 240, 354, 419.

Sledges, 295.

Sleds, 240, 288, 322, 389.

Sleighs, 406.

Slings, 418.

Snath, 351, 497.

Soles, 426.

Soles, iron, 413.

Spade trees, 295.

Spades, 40, 76, 80, 104, 118, 122, 131, 183, 209, 240, 256, 267, 288, 338, 355, 356, 358, 364, 376, 379, 389, 406, 418, 419.

Spigot, 354.

Spindle, iron, 407.

Spinning wheels, 47, 67, 75, 76, 86, 96, 105, 106, 146, 149, 240, 267, 289, 338, 350, 354, 390, 395, 398, 407, 411, 427.

Spokeshave, 75.

Spooling wheels, 406.

Squares, 351, 356.

Staples, iron, 389.

Steel tools, 329.

Steelyards, 295.

Stock nail tools, 97.

Stocklocks, 267.

Storne plates, 97.

Swingle, 225.

Teams, 213, 290, 292, 335.

Thimble, 354.

Toll-dishes, 35, 51.

Tongs, forging, 97, 294, 295.

Tongs, vice, 97.

Tow combs, 47.

Traces, 355.

Trammels, 104, 169, 272, 338, 388, 407, 418, 419.

Trap, iron or steel, 357, 398.

Trowels, 77, 80, 354, 406.

Tumbrel, 295.



Tools, implements, etc.

Twin sow ringer, 294.  
 Twihook, 295.  
 Vices, 97, 413.  
 Vices, turn, 97.  
 Wagon, 268.  
 Wain, 207.  
 Wain body, 295.  
 Wains, coal, 295, 426.  
 Warping beams, 406.  
 Wedges, 39, 61, 63, 80, 103, 104,  
 118, 169, 207, 231, 240, 256, 262,  
 267, 322, 323, 338, 355, 357, 364,  
 366, 388, 389, 398, 406, 413.  
 Whartsaw, 96.  
 Wheelbarrows, 40, 118, 288, 291,  
 295, 407.  
 Wheelbarrows, coal, 294.  
 Wheels, 125, 144, 207, 240, 284,  
 288, 293, 343, 354, 355, 365, 389,  
 426.  
 Wheels, iron bound, 295.  
 Whipsaw, 72, 350, 396, 398.  
 Wimble, 80, 406.  
 Wimble-trees, 39.  
 Winding blades, 354.  
 Winnowing sheets, 40, 379.  
 Winopet, 145.  
 Woollen wheels, 428.  
 Wrenches, 97.  
 Wribits, 242.  
 Yard, 63.  
 Yoke chains, 288.  
 Yokes, 144, 146, 169, 207, 231,  
 240, 287, 295, 355, 395.  
 Toppan, Tappan, Tappen, Tap-  
 pin, Tappine, Abraham, 40,  
 55, 105, 124, 186, 199, 289, 308,  
 367-406.  
 Topsfield, 56, 205, 326, 420, 428.  
 Topsfield, *see also* New Meadows.  
 Torie, Lt., 78.  
 Toser, Amos, 229.  
 Tournay, Belgium, 117.  
 Tow, 104, 106, 339.  
 Towels, *see* Furnishings, House-  
 hold.  
 Towne, Edward, 397.  
 Jacob, 415.  
 William, 19.  
 Townsend, Townshend, —, 292.  
 Thomas, 26.  
 Townsman, 27, 125, 137, 329.  
 Trades and occupations.  
 Bakers, 19, 391.  
 Braziers, 102.  
 Cardmaker, 269.  
 Carpenters, 48, 102, 401.

Trades and occupations.

Chirurgeon, 421.  
 Coopers, 129, 354, 376, 380.  
 Cowkeepers, 44, 146, 180.  
 Currier, 193.  
 Dyer, 53.  
 Fellmonger, 380.  
 Ferrymen, 33, 38, 39, 41, 50, 86,  
 92, 282, 404.  
 Fishermen, 170, 278.  
 Goatkeeper, 19.  
 Gunsmith, 108.  
 Haberdasher, 363.  
 Herdsmen, 73, 345.  
 Joiner, 36.  
 Lace making, 361.  
 Mariners, 55, 363.  
 Mercer, 129.  
 Merchants, 53, 55, 183, 190, 312,  
 326, 346, 383, 392.  
 Millers, 35, 330-333.  
 Pewterer, 50.  
 Physicians, 109, 221, 266, 325,  
 421.  
 Potter, 35.  
 Shoemakers, 146, 163.  
 Smiths, 8, 49, 54, 128, 195, 294,  
 401.  
 Tailors, 48, 53, 163, 274, 299.  
 Tanners, 34, 54, 153.  
 Weavers, 67, 90, 104, 126, 407.  
 Training, *see* Military.  
 Trammels, *see* Tools.  
 Traps, *see* Tools.  
 Trask, Traske, —, 72.  
 Capt., 20, 21, 27, 35, 42, 49-51,  
 59, 99, 160, 245, 258, 274, 359,  
 412.  
 Henry, 411, 412.  
 Osmund, 319.  
 William, 30, 51, 112, 155, 327.  
 Tratt, William, 135.  
 Travers, Traverse, Bridget, 110.  
 Henry, 110.  
 Sara, 406.  
 Trays, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Tredwell, Treadwalle, Treddwell,  
 —, 226, 325.  
 Thomas, 93, 124, 161, 197, 260,  
 308.  
 Trees, 4, 7, 14, 26, 32, 49, 50, 133,  
 290, 291.  
 Apple, 171, 172, 395.  
 Fruit, 143, 144.  
 Trenchers, *see* Utensils, House-  
 hold.  
 Tresler, Trasselar, Trusler, —,  
 398.



- Tresler, Edward, 397.  
   Eleanor, 396.  
   Henry, 397.  
   Nicholas, 397.  
   Thomas, 2, 48, 51, 53, 56, 59, 68,  
     72, 78, 83, 100, 137, 153, 160,  
     169, 183, 186, 196, 199, 209, 246,  
     247, 273, 274, 356.  
 Tresor, John, 111.  
 Trespass, *see* Crimes.  
 Trevett, Henry, 108, 331.  
 Trevetts, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Trewman, John, 213.  
 Trickie, Thomas, 202.  
 Trotter, William, 305.  
 Troughs, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Trowels, *see* Tools.  
 Trowton, Thomas, 130.  
 True, Trew, Henry, 105, 108.  
   Israel, 108.  
 Trumble, Thromble, John, 95, 111,  
   218, 289, 309, 388, 405, 414.  
 Trundle beds, *see* Furniture.  
 Trunks, *see* Furniture.  
 Tubs, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Tuck, Tucke, Tuk, —, 258.  
   Edward, 269, 282.  
   John, 282.  
   Mary, 269.  
   Robert, 87, 94, 95, 98, 100, 101,  
     112, 149, 166, 178, 201, 221, 251,  
     253, 264, 268, 279, 282, 339, 370.  
   Thomas, 14, 15, 18, 30, 45, 49, 51,  
     58, 75, 79, 83, 93, 180, 197, 258.  
 Tucker, Toker, —, 390.  
   George, 134, 138, 152, 208, 217,  
     246, 257.  
   Henry, 268, 292, 393, 425.  
   James, 274.  
   John, 51, 81, 105, 118.  
   Robert, 233, 247, 251, 257, 275,  
     302, 306, 329, 390, 391.  
   Roger, 246.  
 Tumbrel, *see* Tools.  
 Tunnels, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Turland, Joshua, 425.  
 Turner, Capt., 7, 9.  
   Charles, 14, 15, 17, 18, 24, 26, 30,  
     31, 34, 36, 49, 51, 60, 68.  
   John, 32, 130, 200, 291, 292, 302,  
     320, 374.  
   Lawrence, 153, 159, 198, 199, 200,  
     314, 317.  
   Nathaniel, 2, 3, 4.  
   Rachel, 68.  
   Sarah, 130, 198, 199, 200.  
   Thomas, 175, 177, 192, 228, 298.  
 Turnips, *see* Food.  
 Tuttle, Tuttell, —, 38, 39, 88,  
   307.  
   Abigail, 112.  
   John, 111, 115, 124, 139.  
 Twine, 354, 407, 418.  
 Tyler, Tiler, —, 106.  
   Anne, 199.  
   Joseph, 83.  
   Nathaniel, 43, 63, 82, 83, 153.  
   Roger, 199, 290, 291, 425.  
   Thomas, 155, 280, 311, 369.  
 Tyng, Ting, Tinge, Tyng, Capt.,  
   268, 384.  
   Edward, 382, 384, 385, 386, 399.  
   William, 55, 382, 383, 400.  
 Udall, Udale, Philip, 52, 53, 76,  
   158.  
 Underhill, John, 314.  
 Underwood, Inderwood, James,  
   13, 14, 254, 274, 360, 391, 426.  
 Upsell, John, 60.  
 Usellton, Ursselton, Frances, 224,  
   423.  
 Usher, Mr., 195.  
 Utensils, Household.  
   Andirons, 18, 61, 117, 120, 148,  
     246, 256, 267, 289, 321, 350, 357,  
     376, 395, 398, 413, 428.  
   Bags, 40, 63, 72, 96, 104, 106, 118,  
     119, 145, 148, 162, 219, 220, 245,  
     355, 364, 366, 388, 418, 419.  
   Bags, meal, 81, 284.  
   Baking iron, 104.  
   Barrel heads, 355.  
   Barrels, 24, 67, 72, 75, 77, 80, 81,  
     86, 104, 118, 145, 148, 154, 215,  
     240, 246, 260, 284, 291, 315, 316,  
     325, 350, 354, 356, 359, 364, 366,  
     391, 398, 413, 428.  
   Barrels, beer, 117, 146, 395, 406.  
   Barrels, drink, 207.  
   Baskets, 81, 148, 267, 272, 291,  
     366, 406, 410, 419.  
   Baskets, table, 413.  
   Bason, pewter, 122, 242, 246, 256,  
     272, 357, 364, 376, 413.  
   Basons, 321, 379, 428.  
   Beaker, Silver, 47.  
   Beakers, 246, 364, 428.  
   Bellows, 40, 63, 67, 80, 86, 96, 97,  
     118, 149, 256, 339, 354, 356-358,  
     376, 398, 411, 419.  
   Bottles, 72, 207, 287, 351, 366,  
     388, 413, 418.  
   Bottles, cases of, 148, 256, 272,  
     355, 396, 413, 418.  
   Bottles, leather, 80, 267, 364.





## Utensils, Household.

Bottles, pewter, 160.  
 Bottles, wooden, 356, 407.  
 Bowls, 105, 122, 379, 423.  
 Bowls, beer, 357.  
 Bowls, drinking, 379.  
 Bowls, silver, 354, 359.  
 Bowls, wooden, 96.  
 Brass, 47, 116, 148, 240, 245, 256, 287, 354, 358, 411, 418.  
 Brass vessels, 323.  
 Brewing vessels, 271.  
 Broiling irons, 104, 146.  
 Brush, hat, 80.  
 Brushes, 105, 256, 350, 418.  
 Bucket, 390.  
 Bucket and chain, 355.  
 Butts, 317, 355.  
 Candlesticks, 61, 67, 72, 120, 267, 356, 359, 379, 396, 397, 419, 428.  
 Candlesticks, brass, 76, 104, 106, 148, 289, 350, 357, 388, 413, 428.  
 Candlesticks, hanging, 232, 357.  
 Candlesticks, iron, 395.  
 Candlesticks, pewter, 117, 321, 413.  
 Candlesticks, tin, 357.  
 Candlesticks, wire, 357.  
 Casks, 63, 135, 171, 256, 260, 272, 281, 322, 355, 356, 364, 396, 411, 413.  
 Chafing dish, 40, 81, 104, 267, 289, 338, 397, 428.  
 Chafing dish, brass, 321, 357.  
 Charger, pewter, 398.  
 Cheese fats, 390.  
 Cheese moats, 240.  
 Cheese press, 145, 256, 350, 355, 379.  
 Churns, 80, 149, 169, 207, 267, 288, 289, 322, 351, 354, 355, 364, 395, 418.  
 Cleaver, 289, 359, 396.  
 Cob irons, 364.  
 Cockinoven, 75.  
 Copper, 240, 355, 428.  
 Conell, 77.  
 Cottrels, 240, 290, 357.  
 Cullender, pewter, 364.  
 Cups, beer, 120, 395.  
 Cups, dram, 395, 413, 428.  
 Cups, drinking, 272, 364, 419, 428.  
 Cups, pewter, 131.  
 Cups, silver, 321, 352, 413, 428.  
 Cups, wine, 120, 357, 364, 395, 413, 428.  
 Cushions, 63, 379.

## Utensils, Household.

Cutter, shear, 359.  
 Dial case, 232.  
 Dishes, 76, 122, 232, 358, 359, 364, 366, 388, 390.  
 Dishes, butter, 321.  
 Dishes, China, 120.  
 Dishes, earthen, 246.  
 Dishes, fruit, 117, 413.  
 Dishes, pewter, 76, 77, 80, 85, 117, 169, 321, 376, 379, 390, 395, 411, 428.  
 Dishes, wooden, 63, 72, 96, 105, 246.  
 Drag, 418.  
 Drink vessels, 289, 390.  
 Dripping pans, 61, 146, 149, 267, 338, 350, 364, 396.  
 Earthen ware, 72, 104, 107, 131, 365, 377, 388, 411, 428, 429.  
 Faucet, 354.  
 Fire dogs, 86, 105, 411.  
 Fire pans, 289, 364, 376, 418, 428.  
 Fire shovels, 86, 103, 117, 120, 350, 357, 390, 395, 398, 411.  
 Firkins, 103, 165, 216, 217, 240, 267, 351, 419.  
 Flagons, 120, 277, 357.  
 Flagons, pewter, 413.  
 Flask, 354.  
 Flasket, 267.  
 Fleshal, 357.  
 Frying pans, 61, 63, 76, 80, 86, 96, 104, 106, 117, 131, 169, 207, 232, 256, 272, 277, 284, 287, 321, 338, 350, 354, 355, 358, 364, 366, 376, 388, 395, 406, 411, 413, 419.  
 Funnels, 356.  
 Glass case, 267.  
 Glass vial, 407.  
 Glasses, 103, 107, 131, 232, 316, 354, 355, 388, 396, 413.  
 Glue pot, 72.  
 Grater, 418, 428.  
 Gridirons, 63, 80, 96, 104, 117, 207, 232, 256, 284, 289, 338, 350, 357, 376, 379, 390, 396, 407, 411, 413, 418, 428.  
 Gridiron toaster, 398.  
 Hachell, 104.  
 Hakes, 104, 256, 350, 357, 379, 413, 428.  
 Hangers, 246, 411, 429.  
 Heats, 388.  
 Hogsheads, 40, 80, 104, 118, 119, 121, 122, 196, 215, 216, 265, 267, 287, 291, 296, 303, 317, 321, 354, 355, 366, 388.



## Utensils, Household.

Hour glasses, 351, 354, 357, 366,  
376, 388, 396, 398.  
Hooks, flesh, 396.  
Hooks, reck, 96.  
Hooks, wood, 356.  
Hushellments, 146.  
Inkhorns, 106, 356, 407.  
Iron, 245.  
Iron vessels, 323.  
Jars, 396.  
Jugs, 148, 354, 419.  
Jugs, Holland, 287.  
Keckines, 146.  
Keelers, 267, 289, 322, 339, 351,  
364.  
Kegs, 97.  
Kettles, 40, 61, 77, 80, 86, 103,  
104, 120, 148, 207, 232, 246, 267,  
272, 277, 315, 316, 322, 348, 350,  
351, 354, 356, 358, 359, 389, 396,  
406, 411, 418, 428.  
Kettles, brass, 61, 63, 67, 75, 76,  
103, 104, 107, 117, 120, 131, 145,  
146, 148, 158, 256, 260, 277, 289,  
321, 355, 357, 358, 364, 376, 395,  
396, 397, 411, 429.  
Kettles, copper, 120, 232, 271,  
277, 376, 396, 411, 413, 426, 429.  
Knives, 20, 122, 172, 198, 226,  
275, 322, 354, 411, 418.  
Knives, chopping, 396.  
Ladles, 80, 104, 244, 272, 321,  
351, 357, 366, 376, 388, 398,  
419.  
Ladles, basting, 267, 364.  
Lamps, 122, 321, 356, 364, 396.  
Lamps, brass, 97.  
Lamps, pewter, 120.  
Lanterns, 104, 148.  
Lanthorns, 267, 364, 429.  
Lanthorns, latten, 321.  
Latten ware, 356.  
Lisbon ware, 359, 376.  
Meat sieve, 207, 272.  
Milk vessels, 149, 256, 272.  
Mortar, 148, 246, 321, 350, 379,  
396, 428.  
Mortar and pestles, 61, 66, 86,  
104, 118, 148, 169, 256, 272, 289,  
338, 354, 358, 388, 395, 413.  
Nipples, silver, 80.  
Nips, 289.  
Pail, 63, 67, 76, 77, 86, 96, 104,  
105, 117, 122, 240, 246, 267, 277,  
287, 358, 364, 376, 388, 396, 398,  
411, 413, 429.  
Pails, water, 388.

## Utensils, Household.

Pans, 106, 122, 260, 418.  
Pans, brass, 80, 117, 120, 145,  
246, 277, 357, 397, 413.  
Pans, earthen, 105, 356.  
Pans, latten, 364.  
Pans, pudding, 272, 321, 356,  
388.  
Pans, tin, 366.  
Pashel, 364.  
Peel, 118, 121.  
Pewter, 47, 72, 86, 104, 107, 116,  
120, 145, 146, 148, 149, 158, 207,  
209, 232, 240, 245, 256, 267, 272,  
284, 287, 289, 321, 323, 338, 350,  
354, 356-359, 364, 388, 395, 396,  
411, 418, 428.  
Pipkin, 122.  
Plate, silver, 15, 120, 323, 364.  
Plates, 120.  
Plates, pewter, 76, 246, 413.  
Platters, 40, 105, 122, 246, 272,  
359, 364.  
Platters, earthen, 272.  
Platters, pewter, 18, 61, 106, 120,  
246, 256, 277, 357, 376, 379, 397,  
398, 413.  
Platters, wooden, 272, 407.  
Porringers, 18, 77, 122, 272, 289,  
321, 356, 413.  
Porringers, pewter, 117, 357, 364,  
413.  
Posnet, 77, 96, 207, 232, 267, 289,  
359, 364.  
Postiron, 122.  
Pot hangers, 61, 67, 76, 86, 103,  
120, 131, 322, 359, 376, 395.  
Pot hooks, 61, 63, 76, 80, 96, 122,  
131, 146, 240, 246, 256, 284, 289,  
322, 338, 355, 357, 364, 376, 379,  
388, 396, 407, 413.  
Pot lid, 413.  
Pot racks, 80, 118.  
Pots, 105, 106, 148, 152, 209, 215,  
272, 289, 350, 354, 356, 357, 359,  
397, 410, 418, 419, 428.  
Pots, drinking, 122, 267.  
Pots, band, 354.  
Pots, brass, 72, 86, 106, 120, 131,  
145, 148, 158, 232, 267, 277, 284,  
289, 338, 354, 357, 359, 364, 379,  
389, 395, 397, 406, 413.  
Pots, butter, 123, 388.  
Pots, chamber, 63, 67, 117, 120,  
272, 357, 364, 413.  
Pots, earthen, 72, 80, 96, 106,  
284, 350, 351, 364.  
Pots, gally, 267, 354, 388.



## Utensils, Household.

Pots, iron, 4, 47, 63, 66, 67, 76, 77, 80, 103, 104, 107, 117, 120, 122, 131, 145, 148, 149, 207, 240, 246, 256, 272, 277, 284, 287, 289, 294, 316, 321, 322, 351, 355, 357-359, 364, 365, 376, 379, 388, 390, 395, 396, 411, 413, 428.  
 Pots, pewter, 63, 117, 120, 242, 246, 376, 398, 419.  
 Pots, pint, 81, 289, 321, 357.  
 Pots, stone, 148.  
 Pottle, 120.  
 Press, 358.  
 Racks, 323, 357, 398, 419.  
 Reel, 106, 366, 411.  
 Runlet, 96, 102, 106, 256, 267, 312, 351, 358, 388.  
 Sacks, 29, 40, 73, 77, 118, 240, 312, 355.  
 Salt box, 419.  
 Salt cellars, 18, 122, 246, 289, 321, 364, 379.  
 Salt cellars, pewter, 117, 357, 359, 413.  
 Salt cellars, silver, 321, 413.  
 Saucers, 117, 120, 122, 246, 357, 364, 413.  
 Shoe horn, 103, 419.  
 Sieve, 67, 81, 104, 240, 267, 351, 354, 355, 358, 364, 366, 376, 388, 395, 407, 411, 418.  
 Skillets, 61, 67, 76, 80, 96, 104, 106, 107, 158, 284, 321, 338, 351, 354, 356, 358, 364, 376, 379, 388, 389, 396, 397, 406, 411, 428, 429.  
 Skillets, bell metal, 357.  
 Skillets, brass, 76, 86, 103, 117, 122, 148, 243, 246, 272, 289, 321, 350, 357, 365, 396, 413, 418, 428.  
 Skimmers, 72, 104, 107, 256, 267, 338, 356, 358, 364, 390, 396, 407, 413, 419.  
 Skimmers, brass, 117, 289, 321, 357, 359.  
 Slice, 40, 67, 388.  
 Smoothing irons, 72, 104, 118, 122, 284, 354, 366, 388, 411, 413, 428.  
 Snuffers, 97, 428.  
 Spits, 40, 61, 72, 76, 80, 104, 117, 120, 146, 232, 267, 272, 289, 322, 338, 350, 353, 357, 358, 364, 376, 379, 390, 395, 396, 398, 411, 413, 418, 419, 428, 429.  
 Spoons, 18, 40, 47, 63, 76, 80, 96, 106, 122, 267, 289, 321, 351, 366, 388, 390, 419.

## Utensils, Household.

Spoons, pewter, 117, 272, 357, 364.  
 Spoons, silver, 85, 120, 148, 267, 352, 354, 364, 411, 413, 428.  
 Spurs, 354.  
 Still, 148.  
 Sun dial, 413.  
 Timber vessel, 158.  
 Tin, 158, 289.  
 Tinder box, 419.  
 Toasting irons, 267, 419.  
 Tongs, 61, 80, 86, 104, 117, 120, 146, 148, 240, 246, 267, 289, 322, 323, 350, 356, 358, 364, 376, 390, 395, 396, 398, 406, 411, 413, 419, 428.  
 Tongue, 256.  
 Trays, 63, 76, 77, 80, 96, 104, 105, 106, 107, 118, 122, 207, 232, 240, 267, 289, 358, 364, 398, 411.  
 Trays, milk, 390.  
 Trenchers, 63, 120, 122, 184, 246, 272, 350, 351, 354, 366, 376, 388, 419.  
 Trevett, 40, 120, 355, 364, 428.  
 Troughs, 63, 148, 388, 419.  
 Troughs, kneading, 63, 267.  
 Troughs, meal, 388.  
 Troughs, minging, 122.  
 Troughs, salting, 364.  
 Tubs, 40, 67, 75, 77, 80, 96, 104, 120, 121, 145, 146, 198, 207, 209, 232, 240, 246, 256, 267, 277, 316, 350, 351, 354-356, 359, 364, 366, 389, 395, 396, 398, 428, 429.  
 Tubs, bucking, 267, 351.  
 Tubs, drink, 322.  
 Tubs, meal, 246, 284, 366.  
 Tubs, powdering, 267, 339, 388, 390, 406.  
 Tunnels, 120, 364, 419.  
 Voider, 428.  
 Warming pans, 47, 61, 80, 86, 96, 103, 104, 107, 117, 120, 131, 144, 148, 240, 256, 267, 272, 277, 284, 287, 289, 321, 350, 351, 354, 357-359, 364, 376, 379, 390, 395, 396, 397, 410, 413, 428.  
 Wine quart, 364.  
 Wine tap, 246.  
 Wooden ware, 145, 146, 256, 284, 351, 354, 355, 377, 396, 410.  
 Uzald, Richard, 17.  
 Valances, *see* Furnishings, Household.  
 Vale, Jere., 12.



- Vargison, John, 334.  
 Varney, Varnye, Bridget, 338.  
     Thomas, 187, 255.  
     William, 178, 179, 187, 196, 258, 338.  
 Varnum, Varneham, Varnam, —, 169.  
     George, 41, 96, 168.  
     Hannah, 169.  
     Samuel, 169.  
 Vaughan, George, 233.  
 Vawer, John, 129.  
 Veal, *see* Food.  
 Veale, Daniel, 244.  
 Velvet, *see* Cloth.  
 Venice, William, 283.  
 Venner, Fenner, —, 78.  
     Thomas, 2, 7, 8, 12, 17, 18, 30, 31, 55.  
 Vermass, Vermais, Mark, 23, 32, 53.  
 Veren, Vearin, Veearin, Verrin, Verin, Vering, Virrin, Dorcas, 42.  
     Hilliard, 22, 191, 231, 313, 348, 355, 379, 390, 427.  
     Jane, 10.  
     John, 68, 137.  
     Joshua, 10, 22, 24, 29.  
     Nathaniel, 76.  
     Philip, 1, 3, 4, 9, 11, 13, 42, 44, 50, 54, 64, 114, 153, 160, 205, 213, 244, 287, 323.  
     Robert, 54, 114.  
 Verye, Samuel, 157.  
 Vessels and equipments, 98, 114, 185, 202, 217, 229, 237, 260, 263, 296, 315, 317, 318, 363, 391.  
     Anchor, 28, 316, 336.  
     Bark, 116, 119, 314-318, 319, 347.  
     Boats, 12, 22, 28, 32, 38, 40, 45, 78, 95, 108, 109, 115, 124, 134, 158, 160, 187, 201, 215, 216, 217, 255, 256, 263, 292, 296, 297, 298, 315, 336, 348, 350, 392.  
     Cabin, 268.  
     Cables, 259.  
     Cables, sheet, 260.  
     Canoes, 3, 5, 21, 25, 28, 75, 77, 107, 145, 150, 152, 216, 255.  
     Compasses, 260.  
     Cordage, 259.  
     Dead man's eye, 197.  
     Ensign, 260.  
     Flags, 260.  
     Foresails, 260.  
     Frigate, 316, 317.  
     Frigate, French, 82.  
     Gaffs, 216.  
     Vessels and equipments.  
         Glasses, 260.  
         Grapple, 28.  
         Hey, 300.  
         Horseboat, 38.  
         Javelins, 260.  
         Keels, 350.  
         Ketch, 255, 350, 391.  
         Killock, 28.  
         Lanthorns, 260.  
         Lighter, 350.  
         Mariner's instrument, 255.  
         Mathematical instruments, 316.  
         Mizensail, 260.  
         Pinnance, 28, 166, 202.  
         Pitch pot, 216, 350.  
         Pues, 215.  
         Rafts, 28.  
         Rode, 28.  
         Rudders, 350.  
         Sail needles, 215.  
         Sea plats, 316.  
         Shallops, 27, 64, 119, 394.  
         Ship, 31, 60, 64, 75, 81, 83, 90, 154, 165, 173, 199, 202, 259, 260, 266, 267, 268, 271, 299, 313, 319, 320, 348, 372, 373, 382, 383, 386, 390.  
         Shipwrecks, 259, 260.  
         Skiff, 43, 377.  
         Stem, 350.  
         Stern post, 350.  
         Stocks, 350.  
         Trunnel, 350.  
         Admiral (frigate), 317.  
         Alligator (ketch), 255.  
         Dolphin (ketch), 391.  
         Eagle (ship), 259.  
         Expedition (ship), 90, 382, 383, 386.  
         Flower (ketch), 255.  
         Gift (ketch), 255.  
         Happy Entrance (ship), 313, 319, 320, 348, 350, 372.  
         Jonathan (ship), 268.  
         Mary Ann (ship), 67.  
         Peter and John (ship), 260.  
         Return (ketch), 255.  
         Sampson (ship), 78, 81.  
         Samuel (ketch), 391.  
         Sarah (ship), 64.  
         Swallow (frigate), 314-319.  
         Unity (ship), 271.  
         Zebulon (ship), 199.  
 Vicary, Vicar, Vicars, George, 31, 106, 246.  
 Vices, *see* Tools.





- Victuals, *see* Food.  
 Vincent, Vincen, Vincon, Vinson,  
   Vinsent, —, 215, 368.  
   Humphrey, 146.  
   Nicholas, 392.  
   Sarah, 157, 275.  
   William, 4, 8, 11, 13, 22, 25, 30,  
     35, 79, 90, 108, 128, 133, 134,  
     153, 157, 159, 160, 169, 173-175,  
     205, 275, 301, 306, 390, 391, 408.  
 Vinegar, *see* Food.  
 Vinton, John, 174, 192, 287, 423.  
 Virginia, 195, 322, 424.  
 Voider, *see* Utensils, Household.  
 Vyall, John, 319.  
 Wade, —, 101, 247, 422.  
   Jonathan, 87, 88, 91, 93, 95, 97,  
     98, 101, 102, 109, 112, 125, 127,  
     147, 175, 179, 219, 248, 257, 261,  
     270, 276, 285, 362, 422.  
   Samuel, 53.  
   Thomas, 147.  
 Wages, 13, 53, 54, 91, 95, 154, 189,  
   190, 215-217, 226, 227, 229, 236,  
   247, 256, 269, 280, 290-293, 298,  
   320, 347, 378, 381, 391, 400, 402,  
   407, 411.  
 Wagon, *see* Tools.  
 Wainwright, Wainewright, Wayn-  
   wright, Francis, 115, 124, 125,  
   160, 325.  
 Waistcoats, *see* Clothing.  
 Waite, Wayte, Lucy, 150.  
   Richard, 183, 215, 217, 310, 314,  
     319, 322, 325, 348, 363, 382, 398-  
     400, 417.  
   Thomas, 304, 308.  
 Wake, John, 355.  
   Katherine, 355.  
   William, 22, 25, 26, 49, 51, 59, 137,  
     159, 231, 274, 283, 355.  
 Wakefield, Wakfield, William, 162,  
   177, 202.  
 Wakely, Waklye, John, 134.  
   Thomas, 238, 244, 253, 274.  
 Walcott, Woolcut, Woollcott,  
   Alice, 76.  
   John, 366, 368.  
   William, 34, 49, 57, 68.  
 Walderswick, Eng., 18.  
 Waldo, Waldoe, —, 301, 420.  
   Cornelius, 108, 114, 210, 264, 296,  
     301, 416.  
   Thomas, 108, 114.  
 Waldron, Waldern, Walderne,  
   Walding, Richard, 87, 94, 100,  
   165, 189, 203, 222, 253.  
 Waldron, William, 53, 88, 89, 90,  
   94, 98, 100, 109, 127, 177, 178.  
 Walforde, Thomas, 165.  
 Walker, Waker, —, 3, 5, 214.  
   Ens., 14.  
   Mr., 195.  
   Augustine, 271.  
   Henry, 38, 41, 232, 233, 278, 305,  
     325, 363.  
   Isaac, 192, 194, 391.  
   Richard, 6, 7, 14, 24, 33, 44, 53.  
 Walker's plain, 293.  
 Wall, Wal, Wale, Capt., 264.  
   James, 94, 95, 98, 100, 129, 149,  
     150, 176, 202, 221, 222, 281, 296-  
     298, 312, 345, 369.  
 Waller, Waler, Christopher, 82,  
   90, 152.  
   Matthew, 26, 53.  
   William, 31, 47, 71, 158.  
 Wallington, Nicholas, 406.  
   Sara, 406.  
 Wallis, Robert, 125, 368.  
 Walters, Sarah, 115.  
 Waltham, Walthan, —, 17.  
   Henry, 98,  
   Jonathan, 98.  
 Walton, —, 13, 47, 138, 139, 378.  
   Elizabeth, 107.  
   George, 202.  
   Henry, 33, 45, 52, 53, 56, 59, 61.  
   John, 107.  
   Josiah, 107.  
   Marie, 107.  
   Martha, 107.  
   Nathaniel, 107.  
   Samuel, 107.  
   William, 16, 89, 90, 106, 107, 115,  
     139.  
 Wampum, *see* Money.  
 Wannoy, Robert, 160.  
 War, Abraham, 125, 365.  
   Sarah, 365.  
 Ward, Warde, Alice, 388, 389.  
   John, 27, 139, 141, 187, 258, 262,  
     299, 420, 421.  
   Marmaduke, 314.  
   Miles, 28, 32, 36, 52, 123, 194,  
     195, 196.  
   Nathaniel, 420, 421.  
   Sarah, 389.  
   Thomas, 124, 176, 190, 221, 244,  
     275, 339.  
 Wardall, Thontas, 179.  
 Warming pans, *see* Utensils,  
   Household.  
 Warner, Warnore, —, 305.  
   Daniel, 139, 197, 276, 362.



- Warner, John, 365, 387, 388.  
     Thomas, 350.  
 Waront, John, 297.  
 Warren, Warrin, Abram, 7, 11.  
     John, 280, 298, 312, 370, 371.  
     Thomas, 18.  
 Warren, *see* Wathin.  
 Warwick, R. I., 316.  
 Washbourne, Herriott, 383.  
     Mary, 382-385.  
 Watches, 350.  
 Waterman, Richard, 3, 4.  
 Waters, Watters, —, 275.  
     Phebe, 157.  
     Richard, 29, 108, 272.  
 Watertown, 207.  
 Wathin, Wathan, Wathen, Wath-  
     ing, —, 65, 66, 71.  
     Deborah, 66.  
     Edmund, 264.  
     Eleanor, 66.  
     Ezekiel, 72, 132, 428.  
     George, 19, 30, 31.  
     Margery, 45, 71, 76.  
     Thomas, 152, 264, 265.  
 Watkins, John, 27.  
 Watson, Wadsson, Wattson, —,  
     77.  
     Thomas, 43, 77, 85, 86, 143, 180,  
         254, 375, 377, 428.  
 Wattells, Richard, 386.  
 Waverton, Thomas, 87, 88.  
 Way, Henry, 90, 92, 303.  
     Thomas, 275.  
 Weapons, *see also* Military.  
 Weapons, armor and equipments.  
     Ammunition, 324, 349.  
     Armor, 323.  
     Arms, 64, 66, 89, 96, 100, 137,  
         145, 163, 193, 209, 289, 293, 323,  
         338, 402.  
     Bandeliers, 5, 40, 47, 77, 96, 102,  
         118, 148, 158, 207, 240, 256, 267,  
         272, 288, 322, 354, 357, 410, 413,  
         418, 427.  
     Birding piece, 47, 106.  
     Bolts, 413.  
     Bullets, 209, 256, 307, 354, 357,  
         419.  
     Carbine, 103, 209, 256, 295, 353,  
         395.  
     Cocks, 419.  
     Corselet, 277.  
     Curtle, 357.  
     Cutlass, 120, 240, 398.  
     Dagger, 354, 419.  
     Drum, 418.  
     Drum and sticks, 351.  
     Weapons, armor and equipments.  
         Firelock, 117, 413.  
         Fowling piece, 51, 114, 117, 131,  
             145, 148, 158, 207, 240, 256, 322,  
             351, 354, 357, 365, 396, 398, 427.  
         Guns, 44, 72, 104, 117, 146, 147,  
             207, 232, 233, 260, 287, 289, 316,  
             323, 356, 398, 399, 419.  
         Halberd, 246, 354.  
         Knapsacks, 209, 354, 419.  
         Knives, 354.  
         Match, 202, 307, 354, 389, 402.  
         Match lock, 97.  
         Molds, bullet, 357, 418.  
         Musket barrels, 396.  
         Musket rests, 5, 40, 102, 122, 131,  
             207, 256, 354, 357, 410, 419.  
         Muskets, 5, 40, 47, 77, 96, 102,  
             106, 117, 122, 145, 148, 207, 209,  
             240, 246, 256, 260, 267, 272, 288,  
             323, 338, 353, 357, 358, 365, 376,  
             379, 389, 395, 396, 398, 406, 410,  
             413, 417, 427.  
         Ordnance, 399.  
         Pike heads, 413.  
         Pistol dag, 117.  
         Pocket pistols, 413.  
         Powder, 5, 16, 96, 154, 172, 202,  
             209, 232, 260, 316, 351, 354, 357,  
             376, 389, 402, 411, 418.  
         Rabbit guns, 260.  
         Rapier and belt, 351.  
         Scourer, 417.  
         Shot, 5, 44, 102, 232, 256, 351,  
             354.  
         Sword and belt, 47, 96, 131, 207,  
             356, 418.  
         Swords, 40, 77, 80, 102, 117, 148,  
             158, 209, 240, 246, 267, 272, 288,  
             289, 322, 338, 354, 357, 365, 376,  
             379, 389, 395, 398, 410, 412, 413,  
             427.  
         Worm, 417.  
 Weare, Hary, 35.  
 Weathersfield, 420.  
 Weathridge, Edward, 217.  
 Weavers, *see* Trades.  
 Webb, Web, —, 36, 125, 286, 400,  
     402.  
     Francis, 53.  
     George, 223, 238.  
     Henry, 278, 284, 290, 293, 305,  
         310, 319, 332, 335, 336, 348, 393,  
         399, 425.  
 Webster, —, 30.  
     John, 13, 14, 19, 22, 29, 31, 40,  
         42, 43, 110, 165.  
     Mary, 110.



- Wedges, *see* Tools.  
 Wedgwood, John, 41, 251, 268, 370.  
 Weeden, James, 314.  
     William, 314.  
 Weeks, Weekes, Wickes, Wikes, —, 351.  
     Alice, 427.  
     Bethiah, 427.  
     George, 95.  
     Hannah, 427.  
     Thomas, 29, 42, 53, 119, 180, 283, 372, 378, 390, 427.  
 Weights and measures, 1, 19, 40, 63, 77, 105, 118, 120, 141, 161, 168, 178, 179, 184, 196, 218, 273, 274, 292, 294, 355-357, 395, 398, 407, 428.  
 Weld, Thomas, 5.  
 Wellman, Whelman, —, 291.  
     William, 17.  
 Wells, Welles, —, 29, 31.  
     Richard, 164, 177, 189, 221, 236, 279.  
     Thomas, 111, 328, 374.  
     William, 32, 34, 52, 55, 57.  
 Wells, 423.  
 Wenham, 2, 57-59, 61, 68, 74, 89, 106, 121, 122, 129, 130, 133, 135, 141, 152-154, 156, 157, 160, 170, 173, 180, 181, 188, 197, 204, 229, 240, 257, 270, 276, 283, 320, 324, 326, 347, 349, 358, 360, 364, 365, 372-374, 390, 408, 413, 414, 423, 424.  
 Wenham, *see also* Enon.  
 Wentford, William, 190.  
 Wescott, Stukley, 4.  
 Wesgate, Marie, 107.  
 Wesson, John, 154.  
 West, —, 145.  
     Isabel, 76.  
     John, 38, 41, 109, 125, 199, 336.  
     Lancelot, 12, 24.  
     Mary, 53, 220.  
     Mathew, 42, 64, 89, 92, 99, 258.  
     Susan, 73, 83.  
     Thomas, 49, 53, 58.  
     Twyfourde, 219, 306.  
 West Indies, 79.  
 Weston, —, 4.  
     Francis, 6-8, 43.  
     Margret, 7.  
     Mathew, 4.  
 Weymouth, 78, 79, 292.  
 Wharton, Edward, 147, 173, 414.  
 Wharves, 363, 422.  
 Wheat, Jane, 5.  
 Wheat, *see* Food.  
 Wheelbarrows, *see* Tools.  
 Wheeler, Wheolar, Wheler, Wheller, David, 110, 113, 134, 139.  
     John, 250, 366, 367.  
     Mary, 406.  
     Roger, 406.  
     Thomas, 91, 196, 261, 264, 272, 273, 276, 286, 302, 320, 360, 361.  
     William, 92.  
 Wheels, *see* Tools.  
 Wheelwrite, Whelewrite, —, 313.  
     John, 164, 176, 189.  
 Whipcord, 354.  
 Whipping, *see* Punishments.  
 Whipping post, 186, 424.  
 Whipple, John, 37, 40, 115, 128, 141, 161, 213, 225, 258, 261, 262, 266, 296, 301, 303, 304, 305, 308, 328, 392.  
     Matthew, 128, 334.  
 Whitaker, Whitacre, Whitacker, Whiteker, Whittacre, Whittaker, Abraham, 219, 249, 339-345.  
 White, Whit, Whyght, Wight, —, 16, 17.  
     Anselm, 59.  
     James, 387.  
     John, 21, 29, 33, 51, 53.  
     Margaret, 244.  
     Paul, 337.  
     Stephen, 56, 59.  
     Thomas, 57, 73, 111, 181, 187, 188, 374.  
     William, 38, 176, 221, 251, 283, 420.  
 Whiten, —, 63.  
 Whiteare, Whitehear, Whitcher, Whithare, Whithear, Whiteheire, Whiteyare, Abram, 5, 7, 13, 14, 17, 31, 48, 62, 90, 106, 107, 118, 424.  
     John, 424.  
     Thomas, 203, 369.  
 Whiting, Whightinge, —, 146, 352.  
     Dorithy, 103.  
     Elizabeth, 103.  
 Whittingham, Whittingham, —, 112, 200, 381.  
     John, 102, 111, 113, 127, 146, 162, 235.  
 Whitlock, Whitlocke, John, 54, 68, 76, 180.  
     Rose, 56.  
 Whitney, Whitnye, Henry, 274.  
     Richard, 278.



Whitridge, Whiteridg, Whiterit,  
Whitredg, Whittred, Whittret,  
Whitturage, —, 39, 277.  
Thomas, 213, 225, 226.  
William, 38, 112, 140, 147, 168,  
213, 261, 262, 277, 307.  
Whittier, *see* Whitheare.  
Whittman, Whytman, Robert, 111,  
135, 184.  
Wife beating, *see* Crimes.  
Wiggin, Wiggins, Capt., 223, 238,  
312, 367.  
Thomas, 136, 190, 202, 280, 290,  
292, 298, 369, 373, 393, 417.  
Wilby, George, 38.  
Wilds, Wild, Wiles, Wyld, John,  
95, 109, 266, 423.  
William, 93, 401, 415.  
Willkeson, Wilkenson, John, 325.  
Richard, 320.  
Wilkes, Wilks, Wilkis, —, 315.  
John, 195.  
Josias, 316.  
Thomas, 338, 349, 350, 359.  
Wilkins, Bray, 424.  
Willemore, William, 105.  
Williams, Williames, —, 35, 185.  
Alce, 71.  
Bethia, 375, 377, 380.  
George, 4, 11, 25, 26, 105, 129,  
171, 191, 229, 283, 374, 375, 377,  
378, 380.  
Jane, 343.  
John, 229, 274, 339-345, 380.  
Joseph, 375, 377, 380.  
Mary, 374, 377.  
Matthew, 26, 42.  
Samuel, 375, 377.  
Sara, 375, 377.  
William, 21, 24.  
Willis, Willes, Jeremy, 5.  
Thomas, 11, 12, 18, 20, 21, 24, 26,  
45, 341, 344.  
Willox, Willix, —, 89.  
Bel., 149, 150, 223, 253.  
Mary, 223, 237, 253.  
Wills, *see also* Administrations,  
and Inventories.  
Wills.  
Abbott, George, 130, 131.  
Ager, William, 358.  
Averill, William, 277.  
Bacon, Rebecca, 411, 412.  
William, 322.  
Bager, Gyles, 125, 162.  
Balch, John, 143, 144.  
— Baly, Richard, 140.  
Barker, Thomas, 219.

Wills.  
Bartholomew, Richard, 102.  
Bartlet, Richard, 128.  
Belingham, William, 199.  
Belknap, Abram, 60.  
Birdsall, Henry, 246.  
Bowtell, James, 245.  
Bridgman, John, 410.  
Brodstreet, Humphry, 404.  
Burrill, George, 351, 352.  
Burt, Hugh, 209.  
Cartrick, Michael, 113.  
Cartwright, Bethia, 18.  
Churchman, Hugh, 62, 63.  
Cogswell, John, 308.  
Croomwell, Thomas, 110.  
Cummins, Joanna, Mrs., 65.  
Eaborne, Thomas, 54.  
Fairfield, John, 116, 117.  
Friend, John, 422.  
Gaines, Jane, 79, 163.  
Goffe, John, 38.  
Gwyn, John, 175.  
Hardy, Elizabeth, 379.  
John, 254, 255.  
Hawes, Frances, 84, 85.  
Heard, Luke, 126.  
How, Joseph, 230.  
Hunter, Robert, 125.  
Ingalls, Edmund, 145, 146.  
Inkersell, Richard, 76.  
Ivory, William, 278.  
Jackson, John, 426.  
Jarrett, John, 148.  
Johnson, Robert, 187.  
Kening, Jane, 336.  
Keniston, Allen, 153, 154.  
Kent, Richard, 364.  
Knight, William, 394, 395.  
Knowlton, John, 336.  
Margery, 336.  
Lambert, Frances, 140.  
Lewis, Edmund, 206, 207.  
Lightfoot, Francis, 103.  
Mattox, John, 67.  
Merrill, Nathaniel, 388, 389.  
Miller, Thomas, 321.  
Mose, Joseph, 110.  
Moulton, Robert, 395, 396.  
Nelson, Thomas, 187.  
Osgood, John, 239, 240.  
Payne, Thomas, 67.  
Pease, Margaret, 77, 85, 86.  
Pollard, George, 106.  
Quilter, Mark, 336.  
Redverne, Isable, 194.  
Robinson, John, 320.  
Sallowes, Michael, 105.





## Wills.

- Sanders, John, 60.  
 Scarlet, Anne, 54.  
 Scott, Thomas, 338.  
 Scullard, Samuel, 126, 127.  
 Shatswell, John, 112.  
 Smith, Edith, 121.  
     Samuel, 45, 46.  
 Spencer, John, 162.  
 Stevens, William, 288.  
 Symonds, Samuel, 338.  
 Thorne, John, 101.  
 Tibbot, Walter, 247.  
 Tilton, William, 287.  
 Tresler, Eleanor, 396, 397.  
 Varnum, George, 168.  
 Verin, Philip, 205.  
 Wake, William, 355.  
 War, Abraham, 385.  
 Ward, John, 420, 421.  
 Whipple, Matthew, 128.  
 Whittingham, John, 162.  
 Wickes, Thomas, 427.  
 Williams, George, 374, 375.  
     Mary, 377.  
 Woodbury, John, 54.  
 Woodman, Richard, 132.  
 Yong, Christopher, 121, 122.  
 Wilson, Willson, —, 429.  
     Andrew, 286.  
     Edward, 32, 58, 75, 83, 105, 254, 350.  
     Gowen, 147, 236.  
     Humphry, 88, 129, 141, 221, 222,  
         237, 269, 281, 297, 298, 310-312,  
         326, 345, 346, 369-371.  
     Sherborne, 365, 423.  
     Theophilus, 40, 93, 124, 128, 139,  
         213, 261, 266, 308, 325, 365.  
     Thomas, 168.  
     William, 34, 57, 151, 170, 174, 181.  
 Wimple, *see* Tools.  
 Winchest, Ann, 301, 337.  
 Winchest, *see also* Winthurst.  
 Windmills, *see* Buildings.  
 Window, Windoe, Richard, 133,  
     134, 157, 349.  
 Wine, *see* Drinks.  
 Winefe, Joseph, 297.  
 Winnissimet, 184, 335, 400.  
 Winship, Edward, 335.  
 Winsley, Winsleye, —, 176.  
     Mr., 189.  
     Nathaniel, 312, 370.  
     Samuel, 64, 78, 96, 98, 100, 110,  
         114, 147, 149, 150, 164, 165, 167,  
         168, 176, 190, 201, 203, 222, 223,  
         236, 237, 251, 268, 278, 279, 310,  
         312, 368, 370, 371.  
 Winslow, Winsloe, —, 410.  
     Josias, 347, 398-401.  
     Samuel, 40, 127, 181, 193, 199,  
         387.  
 Winter Harbor, 15.  
 Winter Island, 255.  
 Winterton, Thomas, 60, 61, 83.  
 Winthrop, Winthrope, Winthropp,  
     —, 17, 144, 169, 317.  
     Gov., 100.  
     Lt. Col., 9, 12.  
     John, 11, 55, 56, 315.  
     Steven, 172.  
 Winthurst, Ann, 264.  
 Winthurst, *see also* Winchest.  
 Wintrip, Adam, 187.  
     Stephen, 176, 187.  
 Wiseman, Wisman, Elizabeth, 406.  
     William, 135.  
 Witchcraft, *see* Crimes.  
 Withe, Joseph, 188.  
 Withes, 28.  
 Witt, John, 103, 204, 284, 361, 394.  
 Witter, Wenter, Winter, —, 13.  
     Hannah, 63.  
     Josias, 63.  
     William, 29, 51, 62, 63, 92, 244.  
 Woburn, 335.  
 Woland, Edward, 386.  
 Wolves, *see* Animals (wild).  
 Wood, Woods, —, 2, 6.  
     Capt., 298, 299.  
     Ann, 405.  
     Daniel, 162.  
     Esaiyas, 100.  
     John, 53, 57, 58, 62, 92.  
     Mary, 162, 405.  
     Obadiah, 200.  
     Thomas, 405.  
     William, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 297.  
 Woodam, Wooddam, John, 93,  
     139, 351, 366.  
 Woodbridge, Woodbridg, —, 40.  
     John, 40, 41, 125, 263.  
 Woodbury, Woodberie, Wood-  
     bery, Woodburie, —, 48, 183.  
     Ann, 54.  
     Hugh, 205.  
     Humphrey, 49, 205.  
     John, 3-10, 12, 17, 21, 23, 26, 28,  
         29, 33, 42, 54, 60.  
     Nicholas, 181.  
     William, 24, 57, 62, 86, 118, 129,  
         144, 169, 181.  
 Woodcock, Woodcocke, Wood-  
     coke, —, 29.  
     Lawrence, 383.  
     William, 49, 382-386.



- Wooden, Mary, 89.  
 Woodley, Edmund, 26.  
 Woodman, Wodman, —, 40, 119,  
     124, 125, 140, 223, 253, 300, 407.  
   Archelaus, 86, 197, 212, 223, 225,  
     260, 303, 387, 389, 397.  
   Edmond, 309.  
   Edward, 38, 109, 110, 124, 219,  
     240, 262, 263, 281, 366, 367, 406,  
     420.  
   John, 309.  
   Mary, 406.  
   Richard, 98, 114, 132.  
   Sary, 423.  
 Woodward, James, 287.  
 Wool, 207, 284, 354, 376, 413.  
 Wool, English, 356.  
 Woolen, *see* Cloth, Clothing, and  
     Furnishings, Household.  
 Woollen, Edward, 415.  
 Woolf, Woolfe, Peter, 11, 51.  
 Woorey, Woory, Ralph, 29, 64.  
 Worcester, —, 203.  
   William, 73.  
 Wrenches, *see* Tools.  
 Wright, Write, George, 5, 19, 49.  
   John, 213, 406.  
   Richard, 285, 295, 296, 319.  
 Wright, Thomas, 111.  
 Wyatt, Wiate, Wyat, John, 38, 41,  
     87, 106, 124, 126, 129, 186, 200,  
     397.  
 Wyer, Wire, Nathaniel, 212, 263,  
     312, 336, 366, 406.  
 Wyth, Wife, Em., 182.  
 Yale, Daid, 55, 87, 88.  
 Yarn, *see* Manufacturers.  
 Yeast, *see* Food.  
 Yewe, Yeo, Yew, Yeow, Allen, 20,  
     22.  
   Samuel, 323, 409.  
   Thomas, 216.  
 Yokes, *see* Tools.  
 Young, Yong, Yonge, Yongs,  
     Christopher, 34, 44, 50, 93, 121,  
     122, 154.  
   John, 18.  
   Joseph, 31, 34, 44, 121, 122.  
   Judith, 93.  
   Mary, 93.  
   Prisca, 93.  
   Sarah, 93, 121.  
   William, 424.  
 Younglove, Samuel, 106, 397, 415.















